

The
Countesse
of Mountgomeries
URANIA.

*Written by the right honorable the Lady
MARY CWRATH.*

*Daughter to the right Noble Robert
Earle of Leicester.*

*And Niece to the ever famous, and re-
nowned S^t Phillips Sidney knight. And
a most vertuous Lady Mary Countesse of
Pembroke her daughter.*

LONDON

*Printed for IOHⁿ MARRIOTT
and IOHⁿ GREEMAND And
are to bee sold at their shop-
pes in S^t Dunstons Church
yard in Fleetstreet and in
Pauls Alley at the signe of
the Gun.*

THE COUNTESS OF MOUNTGOMERIES VRANIA.

THE FIRST BOOKE.



When the Spring began to appeare like the welcome messenger of Summer, one sweet (and in that more sweet) morning, after *Aurora* had called all carefull eyes to attend the day, forth came the faire Shepherdess *Vrania*, (faire indeed; yet that farre too meane a title for her, who for beautie deseru'd the highest stile could be giuen by best knowing Iudgements). Into the Meade she came, where vually shee draue her flocks to feede, whose leaping and wantonnesse shewed they were proud of such a Guide: But she, whose sad thoughts led her to another manner of spending her time, made her soone leaue them, and follow her late begun custome; which was (while they delighted themselues) to sit vnder some shade, bewailing her misfortune; while they fed, to feed vpon her owne sorrow and teares, which at this time she began againe to summon, sitting downe vnder the shade of a well-spread Beech; the ground (then blest) and the tree with full, and fine leaued branches, growing proud to beare, and shadow such perfections. But she regarding nothing, in comparison of her woe, thus proceeded in her griefe: Alas *Vrania*, said she, (the true seruant to misfortune); of any miserie that can befall woman, is not this the most and greatest which thou art false into? Can there be any neare the unhappinesse of being ignorant, and that in the highest kind, not being certaine of mine owne estate or birth? Why was I not stil continued in the beleefe I was, as I appeare, a Shepherdess, and Daughter to a Shepherd? My ambition then went no higher then this estate, now flies it to a knowledge; then was I contented, now perplexed. O ignorance, can thy dulnesse yet procure so sharpe paine? and that such a thought as makes me now aspire vnto knowledge? How did I ioy in this poore life being quiet? blest in the loue of those I tooke for parents, but now by them I know the contrary, and by that knowledge, not to know my selfe. Miserable *Vrania*, worse art thou now then these thy Lambs; for they know their dams, while thou dost liue vnkowne of any. By this woe others come into that Meade with their flocks: but shee esteeming her following thoughts her best, and choycest companie, left that place, taking a little path

The Countesse of Mountgomeries

which brought her to the further side of the plaine, to the foote of the rocks, speaking as she went these lines, her eies fixt vpon the ground, her very soule turn'd into mourning.

VNseene, vnkowne, I here alone complaine
To Rocks, to Hills, to Meadows, and to Springs,
Which can no helpe returne to ease my paine,
But back my sorrowes the sad Eccho brings.
Thus still encreasing are my woes to me,
Doubly resounded by that monefull voice,
Which seemes to second me in miserie,
And answere giues like friend of mine owne choice.
Thus onely she doth my companion prae,
The others silently doe offer ease :
But those that griue, a griewing note doe loue ;
Pleasures to dying eies bring but disease :
And such am I, who daily ending liue,
Wayling a state which can no comfort giue.

In this passion she went on, till she came to the foote of a great rocke, shee thinking of nothing lesse then ease, sought how she might ascend it ; hoping there to passe away her time more peaceably with lonelinessse, though not to find least respit from her sorrow, which so deerely she did value, as by no meanes she would impart it to any. The way was hard, though by some windings making the ascent pleasing. Hauing attained the top, she saw vnder some hollow trees the entrie into the rocke: she fearing nothing but the continuance of her ignorance, went in ; where shee found a pretty roome, as if that stonie place had yet in pitie, giuen leaue for such perfections to come into the heart as chiefeft, and most beloued place, because most louing. The place was not vnlike the ancient (or the descriptions of ancient) Hermitages, instead of hangings, couered and lined with Iuie, disdaining ought els should come there, that being in such perfection. This richnesse in Natures plentie made her stay to behold it, and almost grudge the pleasant fulnes of content that place might haue, if sensible, while she must know to taste of torments. As she was thus in passion mixt with paine, throwing her eies as wildly as timorous Louers do for feare of discouerie, she perceiued a little Light, and such a one, as a chinke doth oft discouer to our sights. She curious to see what this was, with her delicate hands put the naturall ornament aside, discerning a little doore, which she putting from her, passed through it into another roome, like the first in all proportion ; but in the midst there was a square stone, like to a prettie table, and on it a wax-candle burning ; and by that a paper, which had suffered it selfe patiently to receiue the discouering of so much of it, as presented this Sonnet (as it seemed newly written) to her sight.

Here all alone in silence might I mourne :
But how can silence be where sorrowes flow ?
Sigh's with complaints haue poorer paines out-worne ;
But broken hearts can only true grieffe show.

Drops

*Drops of my dearest blood shall let Lone know
Such teares for her I shed, yet still do burne,
As no spring can quench least part of my woe,
Till this line earth, againe to earth doe turne.*

*Hatefull all thought of comfort is to me,
Despised day, let me still night possesse;
Let me all torment's feeble in their excesse,
And but this light allow my state to see.*

*Which still doth wast, and wasting as this light,
Are my sad dayes vnto eternall night.*

Alas *Urania* (sigh'd she)! How well doe these words, this place, and all agree with thy fortune? sure poore soule thou wert heere appointed to spend thy daies, and these roomes ordain'd to keepe thy tortures in, none being assuredly so matchlesly vnfortunate. Turning from the table, she discerned in the roome a bed of boughes, and on it a man lying, depriued of outward sense, as she thought, and of life, as she at first did feare, which strake her into a great amazement: yet hauing a braue spirit, though shadowed vnder a meane habit, she stept vnto him, whom she found not dead, but laid vpon his back, his head a little to her wards, his armes foulded on his brest, haire long, and beard disordered, manifesting all care; but care it selfe had left him: curiousnesse thus farre afforded him, as to bee perfectly discerned the most exact peece of miserie; Apparrell hee had futable to the habitation, which was a long gray robe. This grieuefull spectacle did much amaze the sweet and tender-hearted Shepherdesse; especially, when she perceiued (as she might by the helpe of the candle) the teares which distilled from his eyes; who seeming the image of death, yet had this signe of worldly sorrow, the drops falling in that abundance, as if there were a kind strife among them, to rid their Master first of that burdenous carriage; or else meaning to make a flood, and so drowne their wofull Patient in his owne sorrow, who yet lay still, but then fetching a deepe groane from the profoundest part of his soule, he said. Miserable *Perissus*, canst thou thus liue, knowing she that gaue thee life is gone? Gone, O me! and with her all my ioy departed. Wilt thou (vnblest creature) lie here complaining for her death, and know she died for thee? Let truth and shame make thee doe something worthy of such a Loue, ending thy daies like thy selfe, and one fit to be her Seruant. But that I must not doe: then thus remaine and foster stormes, still to torment thy wretched soule withall, since all are little, and too too little for such a losse. O deere *Limena*, louing *Limena*, worthy *Limena*, and more rare, constant *Limena*: perfections delicately faign'd to be in women were verifed in thee, was such worthinesse framed onely to be wondred at by the best; but giuen as a prey to base and vnworthy ieaousie? When were all worthy parts ioynd in one, but in thee (my best *Limena*)? yet all these growne subiect to a creature ignorant of all but ill, like vnto a Foole, who in a darke Caue, that hath but one way to get out, hauing a candle, but not the

vnderstanding what good it doth him, puts it out: this ignorant wretch not being able to comprehend thy vertues, did so by thee in thy murder, putting out the worlds light, and mens admiration: *Limena, Limena*, O my *Limena*. With that he fell from complaining into such a passion, as weeping and crying were neuer in so wofull a perfection, as now in him; which brought as deserued a compassion from the excellent Shepherdesse, who already had her heart so tempered with griefe, as that it was apt to take any impression that it would come to seale withall. Yet taking a braue courage to her, shee stept vnto him, kneeling downe by his side, and gently pulling him by the arme, she thus spake. Sir (said she) hauing heard some part of your sorrowes, they haue not only made me truly pitie you, but wonder at you; since if you haue lost so great a treasure, you should not lie thus leauing her and your loue vnreuenged, suffering her murderers to liue, while you lie here complaining; and if such perfections be dead in her, why make you not the *Phoenix* of your deeds liue againe, as to new life rais'd out of the reuenge you should take on them? then were her end satisfied, and you deseruedly accounted worthy of her fauour, if shee were so worthie as you say. If shee were? O God (cri'd out *Perissus*), what diuelish spirit art thou, that thus dost come to torture me? But now I see you are a woman; and therefore not much to be marked, and lesse resisted: but if you know charitie, I pray now practise it, and leaue me who am afflicted sufficiently without your companie; or if you will stay, discourse not to me. Neither of these will I doe (said she). If you be then (said he) some furie of purpose sent to vex me, vse your force to the vttermost in martyring me; for neuer was there a fitter subiect, then the heart of poore *Perissus* is. I am no furie (repli'd the diuine *Vrania*), nor hither come to trouble you, but by accident lighted on this place; my cruell hap being such, as onely the like can giue me content, while the solitarinesse of this like caue might giue me quiet, though not ease, seeking for such a one, I happened hither; and this is the true cause of my being here, though now I would vse it to a better end if I might. Wherefore fauour me with the knowledge of your griefe; which heard, it may be I shall giue you some counsell, and comfort in your sorrow. Cursed may I bee (cri'd he) if euer I take comfort, hauing such cause of mourning: but because you are, or seeme to be afflicted, I will not refuse to satisfie your demand, but tell you the saddest storie that euer was rehearsed by dying man to liuing woman; and such a one, as I feare will fasten too much sadnesse in you; yet should I denie it, I were too blame, being so well knowne to these senselesse places; as were they sensible of sorrow, they would condole, or else amased at such crueltie, stand dumbe as they doe, to find that man should be so inhumane.

Then faire Shepherdesse, heare my selfe say my name is *Perissus*, Nephew I am to the King of *Sicilie*, a place fruitfull and plentifull of all things, onely niggardly of good nature to a great man in that Country, whom I am sure you haue heard me blame in my complaints. Heire I am as yet to this King mine Vncle; and truly may I say so, for a more vnfortunate Prince neuer liued, so as I inherit his crosses, howfocuer I shall

shall his estate. There was in this Country (as the only blessing it enjoyed) a Lady, or rather a Goddesse for incomparable beautie, and matchles vertues, called *Limena*, daughter to a Duke, but Princesse of all hearts: this starre comming to the Court to honour it with such light, it was in that my blessed destinie to see her, and be made her seruant, or better to say, a slaue to her perfections; thus long was I happie, but now begins the tragedie: for warres falling out betweene the people and the Gentlemen, the King was by the people (imagining he tooke the other part) brought into some danger, and so great an one, as rudenes ioynd with ill nature could bring him into, being at last besieged in a strong hold of his, all of vs his seruants, and gentle subiects, struing for his good and safetie; in this time nothing appearing but danger, and but wife force to preferue mens liues and estates vnto them, euery one taking the best meanes to attaine vnto their good desires. The Duke (father to the best, and truest beauty) would yet bestow that vpon a great Lord in the Country, truly for powerfull command and meanes, a fit match for any, but the wonder of women, since none could without much flatterie to himselfe, thinke he might aspire to the blessing of being accounted worthie to be her seruant, much lesse her husband. Shee seeing it was her fathers will, esteeming obedience beyond all passions, how worthily soeuer suffered, most dutifully, though vnwillingly, said, she would obey; her tongue faintly deliuering, what her heart so much detested; loathing almost it selfe, for consenting in shew to that which was most contrarie to it selfe; yet thus it was concluded, and with as much speed as any man would make to an eternall happines. While of this, and so my misfortune, I remained ignorant, till one day the warres being a little ceased, though not ended, the siege still continuing, I stole from mine vncle to see my heart, which she kept safe with her: but when I came thither, I found, or fear'd I found no roome for it. She who had it, being in the power of mine enemy (for so I accounted him, when he enjoyed my losse, my hopes being frustrate, my ioyes lost and spoild, I grew from my selfe, my senses failed me, a trembling possessing my whole bodie, so as this distemper was marked, and pittied of all: but what did comfort me, was, that she did seeme to pity me. Then did I blesse my torments, that had procured me such a fauour. There were none, but carefully sought my health, especially her husband, whose diligence was as tedious, as his wiues was my onely ioy. Gricu'd I was to stay and see my miserie, yet sad I was to goe from seeing her, who gaue me (though a barr'd) delight in beholding her: but knowing passion the greater Lord ouer my strength, I tooke my leaue, pretending busines, hauing onely taken the opportunitie that way afforded me to visite them, passing so neare by them; they all seemed sorry for my going, and *Limena* indeed was so; then by vnus'd pathes I got backe to the King, often, as I rode, looking to that place where I left my soule prisoner. When I had been a while at home, remembring, or rather neuer letting the beautie of *Limena* be absent from me, I say remembring her, and my euerlasting wretched state in missing her; calling my mischiefe by his gaine to account, I found so much cause to lament, as in short time I was but mournfull sorrow; my friends

griev'd, and generally all did shew displeasure for me, only my selfe found nothing but cause to proceed in this dispaire, loue hauing truly changed me to that most low, and still vnluckie fate. Businesse of State I neglected, going about as in a dreame, led by the cruellst of hellish spirits, *Despaire*, till I was awaked by a command to goe and leade some troops which were gathered by the Kings friends together comming to raise the siege, yet desiring me to be their head. I went, and thus farre willingly, hauing so much hope left me, as to thinke I might by this meanes conclude my afflictions with my end; yet first I resolued to write vnto her, that she might know, she had so vnblest a creature to her Seruant. When I had written my letter with shaking hands, and yet a more shaking heart, I gaue it to a Page of mine, who was newly come vnto mee, and neuer had been seene in her Fathers house, giuing him besides directions how to carrie himselfe, which he discreetly did obserue, and found as fit an opportunitie as could be wisht: for her husband being gone to see an ancient house of his, she walked alone into a little Groue below the place of her abiding; he perceiuing her, knew straight it was she; wherefore he followed her, hauing before hid himselfe in the vppermost part of the thicket, expecting occasion whereby to performe his Masters commaund. He then seeing it offered, would not neglect it, though somewhat timorously, esteeming her for her excellencies rather some Goddesse of those Woods, then an earthly Creature: but remembring the infinite (yet not sufficient) praises I had giuen her, concluded, it could be none other then *Limena*; so as comming to her, he on his knees deliuered the letter, saying these words; The wofull *Perrissus* his Lord and Master presented that, with his seruice to her. This (though but little) was more then I could haue said, if in his place: For Lord, how was I afflicted with millions of doubts how it might be deliuered; then, whether she would accept of it; and most, what she would conceiue of my boldnesse, quaking when I gaue it him, knowing how wretched a creature I must bee, if it offended her, yet wishing I might haue had the papers place once more to haue been toucht by her, though, if it brought dislike, for that to haue suffered martyrdom. But she for my happinesse tooke it, and with a pretty blush read it, which since I perceiu'd did spring from loue, yet blusht to see it selfe so liuely in her cheekes. When she had read it, Good youth (said she) commend me to your Lord: but for his letter, say, It needs no answer till he come himselfe, and fetch one. With this he return'd, and so with much comfort to me, hope being glad to build on any small ground, how much more then on so likely a possibility. I then, *Hopes* seruant, as before onely slaue to *Despaire*, made all haste I could to see her, hauing good and welcome meanes afforded me, being able with conuenience to take her Fathers house in my way to the new-raisd Army. Thither I came, which though in a wild Forest, yet it was pretended, I left the great roads for my better safetie. Thus was a colour set vpon my loue, which but for her seruice, and so the safelier to serue her, would suffer any glosse but truth in affection. Being there ariu'd, I was extreamely welcomed of all: her Father, a graue and wise man, discoursed with mee of businesse of State: after him, and so all supper time, her husband discoursed of hunting, an exercise fit for such a creature. Neither of these brought my Mistris from a graue, and almost

most sad countenance, which made me somewhat feare, knowing her vnderstanding, and experience, able and sufficient to iudge, or aduise in any matter we could discourse of: but modestie in her caus'd it, onely louing knowledge, to be able to discerne mens vnderstandings by their arguments, but no way to shew it by her owne speech. This (and withall feare of discovering some pafsions, which she, though excellling in wit and iudgement; yet could not gouerne, at least, guiltines forc'd her to thinke so) was the reason she held her grauitie; yet after she grew more merry. And I finding a fit time by her husbands going out of the chamber, with some companie that was there, humbly desired an answere of my letter. She blushing, and as if ashamed so much innocent vertue should be discovered with my Louer-like importunitie in her, though strong in constancie; yet womans affection gain'd so much by lookes, and sweet though-fearing words, as I was resolu'd, and assured of her loue, which made me proud of such a treasure, begin to dispose part of it to my benefit, for looking about, and seeing euery ones eyes carried their owne waies, I kist her, she, not offended, yet said; Let not my freedome make you dispose otherwise then virtuoussly of me: I vowed more then that libertie I would not aske, which I know, if I had offered, her vertue would haue refused, nor truly would my deere and worthy affection permit mee to demand, and this held our loues more firme, when tied by vertue. But not to hold you long with this (which yet to me is some ease for the present, although the bitterer the conclusion is that followes). We had as many such meetings as true, or fained meanes could compassevs, till our miserie was such, as this wild man her husband (whether out of true consideration of his great vnworthines, or proceeding from his froward disposition, I know not) grew iealous (an humour following base minds as readily, as thunder doth the lightning), then had he rashnes to accompany the other, which fram'd a determinatio, which was soone altered fro that name by performance, that she should stay no longer with her father, but go with him to his own house; this I had notice of, but all that we could doe, could not hinder the accomplishing his will, and saue her honour, which to me, more deere then mine owne life was esteemed. But the night before her going I came thither, where I found the accustomed entertainment, he vsing me with al shew of respect, which in that kind I embraced; our hearts being as farre from meaning truth in giuing or accepting, as truth is from bare complement; but greatnesse in me made him vse it; and care in me (of my better selfe) receiue it; my heart swelling with hate and scorne, euen almost to breaking, when I did see him. That night I saw her, and bur spake to her, so curiously her husband watched vs, yet could he not keepe our eies, but by them we did deliuer our soules, he onely able to keepe her daintie body in his wicked prison. The next day they went, and so went all worth with this odd man to haue her delicacy kept like a Diamond in a rotten box: yet she considering it to be to no purpose to contend, where she was miserably bound to obey, obserued him, as well as she could bring her spirit to consent to; yet did he begin for her welcome to grow curst to her; with her Seruants he first began, finding, or better to say, framing occasions to be rid of them all, placing of his owne about her, which she suffered, onely contenting her selfe with the memorie of our Loues: yet wanting the true content which was in our conuersation, shee
grew

grew sad, and keeping much within, grew pale, her rosie cheekes and lippes changing to wannesse: but this was all the change, her noble heart free from such a sinne. This was but part of her affliction, still vexing her sweet disposition, with speaking slightly of me, and then telling her of her loue to me; which brought her to that passe, as at last I was not named, but she would blush; then would he reuile her, and vilely vse her: but she patiently, and silently bare all, not suffering me to haue notice of it, lest it might, as it should haue done, moue mee to reuenge her wrong for my sake endured. Thus it rested, she restlessly bearing all the ills that froward Nature (mixt with peeuish and spitefull ieaiousie) could afflict vpon the purest mind; vsing no other meanes, but gentle and mild perswasions, which wrought no more in him, but that still his madnesse increased. Now was his house not farre from the way which I must passe betweene the Campe, and the great Citie of *Syracusa*, being one of the chiefe of that kingdome; and which at that time had yeelded it selfe againe vnto the King. I hearing *Philargus* (for so was this vnworthie man called) was at his house, with his truly vertuous wife, whom my soule longed to see, I resolued to lodge there that night, not (alas) mistrusting the misfortune, but couering to see her, whom more then my heart I loued, or lou'd my heart the better for being hers. So I went thither, where I was by him exceedingly well welcom'd in outward shew, though his meaning was contrary, which I should haue found, had his diuelish plots bin readie, Ieaiousie hauing now blinded him to all good nature or iudgement. She poore Lady (poore onely in this fortune) sad and grieu'd, all her smiles turn'd into sighes, and thinkings, which made me feare, and wonder, wondring at the change of her beauty, which yet in palenes shew'd excellency; and feare I did, lest my absence had offe'ded her. but I was decciue'd, while I lest thought of the true cause, or could imagine such villanie plotted against so rare perfections. Desirous to know the cause, I remain'd almost impatient, not venturing to speake to her before her husband, for hurting her: but he going out of the roome, after wee had supped, either to couer the flames which were ready to breake out in huge fires of his mistrust, or to haue the company fitter for him, affecting still to be chiefe; his absence, howsoeuer, gaue me opportunitie to demaund the reason of her strangenesse: She sigh'd to heare mee call it so, and with teares told me the reason, concluding; and thus doe you see my Lord (said she) the torments I suffer for your loue; yet do you more torture me with doubting me, who haue no happines left me, but the knowledge of my faith to you, all afflictions being welcome to me, which for your sake I suffer. Betweene rage and paine I remain'd amazed, till shee, taking mee by the hand, brought mee more wofully to my selfe with these words. And yet am I brought to a greater mischief; with that fixing her weeping eyes vpon mine, which affectionately answered, hers with looks and teares. I must my Lord (said she) intreate you to refraine this place, since none can tell what danger may proceed from mad, and vnbridled ieaiousie; Refraine your sight? Commaund me then to die (said I). Haue I deseru'd to be thus punish'd? Shall his brutishnes vndoe my blessings? yet this place I will, since you will haue it so, hoping you will find some meanes to let me know *Philargus* house is not in all places. That I will doe, or die (said she). Miserable wretch (cry'd I), art thou borne to such fortune, as to haue

haue this Lady loue thee, and her vnmached goodnes to suffer for one so worthlesse as thy selfe? No, no, my Lord (said she) in this you wrong me, and that iudgement which heretofore you said was in me, since if you were vnworthy then, my choice was vnperfect: but you are worthie, and I worthily chose you; I lou'd you, and constantly lou'd you, and in this doe I best allow of my owne iudgement. I hope that loue is not cleane gone (cri'd I), (my speech by loue directed to say thus), nor will you forget me, though from our most desired meetings, we must be barred. My loue, my Lord (said she) had, and hath too sure a ground to know remoue, I too truly lou'd, and doe loue you, euer to forget it, or to let it haue least shadow of lessening, though vailed in absence, but rather (if increase can be where all is already posselt) it shall increase; Loue liuing best where desert, and sufferance ioyned together; and for witnes of it, take this (said she, bestowing her picture vpon me, which is all the *Limenas* I shall now enioy, or euer did, more then her lou'd, and best beloued sight. The case was blew, commanding me withall to loue that color, both because it was hers, and because it self betokened truth. By this time her husband was come, who told vs, 'twas time to goe rest. We obey'd: and this was the last time that euer I saw my deere, and most worthily accounted deere *Limena*: for the next morning I was by day to be at the Citie, and so from thence to returne to the Campe. Thus tooke I my leaue, and my last leaue of vertuous *Limena*, whose sad face, but sadder soule foretold our following harme, and succeeding ruine. For within few dayes after my returne to the Camp, there came a Messenger early in the morning, and (O too early for my fortune) whom I strait knew to be *Limenas* faithfull Seruant. At first, it brought ioy to me, seeing a letter in his hand; but soone was that turn'd to as much mourning, cursing my hands that tooke it, and eyes that read so lamentable a letter; the contents (nay that it selfe) being this, and the verie same my Mistris sent, and woe is me, the last she ere can send. *Urania* read it, while he with teares and groanes gaue the true period to it. The Letter said thus.

MY onely Lord, thinke not this, or the manner strange I now send, knowing already some part of the vnderferued course taken with me; only pitie her, who for your sake suffers patiently; accept these my last lines, and with them the sincerest loue that euer woman gaue to man. I haue not time to speake what I would, therefore let this satisfie you, that the many threatnings I haue heard, are come in some kind to end: for I must presently die, and for you; which death is most welcome, since for you I must haue it, and more pleasing then life without you. Grant me then these last requests, which euen by your loue I comiure you not to denie me, that you loue my poore memory; and as you will loue that, or euer loved me, reuenge not my death on my murtherer, who, how unworthy soeuer hee was, or is, yet hee is my Husband. This is all, and this grant, as I will faithfully die

Yours.

Alas, faire Shepherdesse (said he), is this a letter without much sorrow to be read? and is not this a creature of all others to be belou'd? Neuer let him breath, that will not heartily, and most heartily lament such a misfortune. Tis true,

C

true, said *Vrania*, reason and worth being companions: but yet I heare not the certaintie or manner of her death, then will I not faile to lament with you. Alas, said hee, heare it of mee, onely fit to tell that storie. After my departure from his house to the Citie, and so to the Campe, the iealous wretch finding my Ladie retired into a Cabinet she had, where she vsed to passe away some part of her vnpleasant life: comming in, he shut the dore, drawing his sword, and looking with as much furie, as iealous spite could with rage demonstrate; his breath short, his sword he held in his hand, his eyes sparkling as thicke and fast, as an vnperfectly kindled fire with much blowing giues to the Blower, his tongue stammering with rage bringing forth these words; thou hast wrong'd mee, vild creature; I say thou hast wronged mee: shee who was compounded of vertue, and her spirit, seeing his wild and distracted countenance guest the worst, wherefore mildely shee gaue this answer. *Philargus*, saide shee, I knowe in mine owne heart I haue not wrong'd you, and God knowes I haue not wrong'd my selfe: these speeches, said he, are but the followers of your continued ill, and false liuing; but thinke no longer to deceiue me, nor couzen your selfe with the hope of being able, for in both you shall finde as much want, as I doe of your faith to me; but if you will speake confesse the truth: O me, the truth, that you haue shamed your selfe in my dishonour, say you haue wrong'd me, giuing your honour, and mine to the loose, and wanton pleasure of *Perissus*; was I not great enough, amiable, delicate enough, but for lasciuiousnesse you must seeke, and woo him? Yet *Limena* I did thus deserue you, that once better then my selfe I lou'd you, which affection liues in the extremitie still, but hath chang'd the nature, being now as full of hate, as then abounding in loue, which shall instantly be manifested, if you consent not to my will, which is, that without dissembling speeches, or flattering finenes you confesse your shamefull loue to the robber of my blisse: you may denie it, for how easie is it to be faultie in words, when in the truth of truth you are so faultie? but take heede, vnfaignedly answer, or here I vow to sacrifice your blood to your wanton loue; My Lord, said she, threatnings are but meanes to strengthen free and pure hearts against the threatners, and this hath your words wrought in me, in whom it were a foolish basenesse for feare of your sword; or breath to confesse what you demaund, if it were true, farre more did I deserue eternall punishment, if I would belye him, and my selfe for dread of a bare threatning; since sure, that sword, were it not for danger to it selfe, would, if any noblenesse were in it, or his master, choose rather to dye it selfe in the blood of a man, then be seene in the wranglings betweene vs: yet doe I not denie my loue to *Perissus* in all noble, and worthy affection, being I thinke nurst with me, for so long haue I borne this respectiue loue to him, as I knowe no part of my memory cantell me the beginning. Thus partly you haue your will in assurance, that that vnseperable loue I beare him, was before I knewe you, or perfectly my selfe, and shall be while I am, yet alwayes thus in a vertuous, and religious fashon. O God, cry'd out *Philargus* what doe I heare? or what can you stile vertuous and religious, since it is to one besides your husband? hath shame posselt you? and excellent modesty abandoned you? you haue in part satisfied me indeed, but thus to see, that I haue
iust

iust occasion to seeke satisfaction for this iniury : wherefore, resolute instantly to die, or obey me, write a letter straight before mine eyes vnto him, coniure him with those sweete charmes which haue vndone mine honour, and content to come vnto you : Let me truly knowe his answer, and be secret, or I vow thou shalt not many minutes outliue the refusall. *Shee*, sweetest soule, brought into this danger, (like one being betweene a flaming fire, and a swallowing gulfe, must venture into one, or standing still, perish by one) stood a while not amazed, for her spirit scorned so low a passion; but iudicially considering with her selfe what might be good in so much ill; she with modest constancy, and constant determination, made this answer. This wretched, and vnfortunate body, is I confesse in your hands, to dispose of to death if you will; but yet it is not vnblest with such a mind as will suffer it to end with any such stain, as so wicked a plott, and miserable consent might purchase: nor will I blott my fathers house with Treason, Treason? Nay, the worst of Treasons, to be a Traytor to my friend. Wherefore my Lord pardon me, for I will with more willingnesse die, then execute your minde; and more happily shall I end, sauing him innocent from ill, deliuering my soule pure, and vnspotted of the crime you tax me of, or a thought of such dishonour to my selfe; I might haue saide to you, but that this cruell course makes me thus part my honour from you; yet can you not part infamy, and reproach from you, nor me, saide he: Prepare then quickly, this shall be your last; My Lord saide *shee*, behold before your eyes the most distressed of women, who if you will thus murder, is here ready: then vnying a daintie embrodered waiste coate; see here, saide she, the breast, (and a most heavenly breast it was) which you so dearely loued, or made me thinke so, calling it purest warme snow; yet neuer was the colour purer then my loue to you, but now 'tis ready to receiue that stroake, shall bring my heart blood, cherish'd by you once, to dye it, in reuenge of this my wrong reuenge; nay, such reuenge will my death haue, as though by you I die, I pittie your ensuing ouerthrow.

Whether these words, or that sight (which not to be seene without adoring) wrought most I knowe not, but both together so well preuaile as hee stood in a strange kind of fashion, which she (who now was to act her part for life, or death) tooke aduantage of, and this your cruelty will more appeare whe it is known you gaue no time for consideration, or repentance, saide she; you deserue no such fauor from me, saide he, but rather that I should without giuing care to that bewitching tongue haue reueng'd my harme, but since I haue committed this first, like faultie men, I must fall into another: Charity, but in no desert of yours, procures this fauour for you; two dayes I giue you, at the end of which be sure to content me with your answer, or content your selfe with present death. The ioy she at this conceiued, was as if assured life had beene giuen her, wherefore humbly thanking him, she promised to satisfie him so fully at that time, as he should (she hop'd) be pleased with it. Away *hee* went leauing her to her busie thoughts, yet somewhat comforted, since so *shee* might acquaint mee with her afflictions, for which cause grieved that I should be ignorant of the true meanes to her end, she so prettily gain'd that little time for the rarest lampe of excellent life to endure. Then called she a faithfull seruant of hers, and the same who brought me

the dolefull letter : First, she coniured him by the faith hee bare her, to obey what shee commaunded, and to bee secret; then related shee this soule rendring storie to him, which shee inioyn'd him truly to discouer to mee, by his helpe getting pen and paper, and hauing written that dolorous, yet sweete, because louing letter, sent him to mee that day shee was to giue her answere, which shee assured him should bee a direct refusall, esteeming death more pleasing and noble, then to betray me, who (for my now griefe mixt with that blessing) shee inricht with her incomparable affection, giuing him charge to deliuer it to mine owne hands, and besides, to stay with mee, assuring him I would most kindly intreat him for her sake, which shee might truly warrant him, being Commandresse of my soule. Hee found mee in my Tent, ready to goe forth; with a wan and sad countenance hee gaue that and my death together; then telling the lamentable storie I now deliuered you. With floods of teares, and stormes of sighes hee concluded : And by this, is the rarest peece of woman-kinde destroyed. Had I growne into an ordinary passion like his of weeping, sobbing, or crying, it had not been fit for the excessiue losse I was falne into; wherefore like a true Cast-away of fortune, I was at that instant metamorphosed into miserie it selfe, no other thing being able to equall mee, no more then any, except the owne fellow to a cockle shell, can fit the other. This change yet in mee, which to my selfe was so sudden as I felt it not, was so marked by my friends, and by all admired, as those who feared the least, doubted my end; which would it then had happened, since, if so the earth no longer had borne such a wretch,, this sad place been molested with a guest perpetually filling it; and these places neere, with my vnceasing complaints. Despaire hauing left mee no more ground for hope but this, that ere long I shall ease them all, death prouing mercifull vnto mee, in deliuering this griefe-full body to the rest of a desired graue. My Lord *Perissus* (said *Vrania*), how idle, and vnprofitable indeed are these courses, since if shee bee dead, what good can they bring to her? and not being certaine of her death, how vnfit are they for so braue a Prince, who will as it were, by will without reason wilfully lose himselfe? will not any till the contrarie bee knowne, as properly hope as vainely despaire? and can it bee imagined her husband (who, passion of loue did in his furie so much temper) should haue so cruell a hand, guided by so sauage a heart, or seene by so pitilesse eyes, as to be able to murder so sweet a beauty? No my Lord, I cannot beleue but she is liuing, and that you shal find it so, if vnreasonable stubborne resolution bar you not, and so hinder you from the eternall happinesse you might enioy. Only rare Shepherdesse (said the loue-kill'd *Perissus*), how comfortable might these speeches bee to one, who were able to receiue them, or had a heart could let in one signe of ioy? but to me they are rather bitter, since they but cherish mee the longer to liue in despairefull miserie. No, shee is dead, and with her is all vertue, and beauteous constancy gone. She is dead : for how can goodnesse or pitie bee expected from him, who knew nothing more, then desire of ill and crueltie? Thou art dead, and with thee all my ioyes departed, all faith, loue and worth are dead : to enioy some part of which, in short time I will bee with thee, that though in life wee were kept asunder, in death

we may bee ioyn'd together, till which happie hower I will thus still lament thy losse. If you bee resolu'd (said the daintie *Urania*), folly it were to offer to perswade you from so resolute a determination; yet being so braue a Prince, stored with all vertuous parts, discretion and iudgement, mee thinks, should not suffer you to burie them in the poore graue of Loues passion, the poorest of all other: these inuite mee, as from your selfe, to speake to your selfe; Leauē these teares, and woman-like complaints, no way befitting the valiant *Perissus*, but like a braue Prince, if you know shee bee dead, reuenge her death on her murderers; and after, if you will celebrate her funeralls with your owne life giuing, that will bee a famous act: so may you gaine perpetuall glorie, and repay the honor to her dead, which could not bee but touched by her vntimely end. Her honour toucht, and toucht for mee? O immortall God (cride he), thou wilt not (I hope) let a slaue liue should touch on such a thought, nor me to liue after it were borne, if not to sacrifice my bloud to wash away the staine. But I pray you since you vndertake thus to aduise mee, how can I doe this, and yet obey my *Limena's* commaund, in not reuenging her death? Why that (replide the discreet *Urania*) proceeded whollie from the loue shee bare you, which rather is another motiue to stirre you, if you consider it, since the danger shee apprehended you would runne into, to right so delicate, yet unhappilie, iniured a Ladie, and for you iniured, forced her to vse her authoritie for your safetie. But let not that preuaile, nor hinder a deadlie reuenge for so detestable a fact. Thus shall you approoue your selfe, a braue and worthie Louer, deseruing her, who best deseru'd: but let it neuer be said, *Perissus* ended vnreuenged of *Philargus*, and concluded his dayes like a Fly in a cornēr. These wordes wrought so farre in the noble heart of *Perissus*, as rising from his leauie Cabine, then thus said hee: Is *Perissus* the second time conquer'd? I must obey that reason which abounds in you; and to you, shall the glory of this attempt belong: now will I againe put on those habites which of late I abandoned, you hauing gaine the victorie ouer my vowē. But I beseech you, tell mee who my Counsellor is, for too much iudgement I finde in you, to be directly, as you seeme, a meere Shepherdesse, nor is that beauty sutable to that apparell. My name, said shee, is *Urania*, my bringing vp hath been vnder an old Man, and his wife, who, till lately, I tooke for my Father and Mother but they telling me the contrary, and the manner of their finding me, makes mee find I am lost, and so in truth, is much of my content, not being able to know any more of my selfe: I delighted before to tend a little Flocke, the old paire put into my handes, now am I troubled how to rule mine owne thoughts. This doe I well credit, said *Perissus*, for more like a Princessse, then a Shepherdesse doe you appeare, and so much doe I reuerence your wisedome, as next vnto *Limena*, I will still most honor you: and therefore, faire *Urania*, (for so I hope you will giue mee leaue to call you), I vow before heauen and you, that I will neuer leaue off my Armes, vntill I haue found *Philargus*, and on him reueng'd my Ladies death, and then to her loue and memory, offer vp my afflicted life: but first shall you haue notice of the successe, which if

good, shall bee attributed to you; if ill, but to the continuance of my ill destinie. But if your fortune call you hence before you shall be found by them, I will imploy (since the world hath not a place can keepe the beautie of *Vrania* hidden, if seene, then will it not bee adored), they shall not leaue, till they haue found you; nor will you scorne that name from mee, who shall now leaue you the incomparable *Vrania*. With these words they went out of the Caue, hee straight going to a large Holly tree (the place rich with trees of that kind), on which at his comming to that melancholy abiding, hee had hung his Armor, meaning that should there remaine in memorie of him, and as a monument after his death, to the end, that whosoeuer did finde his bodie, might by that see, hee was no meane man, though subiect to fortune. Then hee tooke downe and arm'd himselfe, but while hee was arming, *Vrania* entreated him to doe one thing more for her, which was to tell her how he came to that place. And that was ill forgot most faire *Vrania* (said hee): then know that as soone as I had receiued that letter so full of sorrow, and heard all that miserable relation, I was forced, notwithstanding the vow I had to my selfe made (of this solitary course you haue relieued mee from) to goe against the Enemy, who with new forces, and vnder a new Leader, were come within sight of our Army: I thinking all mischiefes did then conspire together against mee, with an intraged furie went towards them, hoping (and that onely hope was left mee) in that encounter to ende my life, and care together in the battaile, yet not slightly to part with it, in my soule wishing euerie one I had to deale withall had been *Philargus*. This wish after made mee doe things beyond my selfe, forcing not only our company and party to admire me, but also the contrary to bee discouraged, so as wee got the day, and not onely that, but an end of the warres: for the chiefe Traytors being either kild or taken, the rest that outliu'd the bloody slaughter, yeelded themselues to mercie, whom in my Vncles name I pardoned, on condition that instantly they disbanded, and euerie one retire to his owne home. This done, and my Vncle quietly settled in his seate, in the midst of those triumphs which were for this happy Victorie, I stole away, leauing a letter with my new Seruant, directed to the King, wherein I humbly asked pardon for my priuate departure, and with all the intreates that I could frame, perswaded him to entertaine that seruant of mine, and to accept of him as recommended by mee, and accordingly to esteeme of him. Then tooke I my way first to her Fathers, to know the manner and certaintie, where I found vnspeakable mourning and sadnesse, her Mother readie to die with her, as if shee had brought her forth to bee still as her life, that though two, yet like those eyes, that one being struck in a certaine part of it, the other unhurt doth lose likewise the sight: so she hauing lost her, lost likewise all comfort with her; the seruants mourn'd, and made pitifull lamentations: I was sorry for them, yet gratefully tooke their mourning: for mee thought it was for mee, none being able to grieue sufficiently, but my selfe for her losse. When her Mother saw me, who euer she well lou'd, she cry'd out these words: O my Lord, see here the miserable Woman depriu'd of all ioy, hauing lost my *Limena*,
your

your respected friend. Full well do I now remember your words, when with gentle and mild perswasions, you would haue had vs stay her going from this place vnto his house. Would we had then fear'd, or beleeu'd: then had she bin safe, whereas now she is mured. Mured (*cri'd I*), O speak againe, but withall how? Her husband, said she, led her forth, where in a Wood, thicke enough to shade all light of pitie from him, hee killed her, and then burnt her, her clothes found in the Wood besmeard with blood, and hard by them the remnant of a great fire; they with such store of teares, as had been able to wash them cleane, and quench the fier, were brought to the house by those, who went to seeke her, seeing her long stay; not mistrusting harme, but that they had forgotten themselves. The rest seeing this dolefull spectacle, rent their haire, and gaue all testimony of true sorrow: then came these newes to vs; how welcom, iudge you, who I see feele sorrow with vs: her father & brothers arm'd themselves, and are gone in search of him, who was seene with all speed to passe towards the Sea. Thus heare you the Daughters misfortune, which must be followed by the mothers death: and God send, that as soone as I wish, my Lord and Sonnes may meet with that vngrateful wretch to reuenge my miserable childs losse. This being done, she swoounded in my armes, my selfe being still in my transformed estate, helpt her as much as I could, then deliuering her to her seruants, I tooke my leaue, buying this armour to goe vnknowne, till I could find a place sad enough to passe away my mournfull howres in. Many countries I went thorow, and left (for all were too pleasant for my sorrow), till at last I lighted on this happie one, since in it I haue receiued as much comfort by your kind and wise counsell, as is possible for my perplexed heart to entertaine. By this time hee was fully armed, which made the sweet *Urania* admire him; and if more pitie had lodg'd in her then before, she had affoorded him; his goodly personage and dolefull lookes so ill agreeing, had purchased; for she did pitie him so much, as this had almost brought the end of some kind of pitie, or pitie in some kind loue: but she was ordain'd for another, so as this prou'd onely a fine beginning to make her heart tender against the others comming. Now was he ready to depart, wherefore they came downe from the rock, when being at the bottome they met a young shepherd, whose heart *Urania* had (although against her will) conquered. This Lad shee entreated to conduct *Perissus* to the next town, which he most willingly consented to, thinking himselfe that day most happy when she vouchsafed to command him; withall she inioyned him, not to leaue him, till he saw him shipt, which hee perform'd, comming againe to her to receiue thanks more welcome to him, then if a fine new flock had bin bestowed on him. *Perissus* gone, *Urania* for that night draue her flock homeward, giuing a kind looke vnto the rocke as she return'd, promising often to visit it for braue *Perissus* sake, and to make it her retiring place, there to passe some of her melancholy howres in. The next morning as soone as light did appeare, or she could see light (which sooner she might doe then any, her eyes making day, before day else was seene) with her flocke she betooke her selfe to the meadow, where she thought to haue met some of her companions, but being early, her thoughts hauing kept more carefull watch ouer her cies, thought it selfe growne peremptorie with such authority. She found none come, wherefore leauing the flocke to the charge of a young Lad of
hers

hers, tooke her way towards the rocke, her mind faster going then her feete, busied still, like one holding the Compasse, when he makes a circle, turnes it round in his owne center: so did shee, her thoughts incircled in the ignorance of her being. From this she was a little mou'd by the comming of a pretie Lamb towards her, who with pitifull cries, and blearings, demanded her helpe, or she with tender gentlenes imagined so; wherefore she tooke it vp, and looking round about if she could see the dam, perceiuing none, wandered a little amongst bushes and rude places, till she grew something wearie, when sitting downe she thus began to speake: Poore Lambe, said she, what moane thou mak'st for losse of thy deare dam? what torments do I then suffer, which neuer knew my mother? thy misse is great, yet thou a beast may'st be brought vp, and soone contented hauing food; but what food can bee giuen me, who feede on nothing but Despaire, can that sustaine me? No, want of knowledge starues me, while other things are plentiful. Poore innocent thing; how doth thy wailing sute with mine? Alas, I pitie thee, my selfe in some kind wanting such a pitie. Then shee did heare a noise in the bushes, looking what it should be, she saw a fierce she-wolfe come furiously towards her: she, who (though a spirit matchlesse liued in her) perceiuing her, wished the beast further, yet taking her wonted strength of heart, and vertuous thoughts together, she thus said; O heauen defend me miserable creature if thou please; if not, grant me this blessing, that as I shall here end, not knowing any parents to sorrow for me, so those parents (if liuing) may neuer know my losse, lest they doe grieue for me. As shee thus religiously gaue her thoughts, and her last, as shee thought to the highest, the beast running towards her of the sudden stood still; one might imagine, seeing such a heauenly creature, did amase her, and threaten for meddling with her: but such conceits were vaine, since beasts will keepe their owne natures, the true reason being, as soone appear'd, the hasty running of two youths, who with sharpe speares, soone gaue conclusion to the supposed danger, killing the wolfe as shee stood hearkning to the noise they made. But they nor seeing *Vrania*, who on her knees was praising God, said one to another, Alas, haue we hasted to kill this beast, which now is not for our turne, little helpe can this giue to our sicke father. *Vrania* then looked vp, hearing humane voices, which she so little expected, as onely death was that she looked for: but then perceiued she two young men, whose age might bee iudged to bee some seuen-teene yeares; faces of that sweetnesse, as *Venus* loue could but compare with them, their haire which neuer had been cut, hung long, yet longer much it must haue been, had not the daintie naturall curling somewhat shortned it, which as the wind mou'd, the curles so pretily plaid, as the Sunne-beames in the water; their apparrell Goates skinnies cut into no fashion, but made fast about them in that sort, as one might see by their sight they were wild; yet that wildnesse was gouern'd by modesty, their skinnie most bare, as armes and legges, and one shoulder, with part of their thighes; but so white was their skinnie, as seem'd the Sunne in loue with it, would not hurt, nor the bushes so much as scratch; on their feete they had a kind of shooes, which came vp to the ankle. Thus they were before the Prime of Shepherdesses, who comming to them, and saluting them, they stept back in wonder to see that beautie, which yet in the masculine they came neere to, then laying admiration so farre

farre a part, as to keepe themselves safe from rudenesse in some kind, one of them began: Diuine creature, pardon this our boldnesse, which hath brought vs thus rudely to your presence, if we haue offended, let our humilitie in sorrow excuse vs; or if this beast we haue kild was fauour'd by you, take vs who are rude men, to serue you in that stead: in the meane time accept our petition to bee forgiuen our fault. *Urania*, who had before in their out-sides seene enough to be wondred at, hearing their speech, bred more admiration, she answered them; Your beauties mixt with so much mildnesse and sweetness, might pleade for you, if you had offended, which I saw not: but in hauing giuen too much respect to me, the most miserable of women; nor any rudenes see I, but in that beast which you haue so manfully destroy'd: if your habits shew wildnesse, your speech takes away that error; nor haue you committed any fault, if not in sauing mee to liue to greater miseries. The young men then blushing, humbly thanking her, were taking their leaues, when she curteously desired them, that since they had rescued her, she might know the men that saued her, and the aduenture brought them thither. They answered; Withall their hearts they would satisfie her demand, but for that time desired to be excused, since they were sent by their old weake father to get some food for him, which when they had done, they would returne to her. She hearing this, Alas (said she), shal you who haue kept me out of the throat of a rauening wolfe, want what I may helpe you to? Go to your father, I will accompanie you; this Lambe shall feede him, at this time sent of purpose without doubt, to cherish so good and blest a man, as is father to two such sonnes: and then may I know your storie and his together. They happy to see so fit a dish for his age, on their knees would haue thanked her, but she hindred them; and so together they went towards the place where hee remain'd, which was in a Caue vnder a great rock neere to the sea; when they arriu'd at the place, the elder of the two went in, telling the old man of the faire shepherdesses coming, and her kindnes to him. Wherefore he sent out a yong maid, who was cloth'd in plaine (but neat) apparrell: of such beautie, as who had seene her alone, would haue thought her incomparable, but *Urania* excelled her; meeting of her, knowing by the youth she was his sister, most sweetly saluted her, taking her by the hand, went in, where they found the old man so feeble, as he had but his tongue left to serue himselfe or them withall: and well did it then serue him for the good of the young men, thus beginning to *Urania*: Admired Shepherdes, and most worthy to bee so; since the inward beauty of your mind so much excels the peereles excellency of your outward perfections, as vertue excels beauty, see here a poore signe of greatnes, overwhelmed with misfortune, and be as you are, all excelling, a happy meanes to aide an els destroi'd hope of rising; sit down here, and grudge not me that honor; for before the story be ended, you wil see more reason to pity the scorn, and you my sons & daughter come neere, for now shal you know that, which I haue til this present kept from you, for feare I shuld not els haue held you in this poore, but quiet living. They being ready to sit, & heare the story, a mans voice made the stay, & *Urania* intreated (as in lesse danger if seene then the other) to go forth, she perceiu'd a gentlemā of that delicacy for a mā, as she was struck with wonder; his sweetnes & fairnes such, as the rarest painters must confesse themselves vnable to couinterfeit such perfections, & so exquisit proportion.

D

He

He had a mantle richly embroidered with pearle and gold, the colour of that and his other apparrell being watchet suitably imbrodered, his haire faire and shining, so young he was, as hee had but the signe of a beard; Armes he had none, saue a sword to defend himselfe, or offend his enemies, hee came softly and sadly on towards the rocke, but his eyes to the seaward: she beholding him, said; O sweet Iland, how mai'st thou indeed boast thy self for being the harbour of all excellent persons. He whose mind was distant from him, held his eyes and thoughts as at first fixt, beseeching the sea, if shee had *Amphibantus* in her power, shee would be pitifull vnto him: after hee had concluded these words, he (whose soule was absent from him) lookt towards the Iland, when his eyes were soone called to admire, and admiringly behold the rare Shepherdesse, who in the same kind of wonder lookt on him. He rai- uished with the sight, scarce able to thinke her an earthly creature, stood ga- zing on her. She who poore soule had with the sight of *Perissus*, giuen leaue for loue to make a breach into her heart, the more easily after to come in and conquer, was in so great a passion, as they seem'd like two Master-pieces, fram'd to demonstrate the best, and choifest skill of art, at last (as men haue the stronger and bolder spirits) he went vnto her, not remouing his eyes in the least from hers, and with a braue, but ciuill manner thus spake vnto her. If you be, as you seeme an incomparable Shepherdesse, let me bee so much fa- uour'd of you, as to be permitted to aske some questions: but if you be a hea- uenly person as your rarenesse makes me imagine, let me know, that by the humble acknowledging my fault, I may gaine pardon. Alas Sir, said *Vrania*, so farre am I from a heavenly creature, as I esteeme my selfe the most misera- ble on earth; wherefore if any seruice I can doe may pleasure you, I beseech you command me, so may I receiue some happinesse, which I shall obtaine in obeying you. What I will demaund, said he, shall be such things as you may easily grant, and by that make me your seruant. I desire to know what this place is, but most what you are: for neuer can I beleue you are as you seeme, vnlesse for the greater wonder all excellencie, should be masked vnder this Shepherdesse attire. For the perfections in me, as you call them, said *Vrania*, were they not made perfect by so excellent a Speaker, would be of no more value, then the estimation I make of my poore beautie; touching your de- maunds, I will as well as I can satisfie you in them. This Iland is called *Pan- talaria*, gouern'd by an ancient worthie Lord called *Pantalerius*, who hauing receiud some discontent in his owne Countrie, with his family, and some o- thers that lou'd and seru'd him, came hither, finding this place vnpossest, and so nam'd it after his owne name, hauing euer since in great quiet and pleasure remained here; himselfe and all the rest taking the manner and life of shep- herds vpon them, so as now this place is of all these parts most famous for those kind of people. For my selfe I can say nothing, but that my name is *Vrania*, an old man and his wife hauing bred me vp as their owne, till within these few daies they told me that, which now more afflicts me, then the po- uertie of my estate did before trouble me, making me so ignorant of my selfe as I know no parents. For they told me, that I was by them found hard by the sea-side, not farre from these rocks, laid in a cradle with very rich clothes about me, a purse of gold in the cradle, and a little writing in it, which warn'd them that should take me vp to looke carefully to me, to call me *Vrania*, and when

when I came to sixeteene yeeres of age to tell this to me, but by no meanes before, this they haue truely performed, and haue deliuered me the mantle and purse, that by them, if good fortune serue, I may come to knowledge; inioyning me besides, not to keepe this my story secret from any, since this sweet place intising many into it, may chance to bring some one to releafe me from this torment of Ignorance. It could not be otherwise, said he, since such sweetnes, and peercesse louelynesse are match'd together. But now, said *Vrania*, let me know I beseech you, who I haue discouer'd my selfe vnto; Let vs sit downe, said he, vnder these Rockes, and you shall know both who I am, and the cause of my comming hither: Nay, answered *Vrania*, if it please you, let vs rather goe into a Caue hard by, where I haue left an olde weake man, ready to tell me his Story, hauing with him two of the finest youths, and a Maide of the rarest beauty that eye can behold, and desirous he is to speake, for long he cannot endure. So together they came into the Caue, the graue man reuerently with bowing downe his head, saluting him thus; Braue Sir, for Maiestie doe I perceiue in your countenance, which makes me giue you this title, Welcome to my poore abiding, and most welcome, since now I trust, I shall dispose of my Sonnes, according to my long wish and desire: sit I beseech you downe, and tell me who you are, that then I may discourse to you the lamentable fortune I and these my children are fallen into. The stranger fate downe betweene the old man and the excellent Shepherdess, beginning his Tale thus. My name said he, is *Parcellius*, Prince of *Morea*, being eldest Sonne vnto the King thereof; which Countrey I left with a deare friend of mine, who besides the vntying band of friendship we liue linked in, is my kinsman, and heire to the Kingdome of *Naples*, called *Amphilanthus*, resolving not to returne, till wee had heard newes of a lost Sister of his, who in the first weeke after her birth was stolne away, since which time an old man, whether by diuination or knowledge, assured the King her Father, shee is liuing. Wherefore the most braue of Princes, *Amphilanthus*, resolu'd to seeke her, my selfe louing him as well, or better then my selfe, would not be denied to accompany him: for hauing bene euer bred in neerenesse of affections, as well as in conuersation together, it could not be, but we must like the soule and body liue, and moue: so we betooke our selues to the Sea, leauing *Morea*, passing, many adventures in diuers Countries, still seeking the least frequented, and priuatest places keeping to the West, for that way wee were directed by the wise man. At last we arriud in *Sicilie*, which Countrey we found in great trouble, warres being broke out againe after the departure of *Perissus*, Nephew to the King, who had settled the State in good peace and quiet. But their hearts either not fully reconcil'd, or only reconciled to him, after his departure, which as we heard was strange and sudden, being neuer since heard of, they rebelled againe; but we soone appeas'd the bulines, setting the King in his seat with all quiet and safety. Then did *Amphilanthus* and I, though against my heart, part our bodies, but neuer shall our minds be parted, he in one ship, taking I know not iustly what course, but I trust the happiest: my selfe guided by fortune, not appointing any one place to bend to, was brought hither, promising at our parting to meete at his Fathers Court in *Italie* within twelue moneths after. But shorter I hope now my iourney will bee, since I

verily beleue, you most faire Shepherdess are the lost Princesse, and rather doe I thinke so, because you much resemble *Leonius*, the younger brother to *Amphilanthus*, whose beautie in man cannot be equall'd, though surpass'd by you. When he had concluded, the old man with teares thus said: O Almighty God, how great are thy blessings to me, that before I die, thou dost thus bring the most desired happinesse I could wish for, in sending hither that Prince, who onely can restore our good vnto vs. Most mighty and worthilie honour'd Prince; see here before your royall presence, the vnfortunate king of *Albania*, who in the warres betweene *Achaya* and *Macedon*, taking part with *Achaya*, was beaten out of my country, and forced to wander, seeking safetie far from the place, where my safety ought most to haue been. I came to your fathers Court, it is true, poore, and vnlike a Prince, which sight tooke away so much as pitie; Courtiers, rather out of their brauery, contemning, then compassionating extremitie: besides, your Mother, being Sister to the *Macedonian* king then liuing, would not permit me any fauour, my kingdom in the meane while spoild, and parted among such, as could preuaile by strength and policy to get shares. When I found my selfe in this misery, with my wife and some few friends we went away, leauing *Morea*, and al hope of gaining any good in *Greece*, following what course our stars would guide vs to, we came hither, where it pleased God to blesse vs with these two boies, and this daughter, after whose being seauen yeares old, she died. Yet for all it is, and was a ioy to me, to see of my owne for my posterity, finding that likelihood of princely vertues (as I hope) shal be one day manifested, it hath grieued mee to thinke how I should leaue them; but now my hopes are reuiued, since I trust that danger is past; your noble, and magnanimous vertues being such, as to take pitie of any, how much more then wil your honor be, to assise distressed Princes? And now may you well do it, since a seruant of mine, who I haue often sent thither, to see how things passe, doth assure me, your Vncle is dead, and a mighty Lord being next heire-male, which by the lawes of the country was otherwise, hath got the Crowne, hauing inclosed your faire young cosin, right heire to the kingdom of *Macedon*, being only daughter to the late king, in a strong tower til she be of age, & then to marry her; or if shee refuse, to keep her there stil, and this is the best she can expect. Wherefore sir, thus you are bound to rescue her: then I beseech you take these two young men into your protection, who till now, knew no other, then that they were meane boies, I not daring to let them know their birth, lest those great spirits which liue in them, should haue led the into some dangerous course: but still I haue kept them vnder, making them know hardnes and misery, the better still to endure it, if so crosse their fortunes be; or if they come to enioy their right, they may know the better to command, hauing so well learn'd to obey and serue. And most delicate Shepherdes, do you I pray accept of this young maid for your friend and companion, since if you bee the King of *Naples* daughter, or any other Princes, you need not scorne the companie of the *Albanian* Kings daughter. *Parfelius* taking the old King in his armes; And is it my good fortune most famous King of *Albania* (laid hee) to haue it in my power to serue so excellent a Prince? Doubt not then but I will with all faithfull loue and diligence (as soone as I haue concluded this searce, with meeting my dearest friend in *Italie*) goe into *Morea*, and
 from

from thence carry such forces as shall (with my other friends I will ioyn with me) restore you to your right, and pull downe that *Macedonian* Vsurper, were it but for wronging you. But since I haue so faire an occasion to reuenge such iniuries offered so vertuous a Prince as your selfe, in keeping a kingdome, and vsurping another from his rightfull Queene, I am doubly bound: your sonnes I accept to bee my companions, and as brothers to me will I be carefull of them; the like did *Vrania* promise for the young Lady. Then the old king before ouer-charged with sorrow, was now so raiuish'd with ioy, as not being able to sustaine, bursting into floods of kind teares, and his soule turn'd into a passion of ioy vnsupportable, being onely able to kisse the Prince *Parfelinus* and *Vrania*, imbracing, blessing, and kissing his children, giuing them charge faithfully and louingly to obserue; and loue that braue Prince, and sweet Shepherd, like a child for quiet ending, gaue vp the ghost in their armes he best did loue. Great sorrow was made among them for his death; but then growing almost night, *Vrania* for that time went home, leaving the three to attend the Kings body till the next morning, directing *Parfelinus* to the sad abiding of the perplexed *Perissus*, promising to come to the Caue by Sunne rising to dispose of all things.

Vrania being come home, little meate contented her, making haste to her lodging, that there shee might discourse with her selfe of all her afflictions priuately, and freely, throwing her selfe on her bed, she thus beganne: Alas, *Vrania*, how doth miserie loue thee, that thus makes thee continuallie her companion? What is this new paine thou feel'st? What passion is this thy heart doth entertaine? I haue heard my imagined Father, and many more, talke of a thing called *Loue*, and describe it to be a delightfull paine, a sought, and cherish'd torment, yet I hope this is not that: for slaue am I enough already to sorrow, no neede haue I then to be oppressed with passion: Passion, O passion! yet thou rulest Me. Ignorant creature to loue a stranger, and a Prince, what hope hast thou, that because thou art not knowne, thou shouldst be knowne to loue in the best place? I had rather yet offend so then in a meane choice, since if I be daughter of *Italy*, I chose but in mine owne ranke, if meaner, ambition is more noble then basenesse. Well then, if I doe loue, my onely fault is in too soone louing; but neither in loue, nor choice: Loue pleade for me, since if I offend, It is by thy power, and my faults must, as made, be salu'd by thee. I confesse, I am wonne, and lost, if thou, braue Prince, pittie not, and saue me. Sweet Chastity, how did I loue, and honor thee? Nay, almost vowe my selfe vnto thee, but I haue fail'd, Loue is the more powerfull God, and I was borne his subiect: with that she rose vp and went to the window to see if it were day, neuer knowing before, what it was to wish for any thing (except the knowledge of her selfe) now longs for day, watches the houres, deemes every minute a yeare, and every houre an Age, till she againe inioy'd *Parfelinus* sight, who all that night tooke as little rest; hope, loue, and feare so vexing him, and tyrannizing ouer him, as sleepe durst not close, nor seaze his eyes to any the least slumber, all his content being in thinking on *Vrania*, wishing from his soule shee were the lost Princeesse, that then they might happily inioy; which wish by loue was chid, since loue was able in him to make

her great enough, and those wishes were but to adde to that which ought to be so perfect, as it selfe should of it selfe be sufficient to make happines, which is the greatest greatnes. Then did he resolute, whatsoeuer she was, to make her his Wife; his Father, Country, Friend, and all must loue *Vrania*. Thus all must yeeld to her, or lose him already yeelded. Hee whose youth and manlike conuersation scorn'd the poore name and power of loue is now become his Bondman, cries out on nothing but *Vrania*; thinks of nothing, hopes for nothing, but the gaine of her perfections to his loue: accusing this night for spitefully being longer then any other that euer he knew, affection and desire making it appeare tedious vnto him, and why? because it kept *Vrania* from him. O (would he say) how happy wert thou *Parfilius* to land on this shore, where thou hast gaine the Goddesse of the earth to bee thy Mistris, *Vrania* to be thy loue? But then would a louers feare take him, making him tremblingly sigh and say, But if she should not loue again, wretch of all men, what would become of thee? Courage then ioyning with hope, would bring him from that sad despaire, giuing him this comfort; Yet sure (said he) her heart was not fram'd of so excellent temper, her face of such beauty, and her selfe wholly made in perfectnesse, to haue cruelty lodged in her: No, shee was made for loue, then she must loue; and if so, pity will claime some part, and if any, or to any, who more deserues it then my selfe, who most affecteth her? With that he went to the mouth of the rocke, from whence he might discouer all the plaines, carefully and louingly beholding them: You blessed Plaines (said he) which daily haue that treasure, which the rest of the world wanting, confesseth sence of pouerty; dull earth, ignorant of your riches, neither knowing, nor caring how to glory sufficiently for bearing, and continually touching such perfections, why dost not thou with all excellencies strue to delight her? sending forth soft and tender grasse, mixt with sweetest flowers when she will grace thee, suffering thee to kisse her feete as shee doth tread on thee? but when she lies on thee, dost thou not then make thy selfe delicate, and change thy hardnes to daintines and softnes? Happy, most happy in her sweet weight; and yet when she doth leaue thee do not the flowers vade, and grasse die for her departure? Then hee perceiu'd her comming a farre off downe the plaines, her flocke some feeding but most leaping, and wantonly playing before her. And well may you doe this most lucky flocke (said hee) hauing such a Commandresse, and so faire a Guardian: well doth ioy become you, shewing you sensibly doe know the blessing you in ioy. But what will you doe when she shall leaue you? leaue this pleasure, pine, starue, and die with so great miserie. Alas I pity you, for such a change will bee. And what wilt thou, sweet Iland, doe? let in the sea, be drown'd, and lose thy pleasant solitarines. Hauing thus said, he left the desolate rock, and went to meete her, who with equall loue and kindnesse met him; such indeed was their affection, as can be expressed by nothing but it selfe, which was most excellent. When the first passion was past, which ioy govern'd for fight, loue taking the place of speech: Ah *Vrania* (said he); how did the Sun show himselfe in his brightest and most glorious habits to enterraine thee in these meades, coueting to win thy fauour by his richnesse triumphing in his hope of gaine? What mou'd thy sight then in my soule? Think you not it grew to rauishing of my senses? The Sunne (said she) shin'd (mee thought)

thought, most on you, being as if so fond, as he did giue himselfe to be your seruant, circling you about, as if he meant, that you should be the body, and himselfe serue for your beames. With that he tooke her hand, and with an affectionate soule kissed it, then went they together to the Cane where the two yong sauage Princes, and their Sister attended them: then did they priuately bury the old King, promising (if businesse went well, that they by *Parfeliuss* fauour might recouer their right) to fetch his worthy body, and lay it with the other famous Kings of *Albania*.

This being agreed vpon they went out of the Cane, *Sterianus* and *Selarina* (for so the yong Princes were called) went first in their sauage habits, which they resolu'd to weare till they came where they might fit themselves with apparell, and Armes besitting their Estates: *Parfeliuss* then promising to knight them: Next after them went the *Morean* Prince leading *Vrania*, and she holding *Selarina* by the hand. Being come into the Plaine, *Parfeliuss* againe speaking to *Vrania*, vr'd the likely-hood of her being the lost Princeesse, besides, assuring her, howsoeuer, of no lower an Estate if she would goe with him. She made him this answer. A Prince, said she, can demand or promise but Princely things; I beleue you to be so, because you say so; and that face, me thinkes, should not dissemble, out of this I credit you, and so consent to goe with you; then nobly and vertuously, as I trust you, dispose of me. He casting vp his eyes to Heauen, Let me, nor my attempts prosper, said he, when I breake faith and vertuous respect to you; now let vs to the Ship. Nay, I beseech you first, said shee, permit me to take my leaue of my good friends, and formerly supposed Parents, lest my absence bring their death, if ignorant of my fortune: besides, wee will carry the mantle and purse with vs. He soone agreed vnto it, and so together they went to the house, the late abiding of the matchlesse Shepherdess, where they found the good old folkes sitting together before the doore, expecting the returne of *Vrania*. But when they saw her come so accompanied, they wondred at it; and though poore, yet were they ciuill, wherefore they went towards them, and hearing by the faire Shepherdess who the Princes were, kneeled downe, and would haue kissed the hand of *Parfeliuss*: but he who respected them for their care of *Vrania*, would not permit them to doe so much reuerence, lifting them vp, and imbracing them, told them the same story of his trauell, and cause thereof, as he had done to *Vrania*, and then concluded, that the likelihood of her being that sought for Princeesse, was the reason why they agreed to goe together, he promising to conduct her safely into *Italy*, and if she prou'd the Princeesse, to deliuer her to her father, which verily he beleeu'd he should doe; and seldome doe mens imaginations in that kind faile, especially hauing so good grounds to lay their hopes vpon. The old folkes sorry to part with *Vrania*, yet knowing she was not ordain'd to tarry with them, would not seeme to contradict their wills: wherefore fetching the mantle and purse with the little writing deliuered them to *Vrania*, whose good disposition was such, as she could not refraine from teares when shee parted with them, they wishing their age would haue permitted them to haue attended her, but being feeble it was not for them to trauell, especially to go so vncertaine a iourney, but in their place they desired their daughter might serue her; which she willingly consented to.

Thus

Thus euerything concluded, they tooke their leaues, and way to the Ship, which they found where *Parfeliuss* had left her, but not as hee had parted from her; for much more company was in her, and a strange encounter, he found his Seruants Prisoners, his Armes possess'd, and all his goods in the hands of a Pirat: yet had he gouern'd it so, as this mis-aduventure was not dicouer'd till they were aboard. *Parfeliuss* alone in regard of his company and some women, would neuerthelesse, haue ventured his life to haue kept *Vrania* free, such was his loue, by none to be surpassed: his compassion likewise was great on the other Princeesse; in himselfe, feeling the iust cause, as he thought, they had to mistrust him, and his promises to be valuelesse, this accident being the first of their hoped for ioyes.

But shee, whose truth in beliefe would not permit her to haue the least part of suspition to enter, much lesse, lodge in her breast against him, hindered that braue (but doubtfull) attempt, vsing these speeches to him.

• Be satisfied, my dearest friend, said she, and hazard not your selfe in this kinde, seeking to alter what is ordain'd by Fate, and therefore not to be changed: but rather giue vs example, as confidently, and mildly to suffer this aduersity, as happily we might haue enioyed the other we expected. He onely with a languishing, but (to her) louing looke, answer'd her, when the Pirat, contrarie to their expectation, came, and kneeling downe before *Vrania*, vsed these words.

Let not, fairest Princeesse, this accident trouble you, since your imprisonment shall bee no other then the command of mee, and mine: neither most noble Sir, be you, or these other offended; for sooner will I doe violence on my selfe then any way wrong those that come with this Lady: Bee patient, and you shall soone see, the cause of my taking this noble prey; this said, he rose, and placing them all on fine seats in the Cabine, where lately the Prince had sate free from both the bands of loue, and imprisonment, himselfe sitting before them began his discourse in this manner (while the ship vnder saile was guided the way which he directed the Pilat) My name (said he) is *Sandringall*, borne and bred in the land of *Romania*, being seruant to the King thereof: this King liued long as one may say, the favorite of fortune, being blest in his gouernment with peace, and loue of his people, but principally happy in two children, a son, and a daughter, yonger by some yeares then her brother, he being called *Antisius*, and she *Antisia*; promising in their youthes all comfort to succeed in their age: but destinie herein commanded, disposing quite other waies, and thus it was. The King my Master hauing in his youth been abraue and valiant Prince, giuing himselfe vnto the seeking and finishing aduentures, a strict league of friendship grew betweene him, and the King of *Achaia*, for whose sake he left his country, with a great army assisting him against his Macedonian enemy: after returning with honor and content, the *Achaian* King gratefull for such a curtesie, being growne in yeares, sent Embassadours to demand his daughter in marriage for his sonne, and withall to haue the Princeesse sent vnto him, to be brought vp together, to the end, that conuersation (a ready friend to loue) might nurse their affections so wel, as she might as contentedly be his daughter, as it was affectionately desired of him. His sonne, as towardly a Prince as those parts had, called *Leandrus*, with whom few Christian Princes will
com.

compare, except the two Cousins *Parfelius* and *Amphilanthus*: but to my discourie. My Master soone consented to the *Achayan* kings demand, which although for the farnesse of the country he might haue refused; yet the neerenes of their loues was such, as he could not deny him, or his request, resolving instantly to send the one halfe of his happinesse to his old friend; and for this end he sent for me, but herewithal begins my miserie, caused by my treacherie, which heartily I repent, and am ashamed of. I being arriued at his Court, out of an ancient confidence which he had of my loialtie to him, committed this charge vnto me, to see his *Antisia* carefully conducted and deliuered to the king of *Achaya*: giuing me directions, and counsel how to carry my selfe; besides sole authority and power in this embassage. Thus we departed, my wife attending on her person; accompanied we were with most of the nobility, their loues being such, as they parted not til they saw the yong Princessse shipp'd. Couetousnes (a dangerous sin in this time) bred in my wife (seeing the infinite riches the father had sent with his child); her perswasions besides (or rather ioynd to the diuelish sense of gaine) made me consent to detestable wickednes. Led by this wicked subtilty, we resolu'd not to take our way to *Achaya*, but to put in to some Island, there to sell the Jewels, and leaue the Princessse in a religious house, not to bee knowne while her deare Parents should esteeme her lost, we vsing the gaine to our owne profits. More cunningly to carry this, we sent a seruant of ours before into the ship, with such prouision as our plot required, towards night, the sweete young Lady embarqued, with beliefe to go into *Achaya*; we purposing nothing lesse: for in the dead time of the night wee set the ship on fire, hauing before (when most slept) conuaide the treasure into the long boate: then with as much amasement as any (nothing like the bellows of that fuell) I tooke the Princessse in mine armes leaping into the boate, calling to my wife to follow me, with all cutting the cord, lest others should leape in: she leaped, but short, her sin so heauy drowning her, and my trusty seruant, with al the knights, in number twenty, and the Ladies sent to attend *Antisia* were drown'd, or burn'd, or both. Then play'd I the waterman, making towards the next shore we could discover; day breaking gaue vs sight of one, yet only for flattering hope to play withall, not to be enioy'd, for instantly were we set on by rousers, who kept about these coasts. The Princessse they tooke from me, and all the treasure, leauing me in the boate, and towing it by the ship in the midst of the sea, left mee with bread and water for two dayes, but without oare, sayle, or hope; yet such, and so fauourable was my destinie, as within that time a Pirat scouring the seas tooke mee vp, who not long after was set vpon by another. But then did the first arme me to serue him, which in gratitude I did, and so well defended him, as we had the victorie by the death of the other, slaine with my hand: for requitall hereof, he bestowed the new won Barke vpon mee, and men to serue me. Glad was I of this, hauing means to search for the Princessse, which I vowed with true and humble repentance to performe, neuer giuing ouer, till I had found the lost *Antisia*, or ended my life in the seruice. And this is the reason I took you, for hauing landed here, and by chance seene you, I straight remembred your face, wherefore I determin'd by some way or other to compasse the means to get you before my parting hence; and had not this happy occasion befallne mee, some other had not failed

to atchiue my purpose. Then tell me where haue you been these ten yeeres? for so long it is since you were lost: and with all I beseech you let my submission and repentance gaine my pardon. Truly (said *Vrania*) you haue told so ill a tale, as if I were the lost Princeesse, I should scarce forget so great an injury: but satisfie your selfe with this, and the hope of finding her, while you haue in your power one, who (alas) is lost too. The Pirat at this grew much troubled and perplext, for so vnaduisedly hauing discovered his former ill: thus they remaind, the Pirat vext, *Vrania* grien'd, *Parfeli* in soule tormented, the others moued as much, as respect in them to the other two, could moue in noble minds, least, or not at all, thinking of themselues, in comparison of them: all sitting with armes cross'd, and eyes cast downe upon the earth, except the Pirat, whose mind was busied with higher thoughts, none knowing to what end they would haue ascended, had not a voice awaked them, which came from a Sayler, who bad them prepare. This called not the rest from their sorrow, nor moued *Vrania* so much as to heare it, who fate not tearelesse, though speechles, while her sighes accompanied the wind in loud blowing. *Sandringal* looking forth, saw the cause of the cry proceeded from the sight of the great Pirat of *Syracusa*, whose force was therabouts too well knowne: then did he take his armes, deliuering *Parfeli* his own into his hands, intreating his aide. *Parfeli* lifted vp his eies, and as he raised them, he placed them on *Vrania*, as the sphere where they alone should moue, vsing these words: Now haue we some hope, since once more I possesse my armes: those (in shew) sauage youths helping him. By this time was the other ship come to them, when there began a cruell fight betweene them: being grappled, *Parfeli* encountred the chiefe Pirat, *Sandringal* a blacke Knight, who was so strong and valiant, as *Sandringal* gaind much honour so long to hold out with him. *Parfeli* kild his enemy, when at that instant the black Knight strake the head of *Sandringal* from his shoulders; which *Parfeli* seeing, Farewels *Sandringal* (said he), now are *Antissia* and *Leandrus* well reueng'd for thy treason. With that the black Knight commanded his part to bee quier, himselfe throwing downe his sword, and pulling of his helme, ran and imbraced *Parfeli*, who knowing him to be *Leandrus*, with as much affection held him in his armes: thus was the busines ended, all growing friends by their example. Then were al the prisoners brought forth of both the ships, amongst whom he knew one to be the Squire of his deare friend and Cousen, *Amphilanthus*, and two Gentlemen who had mortall hatred (as it did appeare) one vnto the other: for no sooner came they together, but they would haue bufeted each other, wanting weapons to doe more; the one of them *Leandrus* tooke into his custody, while the other began his story thus. My Lords (said he) first let me beseech pardon for this rudenes; next, claime iustice on this villaine, who hath not only wrong'd me, but in his vmannerly discourse iniur'd the brassest Christian Princes; and that you may know the truth, giue me liberty to speake this to you. My name is *Allimar*, borne in *Romania*, and Page I was vnto the King thereof; but being come to mans estate, and so much knowledge, as to see and commiserate my Masters misery, which had the fount from two springs; the first was the losse of his daughter *Antissia*, being sent vnder the conduct of his faithfull (as he esteemed) seruant *Sandringal* (who so well hee trusted, as hee would haue ventured his life in his hands; which

which appeared in putting the faire *Antissia* in his power, who as himselfe he loued) to be deliuered to the King of *Achaia*, desiring a match betweene her and the kings sonne, called the hopefull *Leandrus*; but in the way the ship was spoild by an vn lucky fire, and she (as it was coniectured) lost, which since proued otherwise, not being swallowed by the vnmercifull sea, but betraide by her Guardian, and stolne againe from him by Routers; since which time little newes hath been heard of her, sauing hope of her liuing. The other, and greater affliction was, and is, a wicked woman he hath made his wife, after the death of his vertuous Queene, who died as soone as shee had seene her worthily beloued Sonne *Antissius* blessed with a Sonne, whom they called after his owne name, who hauing indured a long and painefull search for his Sister, at his returne tooke a sweet and excellent Lady, called *Lucenia* to wife; who, though she were not the fairest, yet truly was she beautifull, and as faire as any in goodnesse, which is the choisest beauty. But this second marriage made them first know miserie, the king old, and passionately doting on her: shee young, politique and wicked, being the widow of a Noble man in the Countrie, whose beastlines and crueltie cost the Prince his life, and bred the ruine of the Stare, as I haue since my departure from thence, vnderstood by a Knight of that Countrey. But to my discourse: The King one day after hee had banished his sonne *Antissius* the Court, and by her damnable counsell put such iealousie into his head, as hee now feared and hated him, that once was three parts of his ioy. This and the losse of his other comfort *Antissia*, did so perplex him, as one day being at dinner, he began with teares to speake of *Antissius*, blaming his vnnaturalnesse to him in his age, who had so tenderly and louingly cherished his youth: but little of that she would suffer him to discourse of, lest his deserued pitie might haue hindred her ends, and so her plots haue faild, or been discouered. Then spake he of his young friend and once hoped for son *Leandrus*, who in search of *Antissia*, was said to be slaine, by reason that his Squire return'd to the Court (after long seeking his Lord, who by misaduenture hee had lost), bringing his armour shrewdly cut and battered, which he had found in a meadow, but no newes of his Master; only this probabilitie of his losse a country fellow gaue him, telling him, that gallant men in gay armours had not farre off performed a gallant fight, wherein some were killed, and one Knights body carried thence by a Lady, who followed the Knight, hauing but one more with her, whither they went, or more of the matter, he could not tell. With this and the armour he return'd to the old King, who the kindest of fathers, did accordingly suffer for this too likely disaster. From that he fell to the last and first of his misfortune, speaking of *Antissia*, and bewailing her losse: concluding, How miserable am I of all men, that doe liue to lament for these many afflictions? one child dead by his liuing vndutifulnes, the other lost by treachery in a man I most trusted; and to be besides, the occasion to bereaue my dearest friend of his only comfort, which as one of my equall sorrowes I esteeme. I seeing his vexation, and iust cause of mourning, offered my best seruice in seeking the Princess, who not being dead, I might hope to find, and bring some content vnto his age. Hee hearing mee say this, fell vpon my necke, kissing my forehead, and yet weeping so, as they resembled the watry and parting kisses the sweet Riuer giue the sweeter bankes, when with ebbing they must

leauē them : so did his teares, so did his kisses on my face, both meet and part, at last his ioy-mixt sorrow let him speake these words : And wilt thou O *Alimarlus* doe this for me ? shall I yet find so true a friend ? a seruant, and a faithfull one (said I) who will not liue, if not to serue you, and so my faith to liue in me. Then he tooke me vp in his armes, and calling for a sword of his, which he had worne in most of his aduentures, gaue that with the honour of Knighthood to me ; then kissing his hands and the Queenes, I took my leauē. He, though glad to find my loyaltie, and hoping to heare some newes of his daughter, yet was sorry to part with me : so few were left that he could trust, his kind wife hauing taken care that her Minions and fauorites should most attend his person.

Long time was I not landed in *Greece*, in that part called *Morea*, before I met an old man, who told me something of the Princeesse, but nothing of her certaine abroad : yet I reioyced to heare of her, not doubting but to bring her to delight her griued father, who neuer indeed tasted of true happinesse since her losse, that being the thread to his succeeding miseries. That old man likewise told me, I was in my way of finding her, if I held on to *Laconia*. I earnestly desired his company, which he afforded me, and so we went together, resoluing still to enquire, and to leauē no likely place vn-sought in all *Greece*, till we had found her. A prettie space we thus continued, the old man passing away the time with good discourse, which made the way seeme shorter, telling me many aduentures which had befallne him in his youth, hauing led the life that most braue spirits vse ; but one I best remember (being his owne story, the place wherein we then were producing it), it was this, and in truth worthy of note. Whatsoeuer I now, faire Knight, (said he) appeare to be, know I am in birth quite contrary : poore, and alone now, once a Duke, and one of the mightiest, richest, ancientest, and sometimes happiest of these parts ; this countrie wherein you are, being mine, onely subiect in homage to the famous King of *Morea* ; my education had been most in the court, my time, some spent there, some time abroad : but weary at last of either, as a hound wil be, who neuer so wel louing hunting, wil at last take rest : so did I lie downe at mine owne home, determining to end my daies in quiet plenteousnes, taking my own delight ; to adde vnto which, I brought with me a vertuous Lady, and such a one, as might for goodnes equal any of her ranke, and truly not vnbeautifull : yet so much was I besotted on a young man, whom I had vnfortunatly chosen for my companion, as at last all delights & pastimes were to me tedious and lothsome, if not liking, or begun by him. Nay, my wiues company in respect of his, was vnpleasing to me. Long time this continued, which continuance made me issue-les, wherfore I made him my heire, giuing him all the present honor I could in my own power, or by the fauor of the king (who euer grac'd me much) procure him. But he the son of wickednes, though adopted to me, esteeming possessiō far better then reuerfiō, gaue place so much to couetousnesse, as murder crept into credit to attaine the profit, wherfore he practised to make me away : my friends and kindred had before left me, expecting nothing but my ruine, seeing me so bewitch'd with my vndoing. The plot was laid, and I thus betraide where most I trusted ; the time being come for the execution, the hired man (being mine more for iustnesse, then his for rewards) came vnto me, and vpon promise
of

of secrecie discovered the truth vnto me, making me besides promise, to be perswaded by him; which was, for some time to retire my selfe, till a party were made in the Countrey strong enough to pull downe his pride, who had gained such power, as he was grown more powerfull then my selfe, then might I be my selfe, and rule in safety. I consented to the concealing, but neuer could be wonne, to thinke of harming him, whose vngratitude I beleeu'd sufficiently would one day burden him. Bur how often did I entreat and beseech him to performe his part, and satisfie his Master in killing me? whose falsenesse and wickednesse more grieu'd me, then ten deaths (could I haue suffer'd so many) yet his honest care ouer-ruled me, and I submitted to his Counsel. Then tooke he my clothes, apparelling me fit for the change of my fortune: He, (poore man) returning to my Castle, for so till then it was, credibly reporting, that I going to swimme, as often I did in this sweet Riuer which runnes along this Valley, I was drown'd (wee being then in that place, and indeed, the sweetest in the world.) This in some kind was true, said he, for drown'd I was in sorrow and teares: which, could they haue made a streame for bignesse answerable to their swift falling, had questionlesse made his fram'd report true. This being told the Duke, as then by my imagined death, imaginarily he was, did make shew of insupportable griefe being so posselt, as he seemed dispossed of senses, furiously, and suddenly stabbing the good man, who for my life lost his owne: This was counted a passionate act, Loue transporting him so much beyond himselfe, as he was not able to resist his owne furie, while his deuillish cunning did both set a Glosse vpon his brutishnesse, and keepe his Treason vnreueald: the poore soule falling dead at his feet, while he said, take this for thy detested newes bringing. Then did he make a solemne funeral for my dead mind, though living bodie, He apparrell'd himselfe, and his Court in mourning, which gaue much content to the people who loued me, while indeed, their black was but the true picture of his inward foulenes. My wife did presently retire to a house her selfe had built: but when he had (as he thought) sufficiently plaid with the people, he began to exercise his authority, beginning with my wife, picking a quarrell to bereaue her of her estate, which he in short time did, turning her to seek her fortune: Patiently she tooke it, hauing yet some Iewels left her, she bought a little house in a thick and defart wood, where she was not long before I came vnto her, discovering my selfe to both our equall passions of ioy and sorrow. Priuatly we there continued many yeares; God in our pouerty giuing vs an vnexpected blessing, which was a daughter, who grew vp and serued vs, for a seruant our meanes would not allow vs, though our estates requir'd it. Seuentene yeares we thus concealed liu'd, but then, as ioies, so tortures will haue end; The Duke in all pleasure and plenty, I in miserie, and pouerty. One day the young Prince accompanied with his most noble companion *Amphilanthus*, (who for the honour of Greece was bred with him) and many other braue young Nobles who attended them, went forth to see a flight at the brooke; when after a flight or two the Princes Hawke went out at checke, which made them all follow her, and so long, as at the last (for rescue of my afflictions) they were brought to my poore abiding, which by reason of the farnesse from the Court, and foulnes of the weather, (a sudden storm then falling) they accepted for their lodging:

which although so meane as could be, yet they pleased to like it, rather looking into my heart for welcome (where they found it) then into the meanesse of the place.

After they had refreshed themselves and discoursed freely with me, it pleased my Prince to say, that my estate and life, agreed not with my conversation: wherefore he would not be denied, but needes must know the truth; which out of obedience, more then desire, with heart-tearing griefe I discoursed to him. He gaue few words for answer, but commanded me the next day with my Wife and Daughter to attend him to the Court, which faine I would haue refused; foreseeing (that which soone after follow'd) the destruction of my once most loued friend: who, though hee had chang'd gratefulnesse to the contrary, and loue to hate, yet my affection could not so much alter it selfe as to hate where once so earnestly I affected, or seeke reuenge on him, whose good I euer wished. But we obeyed; then the sweet young Prince presented me to his Father, who instantly called me to minde, remembring many aduentures, which in our youths We had passed together: pittying my fortune as much as he had in younger daies affected me, yet glad in some kind, to recompence my faithfull seruice to him; instantly sent for the Vsurper, who by reason of a iourney the King made to see his Realme, and shew it to his Sonne before his departure, who was to goe thence with his excellent Cousen in a search by them vndertaken, was come neere to the place of the Tyrants abode. He refused to come, but soone by force he was brought before the King; who with milde fashion, and royall Maiestie examined the businesse, which he confessed: but rather with a proud scorne, then repentant heart: wherefore the King with iust iudgement degraded him, committing him to a strong Tower, whereinto he was walled vp, meate giuen him in at the windowe, and there to ende his dayes: which were not long, pride swelling him so with scorne of his fall, as he burst and dyed.

The Dukedome after this sentence was restored to me: but truely, I was not able so to recouer my former losse, wherefore humbly thanking the King, and his Sonne, besought them to giue mee leaue to bestow it on my Daughter; which was granted me, my wife thinking she had seene enough when I was my selfe againe, departing this life with ioy and content. Besides, I made one suit more, which was, that since the Prince had with so much fauour begun to honour mee, it would please him to proceed so far as to bestow one of his young Lords in marriage on my Daughter. The King and Prince both tooke this motion most kindly, wherfore choosing a hopefull young Lord, and him the Prince most loued, gaue him to her: the marriage was with much honour celebrated in the Court, at which for their vn-speakable honour, *Parfelins* (for so the Prince is called) and *Amphilanthus* Prince of *Naples*, were made Knights; and brauely for the beginning of their succeeding glory began those sports of Field, as since haue made them famous ouer the world. This ended, I went away kissing the Kings and Princes hands, vndertaking a Pilgrimage: which performed, I returned to this place, where like an Hermit still I liue, and will continue while life is in mee; this Valley, those steepe woody Hilles, and the Caue I rest in, shall bee all the Courts or Pallaces that these old eyes shall euer now behold. As thus we trauelled

travell'd on, determining to conclude that daies journey with the end of his story, and resting in his Cell that night, we were called from that resolution by a noise within the wood, of Horfe, and clashing of Armour, which drew me to see what the matter was. Arriving at the place, we found two gentlemen cruelly fighting, and by them many more slaine: but that which most amazed vs, was, that hard by them on the ground, was one of the Mirrours for beauty to see her selfe liuely in, so faire indeed, is she, and such a fairenes hath she, as mine eyes neuer saw her equall, if not that rare Shepherdesse by you, or the incomparable Lady *Pamphilia*, Sister to the noble Prince *Parfelius*, who I need but name, the world being sufficiently filled with his fame. This Lady lay along, her head vpon her hand, her teares ranne in as great abundance, as if they meant to preferue themselues in making some pretty brooke of truest teares, her breath shee tooke rather in sighes and fobs, then quiet breathing, yet did not this alter the colour, or feature of her heavenly beauty: but resembling the excellent workmanship of some delicatly proportion'd fountaine, which lets the drops fall without hurting it selfe: or like a showre in *April*, while the Sunne yet continues cleare and bright and so did she seeme to our eyes.

As we were admiring her, there came a Knight in blacke Armour, his Shield sutable to it without any Deuice, who not seeing the Lady, step'd to the two Combatants, willing them to hold their hands, till hee did vnderstand the cause of their enmitie; They refusing it, turn'd both on him, one striking him forcibly on the shoulder, he seeing their rudenesse, and feeling himselfe smart, forgot parting, and made himselfe a party, sticking one of them such a blow as made him fall dead at his feet. Whereupon the other yeelded, deliuering his Sword, and turning to the Lady, who now the Knight saw, with admiration for her fairenesse and sorrow, vnbinding her and sitting downe by her, finding I was likewise a stranger, call'd me, and the good Hermit to heare the discourse which the vanquished man deliuer'd in this manner.

Two of these which here you see lye slaine were halfe brothers, Sonnes to one mother; the one of them my Master; who on a day, after a long chase of a Stagge, happened into a Merchants house, not farre hence, where this Lady did then remaine: They were ciuilly and courteously entertained for being Gentlemen well borne, and in their fashion pleasing, they were respected, and belou'd of most; neuer hauing attempted, or to mans knowledge imbraced, or let in a thought contrary to vertue till their comming thither, where they resolu'd of a course worse then man could of man imagine, if not proud by experience. For there they saw that Ladie, desir'd her, and plotted to obtaine her, purposing with all ill meaning to enioy her, nothing being able to giue other ende to their wicked mindes but this; whereto their beastlinesse, and true iustice hath brought them: hauing made this place their bed of death, as it was meant for their lasciuious desires. Great they did imagine her of birth, by the honour done vnto her; this was another spurre to their deuillish longing; yet to be certaine, with a good fashion dissembling their inward intent, (as well they could, for they were Courtiers) intreated the Merchant to tell who this Lady was, that they might accordingly honour and respect her. Hee told them her name
was

was *Antisia*, and that she was daughter to the great king of *Romania*, betrayed by her Guardian, taken from him againe by Rovers, and sold by them on this coast, at the Towne call'd *S. Anzolo*, where I a Merchant (said he) bought her; they not knowing who they sold, nor I what I had bought: till some daies after she her selfe (intreating me no more to suffer her to be made merchandize, but to carry her to her father, who would reward me sufficiently for my paines) told me the vncexpected secret. The brothers hearing this, inflamed more then before, beauty first inticing them, then ambition wrought to compasse a kings daughter to their pleasure; much commending themselves for placing their loues so worthily, yet still forgetting how vnworthie and dishonourable their loue was. Desire makes them now politike, casting all waies how they might betray her; consulting together, they at last concluded, to get the Princeesse into the Garden to walke, hauing before appointed these flaine men to attend at a doore, which opened into the field, which they opening, perswaded her to goe out a little into so sweet an aire: she fearing nothing went with them, when no sooner she was forth, but shee found she was betrayd; crying for helpe would not auaille her, yet the pitifulnesse of it brought forth most of the house, who perceiuing what was intended and neere acted, no fury could be compar'd to theirs (and furie indeed it was) for they but fiew, and vnarmed, attempted to rescue her from vs, being all these, and two of them so amorous, as they in that raging passion (loue being at the best a mild frenzie) would haue been able, or thought themselves so, to haue withstood them, and many more, especially their Mistris being in presence. This noise also brought forth the good womā, wife to the honest merchant, where began so pitifull a monesfull complaining betwene her and this Princeesse, as truly mou'd compasion in all, my heart I am sure weeping for them: yet the mad Louers had sense of nothing but their worst desires. With these words the Princeesse fell into a new sorrow, which the Knight perceiuing (whose heart was neuer but pitifull to faire Ladies) perswaded the sad *Antisia* so well, as he proceeded; Then being posselt of the Ladie, my Master led the way, bringing his brother and vs to this banket; this place being set downe for her dishonor, but destin'd for their graues. Then grew a strife for the first enioying of her, so farre it proceeded, as from words they fell to blowes, and so in short time to this conclusion: for they fighting, wee following our Masters example, followed them in death likewise all but my selfe, and I now at your mercy. He had but concluded his storie, when I pulling of my helmet, kneeling downe to the Princeesse, told her who I was, and likewise my search for her, which she (with as much ioy as on a sudden could enter into so sad a mind) receiued with gracious thankfulnes. Now had the black Knight in like manner discouer'd his face, which so excellent in loquelines, I cannot say fairenes, as the whitest beauty must yeeld to such a sweetnes; and yet doth his mind as farre excell his person, as his person doth all others that I haue scene, and so will all allow, for this was *Amphilanthus*; who with mild, yet a princely manner, told the Princeesse, That she might leaue her sorrow being false into his hands, where she should haue all honor and respect, and within short time by himselfe bee deliuer'd to her father. But first hee was to performe his promise to his dearest friend and Cosen *Parfilius* in meeting him in *Italy*, the time prefixed being almost expired, and his search vtterly

utterly fruitlesse. But I pray sir (said *Parfelius*) how came that braue Prince againe into *Morea*? By a violent storme (said he), wherein he suffer'd shipwrack. This done, *Amphilanthus*, *Antissia*, the Hermit, and my selfe, tooke our waies to the Merchants house, whom we found return'd, but ready again to haue left his house, fill'd with discontent and passion for the vnhappy accident: his wife in that desperate griefe as hardly could shee haue endured with life, had not the blessed returne of *Antissia* giuen comfort, like life vnto her sorrowes. The seruant to the slaine Knight guided vs within sight of the house: but then with pardon and liberty of going his owne way, he departed.

That night we rested there, the next morning parted our selues; *Amphilanthus*, *Antissia*, the Merchant and his wife, took their iourney together towards the Court, there to leave her till he had found *Parfelius*, and so end his vow; the old Hermit return'd to his priuate deuotions, my self took my way to the next port, to ship my selfe for *Romania*, in the same ship was also this man, who hearing me discourse of my aduentures with the Master of the ship, gaue ill language of *Amphilanthus*, then of *Parfelius*, saying, they were Consoners, and not Princes, but some odde fellowes taking good names vpon them, since it was very vnlikely so great persons should be so long suffered abroad, and trauell in such a sort alone, and more like runne-awaies, then Princes. These much moued mee: but to put mee quite out of patience, hee went on, giuing vilder, and more curst speeches of my owne Lord: this made mee strike him, and so wee fell together so close, as one or both had dyed for it, had not the company parted vs, and after wee had againe gon to it, but that this ship came and tooke vs, and so made vs Prisoners to saue our liues. But now Sirs, if you doe not iustice, you wrong your selues, in not reuenging so great an iniurie done to the brauest Princes.

Parfelius replide: Wee were not worthie to liue, if wee did not right so worthy a Gentleman as your selfe, and reuenge the wrong done to so great Princes, whose greatnesse yet cannot keepe ill tongues in awe sufficientlie, but that in absence they are often wronged; and therefore friends must reuenge that, which they ignorant of otherwise may suffer. But herein wee may bee thought partiall; for this Knight you see is *Leandrus*, my selfe *Parfelius*, one of the consoling Princes (as it pleased his honestie to call mee): I would aduise therefore, that this rare Shepherdess should appoint him his punishment. The young Knight kneeled downe to haue kissed the handes of the two Princes: they taking him vp, gaue him thanks for his discourse, commending him much for his loyaltie and valour.

Vrania, (who was as heartily angry as the Knight) seeing her *Parfelius* thus wronged, could find no lesse punishment for him, then death. But then the Prince did with sweete perswasions mitigate her furie: but brought it no lower then to publike whipping, submission, and recantation: Lastlie, humbly on his knees to aske pardon of the *Romanian* Knight.

All now satisfied but *Vrania*, (who could not easilie forgiue an iniurie done to her other selfe) sent him a shore to the next land they saw,

Then did the knight againe speake: My Lord *Parfelius*, with your leaue, I beseech you permit me to take so much boldnes, as to beseech my Lord *Leandrus* to doe me so much honour, as to tell mee the aduenture, which caused the report and suspition of his death: they both agreeing, *Leandrus* thus began. After I had left you most noble *Parfelius*, I went to my owne countrie to visite my father, where still I heard the noise of *Anissia's* losse, the likelihood of her beaurty, the griefe of Parents, and the wrong done to my selfe: these did not only inuite, but command me to be diligent, in making al these pieces ioyne again in the first body of cōrent; which I perswaded my self able to doe, by seeking and finding of her. The one I resolu'd, the other I nothing doubted: then with my fathers consent I left *Achaya*, taking my way among the Greek Ilands, and passing the *Archipelago*. I left no Iland that had a league of land vnsought, or vnseene: then shipt I my self, and past into your *Morea*; so after I had seene all those places, I went againe to sea, resolving afterwards to take towards *Italy*, whither for farnesse it might bee the traytors had carried her; my companion then leauing me to go to his heart, which he had left in *Cecillia*. But being in the Iland of *Cephalonia*, there was a solemne and magnificent Feast held, which was by reason of a marriage betweene the Lords daughter of that Iland, and the Lord of *Zante's* sonne, a fine and spritefull youth; Iusts, Tilt, and all other such warlike exercises being proclaimed. Hearing this, I would needs shew my selfe one, as forward as any stranger to honour the Feast. The first day (which was the wedding-day) Armes were laid aside, and only dancing and feasting exercis'd: after supper euery one preparing for the dancing againe. With the sound of trumpets there entred one in habit and fashion like a Commander of horse, who deliuer'd some few lines to the new married Paire, dedicated as to their honour and ioy, which they receiued most thankfully, promising freedome and welcome to the whole company. Then entred in twenty Gentlemen presenting souldiers, and so danced in their kind, making a braue and commendable demonstration of Courtship in the brauest profession, honour abounding most, where noblenes in valour, and bounty in ciuilitie agree together. After they went to a rich banquet: the braue Masquers discovering themselues, were found to be gentlemen of both Ilands, equally diuided in number, as their affections ought to be to either, and therefore had put themselues into the eueneft and perfectest number of ten, and ten. But to leaue sport, (and come to earnest; the manner of that place was, that from the banquet the Bride must be stolne away (to bed the meaning is), but she tooke to the fields. Most did misse her, for there wanted no respectiue care of her, but al were satisfied with the fashion, correcting such as spake suspiciously, and expecting to be call'd to see her in bed, waited the calling. But the time being long, some hastier then the rest went to the chamber, where they found she had not been. This was instantly blowne abroad; all betooke themselues to Armes who could beare any, the Ladies to their teares, euery one amaz'd, and chiefly the Bridegroom perplext. The old fathers vext, the mother store their gray locks, such disorder in generall, as cannot bee exprest, but by the picture of the same accident, Some mistrusted the Masquers, but soone they clear'd themselues, putting on Armes, and being as earnest as any in the search. I a stranger, and louing businesse, would needs accompany them (which the fauour of a Noble.

Nobleman, with whom I had got some little acquaintance, did well aide me in) whose fortunes were in finding them, more happy then any others, ouertaking them, when they thought themselues most secure, being together laid within a delicate Vineyard, a place able to hide them, and please them with as much content, as *Paris* felt, when hee had deceiu'd the *Greeke* King of his beautifull *Hellen*; laughing at the fine deceit, and pitying in a scornfull fashion those, who with direct paine and meaning foliowed them, commending their subtilties and fine craftinesse, in hauing so deceiu'd them. Kissing and embracing, they ioyfully remain'd in their stolne comforts, till wee rudely breaking in vpon them, made them as fearefully rush vp, as a tapist Buck will doe, when he finds his enemies so neere: yet did not our coming any whit amaze them, but that they were well able to make vse of the best sence at that time required for their good, which was speech, vttering it in this manner.

My Lords (said they), if euer you haue knowne loue, that will (we hope) now with-hold you from crossing louers. We confesse, to the law wee are offenders, yet not to the law of loue: wherefore as you haue lou'd, or doe, or may, pity vs, and be not the meanes that wee too soone sacrifice our blouds on the cruell altar of reuenge, while we remaine the faithfull vassals of *Venus*. Let not your hands be soild in the bloud of louers; what can wash away so foule a staine? You may bring vs (it is true) vnto our iust deserued endes: but then take heed of a repentant gnawing spirit, which will molest you, when you shall be vrg'd to remember, that you caus'd so much faithfull and constant loue, to be offred to the triumph of your conquest, ouer a louer vnarm'd, wanting all meanes of resistance, but pure affections to defend himself withall, and a woman only strong in truth of loue. For my part, shee wan me, my companion was by him gaind; so as promising assistance in place of arms, and helpe in stead of force, we sat down together, he beginning his discourse in this manner.

To make long speeches, striuing to be held an Orator, or with much delicacie to paint this storie, the time affords not the one, our truth and loue requires not the other; wherefore as plainly as truth it self demands, I wil tel you the beginning, successe, and continuance of our fortunate (though crost) affections. I lou'd this Lady before shee had seene this yong Lord, shee likewise had onely seene my loue, and onely tide her selfe to that, before he saw her; loue made me her slaue, while shee suffered as by the like authoritie. I sued, shee granted; I lou'd, shee requir'd; happinesse aboue all blessings to bee embraced. Our eyes kept iust measure of lookes, being sometimes so inchain'd in delightfull links of each others ioy-tying chaine (for so wee made vp the number of our beholdings), as hard it was to be so vnkindly found, as to separate so deare a pleasure. Our hearts helde euen proportion with our thoughts and cies, which were created, nursed, and guided by those, or rather one hearts power. But Parents hauing (were it not for Christianity, I shuld say) a cruel & tyrannical power ouer their childre, brought this to vs disastrous fortune: for discouering our loues, set such spies ouer vs (scorning that I being the yonger brother to an Earle, should haue such happinesse, as to inioy my Princeesse) as we could neuer come to enioy more then bare lookes, which yet spake our true meanings after it was discouer'd. This course inrag'd vs, vowing to haue

our desires vpon any termes whatsoeuer, alwaies consider'd with true noblenesse, and vertue. Thus resolu'd, We continued, till her Father concluding this match, shut her vp in a Towre, wherein he then kept (in her) his choifest Treasure, till this day of her Marriage : which opportunity we tooke, purposing ; More he would haue said, as it seemd, truely to manifest the vertuous determination they had, in their accomplishment of their desires, when he was hinder'd by the rushing in of others with their Horses. Rising, We discern'd the deceiurd youth with some others in his company; Fate, like his Loue, hauing guided him to that place. In charity wee could not leaue our first professed Friends, nor could I part my selfe from such and so true Loue : wherefore resolutely taking my companions part, defended the Louers, pitty then taking the place of Iustice in our Swords ; the Husband being vnfortunately slaine by my Companion, truly I was sorry for him, and glad it was not I had done it. But soone followed a greater and more lamentable misfortune : For one of the yong Lords Seruants, seeing his Master slaine, pressed in, vnregarded, or doubted, vpon the vnarmed Louer, who was this while comforting his Mistris, and not expecting danger, was on the sudden thrust into the backe, as he was holding his onely comfort in his armes. He soone (alas, and so foreuer) left his deare imbrace-ment, turning on him who hurt him, repaying the wrong with giuing him his death : but then soone followed his owne, the wound being mortall which he had receiued, yet not so suddenly, but that he saw the destruction of his enemies. We being as fierce, as rage, and reuenge could make vs, then he remaining alone (besides my selfe) aliue, and yet dying, giuing me infinite thanks for my loue, and willing rescue lent him, with many dolefull and (in affection) lamentable groanes and complaints, he tooke his leaue of his onely and best beloued, then of me ; to whom he committed the care of her, and his body, then kissing her departed. But what shall I say of her ? imagine, great Prince, and all this braue company, what she did ; You will say, she wept, tore her haire, rent her clothes, cri'd, sobd, groand ; No, she did not thus, she onely imbraced him, kissed him, and with as deadly a paleness, as death could with most cunning counterfeite, and not execute, She entreated me to conduct her to the next Religious house, where shee would remaine till she might follow him. I admird her patience, but since more wonder'd at her worth. O women, how excellent are you, when you take the right way : else, I must confesse, you are the children of men, and like them fault-full. The body we tooke with the helpe of a Litter which passed by (hauing before conuayd a hurt Knight to the same Monastery next to that place) and in that we conuayd it thither, where we buried him, and almost drown'd him in our teares. Thinking then to haue remou'd, she fell ill, not sicke in body, but dead in heart, which appear'd ; for within two dayes she dyed, leauing this world, to meet, and once more ioy in him, who more then a world, or ten thousand worlds she loued, and still desired ; which made her choose death being her then greater ioy, burying them together a little without the house (the order of that place not permitting them to belayd within it.) After this sad (but honest) performance of my word, I went on in my Iourney, meeting within few dayes after, a Page belonging to my dead friend, who with his Masters Armour followed him

him, loue and obedience bringing it into his mind. The armor was good, being that which I now weare, mine owne hackt and cut in many places. With much sorrow the youth receiud the wofull tidings of his Master, then obtained I so much, as to haue those armes, which with violet sorrow he consented to, helping me to arme my selfe in them, though so, as had I been any but his dead Lords friend, he sooner and more willingly would haue wound into his funerall shirt. He tooke my armour, and laid it together vnder a tree which grew in the mid'st of a faire and pleasant plaine: then (although against my will) he kist my hands, and with as much true-felt sorrow as could lodge in so young yeares, tooke his leaue of me; only beseeching me, when I remembred my vnfortunate friends, I would also with some pity thinke on his misery: this was my aduenture. And then past I by sea, till on a rock I suffered shipwrack, being taken vp by this famous Pirat whom you so valiantly haue slaine, being I assure you, none of your least victories, he hauing had as much strength and skill, as in any one man need remaine: but knowing me, and some power I haue with the king of *Cecile*, my deere and worthy friend *Perissus* his Vncle, whose excellent company I gain'd in *Achaya*, he then being there, and with whom I trauelled many moneths, almost yeares, till I began this searck: this man, on condition I would mediate for him to the King, or his Nephew, let me goe at libertie, and arm'd in his ship, till such time as we fortun'd to land; alwaies concluded, that while I was with him, I should defend him with my best meanes. This made me resist you till heauen told me my error, which I repent, and heartily aske pardon for: and this sure was the reason that my Page intagined my death, if hee found (as by all likelihood he did) my armes.

Then did *Parfilius* againe imbrace *Leandrus*: turning to the Squire of *Amphilantus* he demanded what he knew of his Master. Truly (replide he) nothing but the ioy I conceiue to heare by this gentle Knight that he is liuing: I parted from him in a great storme, hauing been in *Germany* sent thither with an army from the *Pope* to assist the Emperour against the Duke of *Saxony*, who was slaine by his hand, and for this act was by the Emperour and the other Princes made King of the *Romans*, hauing protected the Empire against such an enemy, since till now neuer hauing heard newes of him: but he ment to seeke still for you, and therefore left *Germany*, and in the Mediterran sea, my selfe, ship, and all my Lords treasure was taken by this Pirat, whom your valour hath destroyed. Thus with prosperous wind and infinite ioy for *Amphilantus* his new title and honour, they sailed towards *Italy*, hoping to land not farre from the Towne where the king of *Naples* at that time kept his Court, which was at that great Citie: but being within the sight of the shore because it then was euening they resolu'd not to land till the next morning, and so take the day before them. This thought the best (like mens counsells) proou'd the worst; for in the night rose a terrible and fearefull storme, being so violent, as it tooke not away rest only, but knowledge from the Pilot, being onely able within some howers to assure them, that they were far distant from *Italy*. The tempest continued in as great (if not greater) furie, nor any more comfort had they, saue that now they enioyed light, and yet could that light scarce be counted day, being but as day-breake before the Sun-rising; so as it was but as to distinguish the time of day from night, or as if it were to

hold a candle to them, the more to see their danger, so thicke, cloudy, and vncomfortable, as they could discerne nothing, but what was nearest them, which was perill. Cunning now preuail'd not, for the most skilfull confessed, that now he was artlesse, heauenly powers working aboue the knowledge of earthly creatures, which way they were by force carried, was viterly vnknown to them; sailes, tackling were gone; the mast, either by force, or hope of safety cast ouer-board; thunder, lightning, wind, raine, they wanted not; none being able to expresse the desperatenes of this storme, but by saying, it was the picture of the last day for violence, but like the world for strangenes and vncertainty. Thus they continued in the day (hauing only the shadow of a day) and in the night feareful flames, which yet they thank, because by the they could discerne themselues. When heauen did think this storme had lasted long enough crosse to those, though crosse, yet still most louing louers, it commanded the seas to be at quiet, which being perform'd, the Pilot againe began to vse his skil, which first had meanes to let him know, that so farre they were from the place resolu'd on, as in stead of the coast of *Italy*, they were within sight of the Iland of *Ciprus*: this not onely amazed them, but much troubled them, considering the barbarousnes of the people who there inhabited, and their extremity such, as of necessity they must land to replenish their wants, caused by the rigor of the tempest: yet were they come to such a part of the country, as there was no harbor or port to ride or land at; wherfore they were forst to coast the country; night again like an euil spirit possessing them, almost all tired and weary with the length and violence of the storme. Some were laid down to see if rest would possesse them: others false asleep, none enduring it like the excellent *Vrania*, which brought comfort (though in sorrow) to the louing and noble *Parfilius*, neuer shewing feare or trouble: encouraging all. And yet she did feare, but seeing his, she dissembled hers, in care of not further harming him, She, I say, when all were gone to rest, stood as Sentinel, but by her owne appointment, loue commanding her soule to take no aduantage of restfull hours; which she obediently did, sleep neuer but by loues liberty possessing her eies: which freedome her passion had not yet allowed her, but molesting her patient sweetnes caused her to walke vp and downe in the maze of her trouble. The Moone (though coldly) smiling on her, and her loue; she perceiued a great fire, whereupon she called the company, demanding what their opinions were of it; they could not giue her a direct answer, till being come somewhat neerer, they perceiued it was a Ship was false a fire in the midst of the Sea, and right against it a very good Harbour. Pitty, and noble compassion straight moued in them, so as they haled to the burning Barke, to know if there were any by ill fortune in her, and if so, to succour them, but hearing no answer, they concluded shee was empty: wherfore passing on they landed in the Island, which no sooner was done, but their former wonder was encreased, by the sudden falling a fire of their own Ship, which had but deliuerd her self of the, and then as a Martyr suffer'd for the paine they had in her endur'd. But this past, admiration brought new sorrow to them, considering they were in a strange Country, among barbarous people, depri'd of all hope to get thence any more, but there to continue at the mercy of vnchristened creatures. *Parfilius* wished, but stil found himselfe further from succour of any but his fruitles wishes: all his tormenting grieve being

being for *Urania*. *Urania* did as he did, iustly requiting his paine, for all hers was for him. All lamented and pittied *Urania*, and the dainty *Selarina*, who mildly, yet with a more Woman-like manner suffered these afflictions, loving and pitying *Urania*, being an obligation they were all in their hearts, as they found, bound vnto. *Leandrus* sorrowed for her, and bewail'd the two young Princes, whose Father had lost his Kingdome, for his loue to his Father, which stirred in him a commiserate passion. Thus, all for others grieved, pittie extended so, as all were carefull, but of themselves most carelesse: yet their mutuall care, made them all cared for. *Perseus* with a brave courage, at last aduised them to goe on, yet left it to their owne mindes, fearing to perswade, least harme might after follow, grieue, teare, perswade they did and all distractedly, so much they feared, and most was for *Urania*: so much can worth, sweetnesse, and Beautie worke in noble mindes. His aduise was to goe on, and this was allowed, for what could hee propound that *Urania* liked not of? And if she consented, what spirit could deny? Thus, on they went (but as in a Labyrinth without a thrid) till they came within sight of a rare and admirable Pallace.

It was situated on a Hill, but that Hill formed, as if the world would needs raise one place of purpose to build Louesthron vpon; all the Country besides humbly plaine, to shew the subiection to that powerfull dwelling. The Hill whereon this Pallace stood was iust as big as to hold the House: three sides of the Hill made into delicate Gardens and Orchards: the further side was a fine and stately Wood. This sumptuous House was square, set all vpon Pillars of blacke Marble, the ground paved with the same. Euery one of those pillars, presenting the liuely Image (as perfectly as caruing could demonstrat, of braue, and mighty men, and sweet and delicate Ladies, such as had been conquer'd by loues power: but placed there, as still to maintaine, and vphold the honour, and House of Loue. Coming towards it, they imagined it some Magicall work, for so daintily it appeared in curiositie, as it seem'd as if it hung in the ayre, the Trees, Fountains, and all sweet delicacies being discerned through it. The vpper Story had the Gods most fairely and richly appearing in their thrones: their proportions such as their powers, and qualities are described. As *Mars* in Armes, weapons of Warre about him, Trophies of his Victories, and many demonstrations of his Warre-like God-head. *Apollo* with Musicke, *Mercurie*, *Saturne*, and the rest in their kind. At the foote of this Hill ranne a pleasant and sweetly passing riuer, ouer which was a Bridge, on which were three Towres: Vpon the first was the Image of *Cupid*, curiously caru'd with his Bow bent, and Quiuer at his backe, but with his right hand pointing to the next Towre; on which was a statue of white Marble, representing *Venus*, but so richly adorn'd, as it might for rarenesse, and exquisitenesse haue beene taken for the Goddesse her selfe, and haue caused as strange an affection as the Image did to her maker, when he fell in loue with his owne worke. Shee was crownd with Mirtle, and Pansies, in her left hand holding a flaming Heart, her right, directing to the third Towre, before which, in all dainty riches, and rich delicacy, was the figure of *Constance*, holding in her hand the Keyes of the Pallace: which shewed, that place was not to be open to all, but to few possessed with that vertue.

They

They all beheld this place with great wonder, *Parfelius* resolving it was some Enchantment; wherefore was the nicer how they proceeded in the entering of it: while they were thus in question, there came an aged Man, with so good a countenance and graue aspect, as it stricke reuerence into them, to be shewed to him, by them. He saluted them thus: Faire company, your beholding this place with so much curiosity, and besides your habits makes me know you are strangers, therefore fit to let you vnderstand the truth of this braue Building, which is dedicated to Loue. *Venus* (whose Priest I am) thinking her self in these latter times, not so much, or much lesse honour'd then in ages past, hath built this, calling it the throne of Loue. Here is She dayly seru'd, by my selfe, and others of my profession, and heere is the triall of false or faithfull Louers.

Those that are false, may enter this Towre, which is *Cupids* Towre, or the Towre of Desire: but therein once inclosed, they endure torments fit for such a fault. Into the second any Louer may enter, which is the Towre of Loue: but there they suffer vnexpressable tortures, in seuerall kindes as their affections are most incident to; as Ielousie, Despaire, Feare, Hope, Longings, and such like. The third which is guarded by Constancy, can bee entred by none, till the valiantest Knight, with the loyallest Lady come together, and open that gate, when all these Charms shal haue conclusion. Till then, all that venture into these Towres, remaine prisoners; this is the truth. Now if your hearts will serue you aduenture it.

They thanked the old man for his relation, but told him they had some Vowes to performe first: which ended, they would aduenture for imprisonment in so rare a prison. The old Priest left them, and they weary, laid them downe neere the Towre of Desire, refreshing themselues with some little meate, which *Vranias* mayde had in her Scrip: but wanting drinke, they all went to the Riuer, whereof they had but drunke, when in them seuerall Passions did instantly abound.

Parfelius forgot all, but his promise to the dead King of *Albania*, for the setting his Sonnes in that Kingdome. *Leandrus* afflicted with the losse of *Antistia*, must straight into *Morea* to finde her, and take her from *Amphilanthus*; *Sterianus* and *Sclarinus* would not be refused the honour of Knight-hood, *Mars* hauing so possessed them with his warlike disposition, as worlds to their imaginations were too little to conquer, therefore *Albania* was already wonne. *Vrania*, whose heart before was onely fed by the sweet lookes, and pleasing conuersation of *Parfelius*, loues him now so much, as she imagines, she must try the aduenture, to let him see her loyalty is such, as for his loue, and by it she would end the Inchantment. *Sclarina*, thought she saw within the Gardens, a young Prince with a Crowne vpon his head, who beckned to her, wherefore she would goe at such a call. *Vrania's* maide beheld as she beleeu'd *Allimarus* in the second Towre, kissing and embracing a Black-moore: which so farre enraged her, being passionatly in loue with him, as she must goe to reuenge her selfe of that iniurie. These distractions carried them all, as their passions guided them. *Parfelius* hauing knighted the two Princes, tooke their way to the next Port: *Vrania* now not seene or thought on. *Leandrus* hasting another way, to finde meanes for his Iourney. *Sclarina* to the Towre, and knockt with that feruent desire to accomplish her ende as
the

the gate opened; all the three rush'd in, striving who should be first. But *Selarina* was then loone made to know shee should not contend with *Vrania*, wherefore she was lockt into the first tower, burning with desire to come to that sweete Prince, which still she sees before her: hee calling, shee with vncessant desire striving to goe to him. *Vrania* went on, when entring the second tower, guarded by *Venus*, she was therein inclosed, when as thus much sense came to her, as to know she had left *Parfeli*, which strak her into a mourning passion, confessing that, an vn pardonable fault, and what he in iustice could not excuse. Then despaire posselt her so, as there she remaind, louing in despaire, and despairing mourn'd. The shepherdesse her seruant continuing her first passion got into that Tower too, where she stil saw her affliction, striving with as much spitefull icalousie, as that fury could vex her withall, to come at the *Moore* to pull her from her knight. Thus were the women for their punishment, left prisoners in the throne of *Love*. which Throne and punishments are daily built in all humane hearts. But how did the honest *Alimarlus* carry himselte in all these changes? Alas, with much griefe and sorrow for this misfortune, he not hauing drank, being the onely sensible man left; wherefore fearing more the harme of *Parfeli* and his companions then the Ladies, who were (without question) safe, though farre from being free, he followed them, lest harme might from those furious humors grow. They made such haste, as no rest could inuite their stay, till they were tired with their owne minds travell, and then all three lying downe in one anothers armes, they yeelded vnto sleepe. In which, new torments vexed them: for then did they come a little to themselues (or a little more from themselues in another kind) and as men long held in a trance, awaked. *Parfeli* weeping for *Vrania's* vnkindnesse, who had (as hee dreamed) forsaken him, and left him sleeping, while shee went with another. The two Princes bewailing the death of their Sister, who they imagined taken violently from them, and sacrificed to *Venus*.

Thus they againe fall into strange and new distractions, which grieu'd the young Knights verie soule to see, but hauing no hope of seeing them restored, while they continued in that Iland: soothing them vp in their owne opinions, knowing it dangerous and idle to crosse mad men, with gentle perswasions gain'd *Parfeli* to goe with him, when hee promis'd to bring him where *Vrania* with her new friend did abide, and then he might recouer her, and kill his enimie. The other hee likewise gaind, promising they should haue the meanes to kill their aduersaries likewise.

Thus he got them thence: traueilling in this sort, till they came to the sea side where they found a small Barke, and in her two persons, an old man, and a little Boy being Fishers: and hauing taken some, had then newly put a shore to dresse, and so to satisfie their hungers with their gaine. The *Romanian* Knight saluted the old man, intreating, that that companie might goe into his boate, and time it was to preuent the coming harme, for then were they ready to runne into the sea; but by force they got them into the Barke, where no sooner they were, hauing freed themselues from the land (which was the nature of those charmes), but their good spirits againe possess'd them. Then did *Parfeli* bewaile *Vrania*, crie out of his miserable fortune in hauing lost her, beseech euery one to pitie with him so great a mischiefe. The knight wept to see these

changes, but then mildly told him all that had happened. Griev'd *Parfelius* did remaine; but considering heavenly powers had caused this, he the more quietly endur'd it, yet not without a bleeding hart, and often showing eies: O *Vrania* (would hee cry), how iustly maist thou hate me, for leauing thee? Damn'd country, can it be that thou wert ordain'd for loue to haue a Throne in, and yet to be the hel of lovers? Much more he cri'd, and sorrowed out, while the old man had gain'd the knowledge of this aduerture from *Allimarus*, who was by him knowne, so as beseeching *Parfelius* to lay by his mourning, or at least to giue eare to this story, said hee, which will encrease compassion, and passion in you; with that the graue old man began thus, Lamentation (braue Princes) is that which I must treat of; but first I must tell you, as one of the parts of this story; I am called *Selencius*, brother I am to the king of *Romania*, Lord to this young knight: and thus from me (the most vnfortunate of Princes) heare the wofull st and most disastrous history, that euer Princely eares gaue attention to. I was brother, and sometime heire to this vnhappy king, being thought lost: but after found in such an aduerture of enchantment as this seemes to be. Return'd, married, and was blest with two children, of whom I am sure this Gentleman hath already discoursed vnto you, wherefore that part I wil leaue, and come to the last. My Nephew *Antisius* being come from the fruitles search of his sister *Antisia*, my brother would needs marry him to a Lady in the country, which he (although neuer hauing bin in loue) might haue questioned; yet he euer loued to obay his father, and so they were married. O *Antisius*, worthy *Antisius*: with that the teares ran downe his long white beard, resembling drops in snow, stopping his breath, that scarce the last word could bee heard. In this time did all the Princes ioyne, concluding it with sobs, and groanes, euery one hauing equall feeling of sorrow, though for seueral things. At last he cry'd out these words: Pardon great Prince this sad interruption in my story, which I am forst to do, heart-rending sorrow making me euer doe so, when I think of (much more name) my deereft Nephew, and his vnfortunate losse; being such a wound to that country, as none can imagine but our selues, who daily feeble the misery. He being married by his fathers commad, who longed to see some fruit from so worthy a stock, his obedience hauing mastred his affection, which rather was to follow Armes, then fall into the armes of *Loue*: he worthily lou'd his wife, and louingly liu'd with her; within that yeare being blest with a Son, whom after his father they called *Antisius*: with this ioy'd-at birth began the ruin of all (yet not because of his birth, for in him we haue yet our last hope) but by reason that the Grandmother liu'd but to kisse her babe; after whose death the king again married, and her, whose wickednes I am sure hath come vnto your eares. This malicious creature, after she had caused *Antisius* to bee banisht, and most honest men to lose their liues, or places, she yet not satisfied with such sins, as neuer the earth sufferd in one body the waight of more; treason, adultery, witchcraft and murder, were plentifully in her, yet while he liu'd she was not contented. Wherefore to bring this to passe, was now her only study. In this time some one or two honest hearts were left, who gaue the king warning of her, ventring their heads to saue his body from harme; her immoderate desires so much knowne, as they cried out against her; shee being a Queene salued not, nor couered her sin, which in her greatnes appeared the greater fault; a spot being more markt in a Diamond, then in an ordinarie

nary piece of glasse. Longtime it was ere his honest and vnspotted loue would belieue it, or hearken to it, while shee delighted herselfe in her owne shame, and his dishonor. At last (though extreame loath) he seem'd to see it, slaking his violent loue to her, & oft refraining her bed, made her discern it, though delighting her self so much with others, had somewhat blinded her from seeing, what but for policy, she cared little for. But then did shee neuer leaue the poore man with her flatterings and dissembling falshoods, till she had gaind the cause and ground of his most iust offence, and deserued mistrust, and vnusuall strangenes, which at last (vndone by her bewitching fawnings) she gaind. Then had she enough, vowing to be reuengd on al, and vnder this colour to execute her malice, and purge her spleene vpon the famous Prince his son; which by her cruell practises, she at last vnfortunately brought to passe. For first (by meanes as she pretended that she was slandered) she got her good honest husband to banish any, who had in the least, spoken of her lightnes; putting into that number those whom she hated, hauing suffred (as she alleagd) as much by their slanderous reports, as almost if it had been a truth shee had merited, wishing she had still continued widow, rather then to come to this height of honour; and hauing it, to fall so low as into the shame of dishonor: beleeching him throughly to reuenge her, or to permit her to retire to the most lonely and priuate life; rather then there openly to sinke vnder shame and infamie: or if she could be found faulty, then to cut off her head, farre vnfit to liue wife to so vertuous and good a king. To satisfie her, whose dissembling was of force to bring new heate into his aged heart, which like old wood will presently kindle, he strooke off the heads of those loyall seruants, who had honestly (though vndiscreetly) told him of her sinne, men, not louing that discourse of any. This done, he came to receiue thanks: but she telling him this was nothing, and vnlesse hee would doe more to right her, so shamefully wrongd, she would go away, and execute some mischief on her selfe; her spirit and conscience not being able to sustaine themselves induring such abuse: and then (if euer he lou'd her) he would be sorry, he had wrongd so true and faithfully louing a wife, while he did credit pickthanking Counsellors. He seeing this passion in his deere wife, vowed reuengefull iustice on all she could accuse. Vpon this vow, and some other assurance which was giuen by execution, her holy Maiesty seem'd somewhat satisfied, and then contented (as it were) to liue, hauing new life giuen in her iustice, and faith-trying honour. She came abroad, but oft-times blushing; modesty was the colour put vpon it, when indeed it was affection to a young Lord in the Court: who after shee found she could not win with all inticements and loue-showes, shee accused him for seeking her, and so with many more lost his head. Now was *Antisins* and his vertuous wife confin'd to a Castle, some twenty miles from the Court, he being accused of popularity, and aspiring to the Crowne. This was the power of that insatiable Monster, as shee could, and would banish from him his best, and onely true comforts. My Nephewes misfortune increasing, and his hate to liue, growing every day stronger in him, he gaind for all this the Queenes leaue to goe, and liue with me. She willing to it, hoping his former ill vsage would prouoke him to that hee might die for, else shee would finde a meanes to compass it. But few plots needed, this being the beginning, and his soone

following ouerthrow; for the people finding her gouernment absolute, and that being bent to the ruin of the land, followed the vertuous Prince in great numbers, and at al times, which he as much as in him lay, did put off & auoid: yet not so, but that the Queene wrought cunningly enough vpon it, to mixe ieaiousie with the fathers loue to his sonne, shee neuer ceasing to with the subiects loue as great and firme to his Maiestie, as shee, and all others saw their hearts were placed vpon his worthy sonne, which though he for his affection to him, did not yet make vse of, yet it is a fine thing, said she, to bee a king, and a terrible matter to be tempted: were you not safely blessed with so honest a son. And therefore you must trust more to the loyaltie of *Antisius*, then the faith of his people, who, he might perceiue, regarded nothing lesse then their due respect to him. Sparingly she spake well of him, but freely to make suspition. Thus now was he false into the path, which led to the court of her malice: for buzing these things in his old, and fearefull eares, shee at last brought to this fulnesse of ill. One day as she had appointed (being priuately with the King in a Gallery) two of the Counsell came in, in haste, yet a dissembling feare in their faces, counterfeiting need, but doubt and vnwillingnesse to discouer what mou'd in them this sudden approach. The King vrg'd them, when with teares they told him, that they had gaind knowledge of a dangerous conspiracy, which was plotted, & to be instantly executed vpon the persons of his Maiesty, and his most royal Queen, by *Antisius* and my self, the treason being this: to depose him, kil the Queen, banish the Counsell, make him selfe Monarch of *Romania*, dispose the offices, already disposed of, among his fauourites, and the whole realme, as he best liked to his followers, and associats, and in this kind make a conquest of it. Then alas sir (said they), what will become of poore *Romania*, when your vertue and wisdom shall be put by, their gouernment, and his greene capacity, and those young wild headed Counsellors shall rule ouer vs, who were fitter at schoole to learne obedience and loyalty, then to sway a Scepter, besides the wrong and sin, of taking the lawfull Prince from among his people. This related and seconded by the Queen, who stil in a double maner clear'd, & condemn'd poore *Antisius*, whose iust and vertuous heart neuer thought of such a treason, nor of her (if not with sorrow for her wickednes). It wrought so far in the ieaious brest of the old man, as he manifested his crediting it, and with all the feare hee conceiu'd of it, expressing as much hate to his son, as such a wicked practise might iustly challenge. Then hastily (as feare is alwaies sudden) he demaunded aduice, with the best and readiest way to auoide the danger. They yet hauing gone but halfe way of their diuelish progresse, replied: That since it pleased him to haue such confidence in them, as to aske their aduice in so great a busines, they would as honestly discharge themselues, and this they held the safest, and the best course; which was, that the Prince (who they must still loue and reuerence, and whose fault cut their hearts to thinke of) should be sent for, but in such manner, as he should haue no cause to distrust, lest then he went about to gaine by force, what they before had been inform'd, he hoped to compasse by a private conspiracie. This aduice, and the plot it selfe, he imparted to some more of the Counsell, who already were sufficiently instructed in their parts, and so accordingly agreed; consenting, nay commending the graue, carefull, and honest aduice of the other two. Then was a messenger

Messenger straight dispatched to the Prince, (who like a brave, but innocent Hart came into the toile) with order to come himselfe, his wife, and Sonne vnto the King, whose age, and weaknesse being great, and his affection on-ly left strong in him, towards him, and his, would haue them neerer to him, and for that he would recompence him, for the iniuries in former times done to him: I was not at home, for had I bin, the iourney surely had bin hindred, while *Antisius* doubting no treason, his noble heart being free from thinking any, in haste (hoping that way to expresse the ioy hee felt by these v unexpected glad tidings) posted to the Court, leauing word, that I (who was to re- turne in a very short time after) should with all conuenient speed accompa- ny his wife, and sonne to the King. Few daies he had rid, before he was en- counted with a troope of horse, vnder the commaund of an ancient friend of his, and a friend indeed he was in this action, being betrayd as well as he, sent vnder colour of loue to the Prince, who since hee had (or at least it being thought hee had) so much dislik'd his father, as hee had forbid him his once heeld-dearest sight, and that the people had raken notice of it in a dangerous kind: to preuent any bold or hazardus attempt might happen by a rude mul- titude, the Queene had sent this troupe to guard him, and that she knowing the loue this Gentleman bare *Antisius*, had made choice of him to conduct his person thither. *Antisius* was somewhat troubled with this accident, won- dring why she should be on the sudden so kind, knowing that there was none whose ruin she and her godly crew more shor at: yet could not he (who saw only with the eyes of vertue) pierce into this plot. Mildly and graciously hee saluted the Captaine and his men, yet telling them, his innocency had been guard enough for his person.

They went on, but when they wer within sight of the great Citie of *Constantinople* (the Court then being there) they perceiued a farre greater number of Souldiers, with which sight hee saw his end, and soone heard he sentence of his death: for then did they set vpon him, crying, Downe with that Traytor, that disobedient child; the incurable grieve of his lo- uing father, the dishonour of our Countrie, and the Canker of the States quiet. With these cries they rushed violently vpon the Prince. The first troope seeing this Treason, did their best to defend *Antisius*; but their liues could not buy his safetie, in vaine struiuing to alter destiny: the period of his dayes being come with a blow giuen him by a trayterous villaine, which strake his head in two. Griefe of this accident turn'd to fury, his party fighting as if *Antisius* had beene in euery one, and so to bee defen- ded; but that was past, their loues onely liuing to him. Yet dyed it too, for none were left of the whole Troope, but the Captaine, and some tenne more. The Queenes men hauing gain'd almost what they sought, fully to giue her satisfaction in his death; yet wanted part, since they could not get his bodie, to be made a present to her cruelty. For the Captaine perceiuing their drift, hinder'd them of it, taking him vp when he saw the vnlucky blow giuen, and in the heate of the fight fled away with it, knowing this a bet- ter piece of seruice, then to haue lost his life in reuenge at that time: since to better purpose he might saue it in seruing his Sonne, to haue a iust, and fit requitall for such a wickednesse, on those shamefull murderers. They came with this body (of the most beloued Prince, while he liued, and the

most pittied and honourd after death) to my house. Iust as I return'd, did I encounter this sad and disastrous aduenture; In stead of a braue, courageous, and (with it) pleasing presence, I met his bloudlesse, pale, and martyrd body. There I saw the hope of our Country, and comfort of mine age, chang'd againe into our first being: So much it afflicted mee, as I stood amazed with griefe, speechlesse, and senselesse of sense, but sorrow: till sorrow being pleas'd to make me haue more feeling of her power, gaue me leaue to let these words come from me. O *Antisius*, hath life beene lent me to see this day! Miserable man, miserable Countrey, wretched age, wherein such cruelty doth raigne; O *Antisius*! but then by their honest good perswasions (telling me the necessity, and ensuing dangers, if not prevented, that the rest liuing might fall into) I stroue to endure this calamity with as much patience, as so miserable a man could let sinke into him, and indeed for this young youthes sake, who is the young *Antisius*, heire to these miseries, and the ouerthrowne estate of *Romania*. But then followed a second cause of griefe; For his vertuous wife came to vs, who hearing such lowd cries, and distracted noyses, left her Chamber, following the cries till they brought her to that most lamentable spectacle. When she saw the cause of their wailing, she put them aside, going to the body, and kneeling downe by it, vsed these words; My deare, was it for this, that vnnaturall Father, and monster of women, sent for thee? That no sooner thou shouldest see thy Fathers house, but with it thou must see thy house of death? Alas, wert thou too good, too hopefull, too full of all vertues to liue among vs, who can now but assist thee with our teares. But long shall not this worldly sorrow triumph ouer me in thy losse, for I must, and will be with thee; with that kissing the pale lips of her dearest loue, and as it were breathing her (though not last, but foretelling) last breath into him, she rose, and rising, a little seemed to smile, ioy within her (for assured going to him) hauing caused that Countenance; which by some was disliked, not being, to their weake apprehensions, sad enough, for such a cause of woe. As soone as she had left the body, she came to me, earnestly entreating me, that I would suffer none to trouble her, shee hauing some priuate deuotions to performe, which being ended, I should be welcome to her. For my part, I so little mistrusted her intent, or imagined a Woman had so strong a spirit, as to dye when shee would, granted what she asked, being confident, her goodnesse would keepe her from doing any violence on her selfe. Hauing left me, she went to the roome where her young Sonne lay, and then fast sleeping, when as weeping ouer him (as the Maides since tolde me) well maist thou sleepe; deare heart, said she, for long, I feare thy quiet will not last; thy being Sonne to so worthy a Farther, and vnfortunate a Mother, must cast some stormes on thee, it being fault enough in thee to haue such Parents: at least, thy wicked Grandmother will thinke so, who hating truth will make thee suffer for thy Fathers sake. Sleepe then quietly, my sweet, and lost *Antisius*, nor now looke vp to see thy woefull Mother, or to take her last farewell; but thus receiue her blessing, which as the blessing of her owne soule, shee wishes may come, and stay vpon thee, God sending thee a more happie life then thy valiant Father had: let his gifts of vertue, courage, and magnanimity liue in thee, and his misfortunes take their graue in mee;

Alas,

Alas, *Antisius*, my onely sweet Babe, I must leaue thee, then againe kissing him, shee said. This is the difference in affection, twixt a Husband and a Childe, otherwise no feare of misfortune should carry me from thee, but my sweetest I must goe, leauing *Antisius*, to flie to *Antisius*. And good maids, said she, haue a kind, and iust care of this young Prince, he may liue to requite your paines, and reuenge the wrongs done to his distressed Parents. They vowed all faith and dutifull seruice to him; then againe, as loath it must be the last, she kissed him, and so went to her Chamber: yet at the dore, turning backe, affectionatly, and with watry eyes, cast her last, and kindest fare-well looke on him. When she came into her Chamber, shee lockt the dore, not suffering any to stay or come to her: where she continued till (I thinking her stay long, besides, hauing businesse with her concerning the dead Prince) I went to her Lodgings, where long I knocked, and indeed, so long as it vexed me: but after feare possessed mee, when I considered what the danger might be, and her freedome, and liberty, such as none had euer receiued that dishonor, of being barr'd her presence. Wherefore I sent for some of my Seruants, who by my command brake open the dore. Entering the roome, We found her laid vpon her bed, newly dead, yet her owne accustomed sweetnesse in her, lying as straight, and vn mou'd, as if death had onely then showne, he could in his panges be milde, yet receiue his gaine: so as well it may be said, he depriu'd her of her life, yet left her owne beaurty and grace to triumph ouer his fury. By the bed side stood a Table couer'd with a Carpet of Crimson Veluet, and on the board a Letter, which I tooke vp, and seeing it directed to me, I read it, and here (braue Princes) you may see the very same, my dearest Neece left to me, which neuer will I part with, till time giue end vnto my dayes, or life to accomplish her desires. The Letter was this.

Since it hath pleas'd God for the overthrow of this Land, and grieve of all Good hearts, (among which you, and I, hold the neereft places in sorrow) to cut this thread of admiration in sunder, and leaue the heavy burden of lamentation vpon vs, taking away our ioy, our comfort, our onely Hope Antisius, I feele my selfe altogether vnable to sustaine so great, and killing a losse, then let me craue this of you (which the assurance of your loue to your dead Nephew, and dying Neece, imboldeneth me to aske) that you will grant these threethings, and see them accomplished: Let the loue you bare to your dead Nephew continue and line in the same strength to your lining Nephew. Let nothing hinder you from seeking a deadly reuenge on his Murderers. Lastly, let me be here priuately buried with him. Let these requests be welcome to you my dearest Vncle, and not deny the dying Lucenia.

No Stranger I thinke would haue denied so iust requests, proceeding from a Lady of her worth, and being dying; what then wrought in me, who wanted not loue, or resolution of reuenge? One of her desires I instantly performed, for I buried her with her husband, and then vpon the Tombe, my selfe, the Captaine, and the Seruants to the lost *Antisius*, tooke a solemne oath to haue reuenge: but by the brauest Princes, whose worths must needs abhorre so detestable practises; other meanes, though they diseru'd
the

the worst, and basest, honest and noble hearts did detest them. This done, we parted euery one a seuerall way, and to a seuerall King, to make our misery more manifest; out of Iustice demanding their ayde, to pull downe wickednesse, and againe settle worth in *Romania*, my selfe remaining one whole yeare after, nere the *Hellispon* disguised, and almost begging my lyuing, with this my last hope. Still they fought vs while wee were among them, but then perceiuing the continuall hazard, and ablenesse in this latter *Antisius* to trauell; We left *Greece*, my selfe alone going with him: But how this was discouered, or that this young man must inherite his Fathers misfortunes, we hardly did escape taking. Vpon the missing of vs, Ambassadors were sent in all haste to all the neere Princes, to whom with much falschood, their false fault was couered with as foule a vaile, working so farre as beliefe, or feare of warre made shew of, so much as preuented the succour we had hoped for. Finding this, we tooke this Boate, coasting (not daring to stay any where) till we could be secure, Many places we haue seene, but found none to rescue misfortune: not caring whither we went, so we were freed from her malicious power. Hither Fate hath brought vs, and here we haue found, and seru'd some Noblemen, and good Princes, who haue promised their helpe: so as, if you (braue Prince) *Parfeli*, and these with you will likewise assist vs, I feare not, but assure my selfe of our hoped-for comfort. Thus if pittie dwell in you, you will pittie vs, and this *Allimar* is your Lord, and Prince. *Parfeli* then embraced him, so did *Sterianus* and *Selarinus*: all promising (their former vowes, and businesse ended) they would attend and rescue them, in the meane time, they would aduise them to leaue that shore, for feare of danger, considering the Charmes, which yet to any but such as aduentured the Towres, or vnfortunatly dranke of the Riuer were nothing: yet that scarce knowne, made cause of doubt. So they resolu'd and betooke themselues to the Sea, when they saw floating vpon the water, a man past sense or power to helpe himselfe, being now subiect to the Sea, and the disposition shee might bee in to destroy him, or succour him. *Parfeli* in Charitie willed them to goe towards him, the Tyde bringing him a pace (as in loue of him) that way. Being neare, hee perceiued the man to be his deare Friend *Leandrus*, who (in the same fury they had before falne into, but wanting such helpe as they had) ran into the Sea, missing a Boate to conuay him, but not fury to cast away himselfe, crying out he would haue *Antisia* in spite of the valiantest blacke Knight. But quickly was he cool'd with losse of strength, to saue himselfe from losse, senses were come to him, but alas, too soone to lose them againe, and life with them, if this happy aduenture had not come vnto him. For then cry'd out *Parfeli*, O take vp that worthy body, saue that noble person from such losse; with this they made to him, taking him vp, and after much care, getting life againe, to put it selfe into the Cage of the body, when knowing his friends, but forgetting all things else, they embraced, as soules would (if not by a greater ioy hinder'd) reioyce in the other world, for encountering their best friends. On they rowed, sometimes *Parfeli* and the other Princes ayding the old man; taking their turnes till they discouered a *Morean* Ship, to which they haled. She comming, and her rulers knowing their Prince, with all ioy and dutie receiued him, and his company into her. Then securely they
say'd

sayled towards *Greece*: where being landed in *Morea*, they determined, that since instant ayde could not be given them, they should there in a strong Castle remayne, not Prisoners, but Commanders of that place, being an impregnable Fort, and in such a place, as none could land without their fauour; so might they vse the opportunitie of place, and time. The *Romanian* Knight, after this place was by the Prince deliuer'd to *Seleucius* and his Nephew *Antisissius* (in the same ship had thither brought them) tooke againe to the Sea, intending to goe into *Romania*, and so hired them for *Constantinople*. But soone were they alter'd: for meeting another ship which desir'd to know something (the cause of that ships iourney being for discouerie) hee found in her the ancient seruant, and the same faithfull Captaine who had so loyally seru'd the first *Antisissius*. Finding him (and by him, that the Prince was to be found) he with him returned to the Castle: where being receiu'd, and ready to make his discourse, I will leaue him, and goe againe to *Parfeliuss*, who tooke the directest way to the Court, which was then kept in *Arcadia*, being a time the King had in pleasure made a iourney that way, to delight himselfe in that most delightfull Countrey. Being there arriu'd, no ioy could be compar'd to the Kings and Queenes, seeing their dearest Sonne return'd: but little ioy felt he, *Francia* being lost, which onely to *Pamphilia* he discouer'd, who out of a deere and sisterly affection, the like bewayled absence. Sports and pleasures were euery day offer'd, while he still knew of none, being in them as in another World; onely wherein his owne person was required, there his valour failed not, though his Soule which gouern'd that, was otherwise. Some dayes this lasted: but *Parfeliuss*, whose loue still vrg'd him, could haue no rest, colouring his paine with the losse of his friend and cousin, which indeed was the cause, but in the feminine gender. The King was the lesse displeas'd, because it was on so worthy a subiect; yet he was sorry, being the louingest of Fathers, that his dearest sonne should be displeas'd, and most troubled, when hee saw hee would not stay, but againe goe seeke his Friend. Yet before his depart, he gayn'd the promise of his Father, to rayse men to assyst *Steriamus* in his iourney, to conquer his right: which was granted both for that iust Cause, and likewise, because the faire young Princessse *Mariana*, Queene of *Macedon*, by right should be vnto her right restord. Thus departed *Parfeliuss*, leauing *Steriamus* and his Brother to attend their businesse, and see the men rays'd; himselfe promising within fit time to take their iourney to returne. *Leandrus* likewise accompanying *Parfeliuss* to the Court, gaue his word to vse his best power in gayning forces from his Father, to assyst in this deseru'd occasion, they hauing suffer'd for their Parents loues. To which end he went into *Achaya*, giving his hand to *Parfeliuss*, to be with him in *Morea* within six moneths, which was the time appointed for their marching forwards towards *Macedon*, or *Albania*, as at their next meeting they would agree on. Thus they parted: *Parfeliuss* as his destinie would guide him, *Leandrus* to *Achaya*, and the other Princes remayning in *Arcadia* with the King, very much esteemed of.

But soone after the Court remooued neerer to the Sea; while *Amphilanthus*, who hath beene too long forgot, not being time enough remembred, being the most matchlesse Prince with the faire *Antisissia*, being in the

Merchants house as the *Romanian Knight* told *Parfelius*, finding fit time, and longing to meete his friend, with the Princesse, and the honest paire, took their way towards the Court where the king liued: by the way it was *Antissia's* fortune, to marke (with so yeelding a heart) the louelineffe, sweetnes, brauerie, & strength of the famous *Amphilanthus*, which in many aduentures hee made testimony of in her sight, before their gaining the Court, as this (alas) made her acknowledge, she had seene but him, who might be thought a Prince, shee had heard of none but him, all others vertues being single in them, but knit in one in him. This made her like, that made her loue: and so she did (poore Lady) to her lost libertie; he, the more he saw her respect to him, answered it with his to her: kindnesse then betray'd them, she shewing it, he (as a kind-hearted Prince to Ladies) receiuing it. By this time they were content to think they loued, and so to know those paines. He was not vnexperienced, therefore soone saw remedy must be giuen: and cruelly hee imagin'd it would be in him, who discern'd he might by his art helpe her, if hee refus'd that good, to one so faire, and so kindly louing. This made him in charitie watch his opportunitie, or at least not to loose any, being most with her; and contentedly, because louingly passing the time, entertaining themselves with fine discourse many howers together. The good people wearie with traouelling or seeking other necessities for them, necessarily leauing them then, not with much complaining of their absence.

At last they came vnto the Court, being two moneths after the departure of *Parfelius*, and the next weeke after the secret departure of *Steriamus*, which was such, as hereafter you shall heare. His arriual was as pleasing to the People and Prince, as faire weather is after a storme, or plenty following a great dearth: so generally and particularly was hee beloued; his enemies (for no great man, nor good man liues without) being forced in truth to confesse hee deseru'd much admiration. Hee came pleasantly thither, and for some dayes continued so: but after, whether misse of his friend *Parfelius*, or some other priuate cause to himselfe mooued him, is not knowne: but sad hee grew, and shunning all other companie, would retire himselfe with *Antissia* into *Pamphilia's* chamber, where hee would, when hee speke, direct his speech to her; still blaming her brothers for so strangely leauing their Country, he could not offer speech to her, which she receiued not with much respect, yet was shee generally the most silent and discreetly retir'd of any Princesse. But one day as they were alone together, some discourse falling out of the beautie of Ladies, *Amphilanthus* gaue so much commendations of *Antissia*, as she betweene dislike, and a modest affection, answered, hee had spoke sufficiently in her praise: for truly my Lord, said she, me thinkes there is not that beautie in her as you speake of, but that I haue seene, as faire and delicate as shee; yet in truth shee's very white, but that extreame whitenesse I like not so well, as where that (though not in that fulnesse) is mix'd with sweete louelines; yet I cannot blame you to thinke her peerelesse, who viewes her but with the eyes of affection. *Amphilanthus* gaue this reply; That hee till then had neuer seene so much Womanish disposition in her, as to haue so much prettie enuie in her, yet in his opinion (except her

her selfe) he had not seene any fairer, *Antistia* with that came to them, which brought them into other discourses, til they were forced to part. They gone, *Pamphilia* alone began to breath out her passions, which to none shee would discover, resolving rather so to perish, then that any third should know shee could be subiect to affection. Alas, would she say (weeping to her selfe) what haue I deserued to bee thus tyrannically tortured by loue? and in his most violent course, to whom I haue euer been a most true seruant? Had I wrong'd his name, scorn'd his power, or his might, then I had been iustly censured to punishment: but ill Kings, the more they see obedience, tread the more vpon their subiects; so doth this all conquering King. O loue, look but on me, my heart is thy prey, my self thy slaue, then take some pity on me. Being heauie, she went into her bed, but not with hope of rest, but to get more libertie to expresse her woe. At last, her seruants gone, and all things quiet, but her ceaselesse mourning soule, she softly rose out of her bed, going to her window, and looking out beheld the Moone, who was then faire and bright in her selfe, being almost at the full, but rounded about with blacke, and broken clouds. Ah *Diana* (said she) how doe my fortunes resemble thee? my loue and heart as cleare, and bright in faith, as thou art in thy face, and the fulnesse of my sorrowes in the same substance: and as thy wane must bee, so is my wane of hopes in my loue; affections in him, being as cold to me, as thou art in comparison of the Sunnes heate: broken ioyes, blacke despair, incircling me, as those disseuered clouds do striue to shadow by straight compassing thy best light. When she had (as long as her impatient desires would permit her) beheld the chaste Goddesse, she went to her bed againe, taking a little Cabinet with her, wherein she had many papers, and setting a light by her, began to reade them, but few of them pleasing her, she took pen and paper, and being excellent in writing, writ these verses following.

HHeart drops distilling like a new cut-vine
 Weepe for the paines that doe my soule oppresse,
 Eyes doe no lesse
 For if you weepe not, be not mine,
 Silly woes that cannot twine
 Anequall grieve in such excessse.

You first in sorrow did begin the act,
 You saw and were the instruments of woe,
 To let me know
 That parting would procure the fact
 Wherewith young hopes in bud are wrackt,
 Yet deerer eyes the rock must show.

Which neuer weepe, but killingly disclose
 Plagues, famine, murder in the fullest store
 But threaten more.
 This knowledge cloyes my brest with woes
 T'auoid offence my heart still chose
 Yet faild, and pity doth implore.

H 2

When

When reading them ouer againe; Fie passion (saide she) how foolish canst thou make vs? and when with much paine and businesse thou hast gain'd vs, how dost thou then dispose vs vnto folly, making our choicest wits testimonies to our faces of our weakenesse, and, as at this time dost, bring my owne hands to witnesse against me, vnblushingly showing my idlenesses to mee. Then tooke shee the new-writ lines, and as soone almost as shee had giuen them life, shee likewise gaue them buriall. And yet, saide shee, loue must doe thus, and sure we loue his force the better for these fantasies. Then putting out the light, lest that shuld too soone wast, beholding her passions, which in hotter flames continued (then the vnited one of the candle could aspire to comparison with the smallest of millions of them) turning her in her bed with a deepe loue-sigh, she cried: O loue, thou dost master me.

Thus did the loue wounded Princeesse passe that night, or the greater part of it; conuenient time for sports in the morning being come, the king sent for her to attend him and the Queene, to see a match which was made at the Iustsonely, partly to please the king, but most to welcome *Amphilanthus*. *Pamphilia* and *Antissia* were plac'd together; *Antissia* dearely louing her for her cousins sake; whom so well she lou'd, as she gloried to haue all eares and eyes partake the knowledge of it. *Pamphilia* did embrace her companie, being excellling in sweet conuerfation, as farre as pleasant and harmelesse mirth could extend: and fit was such a companion, for the melancholy which abounded in the Princeesse. Being at the window, and all hauing once runne ouer, *Amphilanthus* gaind the first honour. Whereat *Antissia* being ioyfull, Well may it be bestowed on him (saide she), for sure none can in all braue exercises come neere your matchles Cousin, for delicate finenesse, and peerelesse power. 'Tis true (saide *Pamphilia*): yet if you saw my brother *Parfilius*, you would (and indeed must) confesse, hee comes the neereest to him, and neerely matches him. I know not him (saide *Antissia*), but if he do but second this, you may boldly say, no Princeesse liuing can compare with you for a Cousin and a Brother. By this the match was ended, and the Knights comming to the king, hee gaue them thanks, embracing his best beloued Nephew. Then went each one to his Mistris, to receiue their opinions in the defence of their fauours: *Antissia* telling *Amphilanthus*, that in her mind, hee alone deseru'd the honour of that day. He replid; Her wishes and fauour did purchase him that honour, more power liuing in them, then in his arme or skill. Then did all returne, the Knights conducting euery one his Ladie, *Pamphilia* went alone, for she not enioying her loue, lou'd to be alone, as she was alone in perfect and vnfortunate louing; thinking so slight a thing as a Knights leading her, might bee a touch in her thoughts to her spotlesse affection, nor would she euer honour any one, with wearing a fauour in those sports; hauing vowed, that onely one should enioy all loue and faith from her; and in her constancie (this not being knowne, her passions so wisely gouern'd, as she was not mistrusted to loue so violently) made her of many to be esteemed proud, while it was that flame, which made her burne in the humblest subiection of *Loues* meanest subiects; yet was her choice like her selfe, the best. No day pass'd without some exercises on horseback, wherein *Amphilanthus* did still adde fame vnto himselfe, by that to make *Antissia* the more his Prisoner: But now is the time for his depart in the search of his friend arriu'd; if

if it grieved the Court to part with him? it surely heartily perplexed her, whose life depended on his sight; so it tormented her, as with the flowing of teares, her face was martyred so much, as she was not fit to come in company, having turn'd her delightfullnesse to sorrowes, faining her selfe ill, and so keeping her chamber, being scene of none but of *Pamphilia*, to whom shee had freely discoursed both her affection, and successe in her loue; who like a worthy friend, accompanied her in this sorrow. The night before he was to go, he came into her chamber to bid her farewell, and to intreate her to remaine there till his returne; the king hauing giuen him his promise, that all honour and respect should bee vs'd to her; the Princeesse *Pamphilia* (he durst say) would doe the like; and for his owne part, care and diligence should not want in him to make his speedy returne. The poore Lady could but with a speechlesse mourning behold him, holding his hand fast in hers, at last sorrow brought forth these words for her. My Lord, God knowes how I lament for your going, how much more must your absence afflict me? As you see the one, and may iudge of the other, haue pittie in hastning hither to her, who till then daily will finde a death-like life. So he tooke his leaue of her, promising to performe her commands: then turning to *Pamphilia* (who had all this while beheld this so sad, but louing parting), Madam (said he) is there any thing left to make me so happy, as that it may bee in my fortunes to serue you, and so to be blest with your imployments? My Lord (said she) it is sufficient to be commanded by one, and so beautifull a Lady: for my part, I will entreate your speedy returne, and that you bring my brother with you. With this he left the Ladies, one to lament, the other forc'd to comfort. His iourney he tooke directly toward the sea, meaning at the first conuenient Port to take shipping, and so to passe into *Italie*, whether, it might be his friend was gone, according to their first agreement. But comming into a place not the richest, but well distant from the worst of countries, in a part within some leagues from the sea, the least inhabited of any of those quarters, being somewhat hilly, and desert-like, he went among some of those hills to rest himselfe, chusing one, the side of it being a fine Wood, the foote of it beautified with a pleasant and swift Riuer, before it a prety Plaine which went not farre, before another Hill proudly ouer-lookt her lowlinesse: his horse he gaue to his Squire, himselfe walking downe into the Wood, and being taken with the pleasures of that place, hee laid himselfe among them on the ground, speaking these words: What destiny is this, vnhappy man, that no time will bee permitted mee to endure happy in? How is the world deceiur'd, in thinking happinesse consists alone in being belou'd? when as if it proceedes from other then their owne chosen loue, it is a punishment; like as the being cramm'd, when one is full: Loue then (I beseech thee) make me lesse happy in not being lou'd, or truly blest with enioying her heart, who hath made mine her Captiue. But O mee, I doe feare that shee doth loue: wretch that I am, what then must needs befall mee? Death, I cruell'st death, when by a *Loue* procured. More he was a saying, and surely had discouered his passions in a greater, and more exact manner, but that hee was call'd to attention by a delicate (yet dolefull) voyce, a Lute finely plaid vpon, giuing musicke to his Song, which was this.

A Dieu sweet Sun
 Thy night is neare
 Which must appeare
 Like mine, whose light but new begun
 Weares as if spun
 By chance not right,
 Led by a light
 False, and pleasing, euer wun.

Come once in view
 Sweet heat, and light
 My heauy sp'rit
 Dull'd in thy setting, made anew
 If you renew,
 Daysies doe grow,
 And spring below
 Blest with thy warm'th, so once I grew.

Wilt thou retarne,
 Deare blesse mine eyes
 Where lones zeale lyes
 Let thy deere obiect mildly burne
 Nor flie, but turne
 'Tis season now
 Each happy bow
 Both buds and bloom-s, why should I mourne?

No sooner had he ended his song, but the same voice (though in a more plaining maner) brought forth these words: O life, O death: why am I cloyd with one, & slaue for the other, much more of me desired? False ioyes, leaue, forc'd pleasure fly me, musick why abide you? since ioy, pleasure, and true musick (which is loue) abandons me, shuns me; alas true piece of misery: I who am despis'd, hated, scorn'd, and lost. Are these my gaines vngratefull loue? take here thy conquest, and glory in thy purchase, while I liue loathing my selfe, and all, but her by whom I remaine a wretched forlorne slaue: yet some comfort I haue to sustaine mee, that I suffer for the rarest and most excellent of women, and so long *Cupid* vsethy force, and tyrannize vpon my slaughtered heart. These words were to the braue *Italian*, so iust the image of his owne thoughts, as they were as if his, or like two Lutes tun'd alike, and placed, the one struck, the other likewise sounds: so did these speeches agree to his incumbred thoughts. Willing he was to comfort him, but loth to disquiet him, knowing in this estate lonelines, and disburdning of some part of the like griefe doth ease one: wherefore he remain'd in a doubt what to doe, when as the young man (for so he perceiu'd from such a one the voyce did come) not caring which way he did take, or seeing any direct path, but that his phantasies led him in, came hard by the place where *Amphilanthus* lay, who viewing his youth and delicate beautie, admired and pittied him

him. He passed on towards the Riuer, his eyes, as it were, imitating the swift running of that streame, his Lute he held in his hand, till againe hauing some more Verses fram'd in his minde (perfect louers neuer wanting inuention) he againe played, and sung; hauing done, O Loue, said he, once ease me, or let death seaze me, giuing conclusion to my dolorous daies. What doe I gaine by being a Prince? What auails it me to hope for a Kingdomes Couernment, when she who is my Kingdome to me, and my Princess doth reiect me? Woe is methat euer I knew *Morea*; Woe is me that euer I beheld *Pamphilia*; O *Phamphilia*, would I were but so much honour'd, as thou wouldst but thinke me worthy to kisse thy hands, that would reuiue me, and for that fauour would I thinke my selfe sufficiently required for all my torments-bearing.

Amphilanthus hearing his Cousen named, and the young man discover himselfe to be a Prince, wondring in his trauels he had neuer seene him, desirous to be resolu'd of his estate, and name, with all the true cause of his desperate grieffe, went towards him curteously, and with respect due to him, saluted him thus. Sir, let not, I pray you, my boldnesse in this interrupting your more pleasing thoughts, be displeasing to you, since it is my fortune (not desire to trouble you) which brought me hither, wherefore, I hope, I shal obtaine pardon of you. The young Prince soberly, and a little blushing, answered. No fault can I find with your being here, or any thing except my owne fortune, which thinkes it selfe neuer curst enough to me; but since, as I assure my selfe, you haue heard my Passions, till now neuer knowne to man, let me know by whom I am discover'd: Vpon promise to haue the like curtesie from you, replied the valiant King, I wil not hide my selfe from you: He consenting, the stranger Prince began. Then Sir, know I am called *Steriamus*, Prince and rightfull King of *Albania*, brought vnto this countrey by the vertuous and noble Prince *Parcelius*, who hath vndertaken to asist me in recouering the Kingdome lost in my Fathers daies, but what talke I of a Kingdome, hauing lost the power of my content and happinesse; now Sir, performe your word: I am said the other, *Amphilanthus* King of the *Romans*. *Steriamus* knowing him to be that famous Prince, in whose search his friend was gone, fast held him in his armes, crying; yet am I happy to see the most renowned Prince breathing before I dye; for now may I ending say, I haue seene the worth of the world, and feele her greatest cruelty. *Amphilanthus* blush'd to heare his vertue so extold, but louingly embracing in like manner the *Albanian* Prince, was againe sollicitated by him, to tell him all his story, which in this manner (sitting downe by the Riuer side) he did discourse. My selfe and my brother being brought by that worthy Prince to his Fathers Court, were there left, he first hauing recei'd promise, and command being giuen for mens rayfing, to restore me (miserable me) to my kingdome, as I before told you, he tooke his leaue, being gone in the search of you, but promised returne within six monthes into *Morea*, being now gone into *Italie*, hoping to meete you there. I remaining, grieu'd to part with him, but more afflicted with an incurable wound, which in that Court I recei'd. But before I goe any further, I pray tell me whether you haue lately seene the Princess *Pamphilia*, for surely then shall I finde one paine troubles vs, and one cure onely for vs; I saw her very lately, replid *Amphilanthus*,

thus being but almost now come from her Fathers Court, but for all that you may safely goe on with your discourse.

Then, said he, it was my happinesse to see her. but my misery to fall in loue with her, (cruell she) who if she proue not mercifull to me, I must for her, thus euer suffer : besides, it hinders my going on, in the regaining of *Albania* ; for, what is a Kingdome to me, being subiect to a greater power of the minde ? What can that Realme proue to me, it *Pamphilia* martyr mee ? What is a Court to one cast downe to the lowest of Loues slauieries ? No *Selarinus*, thou art worthy, and free, and therefore fit to rule ; and God send thee that, and all other good fortunes, and this among the rest, that thou neuer come to the knowledge of thy miserable Brothers end, whose misery did thus begin.

One day as the King and Queene were walking in the Garden, attended on by all the Princes, Ladies, and Knights of the Court, euery one discoursing as best pleased them, *Pamphilia* walked alone, none daring to present himselfe to her : such was the respect all bore vnto her, and feare of displeasing her. I saw her, and with that sight lost my selfe ; Loue then emboldned me so, as armed with his fire, I went to her, and tooke the boldnesse to walke by her, and offering discourse (I confesse vnworthy of her hearing) shee entertained me modestly and grauely : Loue for me finding this hope, forc'd me to vse the time, and to speake something of it selfe to her : which shee perceiuing (yet out of pittie not willing too curstly to deale with me) shewd me in her countenance dislike of my speeches. And yet not to put mee too much besides my selfe, called other to her, to adde (as she faign'd) to her company : With a bleeding heart I suffered this disgrace, which yet was by her so handled, as none but my owne soule could witness it to any. Thus that day past, sorrow increasing in me, and little mirth growing in her. Oft times would she be ready to sigh, but louing that breath, which shee drew for so loued a cause, she did strue to fetch it backe againe ; or else it was to couer her long breathing. Many daies this continued, till one night standing in a round window in a great Galerie, a Lady who did much vse to accompany the Princeesse (though she be of the Queenes Chamber) standing by her. Madam, said she, did you euer see so silent a Prince as this is ? Surely if he were to winne his Kingdome by words, as it must be done by swords, the Countrey might remaine a long time without the lawfull King. *Pamphilia* looked (O me a deadly wound that sweetest looke did proue) pleasingly vpon me, saying, My Lord, you see this Lady finely begs discourse from you. Alas Diuine Princeesse, said I, what discourse can proceed from a dead man ? I neuer heard till now, said shee, that dead men walk'd, and spake. Yes Madame, cry'd I, as you haue seene trees continue greene in their branches, though the heart be quite dead, and consum'd away, hollownesse onely remayning : And so is nothing left in me but empty hope, and flourishing despaire. Is there no cure, said she ? Yes that there is, said I. Shew it, said she : I looking about, and seeing the other Lady parted from me, besides hard by a faire Glasse (many hanging as ornaments in that Gallery) I tooke it vp turning it to her, mine eyes onely speaking for me. She (with seeing her face, saw my cause of torment) said as little as I : onely taking the Glasse turn'd the other side, which was dull like my gaires, and with

as much scorne and contempt, as could appeare in so much beauty (like as if the Sun would in spite shew himselfe in a storme), she turnd from me. I stood still, for indeed I could not moue, til for my last comfort, sense came to mee, to shew me, I was in no fit place so to betray my passions: wherefore getting so much strength (although no more, then as men after a long sickness gaine, when they goe with feeble ioynts, the length of a roome; so much had I), and that little with much ado, brought me to my chamber, where I opened my brest to al sorrow, and let mine eies make ful sea of teares. Thus I remaind, till this resolution took me, to wander I car'd not whither, so it were far from knowledge of any, and to leaue that most cruell beauty to her owne content; which yet I feare she hath not, though I truly wish shee had. I call'd my brother to me, telling him he must be secret to me, as he did hope for loue from mee: which hee vowed, not mistrusting what I meant, till 'twas too late to goe backe. With sobs and teares hee besought mee to alter: but I told him there was no remedie, nor must he breake his oath. Then against his heart he said, he must obey. My charge was this, neuer to reueale my manner of going, nor euer to seeke after me, or suffer any that he could hinder. Then went I to *Pamphilias* chamber, where I humbly desired to speake with her; shee gaue me leaue: but when I was ready to say something she preuented me. If you haue, said she, any busines, I shalbe ready to do you any seruice in it: but if it be concerning your glasse discouery, know this, you shall doe best to bee silent; for a greater offence you cannot doe mee. Alas Madam (said I), haue you no pitie for me? I haue pity for any (said she), leaue this folly, and I shall wish you well. That was so cold a fauour for my desires, and my dutifull affection such to her, as not to giue her the least cause of dislike, besought her, she would honour me but so much, as I might kisse her hands before my departure, which was forc'd by an aduenture, calling me away: she nobly grated that, and said, she wish't me good fortune. I told her, my fortune could only be made by her. Then can it proue little, said she. With trembling and death-like palenes I left her lodgings, hauing yet the fauour which my lips receiu'd, in touching her fairest hand; which kisse shall neuer part from me, till these my lips doe kisse with death. Then wandred I away, till I came hither; neuer finding any place to please me, nor, alas, doth this, or can any thing but her pity please; only this is lesse distastefull, then those where greater noises be. Here I am quiet, but for my owne quiet, but for my griefe, which neuer giues mee rest. In a little caue in the ground is my lodging, one Squire attending mee, who from a Towne not farre hence fetcheth me prouision: this Lute (a quality I learnd in the Court since my comming thither) misfortune, and my Mistresses disdain, my discourse and companions: and thus liues, and daily dies the reiected *Steriamus*. Hauing finished his tale, his eies flow'd againe with teares, as if it were their office to giue the full stop of his discourse. *Amphilanthus* embracing him, *Steriamus* (said he) leaue these lamentations; for a fury in one (who how worthy soeuer, yet being a woman), may change. How many haue bin condemnd for cruelly, that after haue prou'd kind enough: yet speak I not this of *Pamphilia*, who hath still kept a constant resolution to her selfe. But sure some strange occasion makes her (so full of iudgement and sweetnesse) carrie so strict a course in your affections: yet let not that make you forget your selfe. The poore *Albania* (poore in missing you) calls vpon you,

I

the

the rest of the world hath need of such Princes : then let not passion overthrow a braue spirit : absence can bring no hope, presence and desert may, if any thing. Or say she neuer loue you, there are other faire Ladies, who will beliker themselues, pitifull and louing. Neuer shall other loue possesse my heart (cride he), and that O heavens still witnesse for mee, and behold this vow, That when I change, it shall be vnto death. Then shutting his hands one fast within the other, he groaning said; Nor euer let these hands part, if I part from this my loue. Time (said he) will giue you (I trust) vnexpected cause of comfort, in the meane time let vs talk of somthing els. Then *Sterianus* inuited *Amphilanthus* to the Caue, dearly louing him for his braue aduice, but most for his cosins sake. There they sat together, lay together, & pass'd some dayes together, till the *Albanian* was overcome with the *Italians* (neuer-fayling) perswading speeches; so as they tooke their course towards the sea, falling into that way which brought them directly to the Castle, where young *Antifinus* and his Vncle were by *Parfelinus* left. There they found them, and met the honest Captaine, who was brought thither by the *Romanian* Knight, who after the whole discourse was told to *Amphilanthus*, as before it had been to *Parfelinus* by the old Prince, and young Knight, continued the story thus. After that (deuill of women) the Kings wife had wrought the ruine of *Romania*, Proclamations out for the bringing of either or both of you, for which large summes of money were offered : but if you could be deliuer'd in aliue, those summes, and great honours with braue possessions : you my Lord made a Traytor, and you Sir hauing your head at sale. Then obtained she, that her sonne was made heire apparant to the Crowne; and that if the King happned to die, while the new Prince was vnder yeares, that then she would gouerne as Protectresse, till hee came of age. This sure, shee grew wearie of the old man, whose age, and dotage (she hauing imploy'd them to her vse, was now cloy'd with them) troubled her; to bee rid of him was then her study. At last finding an easie way (as she thought) shee cald one of her seruants to her (being one who ambitiously sought to win the honour, of being her fauourite) leading him into a priuate Cabinet, where she plotted al her wickednes; there she began with false and forged flattrings to intice him to her purpose; dissimulation, and protestation of her affections she wanted not, to draw him into the yoke of her witch-craft. And what (said she) though the world doe taxe me for louing many? doe not you accuse me, my onely deere; for sooner will I die, then wrong your loue. If my fashion, which is free and familiar, make you doubt me? consider why it is, since it were neither wisdom, nor safety for vs, to vse you only kindly in al fights. The graces others haue, is but to blind their eies, which els would be cleere sighted to our ill, and this euen by the loue you beare me, I coniure you to belieue; and this should you well find, were I at liberty and free. What freedom would you aske? To be my selfe, said shee, and so to take a husband I could loue, as I loue you, and so would make you, were the old man dead. Is that the bar, cride he, deere Lady? He is dead, or euen as good, for two daies is his longest terme of life. That done, enioy me, who am onely thine; and verily the thing is easie, safe, and doubtlesse doe it then, and by it purchase me. He long time bewicht with her craft, allur'd by her beautie, and continued in error by her falsehoods, beleeu'd she spake vnfaigned from her heart, letting himselfe couet that, which

with

with murder (and treacherous murder) they must gaine frō the true owner But he lookt no further then his loue, to compasse which, no meanes seem'd ill, so partiall was he to his vild desires. Thus was his word engaged, and the kings life limited; which end of time being come, they inticed the graue man into a Parke, where they mured him, bringing home the old body besmeared in his owne blood, couerd with their mantles (as the fault was with their fained talles), which were, that in the Wood certaine men, hired as it was likely by you, set vpon him, killed him, and wounded them; shewing some slight wounds which they had (for the greater shew of truth) giuen themselues. The Queene being brought to this sad sight, tooke on strangely, rending her clothes, crying, and euen howling so, as most did pitie her, and few or none accuse her guilty of the crime, so cunning was she in her deepe deceits. Then was the Councel cald, who came, in shew sad, but in harts ioyfull, wicked men, louing nothing more then change; they brought also the young king to his mother. The people being assembled, and the false report of the kings death deliuerd, wherwith they were satisfied, pitying the wounded body, yet crediting the murderers. Thus was the poore doting King rewarded for his fondnes. A funerall was made with all ceremonious cost and pompe, the young vnlawfull king being that day crowned, as soone as the body was interred. This was yet but one part of the play, the other soone followed. She thinking her selfe no way secure (so many knowing of her sin) to auoide punishment on earth, would run yet faster to meet more punishments cause, in the other world, by heaping murders vpon murders: for inuiting all those except her Minion) to a priuate banquet, she poison'd them, reseruing the fauourite for some other vertuous purpose; who being in the pride of his desires, expecting when he should be made her husband, often vrg'd it: but shee put it off with pretence of feare, least that the too sudden marriage might giue occasion to the world to doubt, what was most true, and what their guiltinesse made them mistrust.

Thus it past a while like a calme tide after a tempest: her sonne and shee being in full possession of all, the neighbour kings sent to, condole the death of the king, and to congratulate the other, whether out of loue, or desire of peace (a sweete thing to spritelesse Princes). Among the rest came one, who accompanied the Embassadour of *Alorea*, a Gentleman of excellent parts, winning the loue of all that conuersed with him, hauing a modest gouernment ouer a strong and daintie wit: but as hee was in this happie, hee was crost with the violent loue of the chastelesse Queene, who affected him after her wonted fashion, but so fondly and intemperately, as shee caus'd most to looke with gazing eyes on her: hee was not of the highest stature, though farre from being low; his haire faire, and that beard hee had, something inclind to yellow. Shee saw this Gentleman (who since I learnd, was Sonne to the Duke of *Mantineia*, and Captaine of a troope of Horse, which was part of the Kings Guard, and the Noblest part; because that Companie must euer bee choice men, and all Gentlemen): Shee wooed him, plainly said, Shee loued him. Yet could not this preuaile, wroth in him, withstanding all her baites: which being meant as refusals, prou'd inticements to bring her on; like a Spaniell, that fawnes on the mans crueltie. Her passions then growne im-

moderate and vngouernable, yeares increasing in her, and strength of iudgement failing her more then in her youth, gaue such open testimonie of her loue, as her latter seruant (but companion in mischiefe) perceiu'd it; his confidence having been such, as that blinded him long time, giuing libertie and assurance in that to her, and her ends, which neuer were but either politike, or lasciuious. But he as hauing new sight giuen him to see her shame, and his owne together; hate taking the place of loue, his desires flew to the ruine of her, as before to the continuance of their dayes in their owne pleasures neuer enough enioy'd. Hee plotted to vndoe her, and watched the opportunity, which he obtaind by his diligent prying; that, bringing him to discouer her going into her Cabinet with this stranger, pretending there to shew him some iewels. They were no sooner within the roome (shee hauing but put the doore a little to, not close), but her intraged enemy came, and finding meanes of discerning what was to be seene, lost it not, but stood still looking in. She (whose thoughts caried her to higher points then care) took no heed of that which most concern'd her: for there hee saw her with all passionate ardency, seeke, and sue for the strangers loue, yet he vnmoueable, was no further wrought, then if he had seene a delicate play-boy acte a louing womans part, and knowing him a Boy, lik'd onely his action; then with much adoe he brought forth these words: Alas Madam, why seeke you at my hands your dishonour and my shame? How dare you venter your honour in the power of a stranger, who likely would vse it to his glory, and your reproch? Besides you know I loue one, whose worth and truth must not be hurt, or blotted in my fault, my life not worthy to satisfie the crime, should her vnspotted loyalty suffer for my sinne. Yet satisfie my desire (said she) and then loue whom you will. Loue whom you will (cry'd out the furious forsaken) rushing into the roome as much vnexpected, and vnwelcome, as thunder in winter, which is counted prodigious. The Queene stood amazed while hee vsed these speeches; Fie faithlesse Woman, verifier of that fault whereof I hoped, women had been flandred, and not subiect vnto: haue I obeyed you in your wicked and abominable treasons, thus to be rewarded? She finding hee had not onely found her, but also had discouered her false-hood, withal considering his rage, she fell at his feet, asking pardon. Pardon your selfe, said he, if you can, and me who want it, as drougt doth water: Be your protestations, vowes, and daily giuen oathes come to this? With that most furiously hee ran towards he, but the *Morian* in humanitie sau'd her from hurt by him; but to hinder that, he was forc'd to struggle with him, who was a strong man, and then had double power. This noyse cal'd in some that waited without, others ran to tell the king, either to shew forwardnesse in seruice, or indeed busines, not caring what they carry, so it be newes; wanting the chiefeff part, which is iudgement, to know, where, when, and what to tell. But in brieffe, the king came, and finding this vnfortunat disorder, not being able to win from them by faire meanes the truth, (to auoyde all ill) committed them to prison, from whence (for the speedier, and so more secure proceeding) the next morning they were brought to publike arraignment: but the King was not present, fearing those things (which after brake forth) would then be blowne forth. And indeed it was so, for the accused being demaunded what he could say in his owne defence, said, Nothing but wherein he must accuse himselfe. Being
vrged

vrged to that, hee confest all, finishing his speech thus; For her sake, by her consent, knowledge, and command, I slew the King; shee hauing giuen mee her faith (which as a faith I esteemd; but alas, it was a shadow put in a false light) that she would marry me; this added to a naturall ambition I had to greatnesse, not iudicially weighing, how heauy in iustice this weight of honor should bee, so diuellishly fought for, or attained. For this hee was condemned to die, the manner by foure wild horses: but before his execution she was examined, with whom few words were vsed, before she confest her selfe guilty. She was likewise condemned (for being a subiect, shee was vnder the law), and so had her head struck off, the stranger was deliuered free againe. Many pitied her, to whom she had done good (for none can be found so ill, that some will not commiserate); yet the most (like the base world) left her, hauing held with her while her power shin'd, but now set with her light, running to the rising strength, not to the declin'd: few said, shee was wrongfully put to death, either for loue to her, or to make busines: for no sooner was she dead, but one of her antienter fauorites rose in rebellion, the people apt to take any occasion to stirre new afflictions: but a great party he hath gotten, and so much gaine, as the King is now shut vp in the great City of *Constantinople*, the Rebelle (as the vnlawfull king doth call him) besieging him, and vowing neuer to lay downe Armes, till he hath gotten him in his power: and now do they all cry out for *Antisius*, honouring the very name as a god; wishing for you Sir, and vowing if they can recouer you, to make you their King. Thus haue I left them, the Generall (for so he is called) hauing inioyned me to find you out; they are infinite strong, and want but you, and some braue men to gouerne them. Goe now. I beseech you; neuer had *Romania* more need, nor shall you euer finde a fitter time.

The Princes sat a while in consultation, at last they resolu'd presently to take the iourney in hand, not holding it good to loose so fit an opportunitie. The Squire of *Amphilanthus* was sent to find *Parfelius* in *Italy*, and to acquaint him with their affaires, withall to entreat his company. This concluded on, all went to rest, *Steriamus* desiring, that because his name was not yet knowne by desert, it might be still kept secret; and most he desired it, by reason of his vow. They agreed to it, and he was only call'd, The true despis'd, which was all the device in his shield. *Amphilanthus* did desire to be held vnknowne too: but his reason was, that it was not so safe for so famous a man to be commonly knowne, in so great & imminent dangers; besides, the renowne of him, might make many refuse the combate with him, who else hee might for sport or profit encounter: hee had *Loue* painted in his shield, and was call'd, The Knight of *Loue*.

Towards *Romania* with prosperous winds they sailed, chusing the way by sea as the shortest, and lesse troublesome. In a fit and short time they arriu'd in *Romania*, landing a little from the Towne, for feare of vnknowne dangers, and so they past to the Armie, where *Antisius* and his Vncle being knowne, vspeakable ioy was made, the Generall yeelding all into his hands, and taking his authority from him. Vpon this the Vsurper sent for a Truce, but that was denied: then hee desired (rather then to continue immurd in that kind, besides, ready to bee famisht), that they would bring three Knights into the field, the which number hee would also bring, himselfe

being one, and those fixe to end the businesse, which side ouercomming, the other should depart with peace, and neuer make more warre one against another. This was accepted, *Amphilanthus* and *Steriamus* being two, the third they had not yet appointed, nor would, till the day of combat; still expecting some famous Knight, or *Parfeli* himselfe, might come to fill the number: if none, then the young Knight their first acquaintance should be the man.

The day come, when as the Lifts were made without the Towne, the Iudges appointed, old *Scelencius*, Vncle to *Antissus*, and the honest Captaine *Lisandrinus*, were the Iudges for their side: on the other, were the Admirall, and Marshall of *Romania*. The Gates were all set open, and free libertie giuen euerie one to passe where hee listed, onely inioyn'd to goe vnarm'd. The first that entred into the field was the King, on each hand of him his two Companions in fight; before him six men bare-headed, one carrying his Helme, three other his Speares, the two last his Sword and Sheild: his Armour was greene, floured with Gold; the furniture to his Horse of the same colour, cut into Garlands of Laurell, and embroidered with Gold; but so artificially ioynd together, as they seemd when the Horse stird, to rise as ready to crowne each part of his conquest. In his Shield he had a crowne of Bayes, held vp by a Sword; Word he had none, so as it seemd he staid for that, till his hoped for victorie had prouided one for him. The other Knights were both alike in Watchet and Gold; their deuices a blew Cloud, out of which sparkled fire.

But then came the honour of his sexe, neuer enough admired, and belou'd *Amphilanthus*, his Armour was white, fillited with Rubies; his furniture to his Horse Crimson, embroydred with Pearle; his Shield with the same-deuice, from which hee tooke his name. *Steriamus* according to his fortune was in Tawny, wrought all ouer with blacke. As they were entering, a braue Gentleman in a murry Armour, fillited with Diamonds, his furniture richly wrought with Siluer and Gold, came to *Amphilanthus*, vsing these words: My Lord, your worth cannot bee hid, though you haue obscured your name; they both (but the former most) ties mee to be your seruant, and as the first fauour I shal receiue, beg the honor of being third in this braue exploit; not that I am so ignorant, as to thinke my selfe worthy of being your Companion, but wholly out of ambition to serue you. *Amphilanthus* looking vpon him, seeing the richnes of his Armes, and the brauerie of his Personage, being as comely and strong, set, as euer hee had scene any, made him this answer. Sir, the honor is mine, to gaine so braue a Companion and friend, wherein I reioyce; and in place of your loue to me, giue you mine, which is and shall be firme vnto you, and with all my heart embrace your offer to bee the third, not now doubting of the victorie, hauing so happy a beginning. Then they imbraced, and taking him on the left hand of him, and *Steriamus* on the right, they went on to the Iudges: and all fixe meeting together, speaking some few wordes one to another, they parted to meete, neuer more to part on some sides. *Amphilanthus* encountred one of the Watcher Knights, *Steriamus* the King; and the Forrest Knight (so being called, because of his Deuice, which was a great and pleasant Forrest, most pleasantlie set forth, as the cunning of
the

the rarest Painter could deuise) met the other watchet knight. The first Knight lost his Stirrop, else there was no aduantage on any side, and thus they continued the three courses; then lighting and drawing their swords, there grew the cruellest, and yet delightfulest Combate, (if in cruelty there can be delight) that Martiall men euer performed, or had beene seene by iudging eyes: for neuer was courage, magnanimity, valour, skill, and nimbleness, ioyn'd better together; so as indeed a Kingdome was too low a prize for such a Combate. Long it continued, till the Knight of Loue, disdainning one man should hold out so long with him, gaue him such a wound in the head as therewith he fell downe dead at his feete. At the same instant the King gaue *Steriamus*, a great hurt in the body, but he was quickly paid with a wound in the belly, which gaue him his discharge, and freed him from any more trouble of ruling or obeying. The Knight of the Forrest seeing his Companions good fortune, knew it his part to accompany them, so as with a surely giuen stroke, the head of the other, and last knight fell to kisse his feete. *Steriamus* was carried presently into the Towne, where by the helpe of a good Chyrurgion, he was soone recouered. The Iudges all in face glad, (howsoeuer some of their hearts were affected) came to them, who with the rest, presently proclaymed *Antisius* King, who was by the people receiued with much ioy at the Coronation, which was within short time. *Antisius* created the Generall, Duke of *Neapolis*, and *Lysandrinus* Duke of *Selybria*.

All things being in quiet, the Knight of Loue would needes returne into *Alorea*, to see things fitting for *Steriamus*, and to accompany him in his Conquest. With him went the Knight of the Forrest, betweene whom grew so strict a bond of Friendship, as was neuer to be broken, they two lying together in one roome, *Steriamus* in another, by reason of his hurt. *Amphilanthus* in the night often turn'd, and turning, still did end with sighes. The Forrest Knight perceiu'd it, yet let him alone till the morning, when being ready to rise; My onely friend, said he, Your last nights ill rest made mine vnpleasing to me, and most, because mine ignorance hinders me from being able to serue you. I cannot be yet so bold to demand the cause, since what prooffe haue you of me, that I should thinke you might esteeme mee worthy of such a fauour? Yet this you may be confident of, that death shall ceaze me, before I refuse to venter life to obtaine your desires; and lose it rather, then reueale any secret you shall impart to me. *Amphilanthus* answer'd, that he saw vnexpected good happen to him in all things (especially in this blessed friendship) but in that which he most sought for, nor would I conceale the cause of this my paine from you, were it once discover'd to her from whom I suffer it, but till then I must conceale it; and you, I hope, on this occasion will excuse me: and for prooffe of your accepting this for that which it is, being truth, tell me your loue, and fortune in it, which shall binde me to confidence, and ingage me to the relation of mine. My Lord, said he, to satisfie you (which is the all of my wishes) vnderstand, that my poore selfe (onely rich in the honour of being your friend) hunting one day in a great forrest, my Father, the king of *Bohemia*, and many other Princes of *Germanie*, being assembled; It was my fortune following the sport more eagerly then the rest, to goe so farre from my company, as I was
left

left in the woods all night : there I tooke my lodging, resting free from passion, if not rage, for wanting iudgement so to be lost. In this night, and midst of it (for I wak'd with the dreame, and found it was not day) me thought I saw a Creature, for shape a woman, but for excellencie, such as all the rarenes in that sexe, curiously, and skilfully mixed, could but frame such an one; and yet but such a one in shew, like a Picture well drawne, but the subject more perfect, apparelled in greene, her haire hanging carelesse, nothing holding it, but a delicate Garland, which she wore vpon her head, made of Panfies, and Wood-binds. Her face bare, boldly telling me, not I onely, but all hearts must burne in that purenesse : Eyes like the perfectst mixtures of heauenly powers, not to be resisted but submitted to. Lipps fully commanding the plenty of duty, when they seem'd to demaund obedience : Her neck the curiousst pillar of white Marble, breast of Snow, or smooth waues of Milke, swelling, or falling, as the sweet gale of her most sweet breath did rise, or slacke. All other parts so exquisite as none, faue onely she, can be so excellling. This I found in her, who me thought, came to mee vsing these words. Arise, leaue *Bohemia*, and rescue me from the hands of Rebels. I cride out, stay, O stay, and tell me how, and where? In *Hungaria*, said shee, with that I wak'd hauing her Image so perfect in my breast, as nothing can remooue it from me. A pretty while I lay still, wishing to sleepe againe, so once more to haue beheld her; but she was too rich a Jewell slightly to appeare to such worthlesse eyes. Contented with that I had seene, I lay feeding on that and my resolution which was to seeke her. When day began to appeare, what ioy was it to me? But for my greater comfort I found hard by me this Armour laid with this Shield, and Sword. I staid not but put it on, thinking with my selfe how to attaine to the honour of Knight-hood, my Father hauing refused it to me, because my elder Brother, being weake and sickly, had not demanded it; resolving I should attend his encrease of strength, my Fathers whole content being in that Sonne. Considering this, I knew it no way to goe to him : wherefore arm'd, (my Squire carrying my Sword, I passed vnto the Emperours Court, who without delay gaue me what I demanded, honoring me with the gift of an excellent Horse, and furnishing me with all conueniencies.

Then tooke I my way for *Hungarie*, which Kingdome I had no sooner entred, but I mett the newes of a great rebellion made by the vncle Kings Bastard sonne, called *Rodolindus*, against the Daughter and Heire of the second brother, called *Malasinda*, who was Crowned Queene, after the decease of her Vncle and Father. But hee enuying her greatnesse, and ambitiously seeking the honour himselfe, claym'd a contract betweene the King and his mother, with all vowes and protestations of marriage. Witnesse he produced, true or false they made a terrible stirre, and brought the fairest *Malasinda* into great danger. Troopes I continually mett, some with the Queene, some against her : with much difficultie I pass'd till I came to an ancient Lords Castle, within two leagues of the City of *Buda*, where she was inclosed; this nobleman held with his Soueraigne, and after much discourse of those affaires, he led me into a Gallery where he shewed mee the picture of that distressed Princeesse; truly, I will not say, so well drawn, as that which remaines figur'd in my heart, but so well, as none but her counterfeit

Counterfeit could appeare so beautifull, and such, as I knew it to be the same which in that blessed night in the Forrest shewed her selfe to me. This made me conclude, the aduventure was reseru'd for me : wherefore carefully examining all things that had passed, and curiously and affectionately weighing the businesse, and meanes to atchieue the finishing, not leauing any thing vnask'd, that might auaille, concluding to aduventure what ere came of it. The good Lord aduised me, (perceiuing my purpose) to bee ruled by him : which I consented to, when I found hee meant honestly for his Princeesse good, and circumspectly for my safety, by no meanes suffering me to enter the Towne, as my selfe, (by reason of a great hate had been betweene our Parents) but as an aduentrous Knight, who hearing of her troubles offerd my seruice to her. She most faire, most louely shee, accepted me into her seruice, where I performed what was put into my trust : in two dayes killing two of the mightiest, and strongest knights of all his party. In the ende, the Councell of both sides, and the people weary of war, aduised, and agreed vpon a peace, on those conditions, that he should lay downe all claime to the Crowne, yeelding it wholly to her ; but in requitall, shee should take him for her Husband. This was bitter to her, but this she must doe, or be left alone, people-lesse, and kingdome-lesse. I was but one, and vnable to set the Crowne, and keepe it on her head against the whole state : wherefore louing her so much, as not daring to thinke of any harme to her, ingiuing ill aduise, (nor could my soule allow her lesse then the kingdome) with the rest, I perswaded for him ; till shee told me ; She was sorry she no better deseru'd my loue, but that I would thinke another fitter for it, or she vnworthy of mine.

I swore (and truly) the world had not that treasure I more couetously sought, then her enioying ; she vrg'd the vnkindnesse betweene our Parents, made me doubt : I firmly vow'd, her loue made me secure, and happy : but what I did, or said in this, was onely for her good and safety.

With much adoe, and long perswasions I wonne (her loue to mee) her yeelding for the other ; so the match was concluded, and peace on all sides, I leading her the day of her marriage to her wedding Chamber, where I left her to her husband ; the next morning shee came downe into a little Garden, whereinto no window looked, but that in her Cabinet, nor key could open but her owne. Into this place I was conuay'd by her woman a little before, where meeting her, we passed some houres together. Thus was I the blest man, inioying the world of riches in her loue, and hee contented after, hauing what he sought. Thus I liued a while, till I found him alter'd, and the face of the Court a little chang'd towards mee (for former causes they pretended, forgetting me, and what was done by mee for them) which made me, fearing her harme, leaue the Country for a while, which little time to me already seemes ages, being yet but moneths, and few in number, though in loue innumerable. She was sad, and grieu'd for my going ; I playd the woman too, and wept at our departing, but soone I hope againe that we shall meete, howsoeuer I will see her, though in priuate, and venter life for it. After that I left *Hungary*, I came through many Countries, till I came into *Italie*, and so hoping to meete you there ; but hearing of your being in *Morea*. I went crosse the Sea into that Countrey, and

so had mist you, but that I fortunately met your Squire, who seeking *Parfeli-
us* enquired of me, for him, and I for you of him. Wee resolu'd each other,
I telling him where I had left him, which was in *Elis*, after a delicate and
strange aduenture finishing, and being directed by him how to know you, I
was the better instructed to present my seruice to you, which the fame of
your worth had long since dedicated to you.

Leaue complements deere friend (said *Amphilanthus*), it is not now time
to vse them, our loues hauing sealed them vp in truth; giue such delicate
phrases to your next Mistris. My next: why, thinke you I will change? If
you bee wise (said *Amphilanthus*), and would my fate would change, then
were I happy; one such minute, wherof it seemes you haue had seasons, would
be more welcome to me, then the Crowne of *Naples*; yet would I haue her
chaste still, and then I hope I should with truth and seruice win her. Is shee
yet to be won (said the *Bohemian*)? Yes (said the *Italian*), by me she is: and
what tormenteth me is, I feare she loues my friend. He is no friend that wil
not yeeld to you (said he). I should not loue him (said *Amphilanthus*), if his
loue to mee should exceed that to so incomparable a creature. How know
you she doth loue (said the Prince)? I only feare (said he), and dare not hope
it is my selfe: but surely she doth loue. Hope and belecue (said he) and that
will make you bold to shew yours to her, and then who can refuse you?
Would this were true, and then had I the only victory I seeke. Aduenture
braue Prince (said the *Bohemian*), neuer yet faild your conquest on men, and
women are the weaker and gentler: besides, you are (the world sayes happy
in those wars) so fortunate and so louing, as you cannot faile, nor she resist. I
am no coward, though mistrust my strength in her sight; her looks (said
Amphilanthus) are to me (if frowning) more terrible then death: yet come
what will, I must aduenture; if I obtaine, I will be as free with you, as you
haue been with me, else keepe my disgrace, my fortune, and affliction
from discouery made by my tongue. Will not your face declare it thinke
you? therefore to auoide such inconuenience, woe brauely, and resolutely,
and then win ioyfully, and blessedly. Morning being somewhat spent, they
rose, and so tooke on their way, *Steriamus* hauing yeelded to *Amphilanthus*
earnest perswasion, to goe with him into the pleasant *Morea*. *Parfeli-
us*, after he had left his Fathers Court and friends together, with his sad thoughts, he
betook himselfe to *Elis*, and so to ship for *Italy*, to fetch his friend to assist the
two Princes, and after to goe and redeeme his heart out of the enchantment:
as he past along in the country of *Elis*, one day being so busied, as his thoughts
had chāgd him into thēselues, his horse carying him which way he best lik'd
he was cald vpon by a rude voice, which wild him, to know himselfe better,
then so proudly to carry himself before a Princesse. Looking vp to see what,
and who this was, he perceiued close by him a troope of Ladies, all on horse-
back, and many Gentlemen and Knights attending them, but one who had
aduentur'd to instruct him a little more then the rest, to whom he thus spake;
Truly sir (said he) this fault was caused by melancholy, not by rudenes; for I
haue bin too wel brought vp to be vnciuil to Ladies. It appeares so indeed, said
he, that thus you stand prating to me, and do no reuerence to her who best de-
serues it. The Prince angry at his boldnes, but vnwilling to wrangle with him,
only turn'd to the Ladies, & made a reuerence to thē, offering to passe by thē;
but

but the first Knight seeing that : Stay Sir (said he) you haue not done all, 'tis not a curtesie shall serue, for we must see if your valour be equall to your manners. They haue commonly gone together (said *Parfelius*) : but where are your Armes? Hard by (said the other), and that you will too soone find. I'm sure (said he) I haue found words enough, which may make me hope to scape the better from your blowes. He went and arm'd himselfe, the like did all the rest, while the Prince stood beholding the Lady, who was of great beaury and brauery; apparreld in a hunting garment of greene cut with red, the vpper and lower part of her gowne embroydred with gold, and red, a feather of red and greene in her head; the furniture to her horse of the same colour and riches, to whom *Parfelius* thus spake : Madam, if I had offended you, the least of your corrections had made me submit, without the furie of your Knights, who me thinks were very confident of the due respect you may challenge, els vnarm'd they would not haue bin so forward to the combat. Sir (said she) you are decei'd in this, for such is their valour, as none yet euer equall'd them, especially him that first spake; nor haue they reason to trust any further on me, then their owne swords will warrant them in; but indeed the cause of all this, is a vow which I haue made, which is this; My selfe being daughter to the Prince of *Elis*, which Countrie is in homage subiect to the king of *Morea*, it was my ill fortune to fall in loue with the scornfull and proud Prince of that Countrie, called *Parfelius*, who did not content himselfe with disdainning me, but boasted of my subiection, and to my selfe, when I with humilitie besought his fauour; he told me, he was no subiect to *Loue*. This hath made me vow reuenge, to which end I keepe these knights about me, and neuer meete any stranger, that they encounter not, nor shall, till we meete him; and if good fortune fall, that we win him by combat, I will then win him by loue, or obtaine my will by force.

By this the Knights were come, who setting on the braue Prince one after another, he ouerthrew them all, and left them, most not able to goe thence, some starke dead, the best, leggs or armes broken. This done, the Lady againe spake : Sir, since fortune and your power, hath left mee guardlesse, I hope you will conduct me to the Towne, besides, let me know who you are. Madam (said hee) as I take it, by the course of Armes you are mine, for if you were to win mee by their conquest, by the same reason you must be lost, if they be vanquished. Tis true Sir (said she) and such indeed were the conditions; yet I had hop'd you would neuer haue called that in question. Nor truly Madam (said he) doe I it, with any meaning to keepe you, though my victory giues you to me : but to shew I am ciuill, and not vnmanly, I will deliuer you here to your Ladies and Pages; that I am not proud or scornfull, I kisse your hands : but to let you see I disdain an vnworthy loue, or a forc'd one, *Parfelius* bids you thus farewell, and will yet pray, that your senses may tell you, a lower choice, and an humbler mind will proue more fit and happie for you; and such I wish you, since for mee you haue been discontented.

Thus hee departed, leauing her amazed and afflicted, with hate, disdain, scorn, and all other shee accused him of, till shame overcame, and forst her to returne to a good old man her father; whose mild and good example, brought her to follow the counsell of *Parfelius*, who held on his

iourney, taking ship for *Italy*, he landed in the kingdome of *Naples*; those very parts, making him remember that, which too well still continued in his mind, which was the sweet and delicate Iland, wherein he found the sweetest, and delicatest of Shepherdesses; the thought of whom brought forth these words, his heart bleeding as fast, as before his eyes had shed sad drops. O sweet Iland, cride he, and yet desolate *Pantalarea*, how doe our afflictions suit as one, and so our destinies? *Vrania* hath left thee, and thou mourn'st; *Vrania* hath left mee, and I pine. Deereft *Vrania*, deere vnto me still; why wouldst thou for nouelties leaue thy faithfull *Parfeliu*? why wouldst thou not be as well then aduised, as till that time be gouern'd by my counsell? Yet foole, most blame thy selfe: for why didst thou permit her dainty lips to touch that charmed Brooke? nay, still adde vnto thy folly, why wouldst thou drinke so hastily thy selfe, and so haue no meanes left to helpe or saue? Accursed Spring, from whence did run the ruine of my blisse. Bewitching streame, to charme me to the losse of my soules ioyes; spitefullest of the gods, or goddeses, was it for reuenge, because wee would not trie your charmed house, that yet their cruell triall should be made vpon vs? Vnlucky tempest, constraining vs to land on that much more vnlucky shore. Leauing his ship, he went a land, commaunding his seruants to goe to the Court, and if they came before him thither, there to attend till his comming, but secretly; himselfe going along the sea-side, his mind as vnrestingly running on *Vrania*, as a hurt bird, that neuer leaues flying till he falls downe: no more did hee rest, till death-like sleepe did force him to obay; yet were his dreames oft of her, his mind then working, and presenting her vnto his imagination, as in day his thoughts did to his heart. so did the eyes of his louing soule, euer behold her, accusing himselfe for his folly, fearing the power of the charmes, whose wicked might, might alter her; assuring himselfe, shee must be deceiu'd by them, if euer she did change. In this violent feauer of sorrow hee went on, till he discern'd a man come from vnder the rocks that proudly shewed their craggie faces, wrinkling in the smiles of their ioy, for being about the Sea, which stroud by flowing to couer them; but for all that ambition, was forc'd to ebbe in penance for that high desire. He came arm'd at all points, leading in his hand as beautifull a Lady as Nature could frame, and sorrow suffer to appeare so; being such an one, as both had vs'd their best art to frame, and suffer to shew excellent; had she bin free, how much more rare must she then of necessity appeare, who in misery shew'd so delicate. The *Morean* Prince staid to behold, & beholding did admire the exquisitenes of that sad beautie, but more the that did the cruelty of the armed man seeme woderful, for leading her to a pillar which stood on the sand (a fit place that the sea might stil wash away the memorie of such inhumanity) he tied her to it by the haire, which was of great length, and Sun-like brightnesse. Then pulled hee off a mantle which she wore, leauing her from the girdle vpwards al naked, her soft, daintie white hands hee fastened behind her, with a cord about both wrists, in manner of a crosse, as testimony of her cruellest Martyrdome. When shee was thus miserably bound to his vnmercifull liking, with whips hee was about to torment her: but *Parfeliu* with this sight was quickly put out of his admiration, halting to reuenge her wrong, setting spurre to his horse, hee ran as swift as Lightning (and as dangerous this happned to the Knight)

Knight) towards them, yet sending his voyce with more speede before him, crying, vilde Traitor, hold thy hands and turne thy spight on mee, more fit to encounter stripes, hoping thus to saue her from some, which if but one, had beene too much for such delicacie to endure.

But hee (whose malice was such, as the neerer hee saw her succour, the more was his fury encreased) looking vp and seeing a braue knight accompany that voice, casting his hatefull looke againe on her, and throwing away the Whips, drew his Sword, saying, nor yet shall this newe Champion rescue thee; then ready to haue parted that sweet breath from that most sweet body, *Parfelius* came, and struck downe the blow with his Sword, though not so directly, but that it a little rased her on the left side, which shee perceiuing, looking on it, and seeing how the blood did trickle in some (though few) drops, Many more then these, said shee, haue I inwardly shed for thee my deare *Perissus*; but that last word she spake softer then the rest, either that the strange Knight should not heare her, or that she could not afford that deere name to any, but her owne eares.

Shee being thus rescued, the Knight strake fiercely at *Parfelius*, who met him with as much furious strength, giuing him his due in the curstest kind, and fullest measure, making such prooffe of his valour (iustice being on his side, which best guides a good sword in a noble hand) as in short time hee laid him at his feet; pulling off his helme to cut off his head. But then the Ladie cride vnto him, beseeching him to stay that blow; the like did another Knight newly arriu'd, who vntide the Lady. Whereat *Parfelius* was offended, thinking himselfe highly iniured, that any, except himselfe, should doe her that seruice, telling him, Hee much wondred at his boldnesse, which had made him offer that wrong vnto him. I did it (said the new Knight) but to giue her ease, and so to bring her, that wee both might acknowledge humble thankfulness for this braue and happy reliefe, which hath brought her blessed safety. *Parfelius* hearing this curteous answere, was satisfied: then looking on the vanquished Knight, hee demaunded, Why hee had vsed that cruelty to so perfect a Lady? As he was answering, the stranger Knight knew him, casting his eye vpon him, and without any word, would as soone haue depriued him of his life: but *Parfelius* stayd him, blaming him for seeking the death of a man already dying. He confessing his fault, askt pardon; and pulling off his helme, told him, that there he stood ready to receiue punishment for twice so offending him.

Parfelius, though not knowing him, yet seeing his excellent personage, and princely countenance, imbraced him, telling him, That honour might gaine, nay challenge pardon for a greater fault, then was possible to be committed by such a braue Knight, he likewise taking off his helme. When *Lime-na* (who was this sad tormented Lady) saw her *Perissus* (for *Perissus* it was), the ioy she concei'd was iust such, as her loue could make her feelee, seeing him her soule had onely loued; after so many cruell changes, and bitter passions in their crost affection. This being past, the wounded Knight began thus.

First (said hee) let mee know by whose hand I haue receiued this wor-

this end, and indeed, too worthy for so worthlesse a Creature, who now, and but now, could discerne my rash, and wicked error : which now I most heartilie repent. Now are mine eyes open to the iniuries done to vertuous *Limena*, her chastity appeares before my dying sight, whereto before, my eyes were dimme; and eares deafe, seeing and hearing nothing, but base falshoods, being gouern'd by so strong and vnderferued Iealousie.

Next, I must aske pardon of you my Lord *Perissus*, deny not these Petitions, I humbly beseech you, both vnto a dying man, who in his life, did offer you too foule, and too vnardonable an iniury. *Perissus* seeing his speedy end approaching, hauing the noblest and freest heart, forgau him that offence, which proceeded from the same ground that his crosses came from, both taking roote from Loue, and yet Loue in that kinde chang'd nature with madnesse, when attended on with so much iealousie ; then with a milde voice, he spake.

Philargus, said he, I am glad your punishment is accompanied with so happy and true repentance ; I doe freely forgiue you, and thinke no more of that past, then if neuer done. But this I desire you will demand the like of your excellently vertuous wife, who hath beene the patient of all your fury. That I doe, said *Philargus*, and let my soule enioy no happinesse, if I wish not her as well as it. Then deare *Limena*, haue you pardon'd me ? if not, O doe, and forgiue vnfortunate, and ill-deseruing *Philargus* My Lord, said she, I most sincerely and heartily forgiue you, and so I pray, doe you the like for me ; my dearest then, said he, I happily, and thrise happily now shall welcome death. For your other demand, said the braue Prince, my name is *Parfelsius*, Prince of *Morea* : *Philargus* kissing his hand, gaue him thanks, and weeping for ioy said. Most fortunate end, how doe I embrace thee, comming so luckily, and brought thee by such royall hands ? Then taking *Perissus* by the one hand, and *Limena* by the other, he said, I haue yet one request more to make, which granted, I shall dye with all content, and this is only in you two to consent to, they promised that then he should not be refused. These misfortunes, said he, which now are past, and I hope shall haue buriall in mee, haue neuerthelesse (it is most likely) left some false conceipt remaining in the hearts of some people: which to remedy and vtterly take away, desiring *Limena's* honor (which without questiō remains spotted) might flourish as deseruedly, as the clearenesse of it selfe is, without so much as the shadowe of a thought to the contrary, I beseech you, for your owne best fortunes, and my quiet departing, to promise mee that after my death you will marry each other. One more worthy (my Lord), more loyall, more chaste, the world holds not ; and this are you bound to doe for her, who for you hath been wrongd ; and *Limena* deny not this to your dying husband, being the last he can euer aske you. He needed not vrge them much to what they most coueted, and purposed in their hearts before : yet to giue him full satisfaction (though on her side with bashfull and fearefull consenting) they yeilded to him. Then my Lord (said he) take her, and my hearts prayers with best wishes to you ; and my best belou'd *Limena*, in witnesse of my loue to you, I bestow on you this most worthy Lord, far better besitting you, and my whole estate : with that, embracing them, kissing her ; and lastly, lifting vp his eyes to heauen, he departed, they like true friends closing his eyes.

eyes. Being now growne late, that night they went into the Caue, which but lately had been the priuon of sweet *Limena*: with them they carryed the body, laying it in the further part of the hollownesse. Then did *Parfelius* tell them how infinitely happy he esteemed himselfe in hauing come so luckily to serue them, of whom, and whose vntortunat affection hee had heard, hauing had it from the rare Shepherdesse. Name her he could not, his breath being stopp'd with sighes, and his teares falling down in all abundance, sent from his heart, which dropp'd like the weeping of a Vine, when men without pittie wound it. *Perissus* seeing his sorrow, made hast to ask the cause, fearing some great harme had befallne that Diuine Creature, of whom he gaue such praises, as *Limena* thought they were too much, which hee perceiuing left, with demanding of her safety, and why his greecung was; which *Parfelius* hauing passionatly, and truely related, he desired most earnestly, to heare the rest of *Limena's* story; which she thus began.

My Lords, after I sent the Letter, and the time expired, *Philargus* came for my answer, or to performe his vowe, which with desire I attended, although he contrary to my wishes prolonged it. When hee had what I resolud to giue him for satisfaction, which was a direct deniall, being in these words: I know, as your wife, I am in your power to dispose of; then vse your authority, for so foule a stain will I neuer lay vpon my bloud as to betray the Prince: name you in truth I durst not, least at the last that might mooue my affections. Then did he command me to goe with him, (to my death I hoped) when he brought me into a great Wood, in the midst whereof he made a fire, the place being fit, and I thinke, sure had been vsed in former time to offer sacrifice into the *Siluan* Gods. Then hee made mee vndresse my selfe, which willingly, and readily I did, preparing my selfe to be the poore offering, but the richest, that richnesse of faith in loue could offer. When I had put off all my apparell but one little Petticote, he opened my breast, and gaue me many wounds, the markes you may here yet discern, (letting the Mantle fall againe a little lower, to shew the cruell remembrance of his crueltie) which although they were whole, yet made they newe hurts in the louing heart of *Perissus*, suffering more paine for them, then he had done for all those himselfe had receiued in his former aduentures; therfore softly putting the Mantle vp againe, and gently couering them, lest yet they might chance to smart, besought her to goe on, longing to haue an end of that tragicall historie, and to come againe to their meeting, which was the onely balme could be applied vnto his bleeding heart. She ioyfull to see this passion, because it was for her, and sorry it was *Perissus* did sorrow, proceeded: And after these, threatning many more, and death it selfe, if yet I consented not. But seeing nothing could preuaile, hee tooke my clothes, and with them wip'd the bloud off from me, I expecting nothing but the last act, which I thought should haue been concluded with my burning; his mind chang'd from the first resolution, so as taking me by the haire, and dragging me into the Wood among the bushes (whose cussenesse seconded their matters furie) tearing my skinn, and scratching my bare leggs, to a tree he there tied me: but not long I continued there, for he going a little from me, returned with a Pastors coat, which he tooke from a poore man, that was in that Wood, seeking a lost Beast; with this he disguised me, and also hauing taken
the

the mans Horse, tooke me behinde him, putting a gag in my mouth, for feare I should speake for helpe, posting vnused waies through the desert to the Seaside, where he got a boate, and so passed ouer to this place, where euer since we haue remained; for my part, with daily whippings, and such other tortures, as pinching with irons, and many more so terrible, as for your sake (seeing your grieffe my deereft Lord) I wil omit, declaring only this I must speak of, belonging to my story. Once euery day hee brought mee to this pillar where you found me, and in the like manner bound me, then whipt me, after washing the stripes and blisters with salt water: but this had been the last (had not you thus happily arriu'd); for he determined as he said, after my tormenting had been past, in stead of washing me with the sea-water, to cast me into her, and so make a finall end of his tormenting, and of my torments. To this end he likewise went yesterday to the Towne, and bought this armour, arming himselfe, to the intent, that after his purpose was accomplisht, he might take his iourney which way best he pleased. Thus my Lords haue you heard the afflicted life of poore *Limena*, in whom these tortures wrought no otherwise, then to strengthen her loue, and faith to withstand them: for could any other thought haue entred into my hart, that would haue been a greater affliction to my soule, then the curst stroakes were to my body, subiect only to his vnnaturalnesse, but now by your royall hand redeemed from misery, to enioy the only blessing my heart can, or euer could aspire to wish, and here haue you now your faithfull Loue *Limena*. *Perissus* embraced her with that loue, his best loue could expresse, and then speaking to the *Morcan* Prince, he said: The thanks most braue Prince, for this happinesse belongs vnto you, which is so much, as my life shall euer bee ingaged to pay the due vnto you; and my sword imployed to the best of my power to serue you, vowing, that when I (and the same I professe for my deereft here) proue vngratefull, wee will no more see light: nay let vs be as wretched as euer we were, if that sinne know vs. *Parfelius* with much affection requited their protestations, making the like for himselfe in his loue to them; so for that night they went to rest. The next day taking their iourney to *Naples*, to prouide such things as were necessary for them; thence went they into *Sicily*, hauing a braue ship, which the Gouvernor of that Towne (knowing *Parfelius*) prouided for them; going himselfe, and many more braue Gentlemen, to conduct them ouer: whither being come, they found the Country in great trouble, the King being dead, and an Vsurper in his stead: but quickly were those stirres appeased by the presence of *Perissus*, well helped by the Company which came out of *Naples* with him; but most, and indeed chiefly compassed by the valour of *Parfelius*, who with his owne hands (in a battell which was fought betweene the vsurper, and an army that came to aide *Perissus*, as soone as his arriual was published) kild the false king and his two sons, being counted the valiantest men of all *Sicily*, and in stature were little lesse then Giants. This being finished, *Perissus* was crowned King, and soone after was the last promise performed in the marriage, which was solemnely, and with great state accomplished.

Then did *Parfelius* take his leaue of the King and Queene, returning to *Naples*, and so to the Court of that King, where with all ioy and welcome hee was receiued, the triumphs and feastes making testimonie of it;

yet

Yet was his sorrow such for *Urania*, as all those sports were rather troublesome, then pleasing vnto him.

Some few daies after the triumphes began, the Squire of *Amphilanthus* found him there, to whom he deliuerd his Message; with much ioy did the old King receiue the Squire, bringing him such ioyfull newes of his Sonnes being well, though much more welcome had he beene, if he could haue told any thing of his returne thither. *Parfelius* demanded of the Squire how hee found him out; Why Sir, said hee, My Master going away from *Morea*, with *Antissius*, and that company, sent mee by Sea, to seeke you in this Countrey, by chance our Shipp sprung a leake, so as we were forced to put in againe to mend her: after we had beene a day at Sea, before she was throughly mended, came a braue Gentleman, called *Ollorandus*, younger Sonne to the King of *Bohemia*, who seeking my Lord, to whom he hath vow'd his Loue, and seruice, knowing mee to bee his seruant enquired of me for him; I told him, where at that time he might find him. Hauing done this I tooke the boldnesse to aske him, if hee heard any newes of you, and withall the cause why I asked; he answered me that hauing past *Italie*, in search of *Amphilanthus*, and hearing he was cast ypon *Morea* by Shipwrack, hee followed after him till hee came to the Court, which at that time was in *Arcadia*, there hee heard that he had beene there, but was againe gone into *Italy* to seeke you, and that hee would with you soone returne againe into that Countrey, to goe into *Albania*; wherfore he desiring to see something in those parts passed vp and downe, sometime to *Morea*, where in *Elis* he met with you, hauing (as hee merrily told me) passed a pretty aduenture, with a Lady and her Knights. From thence hee came to that part of the Kingdome, where I was put in by that chaunce, meaning there to ship once more for *Italy*: but I telling him of my masters iourney to *Romania*, he with all speed followed him, there to deserue his friendship by his seruice, and thus came I to be so fortunate to meet you. Then did *Parfelius* acquaint the King with his entent, which was to follow *Amphilanthus*; so taking his leaue, he went with as much fortunate speede as might be to onertake his friend, promising the old King, to hasten his Sonnes comming, withall, letting him know the hope he had of *Urania's* being his Daughter; which hope was as comfortable to him, almost, as if hee had already enioyd her.

Parfelius in his iourney trauelled with great paine of mind, the like sufferd *Pamphilia*, who all this while continued her Loue, and life in *Morea*, who by loues force was, it seemed, transform'd into the same passion; her loueficke Companion still accompanying her, till one morning, her deare (though vnquiet) affections calling her to attend them, made her see day sooner, then otherwise she had by many houres, and seeing it to make vse of her light: for though the sight which she desired, was hid from her, she might yet by the light of her imaginations (as in a picture) behold, and make those lights serue in his absence. Euen as the morning seemes for cleerenes, fairenes, and sweetnesse: so did she rising, that daintinesse wayting on her, that the greatest light could say, he excelled her, onely in heat, but not in brightnesse; and in some kind, he gain'd at that time aduantage on her, whom absence held in cold despaire. Quickly was she ready, and as soone left her

L

Chamber,

Chamber, going into the Gardens, passing out of one into another, finding that all places are alike to Loue, tedious. Then opened she a doore into a fine wood, delicately contriu'd into strange, and delightfull walkes; for although they were fram'd by Art, neuerthelesse they were so curiously counterfeited, as they appeard naturall. These pleased her onely to passe thorow into a little GROVE, or rather, a pretty tuft of Ashes, being inuironed with such vnusuall variety of excellent pleasures, as had she had a heart to receiue delight from any thing but Loue, shee might haue taken pleasure in that place: for there was a purling, murmuring, sad Brooke, weeping away her sorrowes, desiring the bankes to ease her, euen with teares; but cruell, they would not so much as itay them to comfort, but let them slip away with as little care, as great ones doe the humble Petitions of poore suitors. Here was a fine groue of Bushes, their roots made rich with the sweetest flowres for smell, and colour. There a Plaine, here a Wood, fine hills to behold, as placed, that her sight need not, for natural content, stray further then due bounds. At their bottomes delicate Valleys, adorn'd with seuerall delightfull objects. But what were all these to a louing heart? Alas, meerly occasions to increase sorrow, Loue being so cruell, as to turne pleasures in this nature, to the contrary course, making the knowledge of their delights, but serue to set forth the perfecter mourning, tryumphing in such glory, where his power rules, not onely ouer mindes, but on the best of mindes: and this felt the perplexed *Pamphilia*, who with a Booke in her hand, not that shee troubled it with reading, but for a colour of her solitarinesse, shee walked beholding these pleasures, till griefe brought this Issue. Seeing this place delicate without, as shee was faire, and darke within as her sorrowes, shee went into the thickest part of it, being such, as if *Phaebus* durst not there shew his face, for feare of offending the sadd Princeesse; but a little glimmeringly, as desirous to see, and fearing to bee seene, stole heere, and there a little sight of that all-deseruing Lady, whose beames sometimes ambitiously touching her, did seeme as if he shin'd on purest gold, whose brightnesse did striue with him, and so did her excellencie encounter his raies: The tops of the trees ioyning so close, as if in loue with each other, could not but affectionatly embrace. The ground in this place, where shee stayd was plaine, couered with greene grasse, which being low and thicke, looked as if of purpose it had bene couered with a greene Veluet Carpet, to entertaine this melancholy Lady, for her the softer to tread, loth to hurt her feet, lest that might make her leaue it; this care prou'd so happy, as heere shee tooke what delight it was possible for her to take in such kinde of pleasures: walking vp and downe a pretty space, blaming her fortune, but more accusing her loue, who had the heart to grieue her, while shee might more iustly haue chid her selfe, whose feare had forc'd her to too curious a secrecie: *Cupid*, in her, onely seeking to conquer, but not respecting his victory so farre, as to allow so much fauour, as to helpe the vanquished, or rather his power being onely able to extend to her yeelding, but not to master her spirit. Oft would shee blame his cruelty, but that againe shee would salue with his being ignorant of her paine: then iustly accuse her selfe, who in so long time, and many yeares could not make him discerne her affections,

(though

(though not by words plainly spoken;) but soone was that thought recalled, and blamed with the greatest condemnation, acknowledging her losse in this kinde to proceed from vertue. Then shee considered, hee lou'd another, this put her beyond all patience, wishing her sudden end, cursing her dayes, fortune, and affection, which cast her vpon this rocke of mischiefe. Oft would shee wish her dead, or her beauty man'd, but that shee recall'd againe; louing so much, as yet in pittie shee would not wish what might trouble him, but rather continued according to her owne wish; complaining, fearing, and louing the most distressed, secret, and constant Louer that euer *Venus*, or her blind Sonne bestowed a wound or dart vpon.

In this estate shee staid a while in the wood, gathering sometimes flowres which there grew; the names of which began with the letters of his name, and so placing them about her. Well *Pamphilia*, said she, for all these disorderly passions, keepe still thy soule from thought of change, and if thou blame any thing, let it be absence, since his presence will giue thee againe thy fill of delight. And yet what torment will that proue, when I shall with him see his hopes, his ioyes, and content come from another? O Loue, O froward fortune, which of you two should I most curse? You are both cruell to me, but both alas are blinde, and therefore let me rather hate my selfe for this vnquietnesse; and yet vniustly shall I doe too in that, since how can I condemne my heart, for hauing vertuously and worthily chosen? Which very choice shall satisfie mee with as much comfort, as I felt despaire. And now poore grasse, said shee, thou shalt suffer for my paine, my loue-smarting body thus pressing thee.

Then laid shee her excelling selfe vpon that (then most blessed ground) and in compassion giue mee some rest, said shee, on you, which well you may doe being honor'd with the weight of the loyallest, but most afflicted Princeesse that euer this Kingdome knew: Ioy in this and flourish still, in hope to beare this vertuous affliction. O *Morea*, a place accounted full of Loue, why is Loue in thee thus terribly oppressed, and cruelly rewarded? Am I the first vnforgotten Woman that bashfulnesse hath vndone? If so, I suffer for a vertue, yet gentle pittie were a sweeter lot. Sweet Land, and thou more sweet Loue, pardon me, heare me, and commiserate my woe, Then hastily rising from her low greene bed; nay, said shee, since I finde no redresse, I will make others in part taste my paine, and make them dumbe partakers of my grieve; then taking a knife, shee finished a Sonnet, which at other times shee had begunne to ingraue in the barke of one of those fayre and straight Ashes, causing that sapp to accompany her teares for loue, that for vnkindnesse.

BEare part with me most straight and pleasant Tree,
And imitate the Torments of my smart
Which cruell Loue doth send into my heart,
Keepe in thy skin this testament of me:

L 2

Which

*Which Loue ingrauen hath with miserie,
Cutting with grieve the vnresisting part,
Which would with pleasure soone haue leard lones art,
But wounds still curelesse, must my rulers bee.*

*Thy sap doth weepingly bewray thy paine,
My heart-blood drops with stormes it doth sustaine,
Loue sencelesse, neither good nor mercy knows
Pittiles I doe wound thee, while that I
Vnpitied, and vnthought on, wounded crie:
Then out-lieue me, and testifie my woes.*

And on the rootes, whereon she had laid her head, seruing (though hard) for a pillow at that time, to vphold the richest World of wisdom in her sex; she writ this.

M*Y thoughts thou hast supported without rest,
My tyred body here hath laine opprest
With loue, and feare: yet be thou euer blest;
Spring, prosper, last; I am alone unblest.*

Hauiing ended it, againe laying her sad perfections on the grasse, to see if then some rest would haue fauoured her, and haue thought trauel had enough disturbed her, she presently found, passion had not yet allowed time for her quiet, wherefore rising, and giuing as kind a farwell-looke to the tree, as one would doe to a trusty friend, she went to the brooke, vpon the banke whereof were some fine shadie trees, and choice thorne bushes, which might as they were mixt, obtaine the name of a pretty GROVE, whereinto she went, and sitting downe vnder a Willow, there anew began her complaints; pulling off those branches, sometimes putting them on her head: but remembring her selfe, she quickly threw them off, vowing howeuer her chance was, not to carry the tokens of her losse openly on her browes, but rather weare them priuately in her heart. Further would she haue proceeded, but that she heard behind her a rushing in the bushes. Looking backe, shee perceiurd *Antissia* close by her; who hauiing noted the sadnesse in the Princeesse, and her solitary retirednesse, imagined (by her owne passions) the cause must needs bee loue: but that imagination growing to beliefe, beliefe brought feare, feare doubt, and doubt the restless affliction, suspition; her excellencies making the assurednes of her no lesse excellent choice, so as the more perfect she confest them both to be, the more did those perfections make her perfectly iea-lous. This was the reason that shee came thus forth, and in as priuate sort as she could, that so she might by chance ouer-heare her secret complaints, and so (though for a certaine vexation) bee sure of her most troubled knowledge.

But herein she was deceiued: for although she heard much of her sorow, yet got she no assurance for whom the sorow was, neuer in all her extremest sufferings, once naming the mouer of her paine, which kept her loue in as much secrecie, as that, secretly after brought tormenting paine, proceeding from vn-happy

happy ignorance. But *Pamphilia* perceiuing her, smiling, yet blushing, doubting her passions were discovered, and her loue betray'd to her Companion; she neuerthelessse to make the best of it; How came you hither faire *Antistia* (said she)? I did not thinke this sad place, could haue inuited so much happinesse to it, as your presence; who being happy, must make all places partake with you?

This place (said shee) hath her blessing already in you, the saddest being forc'd to deserued ioy, enioying so good fortune, as to haue *Pamphilia* in it. But I pray, if I may be so bold to aske such a question of you (which the confidence of a friend makes me venture vpon) why are all these grievous complaints? for neuer heard I greater, neither was sorrow euer richlier apparelled, then lately you haue drest her: If it be for loue, tell me who that blessed creature is, that doth possesse such a world of treasure as your heart? and deny not this to your friend, and seruant, who will faithfully serue you in that, or any other you will impose vpon her, though sure in this little paine, will serue to win your ease, if you will suffer your selfe to haue ease, no man breathing that will bee so void of iudgement, or can haue power to resist, what you in loue might demaund, but must bee so farre from denying, as hee will without question venture his life, to gaine so pretious a prize.

Your owne worth (said *Pamphilia*) makes you thus confident, and your happie fortune, in meeting an answerable affection, thus seareles: but alas for me, I that know worth (greatnes, nor the truest loue can bring ones desire, if destinie haue otherwise appointed) can neuer let so much flatterring hope blind me with conceit of mine owne deserts (which it may be are seene but by my owne eyes), as to imagine their merits may gaine my ends. No sweet *Antistia*, loue is onely to be gaind by loue equally bestowed, the giuer, and receiuer reciprocally liberall, else it is no loue; nor can this be, but where affections meete; and that we must not all expect, nor can it reasonably bee demanded. Since how should the power of loue be knowne, but by his seuerall vsage of his subiects? If all were vs'd alike, his iustice must be examined. but be it as it will, some must and do suffer; yet speake I not this of my self, or in confession that I am pinch'd with these tortures, for Lord knowes, how farre am I from these like vanities, then how can I satisfie your louing demand, and friendly promise? You cannot thus dissemble (replied *Antistia*), your owne hand in yonder faire Ash will witnes against you. Nor so (said *Pamphilia*) for many Poets write as well by imitation, as by sence of passion; therefore this is no prooffe against me. It is well said (answerd *Antistia*) in your owne defence: but I pray, why did you but euen now with sighes and teares (as I iudged by your voyce) blame both loue, and absence? Many reasons there are to accuse both (said *Pamphilia*): but let mee bee so much bound to you, as to know the reason of your inquisitiuenes? If it were only for my good, mee thinks you grow too neere me; bare friendship not being able so cunningly to sift one, therefore it makes me thinke some other cause moues this care in you; if so, freely speake it, and I will as freely satisfie you. Well (said *Antistia*) then confesse you loue, and I will soone follow with the other. It were to small purpose (replide *Pamphilia*) to deny it, since you haue discovered mee; I confesse it, and am no whit ashamed of it, though grieved by it. My
curiositie,

curiositie (said the other) was, and is, lest it should bee hee whom I affect.

Alas (cride *Pamphilia*), can so base an humour as suspition creepe into sobraue a heart as *Antisia's*? and to gaine such power there, as to make her mistrust her friend? Truly I am sorry for it; and would aduise you for honours sake, quickly to banish that Deuill from you, which otherwise will daily increafe new mischiefes. I know (said *Antisia*) it is the worst of Monsters: yet this is no answer to my question.

Tis true (said *Pamphilia*): but I being innocent of it, forgot first to cleere it. But I pray *Antisia*, what doe you see in mee, that I should loue *Amphilanthus* more, then respectiuely?

This (said she) that all perfections hauing ioyn'd, and vnited their strengths to make you wholly excellent, it cannot bee, but you in all things must manifest it, and in iudgement are you not cald to expresse it? And if in iudgement; wherein can there be more discern'd, then in the choice of friend or Loue? If so, can you chuse other, then the most deseruing? and then, must it not bee the most excellent of men? and is not *Amphilanthus* that most excellling Prince?

In truth (answered *Pamphilia*) I confesse this latter part to be true: for assuredly there liues not his equall for all vertues, which well might make me (if I were such a one as you say) to haue that ambition in mee, to affect the worthiest; but so much perfection I want, as that part hath faild also in me: yet this I will say, I loue him as hee merits, long conuersation as from our youthes; besides, our blood claiming an extraordinary respect.

You will not deny you are in loue with him then? Why should I not (said shee)? I'm sure I know my owne heart best: and truly so farre is it from suffering in this passion, as it grieues mee you mistake mee so much: but Lord what strange and dangerous thoughts doth this bring into our breasts? Could any but a Louer haue so troublesome a conceite? Why sweet *Antisia* when did this opinion first possesse you? or what gaue you occasion to conceiue it? Hath my speech at any time betray'd mee? Hath my fashion giuen you cause to suspect it? Did I euer enuiously like a Louer, seeke to hinder your enjoying him? Did I vnmanerly presse into your companies? Some of this surely I must haue done, or you vniustly accuse me.

None of these could you faile in (cride shee); so great a wit, and matchlesse a spirit would gouerne themselues better, then to offend in such fond parts: but the reason I haue already giuen, being equall excellencies; and the beliefe proceeds from this, that mee thought you did with as feeling an affection accompany my sorrow when he went away, and more neerely I imagined by your fashion it toucht you, then pity of my grieve could haue procured. Then I considered my eyes had been so fortunate, as to looke vpon the best, why then should not the best of our sex also looke on the rarest object; and looking so, must not the same conclusion be, that beholding as I did, loue must come in and conquer; as on me, so then looking with my eyes, of force you must loue him.

What a progresse (said *Pamphilia*) hath your troubled imagination made to find a poore cause, to forge a poorer vexation? If all these things were true,
and

and that I lou'd *Amphilanthus*, what then? were it any more then my extremest torment, when I should see his affections otherwise placed? the impossibility of winning him from a worthy loue, the vnblest destiny of my poore vnblest life, to fall into such a misery; the continuall afflictions of burning loue, the fier of iust rage against my owne cies, the hatred of my brest for letting in so destroying a guest, that ruines where he comes; these were all, and these alone touching me in all disquiets. What need should they haue to molest you, since so perfectly you are assur'd of his loue, as you need feare no occasion, nor any body to wrong you in that, wherein he will not wrong his worthy choice and constancy? What harme then could it be to you, if you should loue him? The losse of my content; since that your loue (said *Antistia*) must not be refus'd, but sought; and if obtain'd, woe be to any other that aspires to that place; better neuer to be borne, then know the birth of so much folly, as to aduenture to be a riuall with the rarest Princeesse *Pamphilia*; therefore knowing this harme, I had rather you did not loue him. Well, then be satisfied (said the sweet, but sad *Pamphilia*), my loue to him proceeds from his neuer enough praised merits, but not for loue otherwise, then I haue already exprest.

Antistia was with this answer thorowly satisfied, taking the Princeesse in her armes, protesting her life too little, to pay for requitall for this royall freedom she had found in her, and the fauour receiued from her; expressing then her loue in the best manner she could, plainly making confession of all to her; concluding, that had not her incomparable vertue bound her best respects to her, yet the resemblance which shee had in her face of that famous Prince, and her onely beloued, would haue forced her to loue her. The delicate Lady told her, shee could not better please her, then in telling her she did resemble him, since then she was sure she was like to true vertue; for he was of that the onely body: but this loue, and his dependances doe so vex vs, as they take away all other societie; to amend which, let vs returne to the Court (said she). I am contented, said *Antistia*. So rising, and holding each other by the arme, with as much loue, as loue in them could ioyne, they tooke their way backe towards the Palace; but in the great Garden they met the King and Queene; so they attended backe on them into the Hall, whither they were no sooner come, and settled in their places, but they were entertained with this aduenture: Tenne Knights comming in russet Armour, their Beanes vp, their Swords in their hands; who comming more then halfe way to the State, making low reuerence, stood still, parting themselves to either side of the Chamber, to let the followers better be discerned. Then came tenne more, but in blacke Armour, chain'd together, without Helmets or Swords. After them came sixe armed like the first, three carrying Speares of infinite bignesse; one, the Sheild, and the other two the Sword and Helmet of a Knight, who for countenance seem'd no lower; his colour like a Moore; his fashion rude and proud, following after these sixe, who, as the first, diuided themselves.

Then came this man to the State, leading by the hand as sweete a Ladie, as hee was vgly; shee as milde in countenance, as hee insolent; shee as fearefull, as hee bold: on the other hand of her, another Knight sad,
but

but it seem'd amorous. The King and all the Court beholding, and expecting the issue of this busines, when the stout man in a hollow and hoarse voice deliuered these words.

King of *Morea*, I am *Lansaritano*, whose fame I doubt not, hath spread it selfe to your eares : Lord I am of the Ilands of *Cerigo*, *Dragomero*, and other lesser circkling my chiefe Iland, as subiects to my greatnes. This Lady you see here, is my vassall by birth, but by my choice honour'd with my loue, which she foolishly refuseth, iudgement so farre failing her, as not to be able to discerne the happinesse, and vnspeakable good, blind Fortune hath giuen her, in letting my high & noble thoughts abase themselues so low, as to looke on her my creature, and fauour her with my liking. She whom I might command, I haue bin contented to woe; she who shuld obay, ignorantly refuseth: yet I (Master of worth) will not force her, but haue compell'd my selfe to consent to satisfie a fond request she hath made to me, which is, to come into this Court with her, and this knight my Cosen whom she loues, and is the barre from my enioying her : and here if she can find a Knight, who for her sake will enter into this quarrel (which she calls, The defence of true Loue) he must obserue this, to giue her to one of vs, and fight with the other: if it happen he chuse him (as well it may be he wil defend Ladies, he will dispose of her to her beloued), he must combate me : if he ouercome, shee shall bee free ; else yeilded to me : which I make no question of, since I neuer yet knew any had the fortune, how stout, valiant, or hardy, could hold out with me. These bound men are Knights, and her Brothers two of them, the rest her friends and kindred, who vpon her vaine complaint, fearing violence would haue been by me iustly vs'd vpon her, made an insurrection, which soone I appeased, and for the loue of her would not yet put them to death, but haue brought them with mee likewise on this condition; that when I haue fought and vanquisht that bold and fond man whosoeuer, that will aduenture to combate with me, I shall strike off all their heads. This Sir is the cause of my comming, wherefore I desire leaue of you that shee may haue one, if any Knight will vndertake it, or dare maintaine her cause, which shee accounts so faire and good.

The King was sorry for the Ladies sake, his Court was so vnprouided of those braue Knights which were wont to honour it, especially that his famous Nephew, and braue Sonnes were all absent, who he knew would defend a Ladies cause, especially a louing Lady, as she seem'd; wherefore hee made this answere. *Lansaritano*, I am troubled, so braue a man should fight in so ill a matter, since if I were as you, shee that would not by my worth bee wonne, should not be thought worthy to be gaind by the hazard of my self, into which you must run, if you encounter Knights of my Court; for surely no braue man will giue her from her owne affection: but now indeede is your fortune good, in comming when the Worthies of our parts are absent, yet doubt I not but I haue still some here, who honour Ladies so much, as they will venter to deliuer them from force in loue; therefore I giue you free liberty to pronounce your challenge.

I am sorry (said he) that all your Worthies be not here, that I might for my glory ouercome them one after another; but since they are absent, any one here take her part that will, or giue her to mee, if none will aduenture
) combate,

combate, otherwise I am ready to meete him with the Launce three courses, and then end the Combat with the sword; if no one dare vndertake it; you must sweete Lady bee mine for want of a knight for your Champion: Shee lookt sadly, and wept so loue-likely, as all pittied her, but none offered their seruice, the valour being knowne, and the strength much feared of *Lansaritano*; till *Scelarius* disdaining such a man should haue, though so little, a cause to adde more fuell to the fire of his pride, stept forth and said: Most mighty King, may it please you to honour mee so much, as to permit mee the libertie of this aduventure, wherein I doubt not, but to doe iustly, and to lay *Lansaritano's* pride as low, as the earth will suffer his body to lie vpon it.

The king glad to see the fine young Prince so forward, but loth to venture him in so dangerous a businesse, told him, That the true noblenesse and bounty of the kings of *Albania* his Predecessours did againe liue in him, to maintaine which, hee was very willing to grant his request, but his tender yeares made him loth to aduventure him alone. Then Sir (said hee) should I both shame my selfe, and the braue Princes before by you mentioned: but as I am alone left here of my blood, I will alone aduventure. Then hee asked the Lady if shee would accept him, and stand to his censure: Shee answered; Most willingly shee would. Hee then gaue her to her beloued, saying; Prepare your selfe, and know *Lansaritano*, that you shall finde enough to doe, when you encounter Iustice and resolution, which are the two I take with mee in this Combate against you.

The furie of the vaine man was such, to see so young a man answer him, as hee could scarce giue one word againe; but at last his breath smoked out these words: Alas, poore Boy, I pitie thee; wherefore pray thee be aduised, and hereafter when thou hast a Beard come, and it may be I will grace thee, with fighting with thee; vnlesse thou dost hope I should haue some pity on thy faire face, and so forbear to hurt thee in the fight. But since you haue no brauer Knights, Great King of *Morea*, farewell, I will returne: and now faire Lady, what thinke you of your seruant my selfe? will you loue me, or let this smug Youth be your Champion?

The king was infinitely offended with the proud speech of *Lansaritano*, the like was all the company; yet none aduentured to answer but braue *Scelarius* himselfe, who againe couragiously, yet mildlie told him; That hee neede not learne, to know words were not the weapons to bee used in fight, therefore hee would answere him no further in that kinde, but hee should giue him satisfaction with his Sword and Speare for the Ladies sake, before his parting thence, whether hee would, or no; and then haue occasion to speake better of him, if hee left him to speake at all.

The King embraced the young Prince, and straight sending for an Armour, which was the first that euer *Amphilanthus* had worne, hauing left it there, taking another which was brought him from *Italy*, after his first Victorie of fame, which was there performed against two Knights, in the defence of an iniured Ladie; this hee put on, which was all White, saue iust against the Heart hee had the

figure of a heart wounded curiously made, and so artificially, as one would haue thought his heart had been scene to bleed through the Armour: with these Armes *Selarinus* was arm'd, the King girting the sword to him, and kissing him, wisht as good fortune to him, as the first Lord of those Armes had, and to prooue as worthy to weare them. Hee on his knee humbly gaue him thanks; then turning to the Lady, will'd her to take her loued Seruant, if shee accepted him for her Knight. Shee ioyfully beholding him, and smiling on her loue, who equally exprest his ioy, followed him, who now appeared a young *Mars*; yet was her ioy mixt with feare, of falling againe into his hands; till which time shee, and this she told him, esteem'd her selfe the happiest woman breathing, in such a Defendant.

Then went they into the Lists, the King and all the Court taking places fit to behold the fight, *Lansaritano* cursing his destinie that brought him the dishonour to meete a childe (as he tearm'd him, though after hee proued otherwise vnto him) in the field. *Lansaritano* was conducted into the field by his owne knights in the same manner, as they enter'd the hall. The Lady who was cald *Nallinia*, and her late distressed, but now reuiued associats were plac'd in a seate by themselues, to see, and to bee scene as the prizes of the combate.

Then came *Selarinus* into the field, attended on by the Marshall, Master of the Horse, and the chiefe officers of the kingdome of *Morea*, the Marshall being a graue old man, but in his youth one of the best knights of that Countrie, gaue him his first Speare. The King of *Pamphilia* (brother to the King, who was newly come thither to visit him, but principally his Neece, who by his gift was to enioy that kingdome after his decease, and therefore bore that name likewise giuen by him) was one of the Iudges, the Prince of *Elis* the other for *Selarinus*; and these two did *Lansaritano* accept also for him, doubting no wrong in so iust a kings Court.

They brauely encountred, running the two first courses without any aduantage; the third, *Selarinus* received so strong a Counter-buffe on his breast, as beate him backe vpon his saddle, being a pretie while before hee recovered againe: but *Lansaritano* hauing more strength, but as great a blow, shewed no mouing in himselfe, though the blow was so forcible, as the girts brake, and hee came ouer his horse, by the slipping of his saddle. *Selarinus* looking back, saw him on foote, which comforted him much, fearing that hee had, till then, receiued the worst: but being satisfied, with new courage hee leapt from his Horse, scorning any aduantage, and drawing his sword, went towards his enemy, who met him pufft vp with as much furie, as a ship runs vpon a rock withall, and alike did he prosper.

A long time did this combat endure, *Lansaritano* so brauely and valiantly behauing himselfe (as how could he doe other, fighting before his Lady, to win his Lady, as it won vnexpected fame to the braue *Albanian*, who still continued with the better: for though *Lansaritano* as valiant as most, and as strong as any, yet had his enemy this aduantage ouer him, that in valour hee equal'd him; and what in strength hee faild of, in nimblenesse and cunning hee exceld him, which brought him the victory with the

the others death, being giuen by a thrust in the face, his Beauer by chance flying vp, the pin being cut in the last blow before. Then were the Knights and the Lady set at libertie by the brother of *Lansaritano*, who was one of those, and the same that carried his Helmet. He now being to succede his brother in his commands, tooke his leaue of the King and the Court. The Lady had euer affected this Knight, and was married before her parting to him, giuen in marriage by the Brother, who was called *Sarimatto*; they returned, and shee liued after with much content with her husband, who was no way like his Cofin, though big, and strong, and as valiant, but milde, curteous, and honest; prouing a true friend and seruant to the Court of *Norea*.

With infinite ioy the Prince was conducted to the Palace, there entertained by the King and Ladies, who all ioynd in honoring him, who had so much honourd the sex, letting his first aduenture bee in the defence of a woman; then carried him to his chamber, where his wounds were drest, which were many, but none dangerous; yet had the losse of much bloud made him fainter then hee was. This was his first aduenturous tryall of Armes, and accordingly did he proceede brauely and happily.

But now to *Leandrus*, who was left in his way to *Achaia*, to get forces to assist the Princes. Long he rid not without an aduenture, those places affording many, and pleasant ones, yet was his scarce one of that number: for after he had left the court, he took his directest way to that part, which was neereest for him to passe thence into *Achaia*; as he went thinking of his friends, but most of his loue, his heart hauing receiu'd a cureles wound by the neuer fayling commanding eyes of *Pamphilia*, sometimes purposing to ask her in marriage, another time hoping first by his desert to win her loue, then promising himselfe the furtherance of *Parfelinus*, the labour of *Rosindy*, the fauour of *Amphilanthus*, the earnestnesse of his owne affection, and loue-like importunity; these hee resolu'd should woe for him, and thus hee meant to haue her: yet wanted hee her consent, the better part of the gaining, and the harder to bee gaind: yet these conceits pleased him, as mad folks delight in their owne odde thoughts: and so was this little lesse then madnesse, had hee had sense to haue considered her worthie selfe not to bee giuen, but to her owne worthie choice, and by it. But thus hee satisfied himselfe, till wanting this happiness of selfe-fram'd delight also, hee fell into such despaire, as proued farre worse then many hells vnto him.

As hee past (yet in his pleasure) along a way, which diuided it selfe (neere a delicate fountaine) into three parts, hee sat downe on the side of that Fountaine, drinking first of the Spring, and then taking out a paper wherein hee had written some sad verses, hee read them to himselfe; they were these.

DRowne me not you cruell teares,
Which in sorrow witnes beares
Of my wailing,
And Lones sailing.

M 2

Flouds

*Flouds but cower, and retire
 Washing faces of desire
 Whose fresh growing
 Springs by flowing.*

*Meadowes euer yet did lone
 Pleasant streames which by them mone :
 But your falling
 Claimes the calling*

*Of a torrent curstly fierce
 Past wits power to rehearse;
 Only crying,
 Or my dying
 May instead of verse or prose
 My disastrous end disclose.*

When hee had read them, and was putting them vp againe, hauing first kist them, because they should goe to his Mistris, hee heard the wayling of a man, and looking vp, saw a Knight (as hee seem'd to bee) lie by the side of the Fountaine on the other part from him, and besides, heard him vse these speeches. I wonder when time will permit mee ease, and sorrow giue conclusion to my dayes, or to it selfe; if not wearied, yet for pitiees sake, tormenting mee, the most afflicted soule breathing; miserable *Clarimatto*, accursed aboue all men, and abus'd beyond all men, and more dishonour'd then any creature, and by whom, but by the most esteemed creature, a woman, and a faire woman; but the cage of a foule mind, and the keeper of a corrupt soule, and a false heart, else would shee not, nor could shee haue giuen her selfe (once mine) to any other. Shee was mine by vow, by solemne profession, but now an others: fickle sex, vnsteady creatures, worse I will not call you, because indeed I loue her, though abus'd by her, and sham'd in her. *Leandrus* went to him, and kindly offerd his seruice, if he needed it. Hee casting vp his weeping eyes, in teares thank't him, but said; One man was enough to suffer in so slight a cause, and so vnderferuing a creature. He desired to know the matter. He answerd, he had lou'd a Lady, shee had done the like to him, or made him thinke so: but hauing what shee would, shee had changed, and not only so, but giuen her selfe to his enemy, being first betrothed vnto him, and in that time hee was prouiding for the marriage, married the other; and this is the cause of my torment; hither I am come to reuenge my selfe of him, and in him of her, if shee loue him still. They are in a strong Castle of his, where they merrily liue, while I am miserably vexed with tortures, and dishonour, the worst of torments. What was the originall cause of his malice?

Truly Sir, this cruelty hee vseth but to mee, as belonging to my destiny. Neglected I haue been of my friends for bearing this disgrace from mine enemy, and the hater of all my Countrie, the reason of his hatred to vs proceeding from this. The King of *Morea* in his youth was a braue man at Armes, and followed, and finished many aduentures, by chance at a great

Iust,

Iust held in *Achaia* for ioy of the birth of the Kings son, cald *Leandrus*, as after I heard he was, and prou'd a Prince worthily deseruing the ioy, then shewed for receiuing of him. This Lords father was likewise there, and encountering the King was by him throwne to the ground, which disgrace hee took so heauily, as he would haue reuenged it with his sword, but that being forbidden (the end of those triumphes, reaching no further then sport) discontented, and burning in rage, hee went thence, watching when the King returnd in his iourney, in this very place he set vpon him troopes of his comming all these seuerall waies, and at once charging him, who onely for his pleasure had sent his greatest company before him, following with two Knights and their Squires; but in this conflict the King got so much of the victorie, as hee slew his Enemie with his owne hands, but could not keepe himselfe from being taken prisoner, and carried almost to the Castle; whither if hee had gone, without doubt hee had thence neuer returnd.

But the Squires seeing his distresse, and the death of the other two, their Masters, ran euerie one a seuerall way, till they got a good number of the traine together, who with all speed, and fury pursued them, ouertaking them hard by the Castle, and taking their Lord from them, most being kill'd, some few got into the hold, where relating their vn lucky aduenture, the wife of the slaine Lord, and Mother to this Lord (hauing as great a spirit as any woman breathing) made a vow to bee reuenged of all the Court of *Morea*, of the King and his posterity especially. And this she hath hitherto performed with great cruelty, her sonne hauing beene nurled in this hatred doth likewise continue it with more violence, as his spirit is so much greater, as commonly a mans is, in respect of a womans: and this is the cause why hee hateth all the *Moreans*, of which country I am, borne in *Corinth*, my heart truely scorning him for his other injury done mee, am inuited hither for these two reasons, to bee reuenged on him.

Leandrus thank'd him for his discourse, but told him hee had by it made him long, to try if hee could bee made a Prisoner also for so iust a cause, or deliuer those so vniustly inclosed, and the rather said hee to serue one so much iniured as your selfe, whose quarrell lay on mee, and doe you defend the honor of your King and Country, shce not being worth fighting for.

Hee answered that was true, yet his honor hee esteemd worth cleering, and that calld vpon him.

While they were thus discoursing, the Lord and the false Lady came louingly hand in hand together downe one of the paths, shee smiling in his eyes and wantonly courting him, seeking to giue him occasion of mirth, but hee went on like a man to whom ill was succeeding, hee had some seruants with him arm'd, and his owne armour was likewise carried by him, if hee should haue any occasion suddenly to vse it: hee was of a cleere and pleasing complexion, a person amiable and louely, curld hayre, fayre eyes, and so iudiciall a countenance, as might haue made the worthiest woman like him, and so well hee deseru'd as it was pittie hee fell into her hands, who vndid both his munde, and bodie, making him as wicked as

her selfe which was the worst of her sex. He looked vpon her with loue; but his speech was sparing, either that naturally he had not store of words, or his inward heauinesse at that time made him silent. When he came neere the fountaine, *Clarimatto* approached to him; My Lord, said he, I am sure you know the cause of my comming into these parts, if not, examine your heart, and that will tell you the iniuries you haue done me, or if that be so impure, or partiall, as it will not, for offending, bee true to so false a master, behold this creature by you, your shame, and mine, and in her forehead the faire field of our disgrace, you shall see it written in spots of infamy and wrong.

The Lord knew his face, and with it the offence, therefore answered him thus. Sir, said he, if on these conditions, I acknowledge the vnderstanding of your rage, I should make my selfe guilty of what I am free from; to my knowledge I neuer wronged any, if vnwillingly, I made amends, and am ready so to doe. Can you giue mee my honour againe, throwne to the ground by you, and your insatiable Loue, cride he? You wrong vs both, said he, and this shall be the Ground of my reuenge and answer to you; with that he arm'd himselfe, shee crying to him, not to aduenture his deare selfe against that stranger, whom she knew full well; shee kneeled to him, held him by the leggs, kissed them, gazed on him, in termes call'd him dearest. All would not serue, he encountred his enemy, and truly was he iustly made so by his owne ill deseruing. They fought, like two, one hauing got, and earnest to keepe a Mistris, the other hauing lost, and reuengfull to gaine his honour, and kill his Riual, and Vndoer in his Loue; at last, the true cause got the vpper hand, and the Lord came to the lower side of Victory; which the seruants perceiuing, rushed all vpon *Clarimatto*. *Leandrus* finding the wrong they offer'd, and the other was like to suffer, stepp'd in to his rescue. A fight was among these performed fit, and onely the prize of Loue fit to be the end of it. *Clarimatto* nimble, valiant, and hauing Iustice on his side, fought accordingly, and so as the Lord hauing lost much blood out of two wounds giuen him by his foe, nor had he escaped free, but was hurt in some places, the Lord then gaue back a little, his men cirkling *Clarimatto* about like busie Bees when anger'd, vsing their best (or better to say, more malicious) meanes to hurt him, who protected by a braue spirit, and vndaunted courage hyd about him without feare, but not without such hurt to them, assisted brauely by *Leandrus*, as they began to flee. Their Master seeing that reu'd them, vowing to hang who euer saued himselfe by base flight, and kill those that fought not better, though he by that meanes let the hatefull enemy passe. This vrged them againe to perplexe them, but could not now compass him, hee hauing to preuent that danger, got the Fountaine at his backe, there defending himselfe; but alas much like a Stagge at Bay, that must for all his courage, yeeld to the multitude and force of many Doggs: and so was he like to doe, (*Leandrus* hauing a new supply set on him) for hauing receiu'd a wound in the thigh, he bled, so fast as almost his powers faild him, his eyes beginning with faintnesse to dazle, and his strength so fast to decrease, as he leand himselfe against the Fountaine, holding his Sword straight out, meaning he that first seized him should also meet his owne end; and with
this

this resolution stood the braue reuengefull *Louer*, his soule bidding his friends and all farewell : *Leandrus* being but in a little better case, when as an vnexpected good hap befell them by the coming of a Knight in blacke Armour, who seeing this cruell fight, and vnmanly combating of many against two, came happily and speedily to their succour, euen when one had done his last for that time to defend himselfe, which the Lord perceiuing, pressed in vpon *Clarimatto*, although almost as weake as hee with losse of bloud (spite procuring that, lest he might else want his will in hauing his end some way) so as both valiant, both strong, were now without ability to shew valour, if not in dying with their Swords in their hands, and without strength hauing no more then hatred at that time, allowed to both in those weake limbes, which was no more, then instead of running one at the other, they reeld and fell one vpon the other, in the fall, the Sword of *Clarimatto* finding a way into an vnarmed part of his Riuals body, which a blow at the first encounter had left open, but till then well guarded by the skill and courage of his Master, whose Sword missed him, who else with that had with him taken a graue, both agreeing (by disagreeing) to death. The new-come Knight made a quicke dispatch of the rest, some by death, some by yeelding. *Leandrus*, though weake, going with much care to *Clarimatto*, and who had in all the fight behaued himselfe so worthily not fearing any thing but continuance of disgrace, and freeing all in true worth, and loue to truth.

The businesse ended, the stranger and *Leandrus* tooke vp the wounded *Clarimatto*, and hauing, with vntying his Helme, giuen him some ayre, hee came a little to himselfe, but so besmeerd with bloud as at first hee was not knowne to the Knight, whose Helme was likewise off; but when discouer'd, O *Clarimatto*, said he, happy I am to helpe thee, but vnhappy to finde thee thus, my dearest friend, What destiny brought thee hither? What happinesse in unhappinesse met, to make me meet thee thus? Accursed, yet now blest occasion, if thou outliue this victory. If I had conquered, said hee, death yet might haue honour'd me, but to liue vanquished, rather wish I to dye. Thou hast braue *Clarimatto*, said hee, ouercome, and slaine thine Enemy with thine owne hands. Then am I contented, said hee, though straight I die, and most that I shall yet end in your armes, whom of all men I most loue, none but your selte could haue had the destiny to helpe me, who onely was, and is best beloued of me, and herein hath Destiny blessed me.

Then came the Lady, who with as much contempt of them, as sorrow for her louer, looked vpon them both, the one dead, the other dying, she said nothing, but kneeled downe by her latter loued friend, and kissed him, rose againe, and looked with infinite hate vpon *Clarimatto*, and then taking a knife she held vnder her Gowne, stabb'd her selfe, falling betweene them both.

The blacke Knight went to the Castle whither *Clarimatto* was carried, and soone after died; the bodies of the others were buried in the place where the fight was, the keyes were deliuered to the blacke Knight, who deliuered many braue and valiant Knights, caught by reason, and vnfortunate spite, and all Greeks. Then was *Leandrus* brought into a rich Chamber

ber, and the blacke Knight, who had taken possession of that Castle, for the King of *Morea*, bestowed the keeping of it on *Clarimundus* his Esquire. With many teares and sighes *Clarimatto* was buried, who was extreemly beloued of this blacke Knight, which was *Rosindy*, with whom hee had beene bred, and nursed.

This being done, and *Leandrus*, past danger, though not for weaknesse able to remoue, *Rosindie* left him in the custody of the new Gouvernour, and other Knights, who loued him so well, as there was a question, which they more affected their deliuering ioy, and happy inioying, or his safety who had beene the first cause to bring them the other; herein their worths appeared, and in better hands *Leandrus* cannot be left, till his ability call him againe to seruice in other parts. But now *Rosindy*, must be a little accompanied, who taking on his iourney, still resolu'd to performe the command of his Mistris, which wasto passe all *Greece*, and accomplish such aduentures as might make him worthy of her loue, and yet not to discouer the ende of his trauell, or himselfe, to any without extraordinary occasion. To obserue this, he put on those blacke Armes, bearing no Deuice in his Shield, because his desire was onely to be called the vnknowne Knight; the cause why she had thus commanded him was, that the more his honor was known, the more he might be feared when time might serue for him to deliuer her from her Prison, and bondage wherein she liued, from whence as yet shee could not be released.

Thus vnknowne he passed among his best friends, and meaning so to continue he passed from this place to his Fathers Court, there to see what aduenture would happen to adde to his fame; besides, to know the certaine time of the pretended Iourney for *Albania*, but especially when they appointed to free *Meriana* the chiefe end indeed of his iourney. So he came to the Court, and sending one Squire of his, who well knew all the parts of it, came to *Pamphilia's* Chamber, who hearing who it was that desired to speake with her, shee straight sent for him, from whom shee learned that her dearely beloued Brother was hard by, but resoluing not to be knowne, had intreated her to come into the pleasant Groue there to conferre with him, which she with much willingnesse, and desire performed. Now this Squire was not knowne of many, besides *Pamphilia*, nor any whit of *Antistia*, whose ieaalousie infinitely vpon this increased, and the more meanes were sought to alter it, the greater did the heate grow; like a Smith that puts water into his Forge, to make the fire more violently hot. The sweet (but sad) Princeesse not mistrusting this, went (as appointed) into the Groue, the suspicious Lady, whose heart now lay in her eyes to discouer her, soone and secretly followed her, where she discern'd (being in the Euening) a knight so like in proportion to hers, or so had the power of doubt made him, as shee euer belieued it to be himselfe: but when she saw their affectionate imbracements, then was her heart like to breake, not being able to sustaine, but for feare of discouering, as softly, but lesse quietly, being confident, her confidence in his loue, which had before but flattered her to his own ends, and not for loue, had beene a bayt to draw on her destruction. With this dolorous opinion shee retired into her Chamber, where she fell into the most grievous complaints that euer poore afflicted suspicious Lady had endured.

The Princes continuing in the Wood, with all loue and kindnesse the black Knight beginning his discourse. My best, and onely deare Sister know, that after my departure hence, I past thorow most part of Greece to seeke aduentures, till I came into *Macedon*, where I found the King dead, and an Vsurper strongly placed and settled in his roome: the fame of *Meriana's* beauty I likewise encountred, but (alas) shee was shut vp in prison by that Traytor, and so close kept, as none could gaine a sight of her, but with much danger. The Villaine (though her neere Kinsman) keeping her thus, with intent to marry her, if he can gaine her consent; if not, so to hold her inclos'd during her life. But by a blessed chance, as it may happen, I got the sight of her, truely so rare a creature, as my commendations, which cannot with all worldly eloquence, if with best art, imploid to set forth the neere of her praise come neere to the lowest degree of her perfections; what then should I venture to commend her, whose delicacie may receiue wrong by my vnperfect tongue, not sufficient to extoll her? Let it suffice, my eyes saw that, which made my heart her slaue; and thus I compassed my ioy. I lay in a house, the Master whereof had serued her Father and Mother, wayting in the Queenes chamber. and now hath libertie to see her when hee will, or hath any businesse with her, as to bring her new apparrell, or such necessarie things, hee being Master of the Wardrobe. This man with whom I often conferred concerning the Princeesse, finding my longing to behold her, and heartily wishing her libertie, brake with mee about it; I hearkned to him, and so wee grew so farre, as wee were fast enough to each other, for betraying our purpose. Then hee caused mee to put on a suite of one of his seruants, who was iust of my stature, and taking new apparrell to carrie her, sent it by mee, withall, his excuse, that hee was not then able himselfe to come, I went with it, imagining my selfe more then a Prince, in being so happie to be his Seruant to such an end. When I came, the Maides that attended her, told her of my comming, and of my selfe, being a stranger, and neuer there before, shee sent for me demanding many things of me, which (as well as so much amazednesse, as I was in, beholding her, could permit me) I answered. Shee tooke delight to see me so mou'd, imagining it had been out of bashfulness, which she made sport with.

Thus for some time it continued, till one day my Master went himselfe, with whom the princeesse had much discourse concerning me, and among the rest, shee very much prest to know what Country man I was, and at last directly who I was: for (said shee) either hee is a verie foolish fellow, or some other then he seemes to bee, which I rather doe imagine; therefore faile not, but tell mee by the respect and loue you beare mee, what you know of him?

Hee who loued mee as his Sonne, was loath to discouer mee directly, for feare of danger; yet considering, that if at all, hee were much better tell who I was, and the cause of my disguise, which would purchase mee more good, then dissembling. Vpon promise of her being no way offended, nor discouering it, which if knowne, would cost my life; he told her all, and withall added my extreame affection to her. When

N

the

shee at first heard it, shee seemd offended, yet after said, she was contented to keepe counsell, vpon condition that I presently went thence, and neuer more attempted to come where shee was, in so disguis'd a habit to wrong her.

When I receiu'd this message of death, I knew not whether I should thank or blame my friend: in an agonie I was afflicted to the highest, perplexed in soule; in brieft, I was but torment, and with it tormented my selfe. Words I had none, nor other action, but going straight to my chamber, throwing my selfe on the bed, and there lay I sencelesse, speechlesse, and motion-lesse for some houres, as they told mee, in which time hee went to her againe, telling her how hee had left mee, and that shee had kild a braue Prince, and her hopefull kinsman; adding, How doe you thinke Madam euer to bee freed, when you vse such as would venture for your freedome with this scorne? long enough will you remaine here, and bee a Prisoner for any hope you can haue of deliuerie by these fashions: but it may bee you affect this life, or meane to marrie *Clorindus*; if so, I haue done amisse, for which I beseech you pardon me, and him, with whom I will likewise leaue *Macedon*: for what shall I doe here, where worth is contemned, and flauerie esteemed?

When shee heard the honest speech of my Master, and saw the likelihood of loosing him, in whom onely shee could haue assurance of truth and trust, shee told him, his loue and truth had gaind his pardon; for shee would not haue him goe by any meanes. For mee, shee would haue mee sent to her, with whom shee would speake (since shee could not belieue, such a Prince would take such a course for her loue), and direct me what I should doe, if shee found I was the man he spake of. Hee returning, told mee of it; and the time being come, I resolu'd (though for it I did die) since shee did mistrust mee to goe like my selfe; so as putting on my owne clothes, and my Sword by my side, but my Masters cloake vpon them, I past into the Garden, and so into a Gallerie, the honest man directing mee there to tarrie, till shee came vnto mee. When shee appeared, it was like a blazing Starre, foretelling my lost life and liberty, if she did still perseuer in her crueltie. But when shee spake, my heart was so possessed, as I had not one word to answere her; onely throwing off my disguise, kneeling downe, and gazing on her, was the manner of my suing to her.

Shee came then nearer, and taking mee vp, shee said: My Lord (for so my Seruant telles mee I may call you), much doe I wonder, why disguis'd till this time you haue continued? If for loue, your iudgement much erred, to thinke I could affect so low as a Seruant; if for other ends, my selfe would neuer doe my selfe the wrong, to thinke of any vnnoble course: and if the first, why did you not seeke to discouer it?

Diuine Lady (said I), farre be it from me to haue a thought to iuiure that vertue, which admiringly I loue, and louing, honour; the reason why I remaind disguis'd and vnknowne, was the happinesse I conceiued in seeing you, and the feare I had to loose that happinesse, no way so much flattering my selfe, as to haue a hope to attaine to that, whereto my best thoughts ambitiously

ambitiously did flee: feare kept me silent, loue made me feare. Now you haue it, dispose of mee mercifully, else soone after this discouerie, bee pleasd to heare of my sad end. She it seemd had pitie, but not so much as to expresse it, wherfore she only answered thus. To assure me of your loue, and you of pity, this is the course you must take; instantly leaue this place, nor returne vnto it, vntill such time as your fame by your noble deeds may proue such, as shall make you worthy of my loue; then returne, release mee with your owne hands; make me perfectly know, you are Prince *Rosindy*, and I wil giue my self vnto you. I with all ioy promised those conditions should be performd. She smil'd, and said, a Louer would promise any thing. I will die (said I) but accomplish these. Then will I be yours (said she). That gaue me a full heauen of ioy; so kneeling downe againe, and taking her hand, I kist it, and on it seald my vow. But one thing more (said she) I would haue you doe; let all these deeds be done, while you still keepe your name of the Vnknowne, and so bee cald till you returne, vnlesse some great occasion happen to reueale your selfe. I promised likewise this, and so by that name of Vnknowne, I haue past these ten moneths, neuer discouering my selfe to any, but lately to *Leandrus*, and a braue Gentleman (then told he her the whole aduenture), and now vnto your selfe. With promise of her loue, my vow anew solemnely made, I took my leaue, my hart fild with sorrow to part, and my soule ready to leaue this earthly cage, grieuing so much to leaue my better self: she in like sort was sorry, and pretily exprest it; yet would not let too much bee seene, lest it might stay me, so we parted. I happie, and sorry; she sorry, and most happy in her owne noble vertues. But now mee thinkes the time is so long, as desire makes me haste homewards, accounting that my home where my soule remains: but to this place I came first of purpose, to heare what resolution was taken for the conquest of *Albania*, but most for the reliefe of *Macedon*. To obay my Ladies commaund, I came secretly, and so will remaine vnknowne, but to you my dearest Sister: now tell mee what you heare, and keepe my knowledge to your selfe?

Pamphilia with infinite ioy hearing this story, and the braue fortune like to befall her deare brother, tooke him affectionately by the hand, vsing these words: Most worthy to bee held dearest brother; the happinesse is much greater which I conceiue, then able to expresse, seeing the likelihood of your worthily merited fortune: What I know, I were a poore weake woman, if I would conceale from you, or reueale of you. Therefore, know the intent was to conquer *Albania* first: but whether the absence of *Steriamus* will hinder it or no, I yet know not; but this I beleue, that such meanes may be wrought as to preferre *Macedon* before the other, and since your content, and fortunes lie that way, if you will trust me, I will order it so, as that shall bee first.

Bind mee more if you can, sweete Sister, and to make mee happy, enioy the authoritie ouer mee and mine (said hee). Then did shee entreate him, that hee would for a while tarrie there, which hee graunted, till such time as they could order their affaires according to their owne minds. While this content lasted to *Pamphilia*, as much griefe increased to *Antissia*, which griefe at last grew to rage, and leauing sorrow fell to spite, vowing to reuenge, and no more complaine; this thought did so farre possesse

her, as her countenance bewrayed her heart, shunning the sight of *Pamphilia* who with loue and respect did couet hers. This change made the sweet Princess infinitely admire, what the reason should bee that now mooued her, she seeming to haue remaind satisfied. But those who know that languishing paine, also know, that no perfect satisfaction can be, vnlesse the humor it selfe with satisfaction doe quite leaue the possessed: for as long as one sparke liues though neuer so little, it is able with the least occasion, or signe of occasion, to make a great fire, and so did it now proue. *Pamphilia* desirous to haue no vnkindnes betweene them, sought all waies to please her: this was as ill a course, as if of scorne she had done it, or in pitie (hauing deceiu'd her) would shew the most despised, and contemptible friendship, which is pitie. Madnes grew so vpon this, as she burst out into strange passions, especially one day, whenas Embassadors came from the young King of *Romania*, to giue thanks to the King of *Morea*, for his royall curtesie to his Aunt. who by the Knight of Loue, he vnderstood to be in his Court, giuing withall such infinite praises of him, to the vnspeakable ioy of the old King, and all the Court, knowing him to bee *Amphilanthus*, as mirth liberally shewed her selfe in all faces but *Antissia's*. The Embassadour hauing deliuered letters to her, both from *Amphilanthus*, and the King, wherein she was intreated to come into *Romania* to him, and by her seruant aduised, not to refuse the Kings demand, but to goe with the Embassadour, which was the new Duke *Lizandrinus*, whither in short time himselfe would also come: but the more sweet and kind language hee vs'd in his letter, the greater was her conceite, it was vsed to flatter her, complement neuer being vsed in the time of her happinesse, especially when she came to the point of going, she directly concluded, that he had laid that trick vpon her, to be rid of her sight, and the freelier to enioy his new Mistris, and this she angerly told *Pamphilia*, whispering in her eare, withall adding, that he might aswell haue told her thus much himselfe, considering she saw him, and you braue Lady (said she) last night in the Garden-wood. *Pamphilia* between feare to haue her brother discouered by her malice & disdaine so vniustly to be accused, her bloud scorning to lie stil when it was wrongd, boldly shewd it self in her face with thretning anger: but this mou'd a contrary effect the feare, increasing base iualousie in stead of noble thoughts & assurance of that she falsely conceiued, prouing this to be true, that mistrust which is most times built vpon falshood, gaines greatest assurance from the falsest grounds. She seeing her blush (as she cald it) by that iudging guiltines, and that, working spite, went away laden with scorne, & her own suspition, which now wrought to fury. Into her chamber she went, where throwing her selfe vpon her bed, careles of ease or handsomnes, she brake into these speeches. Accursed day that first knew *Antissia* breathing, why was not the aire pestilent, the milke poyson, the armes that held me serpents, and the breasts that gaue mee suck venom'd? and all these chang'd from their proper goodnesse to haue wrought my destruction? Miserable fate that brought me to bee lost, and found by him who now ruines me, Treacherous Loue, but more treacherous Louer; I might (wretch that I was) haue taken heed by others, and not haue runne into the same danger my selfe; now I am well requited, and payed in the same kind, for glorying at them, and in my gaine, while they waild vnder the waight of his forsaking them; now must I tread with them

them in the path of that miserie. Fond creatures that ioy in this, beware, this must at last bee your owne; your turne 'twill bee (though last) to leade the dance.

False creature; was it not enough to deceiue mee of my liberty, and honour, but to ouerthrow me vterly? to destroy my quiet content, which in the smart of your loue I enioyed? Cursed bee the time I admired your sweetnesse, and familiar kindnesse, your louing care, and tender respect, which made my heart too soft, yeelding to the power of your allurings. Is it come to this? Was all your fondnesse for this purpose? Did you only strue to win, to cast away at pleasure? Were all your desired meetings for this, to make me the more miserably end with neglectiue forsakenness? If any man could be true, I assured my selfe it must be you. O that I had enough considered, there was doubt iustlie made of mans truth in loue, then had I more safely defended my selfe from this disaster. *Amphilanthus*, thou wert Noble, iust, free: How is this change? Can noblenesse bee, where deceit rules? Can iustice be where cousonage gouerns? can freedome bee, where falshood liues? Those were: but these are now in thee. Was thy sadnesse for this new wound? Alas, I assured my selfe it was for parting from mee, that so much change did grow. Could not I (blinde foole that I was) haue markt his often frequenting *Pamphilia's* Chamber? his private discourse with her? his seeking opportunitie to bee in her presence? his stolne looks? his fearefull but amorous touching her hand? his kissing his owne hand, rather comming from hers, then going to hers? Louing it more for hauing touch'd that beloued hand, then for being his. Oft would hee doe this, and looke on mee, then did I beleue, all was meant to mee, which he did to her, and wisht it had been I, his eyes betraid mee, my beliefe bewitched mee, and his falshood must kill mee. Churlish affection, why torture you me alone? make him likewise smart, make her likewise vexe. But I need not curse her, since (poore Lady) she is but entring into her following perplexitie. Alas *Pamphilia*, I pitie thee, and indeed loue thee no whit lesse then before; I cannot, nor may not blame thee for louing him, since none can resist his conquering force in loue, nor for seeking him: for whose soule would not couet him? but I blame him for spoiling poore hearts to his glorious triumph. Vnnaturall man that preyes on his owne kind, nourishing his life with the ruine of simple innocent Louers; a cruell foode, but crueller deuourer of them: which hath wrought this hardnesse in mee, as from hence to loue thee, but till I can bee reueng'd of thee; and such a reuenge will I haue, as thy hard heart shall melt for it, if any goodnesse bee left in it; for ouer the world will I seeke thee (my journey to *Romania* once ended) to bee thus quit with thee, that thy false eyes, and flattering tongue, shall bee no longer able to deceiue, or betray thy selfe or others, but behold the true end of me, who gaine my death by thy falshood, and in thy presence will I conclude my life with my loue to thee. I wondred, yet neuer had wit to doubt, why so much Ceremonie lately came from you; ceremonie indeede, being a shadow, not substance of true loue. Change wrought it, and change put on the habit of that which once was loue: for once I know you loued mee, and was

fond of me ; fond, I fondnesse it may most properly be cald ; for loue is eternall, but this changeable. Many wee see fond of sports, of horses, of doggs ; and so was it my dogged fortune, to haue you fond of me : but the immortall part, the soule, is not fond, but louing, which loue for euer liues ; and this loue wanted I, onely enioying his fond, and fondly proou'd desires, which are remou'd, and haue left nothing behind, but the sad remembrance of my once great and highest esteem'd blessing ; now remaine I, throwne downe into the darknesse of despaire, and losse, by losse of his affection.

Thus discoursing, tossing vpon her Bed, she remain'd ; fed not, nor slept all that night : the next morning early going to the Garden Woods, whither she sooner camethen *Pamphilia*, where being a while, and sitting vnder the same Ashe, wherein the other affectionate afflicted Princeesse had written the Sonnet, shee was inuited, either by her owne passion, or the imitation of that excellent Lady, to put some of her thoughts in some kind of measure, so as shee perplexed with loue, ieaousie, and losse as shee beleeu'd, made this Sonnet, looking vpon the Sunne, which was then of a good height.

THe Sunne hath no long iourney now to goe
While I a progresse haue in my desires,
Disasters dead-low-water-like do show
The sand, that ouerlook'd my hop'd for byres.

Thus I remaine like one that's laid in Briers,
Where turning brings new paine and certaine woe,
Like one, once burn'd bids me auoid the fires,
But loue (true fire) will not let me be slow.

Obedience, feare, and loue doe all conspire
A worth-lesse conquest gain'd to ruine me,
Who did but feele the height of blest desire
When danger, doubt, and losse, I straight did see.
Restlesse I line, consulting what to doe,
And more I study, more I still vndoe.

Vndoe (cride she), alas I am vndone, ruind, destroyd, all spoild by being forsaken, restless affliction which proceeds from forsaking : yet would I bee beholding to this Enemy of mine, if forsaking in my torments would possesse me, so I might remaine forsaken by them : but that must not bee, I must onely know pleasure, happinesse, and the chiefe of happinesse loue, from my beloued forsake mee ; but paine, torture, and shame will still abide, and dwell with me. Then went shee a little further towards the Riuer, where by the banke vnder the Willow lay the supposed *Amphilanthus*, the cause of all this businesse ; his Holme was off, by reason of the heate, and securenesse from being discouered, not indeed being possible for any, except *Antissia*, who had by *Pamphilia*'s leaue a key to those walkes to come within them of that side of the Riuer : shee had gone to him rashly, had not his voyce staid her, whereat she started at first, and then trembled with feare and ioy, thinking

king by that likewise it had beene her Loue : Iealousie had so transform'd her, as it was impossible for her to heare, or see, or know any thing but *Amphilanthus*, and her sorrow for him ; when at another time shee would haue laught at her selfe for making such vnlikelinese vex her ; hee spake but low, as it were whispering to himselfe these words. O my deare, when shall I (wretch) againe inioy thy sight, more deare, more bright to me then brightest day, or my owne life ? Most sweet Commandresse of my onely blisse, when, oh when shall I againe be blessed ? Canst thou leaue me thy loyall seruant, here or any where, but with thy best deseruing selfe ? Shall I lye here in secret, complaining, when they selfe maist succour me ? Quickly alas, relecue me, neuer more neede, neuer more loue sought it. These words gaue her full assurance 'twas he, and iealousie told her they were spoken to *Pamphilia*. Rage now outgoing iudgement, shee flew to him ; vngratefull man, or rather monster of thy sexe, said she, behold before thee, thy shame in my dishonour wrought by my loue, and thy change ? *Rosindy* was amazed, and fear'd betraying, wondring his Sister was so careless of him : shee seeing her rash and vnardonable fault, in hauing thus wrong'd her Loue, stood in such a depth of amazednesse, and torment (all affections working at once their owne waies in her) as she was a meere *Chaos*, where vnfram'd, and vnorder'd troubles had tumbled themselues together without light of Iudgement, to come out of them.

The blacke Knight beheld her, wondring more at her manner, and former speech, then now heeding his being knowne, admiring at her passion, and not vnderstanding her words, to his thinking neuer hauing seene her, and therefore not guilty of her blaming him. But now was shee a little come to her selfe, but so as feare, and modesty caus'd so much bashfulnesse as scarce shee could bring forth what she desired ; but with eyes cast downe and a blushing face, shee with much adoe, said thus. Sir, I beseech you as a Louer (for so I perceiue you are) hide the imperfections of one of that number, my selfe vnfortunatly hauing fallen into the worst extremity, which is Iealousie, and worse, if may bee worse, without cause as now I perceiue, but falshood which hath caused it. I mistooke you, and more haue mistaken my selfe, or indeed my better selfe : conceale I beseech in this, and if I may serue you in any thing, for requitall command, and I will obey you. Faire Lady, said he, I cannot but exceedingly pittie your estate, and wish the happiest amendment to it : My humblest suit vnto you shall be onely this, that you will conceale my being heere, not esteeming me so worthy as once (after your going hence) to remember you saw me, till such time, as it may fortune, I may doe you seruice, or that I come to acknowledge this fauour from you, and I shall in the like obey you. As shee was answering, and promising that, *Pamphilia* came, but with infinite discontent against *Antistia* for being there, when as shee without dissembling, but withall vnfaigned loue, and shame, fell at her feet, beseeching her pardon, crying out, that neuer liu'd there a more vnbless'd Creature then her selfe, who had now liu'd to wrong the two perfect mirrours of their Sexes, with the base (and most worthy of contempt) humour of suspition.

Pamphilia tooke her vp, and quickly was the peace made, the one seeking to giue all satisfaction, the other willing to receiue any, rather then for that businesse

businesse to make more stirring. Then with promise of her secret holding, the Knights being there, not so much as desiring to know his name, lest that might make suspicion, she desired to know, to discover. Again she departed contented, and as happy as before she had beene disquieted; onely now grieved that she had wrong'd *Amphilanthus*. She gone the deare Brother and Sister sate downe together, *Pamphilia* speaking thus.

My long stay (said shee) might haue marr'd your promise and my desired care of keeping you secret, had not this good chance of acknowledgement wrought the contrary; but howsoeuer it had brought little harme to you, since long, I feare, you will not here abide, after you vnderstand the newes I bring, which is this. My Father was this morning in Councell, where it was set downe that *Macedon* is fittest to be first releu'd, and the rather, because it is more easie to gaine the Kingdome out of one Vsurpers hand, then out of many. My Mother hath beene infinite earnest, and as earnest as if she knew your mind, her reason being, that the young Queene is her Neece, as you know, and *Macedon* once quieted, *Albania* will be the sooner won. *Selarinus* the younger Brother likewise hath desired the businesse of *Albania* may be layd aside till *Sterianus* be heard of, not willing to bee thought hasty in winning honour, and loue in his owne Countrey in the absence of his Brother: and in truth, I must say, he doth like himselfe in it, and that is like one of the finest Princes I know, for so he is, and the like will you say when you once knowe him, and know him you must, his ambition (as he termes it) being to gaine the honour of your friendship, and to be your Companion in your trauels. I haue promis'd him to be the meanes for him; and belecue me brother, you will thank me for it, since a sweeter disposition match'd with as noble a minde, and braue a courage, you neuer (I beleue) encountred.

Rosindy was so ioy'd with this discourse, as he knew not almost what this last part of her speech was: wringing her hand, O said he, the blessed Messenger of eternall happinesse; but what Forces shall goe to redeeme her? The number from hence, said she, are fifty thousand, from *Achaia* twenty, from *Romania* twenty, the *Achaia*ns are to be demanded by Ambassadors now appointed; that Army to be lead by *Leandrus*, the *Romanians* by *Lysandrinus*, the same Duke who is here now with vs, and who certainly assures my Father, that number will not be refus'd by his Master, but rather more forces added to them. Now doth my Father wish for you to lead his men, desiring you should haue the honour of this braue attempt, by strong working of diuine knowledge, I thinke, vnderstanding your minde. Choose now whether you will breake promise or no, to your Mistris; yet doe I not see, but the liberty she gaue you, will permit you to doe this; No, said he, deare *Pamphilia*, counsell me not to be vniust, and in the greatest to mine owne vow, and that vowe to my Loue? But thus you may helpe mee, assure my Father that you know where to finde me, and let him reserue the honour of the charge for me, and you bring mee to receiue it, in which time I will post to *Macedon*, and get leaue to returne, and take the charge: This they agreed vpon, so being somewhat late she left her Brother there, promising to come againe to him after Dinner, and then to let him know the Kings answer, and so take leaue of each other. She return'd when as she

she found the King and the whole Court assembled to see, and heare a strange aduenture. An aged man of graue and maiestick countenance, haire white as snow, and beard downe to his girdle, bound in strong chaines of iron; a young man likewise enchained with him, foure Squires leading them, the old man with teares, and pitifull groanes telling his story thus. Most famous King, behold before you the distressed king of *Negroponte*, brought into this misery by my owne folly, so much doating on a daughter of mine, as I suffered my selfe to fall into the sinne of forgetfulnesse to this my sonne, too worthy I confesse for me, deseruing a farre better title then my sonne, vnlesse I had been a more natural father; For such was my affection to that vngrateful child of mine, as I disinherited my soone cald *Dolorindus*, whose vertues appeare by the blacke sinnes of his sister, who I euen now grieue to name: but why should my sorrow bee increased with the sight of your noble compassions? or better to say, Why should so worthlesse a creature moue sorrow in such royall minds? to auoide which, I will as bricfly, as my miserable relation will giue me leaue, discourse my tragick storie to you.

After I had vnaturally disinherited *Dolorindus* here present, I gaue the kingdome (which came by my wife, and she dead) to *Ramilletta*, my vngratious daughter, who requiured me, as Vipers doe their Dam; for no sooner had shee the possesion, but she fell into such ill gouernment, and indeed beastly liuing, as the report wounded my honour, and staine my blood: I ashamed, grieued at it, told her of it, perswaded her to leaue it, telling her, how cruell a blow it was to my soule; to see her shame. Shee made mee no answer, but with her eyes cast downe, left the roome where I was. I thought confelson and repentance had caus'd this countenance: but alas, I was deceiued, for it was rage, and scorne procured it, as soone I found: for instantly came in a number of her seruants, who tooke me, and cast mee into a darker terrible prison, where they kept me one whole yeare: then came *Dolorindus*, and stroue with al his wit and power to release me; but finding it could not be wrought by other meanes then good nature, desiring, that as he had life from me, hee might haue death also with me. She taking some pitie of him, or rather not willing to shed his blood her selfe (though shee cared not who did) told him, that if hee could ouercome two knights, which shee would appoint to encounter him, hee should haue his owne, and my liberty, else to be at her dispose. This hee agreed vnto, glad that hee had a shadow of hope (for no more it proued) for my release, vndertaken by him. The day was appointed, when as I was brought into a little place, made of purpose for seeing the combate; shee, and her seruants hoping this would be the last day of my trouble to them, when I should see *Dolorindus* slaine, and her cruelty increase, both which must (as they did trust) end my life with breaking of my heart; and so indeed it neerely had, and would assuredly, had my sonne been kild, whose loue to me, did make my fault so foule before me, as affection proued curster then affliction. But to the matter: so brauely did my *Dolorindus* behaue himselfe for our deliueries, as although the other were such, as still if a challenge were made, they were chosen; if any valiant man had been named, they had bin instantly commended with him; nay, such confidence all had of their strength, as if the kingdome had bin in danger to be lost, and only to be saued by combate, these would haue been set for the Defendants; yet were these

these two overcome by *Dolorindus*, and in our presence had their liues ended by his braue arme, who yet had sufferd his bloud to accompany their deaths, trickling downe as fast, as the teares from a mothers eies, for the losse of her dearest sonne: so much indeed he lost, as he was for faintnes forced to bee carried away to Chirurgions (I thought) and so to safetie. In some kind this was true, but not to libertie; for she seeing the honour he had got, and fearing the loue of the people would fall vpon him, seeing his worth, she kindly in shew brought him into a rich chamber, and had his wounds drest, taking infinite care of him: but as soone as he recouerd, hee was for safetie shut into a strong Tower, where he remaind till within these few moneths, my selfe carried backe againe into my prison, where I was vext with the continuall discourse of her brauery, of *Dolorindus* death, and of her marriage with an vnderferuing man, who in my life of gouernment I euer hated, no worth being at all in him, that he should deserue mention; but that he had no worth in him meriting mention; neuer so detestable a Villaine breathing. This creature she fell in loue withall, and liued withall; but now I thinke is partly wearie of, because shee doth expose him to fight for her honour, being before so fond of him, as she was afraid the wind should almost blow vpon him: but him shee hath brought, and three more his brothers; and if these fower can bee overcome, by any Knights in this Court, wee shall bee set at libertie, else remaine Prisoners, which wee haue consented vnto. Now Sir, if you please to giue vs such knights, they shall enter.

The King answered, that such vnnaturalnesse deserued a farre sharper punishment, and that there was no sense, a Combat should end so foule a businesse. Hee replide, that hee was contented, and therefore desired but the knights, and for the matter, it was already determined. Then stept *Selarinus* forth, desiring to bee one; *Pamphilia* likewise intreated, shee might haue the fauour to bring another, who shee would vndertake for, meaning the Prince of *Corinth*; the Prince of *Elis* would not bee denied to bee the third; and *Lisandrinnus* humbly besought in such a businesse he might be the fourth.

This was agreed vpon, so *Pamphilia* went to the Wood, and there discourting the businesse to her brother, hee instantly resolved to be one, and whether she would or no, came with her, his Beauer close for feare of discovery, doubting nothing else but his face to betray him; for so much was hee growne in height and bignesse, as hee could not be taken for *Rosindy*. The fower Defendants being there met, the rest entred, *Ramiletta* going in the midst of the fower Challengers, two before her, two behind her, but so farre asunder, as they made from corner to corner the fashion of a Saltier crosse. So terrible were these to behold, as few could indure to looke vpon them, onely her seruant was a little milder in his countenance, and somewhat lesse then the others. Their haire was of a browne red colour, and bristled; their eyes of answerable bignesse to their bodies, but furiously sparkling fier. When *Pamphilia* saw these Monsters, shee would as willinglie haue had her Brother thence, as hee ambitiously wisht to haue the Combate begin: then followed fifty knights without swords, but their Beauers close, being such, as the old King told the Court, were taken, seeking to deliuer them from bondage, and who were brought along

along with them for witness of their valour and power. These huge men, who were cald the terrible and vnconquered Brethren, nor the Lady, made any reuerence, but gazed vpon the company and Ladies, who there stood to behold them: then were they carried to the Lists, the old man againe speaking: Sir, these are the Challengers; may it please you that the Defendants likewise go. The King was sorry for the Knights, & in his mind more troubled, then long time before he had bin, once being of the mind to haue hindred it: but considering his honor was engaged, in that, he went on, commanding his great Marshall neuertheles to haue some other number of Knights ready arm'd vpon any occasion. This was done, and so being all in the Lists, the Iudges plac'd, and the Trumpets sounding, *Ramiletta* was brought in her Chariot of pale greene Veluet, made of an vnusuall fashion, and those fittie knights standing round about her, the old man and his son being in a seate behind her in the same Chariot. The Iusts beginning, the Vnknowne Knight encountred the greatest of the foure; *Selarinus* the next in bignesse and fiercenesse, almost his equall; *Lisandrinus* the third, and the Prince of *Elis* the fourth. The first encounter was strong and terrible, for the mourning Knight was struck flat vpon his backe, and his aduersaries horse was with the blow strooke dead, his Master by that meanes falling to the ground; *Selarinus* and his enemie both vnwillingly saluting the earth with their heads, the rest had likewise that fortune: then brauely began the fight with the swords, which continued one whole howre, no aduantage being seene, till the Prince of *Elis* with extreame losse of bloud, and a wound in his leg, fell to the earth; at that instant had the vknowne Knight giuen his enemy a wound in the thigh, which was so great, and besides giuen crosse, as he could not stand, but like a huge mast of a ship, with the storme of this blow laid his greatnes along; the other going to strike off the Prince of *Elis* his head, was by the blacke Knight hindred, striking off that arme, which was depriuing the Prince of his life. At this he cried out, giuing the watchword which was among them, so as the other, who had now euen wearied their foes, left them, running to the place where the Princes sat, catching *Pamphilia* in their armes, and straight carrying her into the Chariot; the other fifty at the instant got Swords for the accomplishing of their wills, priuately hid in the Chariot, a place being made vnder the seate for them, the Hilts onely out, which were taken to bee but artificially made to seeme Swords, and placed for ornaments round about the body of the Chariot, being all painted about, and caru'd with Trophies, and such like deuices. Then did the old man as soone as they had their prey, turne Chariot man, driuing the Horses with great swiftnesse, the King cride for helpe; but alas, in vaine as it seem'd, tearing his haire for this ouersight. But soone was this businesse ended, for *Selarinus* marking their treason, leapt vp vpon his horse againe, pursuing them, and overtaking them, kild the former horse, the rest running, fell ouer him, so as the Chariot was staid. Then came two strange Knights, who by chance were going to the Court, to whom the Traytor cride for helpe, saying, That that Knight by force would take his Lady from him, beseeching euen with teares to haue their help, for (said he) here is the famous Princeesse *Pamphilia*, whom this Villaine would take from mee, and abuse. With that the strange Knights began to prepare, but *Selarinus* told them, they were best take heed, for (said hee)

this is all false that he reports, and hee hath stolne by treason this Lady from the Court, where there is yet a cruell fight, I hauing left them to rescue this Princeesse. One of them straight knew his voice, so as drawing their swords on his side, as before they were ready to doe it against him, they drew to the Chariot, demanding of the Princeesse if this were true? She answered, Yes, and therefore (said she) assisist this worthy Prince. Then they tooke the old man and youth, and as before they were in counterfeit chaines; they made them sure in true ones, tying them with the false *Ramileta* to the hind end of the Chariot, so putting their Squires to leade the horses. With this braue Princeesse they returnd, and most fortunately for the other distressed Knights at the Court, who were so tired with the terrible Brothers, and fifty other, as they were almost at their last, the poore vnarm'd Courtiers lying as thicke slaine, as if they had strewed the place with their brauery, in stead of flowers: the Marshal came with his troop: but so little could he auail, as only taking the King, and carrying him away to safetrie with the Queene, and such as did run with them, left the two braue Combatants to defend themselues, who did so brauely, as they had slaine two of the Brothers out-right, *Rosindy* hauing kild one, wounded the other in the thigh, and now was fighting with him, whom *Selarinus* had first encountred, but very weake with wearines, and losse of blood, the fierce man prest sorely on him, when *Selarinus* again came, and finish'd his begun worke, giving him a blow on the head, which made him stagger, and seconding it, laid him on the earth: then leapt he from his horse, lifting the blacke Knight vp in his stead, and so strake he off the head of that Traytor. Now was there but one left, and he wounded, yet the number of Knights were little decreased, so as if the two new knights had not come, they would haue been in a farre worse case, who so brauely behaued themselues, as soone the victory was clearly theirs. *Rosindy* bestirring himselfe in such manner, as who euer had scene him, and told the Queene his Mistress of it, that alone, without any other Conquest, had been enough to win her.

By this all was quiet, then tooke they some of those Knights, who had yeelded and demanded mercy, the wounded Brother, and the traitorous old man, *Ramileta*, and the youth, going with this troope into the Pallace; the body likewise of the Prince of *Elis* they carried with them, which yet seemd but his body, no breath stirring, nor any shew of life appearing, till being laid in his bed, and carefully lookt vnto, his old Father being there grieved in heart, yet the better contented, since if he died, it would be to his honour for euer, to end his daies in so noble an aduenture; life againe possessed him, but weakely expressing it selfe for many daies, yet did he recover. When this company came into the Hall, straight came the King vnto them, running to *Pamphilia*, and weeping with ioy to see her frise againe, so as in a pretie space he could not speake vnto her, but when, O my deere heart (said he) what treason was there here against mee, to depriue mee of thy fight? Shee comforting him, and letting some teares fall, as durifully shed to wait on him, besought him, since shee found that blessednesse, as his so great affection to her, that he would thanke those, who restored her to him; then taking them all one after another in his armes, he desired to know the blacke Knight.

Pamphilia

Pamphilia then answered, Sir, said shee, this Knight is so ingaged by a vow, as he can hardly let his name be knowne; yet since, this liberty was giuen, that vpon extraordinary occasion hee might reueale himselfe, I will vndertake the discouering, and fault (iffault there be in this) vpon mee, and then turning to him, Braue Brother, said shee, comfort our Fathers age with the happinesse of the sight of such an incomparable Sonne, with that *Rosindy* pulling off his Helme kneeled downe. But when the King beheld him, he fell vpon his necke, with such affection kissing him, as if all his loue were at that instant in him, and ioyned together to expresse it to him. Then was command giuen for a rich Chamber for him, whither he was lead, *Selarinus* accompanying him, being lesse hurt then he, yet had he not escaped free from remembrance of that diuellish creature. All now at peace, no discourse was but of the valour of the defendants, but especially the honor of *Rosindy* was blazed abroad, hauing with his own hand kil'd one of the Brothers, wounded another, and wearied the third to death, slaine many of the Knights, and by his example done so much, as incouraged the weake bodies of the rest, whose hearts neuer faild. Then *Selarinus* was commended exceedingly, and indeed with great cause, for his valour was equall with most, his care that day exceeding others. *Pamphilia* being saued from imprisonment by him. *Lisandrinus* with all honour respected, who made manifest prooue of his valour, and affection to the Court. The Prince of *Elis* did so well, as made all assured of his being a braue Knight, this the first of his aduentures hauing so manfully performed: for had not an vn lucky blow in the legge hindred him from standing, he had also slaine his foe. The two last Knights were of the Court, one, Sonne to the Marshall, cald *Lizarino*; and the other, *Tolimandro*, Prince of *Corinth*. The Traytors were all carried to a strong Tower, where they remaind till the Knights were well againe recouered, which in short time was to the great ioy and comfort of euery one.

Now did *Pamphilia* thinke it fit to acquaint the King with her Brothers businesse; wherefore first asking leaue of *Rosindy*, shee did; the King being infinite glad of this newes, went straight vnto his lodging, whom he found alone, but for *Selarinus*, who neuer left him, as strict and firme an affection growing betweene them, as euer liued in two mens hearts, one vnto another. Then did the King impart vnto him, what *Pamphilia* had told him, which was confirmed by *Rosindy*, the match liked, and commended by the King: the resolution was, as *Pamphilia* before had told him, and hee chosen Generall of the *Morean* forces, *Selarinus* his Lieutenant, and thus with preparing for these wars, and euery one contented (except the louing Ladies); Loue must againe be a little discoursed of.

Parfelius (who making haste after *Amphilanthus*) rooke his way thorow *Morea*; but after not as hee was directed by the Squires, but along *Achaia*, crossing the Gulfe of *Lepanto*, which course might make him misse the King, if hee came short of the Combate; they resoluing to take their course backe againe by sea to *Morea*, as well to trie aduentures in the Islands, as to hasten the forces, that being a shorter way: but here did *Parfelius*, as destined for him (for till now hee still obeyed the other) meete a greater force then hee imagined, being in a Forrest benighted,

and hauing none with him except his Cousins Squire, and his owne. In that solitary place they layd them downe for that night : The next day going on in that Defart till they came to a strong and braue Castle, situated in a litle Plaine, a great moate about it, and ouer it a draw Bridge, which at that time was downe, and some Seruants vpon it, looking vpon the water which was broad and finely running : when the Prince came neere the place, they turned their eyes to him, who courteously saluted them, and demaunded, whose Castle that was ; they replied, it was the Kings, and that there liu'd within it his faire Daughter *Dalineia*. Is shee, said the Prince, to be seene ? If so, I pray let her know that heere is a Knight desires to kisse her hand, well knowne to her Brother, and who had the honour to bee his Companion. One of the seruants instantly ranne in, others went to take their horses, while *Parfeliu* lighted, and put off his Helme, wiping his face with his delicate white and slender hand, rubbing his haire, which delicatly and naturally curling made rings, euery one of which were able to wed a heart to it selfe. By that time the Messenger returnd : leading him first into a stately Hall, then vp a faire paire of stone staires, caru'd curiously in Images of the Gods, and other rare workmanship : at the topp they came into a braue roome richly hang'd with hangings of Needle-worke, all in Silke and Gold, the Story being of *Paris* his Loue, and rape of *Helen* ; out of that they passed into another roome, not so big, but farre richer, the furniture being euery way as sumptuous if not bettering it ; but what made it indeed excell, was that, here was *Dalineia* sitting vnder a Cloth of Estate, of Carnation Veluet, curiously and richly set with Stones, all ouer being Embrodered with purl of Siluer, and Gold, the Gold made in Sunnes, the Siluer in Starres, Diamonds, Rubies, and other Stones plentifully and cunningly compassing them about, and plac'd as if for the Skye where they shin'd ; but she standing appeard so much brighter, as if all that had been, but to set forth her light, so farre excelling them, as the day wherein the Sunne doth shew most glorious, doth the drowfiest day. Her Ladies who attended her, were a litle distant from her in a faire compasse Window, where also stood a Chaire, wherein it seemed she had been sitting, till the newes came of his arriual. In that Chaire lay a Booke, the Ladies were all at worke ; so as it shewed, she read while they wrought. All this *Parfeliu* beheld, but most the Princeesse, who he so much admir'd, as admiration wrought so farre, as to permit him to thinke that she equal'd *Vrania* ; this was a sudden stepp from so entyre a Loue, as but now hee vowed to his Shepherdesse, being an Heresie, as he protested, for any man to thinke there liu'd a creature like his Loue. But into this hee is now false, and will lead the faction against her. Vncertaine Tyrant Loue, that neuer brings thy Fauourits to the topp of affection, but turnes againe to a new choice ; Who would haue thought any but *Vrania's* beauty, could haue inuited *Parfeliu* to loue ? Or who could haue thought, any might haue withdrawne it, till this sight ? Which so much mou'd as he loues *Vrania*, but for being somewhat like to *Dalineia*, but her, for her owne sake. He was not so struck with wonder when he first saw *Vrania*, (though with it he lost his liberty) as he was now wounded to death, loosing life if no compassion succeeded ; this first fight wonne him, and lost his former Bondage, yet was he freed,

but

but to take a new bond vpon him. He went towards her, who with a Ma-
iesticke, yet gracious fashion met him, who saluted her thus. My fate lea-
ding me (I hope for my greatest happinesse, I'm sure yet for my best con-
tent, bringing me thus to behold your excellencies) from farre places, vn-
looking for pleasures, am brought to the height of them most incompara-
ble Lady, in comming thus into your presence, whereto I was emboldned
by the loue I bare your Brother, by the curtesies of your seruants, the ho-
nour your selfe granted me in licencing my approach : but most by my
owne soule, which told me I must not passe without paying the tribute of
my best seruice, to the Princesse of all women; for how would my con-
science accuse me in such a neglect? How would my heart blame me for
such an omission? But how might braue *Leandrus* chide *Parfeli*, if hee
yeelded not himselfe at the feete of his worthily admired Sister? *Daline*
hearing him call himselfe *Parfeli*, with a sweet and pleasing blush, desired
pardon, that she had so farre forgot her selfe, as not to doe him suffici-
ent reuerence; but yet a little blame your selfe, great Prince, said she, who
vnknowne, and vndiscovering your selfe to any, you come among vs: par-
don this rudenesse, and be pleas'd to accept my submissi on for it; to deserue
which fauour, I will striue in giuing you the best welcome to deserue it. He
took her hand, and kissed it, which although she could in respect haue hin-
dred, yet so delicate was his hand, as shee was content to let him hold and
kisse hers. Then she brought him vnder the State, where two Chaires be-
ing set, they passed away some time, discoursing of aduentures, and of the
sweet content the Companion Princes enioyd in their youthes, shee infi-
nitely delighting in those stories, especially when they touched on her bro-
ther, whom entirely she loued.

Parfeli finding which way her affection lead her, made his attend her,
and all his stories, either beginning, or ending with the praise of *Leandrus*.
Thus one pleas'd, and the other contented, that it was in him to content her;
they passed some dayes loue creeping into the heart of *Daline*, as subtilly
as if he meant to surprise, and not by open force take her: Discourse pro-
cur'd conuersation, sweet conuersation, liking of it selfe; that liking, desire
to continue it; that desire, louing it, and that the man that affoorded it: and
thus farre come, I should wrong her if I should not say, shee yeelded in her
heart to loue his person, whose discourse had made his way, by taking first
her eares prisoners, now her eyes likewise execute their office, brings his
excellent shape, his beauty, his absolute braue fashion: then her vnder-
standing besets her, tells her how excellent his wit is, how great his valour,
how matchlesse his worth, how great his descent, and royall possessions;
all these, alas, ioynd, and made a curious, and crafty worke to compasse
that, which loue himselfe without halfe, or any in comparison of these as-
sistants, could haue made his subiect. But as the rarest Iewell is not to be
had but at the highest rate: so her peerelesse perfections must haue all this
businessse to gaine her; but now she is wonne, and he almost lost, not da-
ring to thinke so, or ventring to winne it: He would with his eyes tell her
his heart, with kissing her delicate hand, with a more then vsuall affection,
let her feele his soule was hers: She found it, and vnderstood what hee
would haue her vnderstand, nay, shee would answer his lookes with as amo-
rous

rous ones of her part, as straightly, and louingly would she hold his hand, but knowing modesty forbid, shee would sigh, and in her soule wish that he would once speake; but bashfulnesse withheld him, and woman modestie kept her silent; till one afternoone, walking into a most curious and dainty Garden, where all manner of sweets were ready in their kind to entertaine them; Flowers of all sorts for smell and colour; Trees of all kinds of fruits, and walkes diuided for most delight, many Birds singing, and with their notes welcomming them to that place: At last, a payre of innocent white Turtles came before them, in their fashion woing each other, and so wonne, enioying their gaine in billing, and such like pretty ioy.

Parfelius taking aduantage on this, how blessed (said he) are these poore Birds in their owne imaginations, thus hauing one anothers loue! Tis true, said *Dalineia*, but more blessed are they, if the story bee true, that they neuer change. Hauing once, said he, made a perfect choice, none sure can after change. I neuer heard man accuse himselfe, said she, but rather when he had runne into that fault, finde something amisse in his former loue. I am sorry, replide the Prince, you haue so ill an opinion of men, since that I feare, will hinder you from honouring any with your loue. Why should you feare that answerd shee? Because (sigh'd hee) I would not haue such admirable Beauties vnaccompanied, but ioynd to a worthy associate. These must, said shee, for any thing I see remaine as they doe (if such as you say) long enough, before they will be sought; feare (cryd he) makes men speechlesse, and admiration hinders the declaring their affections. A poore louer, said shee, such a one must be, who wants the heart of one such little Bird as this. I see most perfect Lady, said he, then, that this bashfulnesse is neither profitable nor commendable, wherefore I wil now, incouraged by your words, rather commit an error in honest plainnesse, then in fine Courtship, and if it be an error, take this with it, it is not meant amisse, though it may bee rudely performed, as what but rudenesse can come from a wandring Knight?

Not then to colour that which is most cleare, and perfect in it selfe, with fine and delicate Phrases, or to goe too farre about from the right way of discovering, giue me leaue, most excellent Princeesse, to say, that so excellent was your power over me, when I first saw you, and so strongly hath continued the honour in keeping the conquest, as I am, and euer must bee your deuoted Seruant, my loue being wholly dedicated to you; and this I would faine long since haue said, but I feared your displeasure, nor had I now ventured, but that me thought you bid me bee bold, taking your discourse wholly to my selfe. Then did you take it right, said shee, for I confesse; with that shee blush'd so prettily, and look'd so modestly amorous, as shee neede haue said no more, to make him know she lou'd him: Yet he couetous to haue the word spoken, taking her in his armes, be not so cruell my onely life said he, to barre me from the hearing of my blisse; Why then, said shee, I must confesse I loue you. Blessednesse to my soule cryd he, these words are now; my dearer selfe canst thou affect poore me? I honor your worth, and loue your selfe, said shee, but let your loue be manifested to me in your vertuous carriage towards me. Vertue, said hee, made choice for me, then can she not abuse her selfe; and vertue in you made mee

me most to love you, then assure your selfe, that onely vertue shall gouerne me. Thus they louingly and chastly liu'd a while, only pleas'd with discourse; but that grew to leaue place to more enioying it selfe, being loath that any time should be spent without it, enuying the night that kept them so long absent; to auoid which he so earnestly sued, and she so much lou'd, as she could not refuse, what hee desired for their equall contents: so as making two of her maides, and his Squire onely acquainted, one morning they stole out of the Castle by a back doore, which opened iust vpon the More, and hauing a bote there, wherein they vsed to row for pleasure, they crost the water, and so walked vnto an Hermitage hard by, where after they had heard Prayers, the Hermit plaid the Priest and married them. With infinite ioy they returned, to come to the height of their desires, where wee will leaue them a little, and speake of *Berlandis*, Squire to *Amphilanthus*, who longing to see his Lord, and seeing little hope of getting *Parfelius* thence, resolu'd to try how he might get him from that lazie life, and win him againe to follow Armes: but alas, this was as impossible, as it was for *Urania* to belieue, that *Parfelius* would forsake her. Many times he vrg'd him, many times he told him of aduentures, which himselfe and his Cosen had past, to their eternall fames; oft hee remembred him of the promises hee had made, and vowes which ought to bee performed: but these wrought nothing, vowes he remembred not, but this last holy one, which was most religiously to bee obserued: promises hee had made, but those might stay till some other time, or till he had longer solaced himselfe in these new delights.

To conclude, *Berlandis* concluded to leaue him, and so telling; and taking his leaue of him, departed with this message to *Amphilanthus*, that he would in short time come vnto him; in the meane time, intreated to bee pardoned, since in his time hee had a little absented himselfe from him vpon a like, though not so iust an occasion. Then hee charged *Berlandis*, not to let any know where hee had left him, except his owne Lord, and to intreate likewise his secrecie to all others to denie his finding of him.

Thus *Parfelius* obscured himselfe for some time, while the fame of his Brother brauely fild the world, and had shind alone like the greatest light, had not one eclips'd it with his greater power, which was, and is, Incomparable *Amphilanthus*, who with his two companions left *Romania*, intending to goe to *Morea*, as I before said, halting thither, as in pretence of the *Albanian* businesse. After they had taken ship, they came downe the *Archipelago*, and amongst those Islands staying at *Sio* for fresh water, and to take in some passengers, left by that ship there, at her going to *Constantinople*; into the which Iland, the Knight of the Forrest would needes perswade the rest to enter, seeing it delightfull, and louing naturally to see nouelties, and venture as farre, and oft-times as happilie as any: this motion was agreeable to *Steriamus*, whose heart yet faild him, for all *Amphilanthus* did warrant him to goe where his soule was Prisoner, for feare of offending her, though so much hee loued, as if hee had been sure to see her, and with that sight to die instantly, rather then liue, and not see her, he would so haue suffered death. But *Amphilanthus* was loath to loose time, yet hee was contented to content his Friend, so as they

passed vp a good way into the lland themselues alone, without any other, not so much as their Squires with them: long they had not gone, before they met three fine young Maides, apparreld after the Greeke manner, carrying each of them a basket, wherein were seuerall delicate fruites; the knight of the Forrest went to them, desiring to bee resolu'd of the manner of that place, and whether they could let them vnderstand any aduventure. The maides with much sweetnes, and modest fashion replied; They were but of meane Parentage, and not accustomed to such businesse, but (said they) this last night a braue Gentleman lay at our Fathers house, much complaining of the losse of a young Prince, called *Dolorindus*, Prince of *Negropont*, who landed here, and since was neuer heard of; much hee seemd to doubt his danger, and especially to feare Treason, the Lord of this lland being indeed the most cruell, and treacherous man breathing; old, and yet so ill, as his white haire haue gaine that colour from black, since he practised villany, for these fortie yeares plotting nothing, but the destruction of braue Knights, and delicate Ladies, of which hee hath store in his Castle, where in darke and vgly prisons he continues them, onely letting them haue light when he sends for them, and sports himselfe in their torments: and this proceedes from no other cause, but out of a generall hate to all, where vertue liues, and beautie dwells. His wife of as sweet a condition, who is worne away to bare bones with meere hatefull fretting, to heare that any should liue inricht with goodnesse. From this paire are brought a forth couple of as hopefull branches, as can proceede from so good stocks; their parents ill, which they haue bin many yeares practised in to come to perfection, being fully flowing in them, so as they in this kind excell, hauing so many yeares fewer, and yet as much sinne in them, falshood, and all treason abounding, with ill nature in them: one of them being a Daughter, and the elder called *Ramiletta*, the moit cunning, dissembling, flattering, false Creature that euer sweete ayre suffered to breath in, without corrupting it with her poysonous treasons; the other a Sonne vilde, craftie, and beyond measure luxurious.

These three are now gone a iourney, whither I cannot tell you, but surely to some villanous purpose, brauely they are attended on, and richlie set forth, the old woman onely left behind with her practises to helpe if occasion serue, or by as much ill to rescue, if harme befall them. It was a glorious sight to see the braue furniture they had, delicate Horses and gallant troopes of Knights to the number of fiftie, besides foure, who were the fiercest and strongest of this Country, vgly and fearefull to behold, being Brothers, and called the terrible, being of stature little lesse then Giants; and indeed such, as surely for being so much aboue ordinarie stature were anciently termed so: a ioyfull sight this also was, for euery one reioyced so much at their going, as in great troopes the people followed them to the sea, heartily wishing neuer to see them returne any more.

Hath there been no newes of them since (said the Knight of *Loue*)? None (answered the Maides), nor will be we hope. But are there any prisoners remaining in his Castle (said he)? So the knight told my Father (said one of them) and wee are all certaine of it, if he put them not to death before his going, which I the lesse thinke, because his wicked mate so much affects

affects the like pleasure in torturing, as she holds them surely living of purpose to delight her selfe. Will you fauour vs with the guiding vs to the Castle said *Amphilantus*? with all our hearts, said they, if we were sure to bring you safe backe againe, but fearing that, we rather desire pardon, then to bee the meanes of bringing hurt to such Gentlemen. Let the hazard of that lye on vs, said the Knights, and the content to this Countrey, especially to your selues, when you shall see it freed from such Tyranny.

Much adoe they had to perswade the Maides, to conduct them; yet at last, they preuaild, and altogether went to the house of the Traytor, by the way eating of those fruits they had in their Baskets: within fewe houres they arriud within sight of the Castle, and drawing neerer they saw two Gentlemen fighting on the Bridge, but presently they lost the sight of one being false. Then another aduanc'd himselfe who by that time that they came neere enough, to descry any thing done on the Bridge, they saw likewise betrayd by a false place in the Bridge, which they but comming on it strait opened, and as soone as they were fallen, shut againe; they of the house so well acquainted with it, as they easily auoided it.

They seeing this treason, hating deceit of any thing, stood conferring what they might doe to auoide this trick, when as the man that combated the other two, came vnto them, curteously intreating them into the house, if it pleased them to enter without blowes: or if they would trie their forces, as all yet had done, he was the man that first would waite vpon them in that exercise.

They assuring themselves no good could be in that creature, who had betrayd any, as curstly replied, as he had mildly (but craftily) spoken; telling him, that curtesie in Traytors must be as dangerous, as his kindnesse would proue, if they were so ignorant as to trust him, who they saw before their faces, had betrayd two, who fought with him: wherefore they were resolved to be so farre from receiuing his complement, as they would make him bring them to the surest entring into the Castle; which if hee refused, they would cut off his head. With which words they laid hands on him, and that but done, when with a loud and terrible voyce, hee gaue notice to them within of his danger, which brought out many to his succour, that place neuer being without some alwaies arm'd. They rushed all on the Knights, who brauely behaued themselves, making quicke worke amongst them: but then came more, and such numbers, as with their freshnesse and companies, they put the Knights more to their skill, then in long time they had been: yet they whose hearts were filled with true worth and valour, would not thinke themselves in hazard, but stil confident of victory, pursued their Enemies to the Bridge, who seeing their want of strength to master the three, gaue backe of purpose to win them to their snare: but soone did they find their deceit, so as auoiding the bridge, they scapt the plot, and got the knowledge of it; for they fearefull, and some vnskild, runne vpon the false place, which opened, they falling in: and the three knights seeing the place opened, discouer'd the breadth to bee no more, then one might stride ouer, so as they brauely ventur'd leaping ouer it and entred the gate.

Presently was a great cry and noise in the Castle, all now that could beare Armes running vpon the knights; and so did they perplex them, as they

forced them to take the benefite of putting their backs to a braue fountaine, which was in the midst of a square Court wherein they were. This gaue them ease and safetie, being sure to haue no hurt, but what they saw; thus they fought till none were left that durst fight with them.

Then stood they a while to breathe, and rest them, when showers of arrowes came vpon them out of the windowes, and from the battlements; these vexed them more then any thing, not knowing what to doe against them, but onely couering themselues with their Sheilds, made them their defences, while they rested a little. But no sooner had they gained breath, but they ranne vp the stayres, and finding most of them women, yet cruell in that kind, and skilfull in shooting, they would not contend with them with their Swords, but running forcibly (in spite of their skill and continuall shots) within them, knowing no meanes to bee secure, the number being so great, were forced, for all their charitable mind, to begin at home with that vertue, and for their owne good to hurt them; which in this manner they did, throwing such as they could lay hands on out of the windowes, pursuing the rest, who running from them, yet still gall'd them with their arrowes, such was their nimblenesse and cunning, as they would shoote when they ran fastest. But at last they got the end of their trauell, with the end of them, most kill'd or brused with the fall, the rest throwing downe their bowes, and crauing mercie.

But now came they to the place, where the spring of all mischiefe fate, the Mistresse of wickednesse, and that Castle, in such distresse, because they were not distressed; as malice and all vices mixt together, could hardly bee the figure of this woman: but what could shee doe? All cunning now faile her, though she began with humilitie, fawning and flatteringly begging life, succeeding with cursings, reuilings and threatnings: but all prospered alike; for they taking her, commaunded her to bring them where the prisoners were. When shee saw no craft would preuaile, shee cast her hatefull looks vpon them, and by an vn lucky chance espying a Dagger at *Ollorandus* back, stept to him hastily, drawing it out, and as suddenly being vnmarkt, strake *Amphilanthus* (who was then looking from herward, carelesse of her) vnder his Armour, giuing him such a wound, as the blood fell in great abundance from him: but soone was that well reuenged, if her life were answerable for such a mischance; yet did they keepe her aliue, till the Castle was setled, one drop of his blood being more worth, then millions of liues of better people. Then she was terribly tortured, and yet kept long in paine for her more lasting punishment, and lastly burn'd.

By this were most dead or yeilded, all being safe, *Amphilanthus* was carried into a rich chamber, where his wound was seached and drest by the three Sisters, who were now come into the Castle, brought in by *Sterianus* of purpose to dresse the Prince. *Ollorandus* being so perplexed that it was his vn lucky fate to haue the weapon, that hurt his friend, as he was truly sorrowfull himselfe, euen being ready with it to haue parted his owne life from him, had not *Amphilanthus* coniured him by all loues, and friendships, and protestations to forbear.

Quickly

Quickly did the Sisters assure them of his safety, which as a blessing came vnto them. After he was dress'd he sent his friend to fetch the Prisoners all before him, which was done, where were of Knights and Ladies such store, as (if in health and strength) there had been a fit number for the furnishing a braue Court, but as they were, it was a sight of commiseration, so pale, and weake they were with want of foode, and their bodies so abused with tortures, as they appeared like people of purpose made to shew miserie in extremitie. Among them was *Dolorindus*, whose owne minde, and this vsage, had brought him into a fit estate to answer his name. *Amphilanthus* knowing him, first tooke care of him, calling for his owne apparell which was brought, and causing delicate foode to bee brought him, cheerished him so, as by that time that he was able to trauell for his wound, *Dolorindus* was likewise fit to accompany him, which in few daies came to passe by the diligence and care of the three Sisters, who were next in true succession by the Mothers side, to the ancient Lords of *Sio*: their Father came vnto them with the Squires, to the Princes, and those of the Ship. Then prepared they for their departure, *Amphilanthus* bestowing the Castle and the Island vpon the Sisters, his kinde Chyrurgions, promising to send his faithfull and best esteemed seruant *Berlandis* to marry the eldest, as soone as he could finde him, and on the other two, *Steriamus* and *Ollorandus* bestowed their Squires, giuing them the Order of Knighthood, who well deseru'd it, prouing worthy of such Masters, making the world see, that such example as dayly their Master shewd them, must needs make brauemen leauing that place in quiet, hauing taken the oathes of all the Inhabitants in *Berlandis* name, and his wiues. Then tooke they Ship againe for *Morea*, but passing along the *Aegean* Sea, they entred many Islands, seeking and finding aduentures, but in one, being (though little) yet plentifull, as a greater, delicately compassed with Snow white Rocks, yet mixt with small fine trees, whose greenenesse gaue them hope to see, but pleasure gaue them heart to goe into it; when they found it within such a place, as a Louer would haue chosen to haue passed his time in, and this did vrge the foure Knights all amorous, and yet in feuerall kindes to expresse their passions seuerall waies.

Amphilanthus left the other three, taking the direct way to the heart of the Land, as euer ayming at that place, hauing the best, and most power continually ouer that part. *Steriamus* tooke on the right hand; *Ollorandus* to the left, but *Dolorindus* who neuer knew difference of fortune (still hauing liued in a constant state of her displeasure) went away betweene them all, his thoughts (as euer in action) better being able to vter forth his passions being alone, which in this kinde he did: when he came into a dainty fine wood of straight high Oakes, and young Beeches, mingled with a fewe Ashes, and Chestnut trees; in the mid'st of the Wood was a Mount cast vp by nature, and more delicate then Art could haue fram'd it, though the cunningest had vndertaken it, in the mid'st of it was a round Table of stone, and round about it Seats made of the same Stone, which was blacke Marble, some Letters, or rather characters he found ingrauen in the vpper part of those seates, and on many of the Trees, which curiously incompass'd it; & many Ciphers, although but one for meaning, though in number many; Louers had done

these as he thought; louers made him remember he was one, and that oft he had caru'd his Mistrisses name vpon Bay trees, to shew her conquest, which shee had requited, cutting his name in Willows, to demonstrate his fate. This afflicted him, and moued so much in him, as hee could not but frame some verses in his imagination, which after were giuen to *Amphilanthus*, and his other companions; the lines were these, place and fortune procuring them.

*S*weete solitarines, ioy to those hearts
 That feele the pleasure of Loues sporting darts,
 Grudge me not, though a vassall to his might,
 And a poore subiect to curst changings spite,
 To rest in you, or rather restlesse moue
 In your contents to sorrow for my loue.
 A Loue, which liuing, liues as dead to me,
 As holy reliques which in boxes be,
 Plac'd in a chest, that ouerthrowes my ioy,
 Shut vp in change, which more then plagues destroy.
 These, O you solitarinesse, may both endure,
 And be a Chirurgion to find me a cure:
 For this curst corsue eating my best rest
 Memorie, sad memorie in you once blest,
 But now most miserable with the weight
 Of that, which onely shewes Loues strange deceit;
 You are that cruell wound that inly weares
 My soule, my body wasting into teares.
 You keepe mine eies unclos'd, my heart untide,
 From letting thought of my best dayes to slide.
 Froward Remembrance, what delight haue you,
 Ouer my miseries to take a view?
 Why doe you tell me in this same-like place
 Of Earths best blessing I haue seene the face?
 But mask'd from me, I onely see the shade
 Of that, which once my brightest Sun-shine made.
 You tell me, that I then was blest in Loue,
 When equall passions did together moue.
 O why is this alone to bring distresse
 Without a salue, but torments in excesse?
 A cruell Steward you are to inrole
 My once-good dayes, of purpose to controule
 With eyes of sorrow; yet leaue me vndone
 By too much confidence my thrid so sponne:
 In conscience moue not such a spleene of scorne,
 Vnder whose swellings my despaire is borne.
 Are you offended (choicest Memorie),
 That of your perfect gift I did glorie?
 If I did so offend, yet pardon me.
 Since 'twas to set forth your true excellencie.

Sufficiently

*Sufficiently I thus doe punish'd stand,
While all that curst is, you bring to my hand.
Or, is it that I no way worthy was
In so rich treasure my few dayes to passe?
Alas, if so and such a treasure giuen
Must I for this to Hell-like paine bee driuen?
Fully torment me now, and what is best
Together take, and mem'ry with the rest,
Leaue not that to me, since but for my ill,
Which punish may, and millions of hearts kill.
Then may I lonely sit downe with my losse
Without vexation, for my losses crosse:
Forgetting pleasures late embrac'd with Loue,
Link'd to a faith, the world could neuer moue;
Chain'd with affection, I hop'd could not change,
Nor thinking Earth could yeeld a place to range:
But staying, cruelly you set my blisse
With deepest mourning in my sight, for misse
And thus must I imagine my curse more,
When you I low'd add to my mischiefs store:
If not, then Memory continue still,
And vex me with your perfectest knowne skill,
While you deare solitarinesse accept
Me to your charge, whose many passions kept
In your sweet dwellings haue this profit gain'd,
That in more delicacie none was pain'd:
Your rarenesse now receiue my rarer woe
With change, and Loue appoints my soule to know.*

When he had made this, and committed them to that keeper, who yet would not be perswaded to set him at liberty, but continued the more to molest him, like a soare that one beates to cure, yet smarts the more for beating. So did Memory abide with him: Then walk'd hee on to meete his friends, who were all in their kinds as much perplex'd as himselfe. *Amphilanthus* alone, and so the abler to be bold in speech, began thus, walking (with his armes folded, louingly for loue, one within the other) along a sweet Riuer. Vnhappy man, sigh'd he, that liues to bee vexed with the same that once most delighted thee; who could haue thought inconsistency a waight, if not to presse me on to more delight? Lett I till now any wherein change brought not vnspeakable content? When I tooke *Antistia*, thought I not I was happy in the change? When I before had altered from and to that loue, did it not bring a full consent of blisse? But now that I haue changed, and for, and to the best, alas, how am I troubled? How afflicted? How perplexed? Constancie I see, is the onely perfect vertue, and the contrary, the truest fault, which like sinnes, intices one still on, of purpose to leaue one in the height: as the height of enioying makes one leaue the loue to it. I haue offended, all you powers of loue pardon me, and if there be any one among you, that hath the rule of truth, gouerne mee, direct

rect me, and hencefoorth assure your selfe of my faith, and true subiection, error makes me perfect, and shewes me the light of vnderstanding. But what talke I of truth? Why commend I faith when I am vncertaine, whether these will winne? She alas, shee doth loue, and woe is mee, my hope's in this quite lost, shee loues, and so I see my end; yet neuer shall that come without a noble conclusion, and that, her eyes and eares shall witnesse with my losse. Dearest once pittie, my sad lookes, shall tell thee I doe loue, my sighes shall make thee heare my paines, my eyes shall let thee see (if thou wilt but see mee) that onely thy sight is their comfort; for when from thee they stirre, they must finde a new seat to turne in, and a head to dwell in, and so now they haue, for nothing see they but thy delicacy, nothing viewe but thy perfections, turne from all to thee, and onely turne vnto thee; My soule hath also eyes to see thy worth, Loue hath now fram'd me wholly to thy Lawes, command then, heere I breath but to thy loue, from which, when I doe swarue, let me loue vnrequited; but dearest be thou kinde, and then haue I all blisse. Why shouldest not thou leaue one, since for thee Ile leaue all? Be once vnconstant to saue me as 'twere from death, who for it will be true, I vow, and this vow still will keepe, that onely thou art worthy and alone will I loue thee.

Then casting vp his eyes, he saw before him a rare meadow, and in the midst of it a little Arbour, as he so farre off tooke it to bee, but drawing neerer he found a delicate Fountaine cricled about with Orenge, and Pomgranet trees, the ground vnder them all hard sand, about the Fountaine (as next adioyning) was a hedge of *Iesamnis* mingled with Roses and Woodbines, and within that, paved with pauements of diuers colours, plac'd for shew and pleasure; on the steps he sat downe beholding the worke of the Fountaine which was most curious, being a faire Maide as it were, thinking to lade it drie, but still the water came as fast, as it past ouer the dish she seemd to lade withall: and iust thus said hee, are my labours fruitlesse, my woes increasing faster then my paines find ease. Then hauing enough, as hee thought, giuen liberty to his speech, he put the rest of his thought into excellent verse, making such excellling ones, as none could any more imitate or match them, then equall his valour: so exquisite was he in all true vertues, and skill in Poetry, a quallitie among the best much prized and esteemed, Princes brought vp in that, next to the vse of Armes. When he had finished them, he sat a while still, then looking on the Fountaine, he said, Deare hopes spring as this water, flow to inioyng like this streame, but wast not till my life doth wast in me; nay dye, runne to my Loue, and tell her what I feele; Say, and say boldly, till I knew her selfe I was but ignorant, and now doe know, that only she, and she alone, can saue or ruine me.

Many more, and far more excellent discourses, had he with himselfe, and such as I am altogether vnable to set down, therefore leaue them to be guessed at by those who are able to comprehend his worth, and vnderstanding; such may expresse his passions, all else admire, and admiringly esteeme so incomparable a Prince, who for a little while continued thus, but then leauing the Fountaine he went strait on, and followed on his way till he came vnto a Hill, the sides appearing rocky, the topp hee might discerne greene, and some trees vpon it; he by little and little climb'd to the topp, where in
the

the middle of it he saw a hole, and looking in at that hole perceiurd fire a pretty way below it; and that fire as if it were stir'd by some hands, whereupon hee concluded, that this was some poore abode of some miserable people, either made so by want or misfortune, which likewise might bee want, that being the greatest misery.

Round about the top hee sought, but at last thought with himselfe, that there was no way to see the Inhabitants but by some way in the side of this Rocke, wherefore he went downe againe, and halfe about the Hill, when he found a little doore of stone, the euen proportion of the opening making him knowe it to be so, else nothing could haue disorder'd it, so close it was, appearing but like chinkes or clefts. He pull'd at it, but it would not stirre; then he knock'd, when straight a little window was opened, and out of it an vgly old Dwarfe looked, whose face was as wrinkled as the rocke, his complexion Sand-colour without so much red as to make a difference twixt his lips, and face; his haire had beene blacke, but now was growne grised, yet still kept the naturall stubbornnesse of it being but thin, and those few haire desirous to be seene stood staring, neither were they of any equall length, but like a horses maine, new taken from grasse, which by the wantonnesse of some of his companions had beene bit, and natch'd in diuers places. Beard he had none, to distinguish his sexe, his habits being forc'd to speake for him to that purpose; onely a wart he had on his right cheek, which liberally bestowed some haire according to the substance, for the sight of such as saw him. He was not onely a Dwarfe but the least of those creatures, and in some sort the ill-fauouredst; this youth seeing *Amphilanthus*, straight cryd, alas wee are betray'd, for heere is an armed man that will assuredly destroy vs.

The Prince promised on his word, he, nor any there should haue the least harme, if he would let him but come in vnto him; the olde Dwarfe scarce knew how to trust, hauing before beene in his trust deceiurd, wherefore he desired first to know who he was that gaue his word. The King answered, I am called, and knowne by the name of the Knight of *Lone*, but mine owne name, said he, is *Amphilanthus*. Praysed be heauen, said he, that you are landed here, for alas my Lord, I am your Subiect, miserably perplexed, by a cruell and tyranicall man, Lord of the Island of *Strombolli*, and who hath vndone me, and my children; then leap'd he from the window, and opened the dore which was made fast with many bolts of yron: the doore open the King went in, though with some difficulty at the entring, by reason the place was low, & fitter for such a man as the Host, then the *Romanian* King. In the roome he found a woman, in height and louelineesse answerable to the man, and three younger men then himselfe, but all of his proportion, who seem'd to be his Sonnes. Then did *Amphilanthus* desire to know the cause of his complayning against the Lord of *Strombolli*, which the old Dwarfe began to relate in this manner.

May it please you, great Prince, to vnderstand, I am called *Nainio* borne in *Strombolli* to pretty possessions, the which I enioyed some yeares after my Fathers decease, but the Lord of the Iland, (or better to say, the Gouvernor) passing that way, and seeing my liuing pleasant and delightfull, groues of Orange, and Lemmon Trees, all other fruites plentifully yeelding themselues
 Q for

for our vses, grew in loue with the place, and in hate with me; first, hee peremprorily commanded mee to bring my wife, and these tall men my sonnes, to attend him, his wife and children. I that was borne free would not bee made a slaue; wherefore (I must confesse vnadvisedly) I gaue too rough an answere, that bred dislike, and gaue iust occasion against mee. Then sent hee for mee, made mee a scorne in the eyes of all men, and when hee had gloried enough in my miserie, scoffing at my shape and stature, saying, I would make a fit Commander against the Infidels, hee put mee, and my family into a little boate, and when shipping went for *Greece*, sent mee along with them: but such kindnesse I found among them, as they indeede carried mee, but brought mee backe againe; this was discovered, whereupon I was to die: but my pardon was got by the Lady, wife to the Lord, a vertuous and sweet Lady, on condition if euer I were found in *Stromboli*, or any part of *Italy*, I should die for it. Then went I away, and with the first mentioned Saylers got into this sea, and so vnto this Iland, where I haue remaind but in continuall feare; for considering the danger I was in for my life, it so with the memorie frights mee, as I had rather haue steru'd here, then gone hence for feare of harme, euerie one that I heare or see in this place being as a Sprite vnto mee, and so did you appeare, till you told me who you were, so much doe I yet stand in awe of the cruell Iland Lord.

The King smil'd to heare his discourse, but most to see his action, which was so timerous and affrighted, as neuer any man beheld the like; and as he did, so did his Sons, like Munkeys, who imitating one another answer in gestures as aptly and redily as one Ecco to another, and as like, and so the sport was doubled. Great delight did hee take in these little men; wherefore gently and mildly hee gaind so much of them, as they would with him leaue that place, conditionally that hee would not carry them into *Italy*, where they more feared their first enemy, then trusted to the power of the King, such a Lord is coward feare ouer base minds, as vnderstanding gaines small place in their hearts, as by this appeared, else might they haue been assured in his company in *Stromboli* it selfe.

But consents agreeing on both sides, they went out of the rocke to meete the other princes, the Dwarfes quaking at euery leafe that shook, and fainted when they heard the Armour a little clash in his going; but directly they lost life for a while, when they met the other Knights, not being able to belieue they were their Lords friends. But after they grew more valiant, like a coward, who against his mind being brought into the middle of a battaile; can neither runne, nor his cries bee heard, and therefore of force must abide that hell torment: So were these brought to it by sight of fights, when death could only haue relieued them from feare.

Amphilanthus following on, came to a great Caue, into which hee went, putting the Dwarfes before him; a great way they passed into it till hee came to a Riuer, which either was blacke, or the darkenesse of that shadowed place made appeare so: the vault was of height sufficient for him without trouble to walke in, and of breadth for three to goe a front, paued and couered round with free stone, when he came to the Riuer
be

he desired to passe it, but at first saw no meanes; at last he discoverd (or feare in his Dwarfes discoverd for him, they being able to discern, having been long in the darke, which though at first it blinds like Loue, yet it giues at last light to get out of it); so they found a board, which was fastned with chaines to the top of the Vault, and two pines of yron that held the chaines, being stuck into the wall; those being pulled out, the chaines let the Planke fall gently downe, iust crosse over the water, which was not about six yards over, but being on it, they might see a great way vp and downe the streame. Then passed they on to a doore which they opened, a pretie way along the same vault from the brook, and the end of it, thorow which they entred into a dainty Garden, and so into a faire Pallace of Alabaster, incompassd with Hilles, or rather Mountaines, of such height, as no way was possible to bee found to come at it, but thorow the same vault the King came. Diuers Gardens and Orchards did surround this pallace: in euery one was a fountaine, and euery fountaine rich in art, and plentifully furnished with the vertue of liberalitie, freely bestowing water in abundance.

These places hee past, staying in a large stone Gallerie, set vpon pillars of the same stone; there hee sat downe, complaining still of his Mistrisse, whose heart was stored with paine and loue, equally oppressing her. O (cride he) my dearest loue, the sweetest cruell that euer Nature fram'd, how haue I miserable man offended thee? that not so much as a looke or shew of pity will proceede from thee to comfort mee: are all thy fauours lockt vp, and onely sad countenances allotted mee? Alas, consider women were made to loue, and not to kill; yet you will destroy with cruell force, while I changed to a tender creature, sit weeping and mourning for thy crueltie, which yet I can hardly terme so, since thou knowest not my paine.

Further hee would haue proceeded, when a doore opened into that roome, and out of it came a graue Ladie, apparreld in a black habit, and many more young women attending her; shee straight went to him, saluting him thus. Braue King, welcome to this place, being the abiding of your friend, and seruant. Hee looking vpon her, perceiued wisdom, modestie, and goodnesse figured in her face; wherefore with a kind acceptance hee receiued this salutation, desiring to bee informed of the place, but most to know how he came knowne to her.

She (said shee) my name is *Melissea*, and hauing skill in the Art of Astrologie, I haue found much concerning you, and as much desire to doe you seruice. Can you find good Madam (said hee), whether I shall bee happie in my loue, or not? In loue my Lord (said shee) you shall bee most happy, for all shall loue you that you wish: but yet you must bee crost in this you now affect, though contrarie to her heart.

But shall I not enioy her then? miserable fortune, take all loues from me, so I may haue hers. Shee loues you (said *Melissea*), and it will prooue your fault if you lose her, which I thinke, you will and must; to preuent which, if possible, beware of a treacherous seruant. For this place, it is that anciently reuerenced, and honoured Island of *Delos*, famous for the birth of those two great lights, *Apollo* and *Diana*; the ruines of *Apollo's* and *Lasana's* Temples remaining to this day on the other side of that mountaine, called *Cynthus*; once rich and populous, now poore and peoplelesse, none or very few inhabiting

inhabiting here, besides this my family; the sharpe and cruell rockes which girdle this Iland, guarding it selfe and vs from dangerous robbings. But must I loose my Loue (said *Amphilanthus*)? Accurfed fate that so should happen. I yet doe hope, if I may be assured shee loues mee, this will neuer bee.

Well my Lord (said shee) to let you see, that hope is too poore a thing in comparison of truth to trust to, I wil giue you these tokens, to make you truly see my words are true; you haue lately had a wound by a woman, but this a greater and more dangerous you must suffer, which will indanger your life farre more then that last did; yet shall the cause proceede from your owne rashnesse, which you shall repent when 'tis too late, and when time is past, know, the meanes might haue preuented it: but to doe what I may for your good, I aduise you to this; alter your determination for your iourney to *Morea*, and in stead of it, goe straight to *Ciprus*, where you must finish an Incantment, and at your returne come hither, and with you bring that company that you release there, then shall I bee more able to aduise you, for this doth yet darken some part of my knowledge of you.

Hee remaind much perplext with those words; yet as well as such affliction would permit him, hee made shew of patience. Then did *Melissea* send one of her Maides to bring his companions to him, hoping their sights, and the discourse of their fortunes would a little remoue his melancholie from him: in the meane time hee with crossed armes walkt vp and downe the Gallerie, musing in himselfe, how hee should so farre and deadlily fall out with himselfe, as to be the cause of his owne miserie, not being able, though hee had the best vnderstanding, to reach into this misterie. Sometimes the Lady discoursed to him, and he for ciuilitie did answere her; yet oft-times she was content to attend his owne leisure for his replie, so much power had his passions ouer him.

Thus hee remaind molested, while *Sterianus* following his right hand way, was brought into a fine plaine, and thence to the foote of a mountaine, where hee found rich pillars of Marble, and many more signes of some magnificent building, which sight wrought pitie in him, remembring how glorious they seem'd to haue been, now throwne downe to ruine; And so (said hee) was my fortune faire, and braue in shew, but now cast low to despaire and losse. O *Pamphilia*, Goddesse of my soule, accept mee yet at last, if not for thy seruant, yet for thy Priest, and on the Altar of thy scorne will I daily offer vp the sacrifice of true and spotlesse loue: my heart shall bee the offering, my teares the water, my miserable body the Temple, and thy hate and cruellest disdain, the enemy that layes it waste. Once yet consider, greatest beautie, mightiest riches, sumptuous buildings, all haue some end; brightest glory cannot euer dure; and as of goodnesse, must not ill haue so? grant this, and then thy rage must needs conclude.

Yet thus, did not his paine find conclusion, but a little further hee went among those ruines, where hee laid himselfe not downe, but threw himselfe among those poore and destroyed reliques of the rarest Temples, where hard by hee heard *Ollorandus* likewise complaining. My *Melafinda* (said hee) how iustly maist thou blame thy *Ollorandus*, who still trauels further from thee, who stroue to bring thy loue still neere to him?

Canst

Canst thou imagine thy immaculate affection well bestowed, when so great neglect requirerh it? Wilt thou, or maist thou thinke the treasure of thy loue, and richest gift of it well bestowed, when absence is the paiment to it? If against mee and these thou do'st but iustly except, yet what doth hold thee from killing that slaue, and setting thy deare soule at libertie? No, thy vertues will not like a murderer, it must bee as it is, Destiny must onely worke, and despairing sorrow tyre it selfe in me. *Steriamus* wanting pitie, knew the misse, and therefore would bee as charitable as hee could: to shew which goodnesse, he rose, and went to *Ollorandus* to put him from his mourning, who was then againe entring into his waylings, telling him, they were too long from *Amphilanthus*. As hee start vp, behold *Dolorindus*, who came sadly towards them, whom they called to them, and so together went from that place, meaning to ascend the mountaine: but then came the seruant of *Mellissea* to them, intreating their companies from her Mistrisse to the Palace, where they should meete their companion. They soone consented to that inuitation; whither being come, they told all their adventures one to another; then were they brought into a faire roome, where after they had eaten, *Mellissea* againe thus spake.

My Lords, the time calls vpon you, occasions being such, as your presences are required in seuerall places: wherefore first to you my Lord *Steriamus* I must say, you must haste hence, and as you desire your owne happie ends in loue, obserue what I aduise you. Goe from hence into *Arcadia*, feare not, for nothing shall encounter you of harme. *Dolorindus*, doe you the like, for much is your being there requisite: from thence goe to Saint *Maura*, and in a rocke which lies iust against it towards *Cephalonia*, priuately remaine till fortune call you thence by helpe, which shall appeare death; this may seeme hard and terrible, but feare it not, since it shall bring your happinesse; then goe into *Greece* againe, and helpe your friends, and your selfe in the Conquest of *Albania*. They tooke her hand, and kist it, on it swearing to obey her Counsell. *Amphilanthus* was sorry for his vow, especially that his journey was staid to *Morea*: but hee made the cause of his grieffe, for parting with his friends.

Then to *Ollorandus* shee thus spake: The good that shall come to you must proceede from this braue King, who shall giue vnto you both securitie of life, and your onely loue: life hee shall venture for you, and saue yours by the hazard of himselfe: keepe then together, and still be your loues firme and constant, assisting one another; for a time will bee, when you shall merit this from *Amphilanthus*, giuing him as great a gift. And credit what I say; for it is as true, as by my meanes you receiued the Armour in the Forrest, when you were fast sleeping, it being laid by you, from which you haue taken the name of Knight of the Forrest. For you my Lord, thinke not but I am as carefull, or more of you then any, though I haue left you last; for as yet I can say little: but feare nothing except what I haue already warnd you of; my Art shall attend you, and I neuer faile to serue you, make haste then to *Cyprus*, and be carefull. Then all promising to performe her will, with teares in their eyes they tooke leaue of each other.

Steriamus and *Dolorindus* demanding what seruice *Amphilanthus* would command them. He answered, They should honor him much in remembring him to the King and Queene, to whom by *Steriamus* hee sent the olde Dwarfes, and the youngest Sonne called after his Fathers name, hee desired *Dolorindus* to present to *Pamphilia* from him.

Thus they parted, and *Amphilanthus*, *Ollorandus*, and the other two dwarfes who seru'd them for Squires, tooke their way for *Cyprus*. Quicke was the journey of the other two, arriuing in *Laconia*, and so halting to *Mantineia*, wherethen the King was; but being neere, *Steriamus* began to faint, fearing the sight of her, he most desired to see, yet incouraged by *Dolorindus* to performe what he hadingaged his word to doe, they went on, comming to the Court, when the King, and all the Princes were assembled to iudge the Traytors. But *Steriamus* whose fame was now farie spread for his noble Acts at *Constantinople*, and diuers others, was soone knowne in the Hall, and as soone with great ioy brought before the King, to whom he deliuered the Present, and seruice of *Amphilanthus*.

The King infinitely reioyced to heare of his braue friend, and taking the Dwarf (the Queene with as much loue accepting the other) desired before they passed to the Iudgement to heare of their aduentures. Then did *Steriamus* openly relate all, that had happened him after his depart, vntill their comming thither, in so good words and Princely a maner, as all admired, and loued him; especially, for doing it with such affection, and truth, to the eternall renowne of incomparable *Amphilanthus*. Then presented he *Dolorindus* to the King, whose name and presence was welcome to at that time; especially, assuring himselfe now to haue an end and true knowledge of the Traytours, who were lead (at their comming in) aside, so as they neither sawe them; nor heard the relation of the aduenture at *Sio*, which was extreame strange, and wondred at by all, the more the cause of admiration was, the more still increased their honours that atcheiued it. Then went the Princes to *Pamphilia*, who much commended *Steriamus* for his discourse, kindly of *Dolorindus*, accepting the Dwarf, promising to loue him for his Lords sake: then were all placed againe, *Rosindy* taking *Steriamus*, and setting him betweene him and his friend *Selarinus*, who was true ioy it selfe to see *Steriamus* againe, the traytors then entred, to whom the King thus spake.

Without any more falshood, truly declare vnto me who you are, and your true names, for those you tooke vpon you, I know are false: then discover the cause of taking my daughter, deale truly, if any pitie be expected by you, to be shewed vnto you. The old man curstly replied, Hee wondred a King should haue so ill a conceit of another of his owne ranke, as to thinke falshood could be in a royall breast, and more did he admire that the King of *Morea* who before had beene counted iust, would offer that iniustice to the King of *Negropont*, who hauing beene ill vsed by an vngratefull Childe, and comming thither for succour should be made a Prisoner like a Traitor, and vsed like theues.

Then answered the King, behold my Lords before you the vildest of men, and falsest of Traitors; to proue which *Dolorindus* stand forth and witnesse against him; *Dolorindus* indeed came foorth, the Traytor seeing him,
straighr

straight too well knew him; wherefore roring out hee cryed, I am vndone; for now all is betray'd. Then did *Dolorindus* againe tell the manner of his trecherous taking, and imprisoning him, and withall the winning, and destroying of the Castle, and his seruants; the burning of his wicked wife, and the bestowing of the Island vpon *Berlandis*, and the other two their Squires, whom they had matched to the three Sisters. These creatures being past helpe to be saued, fell downe on their faces, confesing the truth, which was this.

The Sonne to this wicked man seeing the picture of *Pamphilia*, which was sent some two yeeres before by *Pamphilia* to her Vncle, but taken away by Pirats who after landed at *Sio*, and among other things sold that. He fell in loue with it, and so longed to enioy her, as nothing but death appear'd in him; which the deuill his Father perceiuing, plotted all waies hee could; to which end, he inuented that false Bridge, hoping to get some of her brothers or friends, if not, some that might bring them meanes to finde a trick to gaine her.

Tenn monethes this continued, then came the poore *Dolorindus*, who by Treason they got, and hauing heard his Story, which almost was the same he told for himselfe, onely this differing, that the Kingdome was not giuen by affection to the daughter, but by right as being a gift giuen by the Grandfather to his Daughter, and her first borne, which happened to be a Daughter, and so shee elder, put *Dolorindus* by. The rest was true of her ill deseruing, but the Father righted by his Sonne, by a Combate against two mightie men was deliuered from prison, she put downe from gouernment and committed to his Prison, where shortly after she died.

This Story the wicked man made his owne, and his Sonne took the name of braue *Dolorindus*, forging the rest, and making that deceitfull Chariot of purpose to betray the Princesse whom they purposed to haue carried with them to *Sio*, and to keepe her by that Treason against all, at least the amorous Louer should haue had his desire.

This being confest, and hee no Prince, but an vsurping Lord of other mens rights, and a Kings, and Princes honour, they were all condemn'd and executed according to the *Archadian Law*. Now is the time of *Sterianus* departing come, and also for *Dolorindus* who taking their leaues of the King, and Court, promised *Rosindy*, and *Selarinus* to meete them soone after in *Macedon*; kissing *Pamphilia's* hand once more to blesse his lips with the last affectionate kisse, hee can euer haue from her, or giue to her, hee departed with his friend towards *Smt. Maura*, perplexed in foule, loue working more terribly, now then euer, like that killing disease which parts not but with life: and so was this sicknesse come now to the height in him. A little lesse ease felt *Antistia*, who now must soone leaue *Morea*; the Abmassadour recovered of his hurts, and others chosen to goe in Commission with him concerning the forces, being the two braue Princes of *Corinth*, and *Elis*, Brother to the proud loue of *Parfelius*, who hee met as you haue heard. More honourably *Antistia* could not be accompanied, and since shee must goe, 'twas thought fit she went with them.

The day before she was to goe, not hauing all night taken any rest, she rose earlyer then shee was accustomed, and sooner then any was stirring shee

shee came into *Pamphilia's* Chamber, who she found sweetly sleeping, but drawing the curtaine she awaked, and seeing her, wondred what occasion had call'd her vp so soone, and at that houre to bee dress'd, wherefore shee said, why, what disturbance, sweet *Antissia*, hath thus rais'd you? What disquiets molested you? Can your thoughts affoord you no more rest? Or, is it ioy for your departure, makes you thus early, and takes away that dull humour of sleepe from your spirits? Ioy to part? O me, reply'd she weeping. No *Pamphilia*, my heart doth breake to thinke of it, my soule is tortur'd so, as it enioyes no peace for griefes additions.

The losse of your company is much more to mee, said the Princeesse; for you gone, who shall I haue the blessing to conuerse withall? With whom, or to whom may I freely say my minde? To whom speake my paine? To whom waile my misfortunes? Thus is the losse most in me; for you goe to your Nephew, where you soone will see your loue, while I lamenting, spend my time I am to tarry here; which since you goe will seeme ages to mee.

Why will you be thus cruell, most sweet *Pamphilia* said shee, to add vnto my torments, by the expression of your fauour to me? I shall goe 'tis true, to my Nephew, rather to content him then my self, since what wil his Court be to mee, when I shall bee in the Dungeon of Despaire? For seeing my Loue, much hope I haue, when he fauours me not so much, as by these Princes to send one poore remembrance, to let me know hee thinkes on such a soule; a soule indeede, wonne, and lost by him, who now despises the memory of her, who disdained not to loue, and serue him, and who I know, suffers in honor for him: but let her suffer, and be he as vngratefull as he will, I yet must loue so much as to lament his losse. But me thought you touch'd euen now of parting, whither, rare Lady, will you goe? Or what quarell haue you to poore *Morea*, to leaue it desolate, as so it must be when you forsake it? I shall leaue it but for a while, said she, and then it will be freer, and safer from afflictions, when the most afflicted shall bee absent from it. Goe I must with mine Vncle, to be seene to the *Pamphilians*, and acknowledged their Princeesse; which Countrey my Vncle in his youth (being as braue and valiant a man as euer breathed) wonne from the subiection of Tyrants; in requitall whereof the people chose him their King, their loue being then so great, and still continuing, as they haue giuen him leaue to choose his Successor, which by reason he neuer marryed, had else falne to them againe for choice. He long since chose me, and to that end gaue mee that name: but hee growing old, or rather weake, and they desirous to know me, gain'd of him to make this voyage for me, with whom I doe returne speedily, and now reioyce in the soone comming of it, since you and I must part.

O name not that word, great Princeesse, sigh'd shee, but rather spend this little time in such content as our hearts can permit vs, disposing these houres to a more pleasing purpose, pray therefore rise, and goe into the solitary wood, where we may vnheard, and vnpercei'd, better discourse our woes, faddly, and freely complaining. I will euer yeeld vnto your desires, said *Pamphilia*: then goe you before, and I shall soone follow you. *Antissia* left her, taking the way to the Walkes. *Pamphilia* got vp, and as shee was making

making her ready, her passionate breast scarce allowing her any respite from her passions, brought these Verses to her mind, wherein shee then imprinted them.

DEARE Loue, alas, how haue I wrong'd thee,
 That ceaselesly thou still dost follow me:
 My heart of Diamond cleare, and hard I find,
 May yet be pierc'd with one of the same kind,
 Which hath in it ingrauen a loue more pure,
 Then spotlesse white, and deepe still to endure,
 Wrought in with teares of neuer resting paine,
 Caru'd with the sharpest points of curs'd disdain.
 Raine oft doth wash away a slender marke;
 Teares make mine firmer, and as one small sparke
 In straw may make a fier: so sparkes of loue
 Kindles incessantly in me to moue;
 While cruelst you, doe onely pleasure take,
 To make me faster ty'd to scornes sharpe stake,
 'Tis harder, and more strength must vsed be
 To shake a tree, then boughes we bending see:
 So to moue me it was alone your power
 None else could ere haue found a yeelding bower
 Curs'd be subjection, yet blest in this sort,
 That gainst all but one choice, my heart a fort
 Hath euer last'd: though besieg'd, not mou'd,
 But by their misse my strength the stronger prou'd
 Resisting with that constant might, that win
 They scarce could partly, much lesse foes get in.
 Yet worse then foes your slights proue to be,
 When careles you no pittie take on me.
 Make good my dreames, wherein you kind appears,
 Be to mine eyes, as to my soule, most deare.
 From your accustomed strangenesse, at last turne;
 An ancient house once fir'd, will quickly burne,
 And wast vnhelp'd, my long loue claimes a time
 To haue aid granted to this height I clime.
 A Diamond pure, and hard, an vnshak't ree
 A burning house find helpe, and prixe in mee.

Being ready, she went into the Garden Woods, where shee saw *Antissa* sadly walking, her eyes on the earth, her sighes breathing like a sweet gale claiming pittie from aboue, for the earth she said would yeeld her none, yet she besought that too, and at last passion procured alteration from mourning, she began to sing a Song, or rather part of one, which was thus.

Stay mine eyes, these floods of teares
 Seemes but follies weakly growing,
 Babes at nurse such wayling beares,
 From adnesse such drops bestowing:
 But Niobe must shew my fate,
 She wept and grieved her selfe a state.

My sorrowes like her Babes appeare
 Daily added by increasing;
 She lost them, I loose my Deare,
 Not one spar'd from woes ne're ceasing:
 She made a rack, heauen drops downe teares,
 Which pittie shewes, and on her weares.

Assuredly more there was of this Song, or else she had with her vnframed and vnfashioned thoughts, as vnfashionably framd these lines. But then Pamphilia came to her, laying; Sweete *Antistia*, leaue these dolorous complaints, when wee are parted, let our hearts bleed teares: but let vs not depriue our selues of this little comfort; at least, let vs flatter our selues, and thinke wee now seele some; and when absence makes vs know the contrary, then mourne. Alas (said *Antistia*) I foresee my harme, my Spirit tells mee once being gone, gone will my ioyes bee altogether: sadnesse will presage any thing (said *Pamphilia*), especially where that may procure more sadnesse; melancholy, the nurse of such passions being glad, when her authoritie is esteemd, and yeclded to: and so much hath it wrought in me, as I haue many houres late looking on the fire, in it making as many sad bodies, as children, do varietie of faces, being pleased, or displeased, or as mine owne fancies haue felt paines, and all this was but melancholy, and truely that is enough to spoile any, so strangely it growes vpon one, and so pleasing is the snare, as till it hath ruind one, no fault is found with it, but like death, embraced by the ancient braue men, like honour and delight. This I haue found and smarted with it; leaue it then, and nip it in the bud, lest it blow to ouerthrow your life and happinesse, for my sake bee a little more chearefull, and I will promise you, when you are gone, I will as much bewaile absence.

Antistia tooke her hand, and though against her will kissed it, saying; Admired Princeesse, let your poore vnfortunate friend and seruant, bee in absence but sometimes remembred, with a wish to see her with you, and that will bring an vnspeakable content to that distressed creature, on whom fortune tries her curstest power in despitefull rage, and cruelty. Doubt not me more deare *Antistia* (said shee), for those wishes shall bee, and attended with others for your happinesse, then distrust not me for *Pamphilia* must bee iust.

Thus in kind discourse they continued, promising to each other, what was in loue demaunded to demonstrate their affections, till it was time to retire. Little meate that Dinner serued them, whose hearts had filled their Stomacks with loue and sorrow: after Dinner, going againe to that
 sad

sad place that night being the last, lying together, and with sad, but louing discourse passing those darke houres day being loath to see *Antissius* teares, but greiu'd, and afraid to see *Pamphilia* weepe, did hide her face till the Sunne greedy of so pretious, and sweete a dew looking red, with hast came into the roome, where they blushingly asham'd so to bee surprized, put on their clothes, not to be in danger of his heate.

No sooner were they ready, but *Antissia* was call'd for, who the sweetest Lady accompanied to her Coatch with maine teares, and sad, because parting kisse, taking leaue of each other, *Antissia* by her sorrow foretelling her comming, or indeed but shewing her already befallen losse, *Pamphilia* was sorry for her going, because she was now assured of her loue: the Court did in generall lament, such loue and respect she had gain'd by her courteous and sweete behauiour, many wishing her married to *Parfeliuss*, that so they might still keepe her with them, so many well wishes she had, as surely made her journey more prosperous, for safety; and speedily (considering the way) shee arriued at *Constantinople*, being louingly, and kindly entertayned by the King, and affectionatly by her Vncle, whose ioy was greatest knowing what hazard she had suffer'd, ayiming now at nothing more then how to get the braue *Leandrus* to performe what before was determined betweene their Parents.

She gone, preparation was made for the iourney of *Pamphilia*, rich Chariots, Coaches, furniture for Horses, and all other necessary things that could bee demanded for seruice, or state; the Liueries for her seruants being of the same colours the Chariots, and other furnitures were, and themall of her owne chosen colurs, which were Watchet and Crimson, as the Chariots were Watchet, embroydred with Crimson and purle of Silver, one with Pearle, all the rest alike. The King and Queene did accompany her to the sea-side, al the other Princes bringing her aboard, and there kissing her hands.

Thus away she went sailing with gentle and pleasant wind, till the Pilate told the king, that a great fleet followed them, by their colors, and the shapes of the ships, shewing they were Italians. Wherefore they not knowing the businesse prepared for the worst; when they perceiued out of the greatest and fairest of these ships, Knights vnarm'd, and Ladies arm'd with beauty, able to conquer worlds of hearts, to issue, and enter a delicate Galley, which straight made way by oares towards them.

The King seeing it, and *Pamphilia* being about any Princeesse courteous, commanded their ship to strike saile, least harme might befall them in their comming aboard. Straight came they into the ship, the first and chiefe of those Knights with a graue, and manly fashion, deliuering these words holding a Lady (most exact in all perfections) by the hand. Most incomparable Princeesse, the fame of whose worth the world is fill'd withall, and yet wants another to be able to comprehend the fulnesse of it. Be pleased to know, that this Lady and my selfe are your deuoted Seruants, *Perissus* and *Limena* of *Cecillia*, rescued and saued from ruine and death by your magnanimous brother *Parfeliuss*, to whom we were now going to manifest our gratefulnesse to him, but hearing by a ship which came from *Morea*, iust as we were putting a shore, that the Prince is neither there, nor hath been of sometimes heard of,

withall of your iourney, we resolved to attend you, and to you doe the seruice we owe him, which by him I know will be alike taken, as to himselfe; such is his affection to you, such admirable perfections liuing in him, as loue, and affection to his friends are plentifully flourishing in him; wherefore we beseech you to accept of our affectionate seruices, which shall euer (next to *Parfeli*) bee most deuotiousslie obseruing to your commands. Him wee loue for his vertues, and the benefits wee haue receiued from him; you wee loue for him and your owne merits, whose name doth duly claime all eies, and hearts to loue and admire.

Pamphilia, whose modesty neuer heard her owne commendations without blushing, pretily did now expresse a bashfulnesse, but her speech deliuered with confidence shewed those words, nor the speaker of them neede for them blush, they were these.

Braue and renowned King, of whose vertues mine eares haue long since been witnesse; bee pleased to heare your seruant say, shee doth blesse her eyes, that presents such worth vnto them, and esteeme this as my chiefeft happinesse, that for the first encounter in my iourney, fortune fauours mee with the meeting of such excellent Princes, in whom are all the powers of true worthinesse, that can be in either, or both sexes; and in you most happy Queene, the rare vertue of matchlesse and loyall constancy; and much doe I blesse my destine thus to enioy your companies, which *Parfeli* shall thanke you for, and I him for you.

Then she presented them both to her Vncle, who kindly welcom'd them, being glad such royall company would attend his Neece to honour her Coronation, which he meant should be with all speed after their arriual, he determining to retire to a religious house, he had built to that purpose. Thus with happy and pleasant content she sailed towards *Pamphilia*, while *Parfeli* all this while continuing in sweet delight, it is now fit time to let him see his fault committed in the greatest kind of ill, being breach of faith in loue.

One night in his sleepe, *Vrania* appeared vnto him, seeming infinitely perplexed, but as if rather fild with scorne, then sorrow, telling him, hee was a Traytor to loue, and the subtillest betrayer of truth. Now may you ioy said she in your shame and change, your cruell falshood hauing vndone my trust, but thinke not this troubles me farther, then for vertues sake; so farre are you now from my thoughts, as I study how I neuer more may heare of you; and to assure you of this, you shall see me giue my selfe before your face, to another more worthy, because more iust. This in soule so griued him, as he cried, sobd, groand, and so lamentably tooke on, as the kind *Dalinea* lying by him awaked, hauing much adoe to bring him out of his wofull dreame. But when he recovered his senses, they were but to make him more truly feeble paine, continuing in such extremitie of weeping, as she feared his heart would breake withall, which made her heart euen rend with compassion. Much shee intreated, and euen besought him to tell her the cause, but this of any secret must bee kept from her; shee begged, hee continued in laments, till at last he saw hee must not leaue her thus in feare. Wherefore after hee had a litle studied how to bee more deceitfull, or as equally as he had bin before, weeping still, and she accompanying him

him in teares seeing his fall so fast; which hee finding made him weep the more, both now kindly lamenting each other, they remayned the most perfect soules of affliction, that euer had earthly bodyes about them. Compassion he had in great fullnesse to *Dalinea*, torment for *Vrania's* scorn, affliction for her losse, hatefull loathing his fault, condemning himselfe more cruelly then she would haue done, all ioyning as it were for his viter destruction; yet remain'd hee in his bed, framing this excuse to satisfie his wife, telling her that he imagined hee saw all *Arcadia* on fire, the earth flaming, and in the mid'st his father burning, who with lamentable cryes demanded helpe of him; wherfore said he, certainly some ill is befallen, or befalling him, which makes me resolute instantly to goe vnto him. O take me with you, said she. My deere, said he, pardon at this time my leaving you, for should I carry you where troubles are? no, Sweet, remayne you here, and be assur'd, you soone shall heare of your *Parfelinus*, and if all be well, in short time He returne for you; besides, our mariage not yet knowne may wrong you if not carefully carryed: then deere loue bee patient, and stay heere.

She could not deny, for words fail'd her, only she sob'd, and washed his face with her teares, who was as much afflicted. Then rising he sent her Maides vnto her, and so departed to his chamber, where he arm'd himselfe: then being ready to goe to her, hee thought the word or shew of farwell, would but giue new wounds, wherfore writing some few lines, he deliuer'd them to the Steward, & so with charge to giue the letter to her owne hands, he tooke his horse, hasting he knew not whither, regarding neither way nor any thing else; then came he to the Sea side, his Squier nor daring to speake one word to him all that iourney; when he sent *Clorinus* (so was he cald) to prouide a boat for him, he thought it not fit to deny, nor durst he venture to counsell. In the meane time came a little Barque, into which he went, turning his horse loose, not considering what grieft & trouble might come for his misse. But he who sought for death, thought of no earthly content: he being in, they put againe from the Land, and at *Clorinus* returne, were quite out of sight. He finding his Masters horse without his Lord, fell into pittifull complayning not being able to guesse other then the worst mishappe: long he was resoluing what to doe, but in conclusion hee vowed to spend his life in solitary search of him, and so to dye; but by no meanes to goe to *Dalinea*, nor to bee an ill newes bringer to his Parents. Heauily and afflictedly hee pass'd on by the Sea side, till hee mette the Squier of *Leandrus*, who ioyfully asked him for his Lord, hee as sadly replied, he had lost him; then followed *Leandrus* who knowing the youth asked for his friend, but to him hee could make no answer but in teares. Straight feare possessed him, the youth still wept, *Leandrus* sigh'd, and taking him aside coniured him to tell what he knew of his Lord.

Then did hee relate all vnto him, hiding onely what might touch *Dalinea*; this much mooued the Prince, yet he sought to comfort *Clorinus*, telling him, he did not see by this, any other harme likely to follow but some priuat grief had made him take this course, and therfore willed him by any meanes to make no busines of it, but goe and seek him as carefully as hee could; aduising him by reason of his loue, which he knew he bare to *Vrania*,

to goe to *Ciprus*, least thither hee were gone to try the enchantment. Thus they parted, *Leandrus* much greiued for *Parfeliuss*, not indeed being able to iudge of the matter, yet tooke hee a good courage to him, as a happy foretelling of his friends safetie, and so tooke his way to *Dalimeas* Castle, whom he found in as much molestation, as euer louing, and faithfull wife, felt for the absence of her husband. But when shee saw her Brother, the ioy of that, and her iudgment contending with her passion, made her hide it so well, as he only beleeued she had beene ill of a feauer, which was true, but twas the Hectique feauer of loue; Some dayes hee tarried there, all which time she held in good order: but he once gone, she fell into the most dolorous, and vn sufferable passions, that violence in violent loue could produce.

Parfeliuss with a hartlesse body and wounded soule, neuer asking whither they carryed him, nor speaking one word, held on till they landed him in an Iland which they knew, so going away from them, he sought the most obscure place he could, but finding now none sad enough desiring to outgoe *Perissus* in his desolate liuing, which made him againe remember the happinesse he had in the finding *Prania*, for whom he now suffers, was assaulted with a new kind of sorrow, yet all but running to the end of torturing him, embracing memory for telling him all her perfections, as if the fault, the miserie of her rage, the misfortune of her losse, were not enough to perplex him, but he must needs add memory as a plague of his owne bringing, and cherishing. Then did he wish he were in that Iland, and that he might spend his daies in the same rocke, and that it might likewise include his miseries, cursing his indiscretion, that suffered the Ship to goe away before shee had conuayd him thither; then seeking for some other Barque that might doe it, he ranne to the Sea againe, where he found a little boate, and in her an old Hermitte, with him he would goe, nor could the old Father dissuade him. To a Rocke they came being a prettie way within the Sea, where being landed, the old man ledd the way vp to the toppe, where it seem'd there had beene anciently a Temple of great state, and bignesse, as yet by the ruines did appeare: among those sad places the Cell of this good man was made, with this religious man, & in this solitary place he resol'd to end his daies thinking he could not doe better then hide his face, which euen himselfe was ashamed of, for hauing committed so execrable an offence.

Then sate they downe together, the old Hermitte consenting to his stay at last, but something against his will, at first he tooke him, and he happy (if that word may be vsed in that miserie, where happines, nor content, or any thing but afflictions are) but vse what terme you wil to this, here he stayd, & being set they tould their owne stories to each other, *Parfeliuss* beginning.

Aged and graue Father, giue mee leaue by way of confession to tell you my wofull life, which being so deliuered claymes secrecie of it selfe, did not your goodnesse otherwise warrant mee that from you. My name is *Parfeliuss*, borne (in an vn happy houre, and vnder a cursed planner) in *Morea*, Prince therof, and of all miseries, my possessions so largely extending in that continent, as none hath a more mightie inheritance. I was bred much at *Athens*, yet could I learne no way to auoyd misfortune, but how to bee subiect to it I was most apt, humilitie to subiecti-

onraigning more in mee then rule. My trauels I beganne (as likewise all my good) with a Cosin of mine, also bred there, and for the only happiness I euer tasted, We went sometime together in the search of one, who I assure my selfe I haue found, and with the finding lost my selfe, hauing before that parted from my friends, to the most excellent (and in that my sinne the more excellling) I came into an Iland where I found, her, whose beauty excelled all things but her mind, which yet beautified that, else matchlesse body, with her I fell in loue, and loued her earnestly: villain that I say, I lou'd, and so proue by the change, my fault, much more that I must say I euer lou'd her who (sweetest Creature) beleeuing me, that then was iust, went with leauing that Iland where she was bred, trusting me who haue deceiued her.

Many dangers we pass'd, she in all of them fearing nothing but my harme, who since haue brought the greatest to her: at last a storme tooke vs when wee were as we thought safe, and in sight of *Italy*, and wherein we might haue landed, but destiny otherwise appoynted for vs. This tempest brought vs from ioy and comfort to despaire and losse; for wee were carryed (in the many daies that it endured) to *Cyprus*, where landing, by wicked charmes our shippe burned; and wee were forced to goe vp into the Iland for succour.

Then arriv'd we at an inchaunted Palace, made of purpose for my destruction, wherein *Vrania* is inclosed, shee whom once I did best loue, who ought still to haue beene best loued, and shee for whose losse in my fallhood thus tormenteth mee, thence parted I depriv'd of all sense, but, by leauing that Land came againe into them to bee more vexed with them; a while (and wretch, too small a while,) lamenting her imprisonment, and my want which willfully, I caus'd to be no longer want, but direct losse.

O fault vnparadonable, why doe I liue to confesse it? and shame in mee, not quite deuouring me: but I who was borne to ill, ledd by the seruants of Hell, or Hell it selfe conspiring my ruine, brought me into *Achaia*, and so into the power of vild change.

There I saw *Dalinea* daughter to the King of *Achaia*, shee blinded not alone mine eyes with admiration, but my iudgement, blotting out & forcing my memory to be treacherous to me, made me forget all thoughts of my more deseruing loue, and truth it selfe: letting mee see nothing but desire of her loue, she vertuous (and too perfect for such a worthlesse Creature as my selfe) could but allowe of vertuous yeelding, I to enioy, granted any thing, and so I marryed her, with whom I remain'd some while as happy as any blessing in a wife could make mee, and yet in that am most vnblest, not being able to continue in that happy state of still enioying her, too great a portion of good for mee, (wretched man) to haue. For one night I saw *Vrania* in my sleepe appeare vnto me, or better to say, my conscience taking the aduantage of my bodys rest, the hatefull enemie to the soules blisse, and in that quiet shewed vnto mee, my deereft shepherdesse iustly accusing me, and condemning mee. I had no way to escape, if not by this meanes; I rose, I left *Dalinea* for *Vrania's* fury, whose sweete substance I lost for *Dalinea's* loue, I haue now left both, both iniur'd,

inur'd, both afflicted by me. Why should I then continue such an affliction to the rarest of women? and a vexation to the worst, as I am vnto my vnblest selfe. Assist me, good Father, in my misery, this is truth I haue told you, and more then ought to liue on earth or I hope can be found againe; wherefore that as all ill is in mee, I desire, nay, couet to end, that the world may be no longer infected with that plague, but as knit in me, that knot may neuer be vnry'd, but end, and conclude with me.

Then wept he, as if it had beene to satisfie a drought with rayne, sheding teares in such abundance, as they left that name, to be more properly termed little streames.

Well, it was that the Sea was the place of receiuing those springs, which from the Rocke ranne into her, which in madnesse of despaire hee would once haue followed, offering to tumble into her; the old man struiuing with him, stayd him, who had lost all power to resist, greife hauing taken away his strength, and in place of it giuen him only might, in weakning passions, working for their glory to destroy. Then did the aged Hermitte comfort him, chiding him for his wilfull sinne, in seeking to murther himselfe. Religiously hee wrought vpon his fury, so as he brought him to a more peaceable bearing his afflictions, but not to any more easie.

This storme a little quieted (as after a tempest of Thunder, a shower of raine is thought little) the good man to passe the time began his story, the relation wherof gaue some liking to *Parfelinus*.

But because the Drums beate, and Trumpets sound in *Morea* for the releife of *Macedon*, and the braue conquest of *Rosindy*, the Hermitts discourse must a little stay, while warrs, the noblest, because profess'd by the noblest, take a little time for them. The time come for the Armies marching, braue *Rosindy* tooke his iourney with his most noble companions: hee Generall, *Selarinus* Generall of the Horse, the Prince of *Corinth* and *Elis*, had their places referued for them, as Serieant Maior, & Commander of the Archers; Many braue Knights and bold men went along some out of loue, some for ambition, some for honor, many for preferment. The rendezuous was at *Cariapuary* in the Confinnes of *Macedon*, not farr distant from the Riuer *Di-noda*, where they met the Romanian Armie led by *Lisandrinus* as desired, but with it came *Antissius* to see the braue warrs, and to receiue Knighthood of *Amphilanthus*, who not being there, hee soone left the Army to find him out, promising when he had from him receiued that honor, (and only from him would he haue it) he would returne to them, where euer they were. Thus marched they on with all the brauery that might be, every one struiuing who should be most sumptuous, to expresse their loues and respects to their Generall: who was more generally beloued then any Prince, except his Cousen, and Brother, euery one wearing his Colours in honor to him, which was Oring-tawny and white.

Thither came to the place of meeting, also the *Achaians* led by *Leandrus*, who after hee had visited his Sister, and once againe seene his aged Father, followed the Armie gone before, and ouertooke them before their comming to the Towne. With them (and much true affection in himselfe to the Generall) hee came to *Rosindy*, of whom hee receiued most louing welcome; who euer could imagine glorie, might heere haue seene it at the height

height of perfection: magnanimous spirits, braue and vnconquered men, vndaunted souldiers, riches of all gallantry in euery respect, and what was most and best, all excellent souldiers, and true souldiers, the excellentest men.

Thus then was all that could be wisht in this Army together ioynd: none refused passage, but willingly yeelded it to be rid of their force, so as loue or feare, made free and open way for them, till they came within the skirts of *Macedon*, there they met some, but poore resistance, till they came to a great Plaine, neere the riuer of *Deuoda*. There they saw a great Army, and by intelligence, knew the Vsurper was there: they went as neare him, as discretion would permit them, considering night grew on, and as iudicially prouided for the Army, the Generall himselfe going to settle euery Quarter in his right place, being so expert in the learning of the Art of a Souldier, as hee could iustly tell what compasse of ground would serue from one hundred to thousands.

When hee had settled them, he returned to his Tent, where hee with the Princes and Commanders supped, after consulting what would be fittest to bee done the next day; many opinions were giuen: some to set vpon the King and his Army, but that *Selarinus* liked not, for (said hee) wee are but strangers, and all our hope and power in the Armie, if wee be ouerthrowne, all is lost for vs; if hee loose the day, hee is in his owne Country, and may haue aide instantly brought to him: therefore I thinke fitter to let him vrge vs, then for vs to presse him to fight; besides, no question but hee will doe that, why then should wee bee so forward? Let vs patiently goe on with temper, and the greater will bee our benefit. *Rosyndie* much commended his aduise, and resolved to bee perswaded by it.

While thus they sate, came a Trumpet from *Clotorindus* with a desie, and challenge to fight the next morning. This was accepted, the hower appointed, eight of the clocke; thus euery one betooke themselves to rest, hoping for the next dayes victorie. As soone as day appeared, *Rosyndie* tooke his Horse, and rid through all the Armie, aduising, intreating, commanding, and vsing faire words, intreaties, peremptorie authoritie, and all in their kinds, as hee found the subjects, on whom they must bee vsed, with such iudgement, as bried not onely loue and feare, but admiration in all hearts, to see so great vnderstanding and vnusall excellencie in so few yeares. But now all are ready, his Armie hee order'd thus; the foote hee diuided in three bodies, the Vanguard led by himselfe, accompanied with *Leandrus*; the Maine battel by *Selarinus* accompanied with *Lisandrinus*, the Reare, by the graue Marshall, who went with him out of loue to his person, with him was his sonne *Lesarino*: some of the Horse (by reason of aduantage was found in that place) were put on either side as Wings; the right-hand Wing giuen to *Tolimandro*, the left to the Prince of *Elis*, some Foote placed to flanke the Horse, and some Horse put in each diuision.

Clotorindus had put his men much in this kind; so they charged the Vanguard of the Macedonians, led by a braue and valiant Gentleman, called *Thesareus*, Prince of *Sparta*, who did so brauely, as had there been but few more of his spirit, the day had hardly bin lost, at least not so soone wonne. *Rosyndie* with the vanguard charged the Macedonians

where there was a cruell fight, the *Morcan* Horse first defeated, then the Vantguard broken and disordered, which *Selarinus* perceiuing, came with the Maine-battaile to the succour, where so brauely hee found *Rosindie* fighting as hee had made walles of dead men of his owne killing, round about him, as if they had been cast vp of purpose for his safetie: or as a List roped in for the combate, which hee was in, with the young *Phalerinus*, Prince of *Theffalonica*, who more delicately and brauely held out, then any hee had yet encountred: but what with wearinesse, and besides, seeing the new succour come, was forced to yeeld; *Rosindy* taking him in his armes, in stead of disarming him, taking his word, in stead of his Sword, which noble act bred such loue in the young Prince towards him, as hee after prooued a true and faithfull subiect vnto him. Then did *Rosindy*, and *Selarinus* haste to the battaile, which was now by the ouerthrowne of the Vantguard, required to come vp, and the Reare with the strangers to aduance against the Macedonian Horse. A great while the Moreans had the worst, but at last by the valour of *Selarinus*, *Leandrus* (who had changed his white Armour, innocent cullour, to reuengefull bloud), *Lisandrinus*, the Princes of *Corinth* and *Elis*, and the Marshall with his sonne, but especiallie by the iudgement mixt with true valour, and the care, matched with excellent skill of *Rosindy*, the Victorie came on their side, with the shamefull flight of *Clotorindus*; the execution was great, and indured long, the Conquest greater, the bootie verie rich, and thus with the losse of tenne thousand on the one side, and thirtie on the other, the retreat was sounded: the next day the dead of both sides buried, and *Rosindy* with his braue troope marched on towards *Theffalonica*, where the Queene was, and into which Towne the Vsurper was got, of purpose, if not by strength, yet by tricks to saue himselfe, and keep the Crowne; but neither he must doe.

Then did the braue Generall set downe before *Theffalonica*, and incompassing it round, cutting off all victuall by land, and blocking the sea and ships hindred all good from their aide; so making it a rare and cruell siege. Now did *Rosindy* endure the length of this with much paine, longing in his very soule, to see his Lady, which within some time after hee did, but so, as the great longing hee had satisfied by her sight, was turnd to sorrow for it: his desire and ioy to see her changed to grieft, and wishing hee had not seene her, the cause, and his affliction as hee termed it, proouing terrible. Thrice were their sallies made forth by the besieged, but to as little purpose, as if they meant only to come forth to be honoured with wounds, and being vanquished by their mightie Enemies.

One day they saw a white Flag vpon the Wall, which gaue them to vnderstand, a Parly was demanded by the beating likewise of a Drum, which *Rosindy* did in the same manner answer, they came vpon the Wall, the Prince and his companions to the Wall, then did *Clotorindus* speake thus.

Great Prince *Rosyndie*, and you braue Princes his Companions, what iniustice doe you goe about in seeking to deprive mee of mine owne, who neuer wronged you, nor would haue denied to haue serued any of you with my owne person and meanes, if you had requird it now for you to seeke

seeke to take a Kingdome from mee,lawfully my right,both by being next heire male,and besides mine now by marriage with *Meriana*, daughter and heire,as you terme her,to the Crowne, what exceptions can you now take? Let methen as a Friend, and Kinsman (as by marriage I now am to you) gaine peace; I that haue been by your owne will made your Enemie, desire an end of these cruell warres. Let me be accepted as a Cofin, and my friendship taken as proferd by a friend, rather then thus continue shedding of bloud,let the conclusion be welcome,and the trumpets and drummes turned to Musick of ioy. This I demand for my selfe as your friend, if you please, and for my wife your Cofin, who infinitely is grieved to haue her owne bloud seeke to shed the bloud of her deare husband.

Husband, false Traytor, repli'd *Rosindy*, she whose matchlesse worth so well knowes it selfe, cannot abuse that knowledge of truth, to yeeld the treasure of it to so base a place, and which neuer had staine, but by this thy wronging her, who cannot liue to vndoë that, with bestowing it on one so vild and treacherous as thy selfe. For thy friendship I refuse it, and so I answer for my friends here present contemning thy baseness, so as wee should hate our selues, if a thought of thy submission (if not to punish thee) could come into our hearts. Thy false tale of marriage we loath to heare of, since as falshood wee hate that, and thee for it. Thou sayst, wee haue no iust quarrell; O Monster, what Iustice more can bee required, then taking Armes to the putting downe a Rebell and a Traytor to his rightfull Princessse? Alliance thou claimest, I acknowledge none: and had there been no other cause, this had been enough to haue made vs ruine thee, for framing so false a report, and wronging (with thy filthie tongue) thy Queene, and the Queene of true vertue, and of *Macedon*. Therefore recant and deliuer her, or here I vow to fire the Towne, and breake open the gates, to let in our iust reuenge to thee, and on thee.

Is this the requitall of my kindnesse (said *Clotorindus*)? farewell, doe thy worst proud Prince, and all thy fond companie: but take this with thee before the Towne bee wonne, thy heart shall ake more, then euer any wound could come neare thee to bring it, or the wound of thy fond loue.

With that he went from the wall, and in stead of the white Flag, presently a bloody one was hung forth, which continued till the next day, when as to the same place *Meriana* was brought, with an infinite number of armed men, dressed as to her Wedding, a Crowne on her head, and her haire all downe. To this sight was most of the Army drawne, but *Rosindy*, with most haile greedily beholding her beauty, and hearkning to her speech, which was this.

Clotorindus, thou hast now (I confesse) some pittie in thee, since thou wilt free mee from my miserable liuing, I thanke thee for it, and *Rosindy* I hope shall require it, to whom I commend my best and last loue; farewell braue Prince, but bee thus confident that I am iust. With that they inclosed her round in a circle, often before seeking to hinder her last speech.

Presently was shee out of *Rosindies* fight, and presently againe brought into it to his extreamest miserie, for onely that peerelesse head was

scene of him, being set vpon a pillar, and that pillar being vpon the top of the Pallace, the haire hanging in such length and delicacie, as although it somewhat couered with the thickeffe of it, part of the face, yet was that, too sure a knowledge to *Rosindie* of her losse, making it appeare vnto him, that none but that excellent Queene was mistrisse of that excellent haire. His soule and heart rent with this sight, and the seeing it a farre off, rising with such speed, as it seemd a Comet to show before their ruine, or like the Moone, hauing borrowed the Sunnes beames to glorifie her pale face with his golden rayes. All the Armie made a most pitifull and mournfull crie, as if euery one had lost a loue, the Princes cry'd vpon reuenge, that word wrought most vpon *Rosindy*, the rest being before but a time to lull his passions in their rest, which were restless afflictions. Long it was before hee spake, at last hee cryed, Arme and assault this wicked Towne. Then went hee in the head of the Armie to the Gates, which with Engines that they had, and guided with furie, by the next morning, they broke open, not before when iudgement gouerned, being able to perswade themselues they could haue compassed it.

The Gate open, they with furious rage, and mercilesse crueltie, proceeded, sparing not one creature they met, hastening to take downe the Head of his dearest loue, and hopes. But when hee came thither, hee saw that taken away also. O crueltie vniust (said hee), wilt thou not suffer mee to see her once more? Wretched Fate, that I must now bee barred from taking yet the last kisse from thy deare, though pale dead lipps, on them to seale the last part of my life? Hee complained thus, yet his griefe increased his rage, so as hee came into the Pallace, where hee found *Clotorindus* in the Hall, with a Dagger in his hand, who as soone as hee saw him, with a hellish countenance, hee looked on him, and in a curst voyce, said, Thy Victorie shall yet neuer bee honoured by my death, which but with mine owne hand shall bee brought mee: then stab'd hee himselfe in many places of his bodie, and so fell. The Prince scorning to touch him, commanded the Souldiers to take him, and throw him into the Ditch, esteeming that too good a buriall for him.

Then went hee on further, hoping in despaire to know how his soule was parted from him, and where the bodie did remaine, meaning on that place to make his Tombe, and in it to consume, pine, and die. With this hee went into many roomes, but found no bodie: then went hee to the Gallerie where hee first spake with her, throwing himselfe vpon the ground, kissing the place, and weeping out his woe. *Selarinus* staid with him to hinder anie rash, or sudden attempt, hee might make vpon himselfe; *Leandrus* and the rest made safe the Towne, and tooke all the people that were left (which were but few) to mercie in *Rosindies* name, who lying thus, at last start vp, crying, hee heard his Lady call for helpe. *Selarinus* doubting it had been but some vnrule passion, mistrusting more his friend, seeing the vehemency of his passion, then hoping the truth of this, followed him, till hee came into a Tower at the end of the Gallery, where hee also heard a voice pitifully complaining, at last hearing it bring forth these words. O *Rosindy*, how iustly hast thou dealt with me,
and

and royally performd thy word? but wretch that I am, I shall not doe soe with thee, for heere must I consume my dayes vnknowne to thee, and wald vp with misery, and famine die.

This was enough for the two braue men to make new comfort, in new strength to relieue her, wherefore *Rosindy* cry'd out, dost thou liue my *Meriana*? heere is thy faithfull loue, and seruant come to rescue thee. O my Lord, said she, neuer in a happyer time, quickly then giue me life with your sight. Then ran *Selarinus* downe with ioy to call for helpe; *Rosindy* examining euery place, where he might find the fittest to come to throw downe the wall; but then a new feare tooke him, how they might doe that, and not hurt her; but the greater danger must be auoyded, and the lesse taken, so the foldiers came and threw downe the wall, *Rosindy* still crying to her to take heed; and when they came to the last blow, that there was a place appear'd (though small) into the roome, none then must worke there but himselfe, least dust, or any the least thing might offend her.

But when the wall was so much downe as she was able to come out, with what ioy did he hold her, and shee embrace her loue? Imagine excellent louers, what two such could doe, when after the sight of one dead, the other wall'd to certaine death, seeing both taken away, and mett with comfort, what could they say? what ioy possess'd them? heauenly comfort, and all ioyes on earth knit in this to content them.

Then did *Rosindy* as much weepe with ioy, as hee did before with mourning, and she weeped to see his teares, so as ioy not being to expresse it selfe, was forced to borrow part with sorrow to satisfie it.

Selarinus chid them for that passion, and so brought them out of it, bringing them into the Hall, whither by that time the other Princes were come, and the cheife of the Armie. In that braue and most warlike presence did *Meriana* giue her selfe to *Rosindy*, being there betroathed: then were the others of the people taken to *Meriana*, the *Macedonians* from all parts comming with expresse ioy vnto her, yeelding themselves as her loyall Subiects, and taking others to her, and *Rosindy* of allegiance.

Then sent hee new Governours and Commanders to all the frontier Townes, and into the cheife strength within the Land, requiting the *Moreans* with the estates of those that were lost in the battaile, and the Towne; the strangers with the boory, which was infinite, and other such rewards as bound their loues to him for euer, not being able to hope to thrine so well in the next businesse, which now must be for *Albania*.

The Queene *Meriana*, and *Rosindy* in this content, the counterfeting was found, and the deuice discover'd; which was told by a seruant of *Clotindus*, vsed in the businesse, which was, that pillar had bin made & set there by her Father, a man excellently graced in all arts, and especially in prospectiues, to try his skill he made this, which though so big, as one might stand in it, yet so farr, it seemd but as a small piller, of purpose made to hold a head vpon, and so had they rais'd her within it, as no more appeard aboue it then her chinne coming ouer it, it was as if stucke into her throat the iust distance and art in the making being such and so excellent as none could but haue thought it had bene her head cut off, besides the greife

and her owne complexion naturally a little pale, made her seeme more then vsually, and so nearer death, the intent being to make *Rosindy* beleuee shee was dead, which conceit, he hoped would leade him thence; she being gone, for whose sake he came thither, which if it had taken effect, then she should haue liued as she had done before, but seeing neither his false tale, nor this tooke the way hee wished, he walled her vp, purposing that since hee could not winne, nor keepe her, none should else enioy her; but now all is ended with the blessing of enioying, in a better estate who can be left? *Amphilanthus* following his way to *Ciprus* with his friend *Ollorandus*, quickly landed there, taking their way as they were directed by passengers, (the Countrey now full of people, that came to see the end of this businesse) to the throne of loue, the plaine before it, being all set with Tents, and couered with Knights and Ladyes.

The first Tent *Amphilanthus* knew to be some *Italians*, wherfore hee went into that, and finding it belonged to the Duke of *Millan*, whose opinion of his owne worth, and the beauty of his Mistresse had made him aduenture the enchantment, was therein inclosed, hee discouerd himselfe vnto his seruants, who presently made offer of it to his seruice; which hee accepted, yet did hee charge the men not to let him be knowne by any but themselues: there they rested for that night, the next morning going among the Tents, finding many braue Princes, and excellent Ladyes, some come to aduenture others, only to behold the aduentures of others: many of these the two excellent Companies knew, but they keeping their beaues downe were not knowne of any.

One Lady among the rest, or rather aboue the rest, for exquisite wit and rare spirit, so perfect in them, as she excelled her sexe so much, as her perfections were stiled masculine.

This Lady (as her iudgment was greater then the rest, so her obseruation was likewise more particular) cast her eyes vpon these strangers, but most on the *Italian*: shee sigh'd at first sight, after grew sad, wondring why shee was so troubled, not knowing the face of her trouble, neuer then resting till she had got the truth of whence he was, and so the meanes to see him; hee hauing inquired of euery ones name and title, came also to know her to bee called *Luceania* Daughter to a noble man, who was Brother to the famously vertuous, but vnfortunate Lady *Luceania*, wife, and Mother to the first, and this last *Antiffius* King of *Romania*.

Wife she was to a great Lord in the same Countrey, who though vnable to flatter himselfe with conceit of worth, sufficient to end so rare an aduenture, yet partly for nouelties, and most to please his spiritfull wife, hee came thither, louing the best company, for these reasons.

The Prince was glad to here this, because he was now sure of acquaintance quickly there. As soone as his name was knowne, shee studying to haue her ends by his knowledge, watched the next fit opportunitie, which was offered the next day by a generall meeting of all the Knights and Ladyes. Hee seldome bashfull, put himselfe among them: *Luceania* must needs know him, wherfore shee asked those that accompanied her, who that stranger was, they all answered they knew him not, nor could they learne of any who hee was.

Is it possible, said she so braue a Prince should be vnknowne? many desiring to doe her seruice, she being for noble behauiour, courtesie, wit, and greatnesse of vnderstanding loued, and admired of all such as could bee honoured with her conuersation, to please her, euery one indeuored, and one forwarder then the rest (as more bound in affection) went to him, telling him, that a faire Lady much desired to know his name.

Can it be answered the King, that any faire Lady should so much honour mee, as to desire so worthlesse a thing as my name? There is one Sir, said hee, who curiously desireth the knowledge of it, which must bee more worthy then you doe account it, otherwise could shee not couet in, and such an one is shee, said he, as if you can deserue beauty, you will acknowledge, only deserues honor, and seruice.

They belong, said the King to all such excellent creatures, yet Sir, said shee, it is my ill fortune at this time that I am not able to satisfie her desire, although this grace shall euer make me her seruant. The Knight accounted with such vowes went back to *Luceania*, truly telling her all that hee had said, which although deliuered by a farre worse Orator, yet gained her more fauour for him: shee esteeming witt beyond outward beauty, but both there ioyned, it is necessary for to yeeld as shee did, for before shee desired his name only, now finding iudgment and braue Courtshipp, shee long's for his society, and these accompanied with seeing his excellently sweete, and euer conquering louelineffe, did ioyne as to the conquest of her, for shee who before had knowne loue rather by name then subiection, now shee finds her selfe loues Prisoner, affection before, but companion like now mastring, and now shee finds it expedient to know that delightfull cruell, who had with so pleasing a dart, wounded, and ceazed her (till then commanding) heart.

The next euening was resolu'd of for her gaine of knowledge, and rather then misse, there shee would employ the same loueficke Knight againe, who to bee graced with her commands would doe any thing.

The euening come, and *Amphilanthus*, his companion assuring themselves they were vnknowne, freely came into the company. Shee who now was by the art of loue taught to watch all opportunities, and neuer to loose any, was walking with her husband forth, to passe away the time in the coole ayre: *Amphilanthus* and his friend discoursing of their owne passions, finding the greatest misse euer in most company, their Ladyes being absent, were so transported with their passions, as they were close to this amorous Lady, and her Lord before they discouered it, which when they found, asked pardon for their rudnesse, they would haue returned: but shee who was now, not to put of her hopes till the next meeting, resolu'd to make vse of this, so with as inticing a countenance, as *Caesar* vnderstood *Cleopatras* to be, shee told them shee saw no error they had committed, that place being free to all, but turning her selfe towards her husband, she smiling said. Would you thinke my Lord, this Knight were ashamed of his name? I see small reason that hee should, said hee, why thinke you that he is? because hee refuseth too tell it said shee.

All

Although (excellent Lady) answered *Amphilanthus*, it may be my name is not so fortunate as to haue come to your eares with any renowne, yet am I not ashamed of it, a vow onely hauing made mee conceale it. May not that vow bee broken, said shee? This may, and shall (said hee) to satisfie your desire, though some vowes are so deare, as nothing, nor any force may preuaile against them. With that shee saw *Ollorandus* had vndertaken her husband, which gaue her more libertie in her desires, againe vrging with fine and amorous countenances the breach of his vow. The commanding power (said he) which your perfections carrie with them must preuaile; then bee pleased to know I am *Amphilanthus*, King of the Romans.

Pardon mee my Lord, (said shee) that I haue been thus bold with you, which was caused by (with that shee blushing held her peace, desiring to bee thought bashfull, but more longing to bee intreated for the rest). Nay, speake on, excellent Lady (said hee), and barre not mine eares from hearing what you surely once thought mee worthy to know. Well then my Lord (said shee) you shall haue it, my desire to know you, was caused by an vnresisting power, your excellencies haue ouer my yeelding affections to you; the first time I saw you, I receiued the wound I now perish in, if you fauour not.

Amphilanthus was rather sorrie, then glad to heare this speech, being to him, like as where the law is that a man condemned to die, may bee saued, if a Maide begge him for her husband: so hee may bee saued from death, but wedded against his heart to another; affection before hauing wounded him, hee can scarce entertaine this: but considering gratefulnesse is required as a chiefe vertue in euerie worthie man, he curteously replied, that till that time fortune had neuer so honoured him, as to bring him to the height of so much happinesse as to be graced with such an affection.

Shee who loued, and desired, tooke the least word hee spake for a blessed consent, was about to answere againe, when they saw *Ollorandus* come with her husband to them, who with much adoe (as he counterfeited) had told who they were; the good man hearing that these were two of them relieu'd, and won *Romania* to quiet by their owne valor, but especially reioicing that *Amphilanthus* (of whom the world was fild with fame) was there, came to welcom him, nor would be deny'd, but they must lodge with him in his tent. *Luceania* was not greeu'd at this motion, though *Amphilanthus* would willingly haue gone backe to his *Milan* Tent, where he might haue comforted himselfe, with discoursing to his owne thoughts; But the Lady now keepe him prettily well from those passions with continuall discourse of other things.

Much he enquired after the manner of ending the enchaunment, which hee longed for, that then hee might againe see what he only coueted: Loue still increasing in her, as longing grew in him to see his deereft Loue. Hee kindly entertain'd her fauours, and courtuously requited them, and one day the more to expresse his respect to her, hee tooke this course, which in his owne minde was plotted rather to get more freedome, and to make prooffe of his valour, his friend and hee onely acquainting *Luceania* and her Lord with it, changing their armors and colors, the better to be vnknowne,
came

came in the morning with Trumpets before them, challenging euery one that desired to trie his strength, to the Iust, to breake sixe staues a piece, and this to continue sixe dayes, in defence of their Mistrisses beauty. *Amphilanthus* was in Watchet and White; *Ollorandus* in Orange colour, hee hauing no fauour, and therefore in spite wore that colour: the other had a scarfe which *Lucenia* sent him the night before, which hee wore on his right arme. This challenge brought forth all the knights, and they the Ladies; the first was an Italian, and encountred *Ollorandus* (who was to hold the first three dayes, if so long hee could without foyle, by *Amphilanthus* appointment, if not, then he to come in). This Italian was strong, and the stronger, for that he was in loue; and more, because his Mistrisse at that time made him the bolder, being fauoured with her sight, and blessed with her louing wishes. But these could not preuaile against the Bohemian, who had the stronger spirit waiting on him of perfect loue, which ouerthrew the Italian, lying on the ground, flatly confessing his ouerthrow.

Two dayes he thus kept the field, without shew of loosing the honor to any: but then came one, who encountred him with such cleane strength and valour, as he was forc'd to confesse, hee matched him; nor did it turne to any dishonour to him, when it was knowne who it was, being *Polarchus*, Bastard sonne to the king of that Iland: but soone did *Amphilanthus* reuenge his friend, and so by conquest kept the field, though hee confest, hee had seldome felt such an encounter as the last of the sixe courses, the other siue hauing lasted without any aduantage: this with the losse of his stirrups, but the falling back of the other vpon his horses backe, and tumbling downe, struing to recover his saddle. Thus he redeemed his friends mischance, maintaining the field against all commers, in the defence of his mistrisses beauty.

Two dayes hee held it, in which time hee woone the fame of the brauest Knight. The last day they were a little hindred from that sport, by the comming of a great, and braue troope of knights, hauing with them two of the beauties the world could hold excellent; they rode in a Chariot of watchet Veluer, embroidered with crimson silke, and Pearle the inside, the outside with purl of siluer: and yet that riches poore, in comparison of the incomparable brightnesse and clearenesse of their owne beauries. Soone were they knowne: for who could be ignorant of the perfections of *Pamphilia* and *Limena*: for hee that neuer saw *Pamphilia* but by report, seeing this vn-speakable beauty, said, it could be no other then that peerlesse Queene, none else could so excell in true perfection. Two Knights rid on each side of the Chariot, one in armour of Gold, enameld with leaues of Lawrell; the other all blacke: thus they came with great magnificence and state, when *Amphilanthus* was ready to encounter a new knight, that would needs haue the fauour to be throwne downe by the conquering Prince, who soone receiued the honour, his vanquishing power gaue all other, kissing his mother without desire or pleasure.

Then did the Prince looke about him, casting his eyes by chance towards the troope, at which sight hee straight knowing the neder enough exalted Princeesse, he went towards her, his eies meeting the vnresisting power of her eies, who was soueraign of al harts, telling the new Queen, that certainly now the charmes must haue conclusion, she being come to aduventure for them. I

T

hope

hope my Lord (said she) there will be an end of them, since I know I am able to bring one part to the conclusions demand, being that, I thinke you haue not been much troubled with all, and in truth I cannot blame you much, since libertie is an excellent profit. But what colour shall wee haue next: the last I saw was Crimson, now Watcher and White; do you adde to your inconstancy, as fast as to your colours? None can bee accused deere Ladie (said he) for their change, if it bee but till they know the best, therefore little fault hath yet been in me: but now I know the best, change shall no more know mee. Euery change brings this thought (said shee): but here is the Queene *Limena*, whose noble vertues were rescued by your friend, and my brother from crueltie and death, though not of them, but her person dying, they must (if not for him) haue remained the outward tombes of her honor. Then kist he her hands, and so conducted the two Queenes to the fittest place to see those begun sports, and to be beheld of the Knights.

Amphilanthus continuing his still enjoyed victories, none parting from him without flat falles, or apparant losse of honour. Then the Knight of Victorie, and the Black Knight came vnto him with these words: Victorious Sir, we see how brauely and happily you haue carried your selfe in this challenge, and so as we should bee too bold flatterers of our selues, if wee would hope to get the better of you: yet being knights and seruants to faire Ladies, we are engaged in honour to try our fortunes with you, defending that these two Ladies are fairer, and more truly worthy then your mistrisse. I said the Knight of Victory defend the Queene *Limena*: and I (said the other, the incomparable *Pamphilia*). Your demaund (said *Amphilanthus*) shall bee answered, although I must confesse, it rather should bee yeelded vnto without blowes; yet will I proceede in the begun challenge, though against beauties matchlesse, and first answere you, who defend the Queene *Limena*.

All eyes were fixed vpon these two, one knowne powerfull, and not to bee vanquisht, the other outwardly appearing excellent, and so did he proue himselfe: for neuer were six courses runne more finely, then these were; so as euery one said, that none but another *Amphilanthus* could haue performed them so delicately; yet a little difference there was betweene them, which made a question to whom the whole honour did belong. *Amphilanthus* lost his stirrups, and the other was struck flat vpon his horse: but the Prince himselfe ordered the businesse thus; that hee would make an end of that mornings triumph, and the other should haue the after noones triall.

This was agreed on by all, and hee much commended for his royall curtesie; when noone came, *Amphilanthus* lighting from his horse, came to the stranger, who stood ready to receiue him with his right Gauntlet off, but his Beauer downe, to whom the Prince with a graue and sweet countenance deliuered the Speare, and liberty for the free accomplishing the rest of that exercise. The stranger with al respect, and indeed affection, receiued that fauour, wishing the happinesse to conclude the time with as much brauery and good fortune, as *Amphilanthus* had done the daies past.

Then did the Prince boldly shew himselfe to all, many there knowing him, and comming humbly to acknowledge their loues and gratefulnesse vnto him, for infinite fauours receiued by them from him: for indeede

no man was euer inrich'd with a more noble, free, and excellent disposition, then this exquisit Prince had flowing in him: after dinner this most honored and beloued Prince, with the admired Queenes, *Ollorandus*, and the rest came againe to see the conclusion of that braue sport, in which time the Knight of Victorie so stoutly behaued himselfe, as thereby hee gaind exceeding great fame, but now, was euening beginning to threaten him with her power to ouercome his victories, which yet remaind whole vnto him, few being left that were not by *Amphilanthus*, *Ollorandus*, or himselfe, taught how to aduenture in such like busineses. He now hauing a little time left him to breathe in, none comming against him, hee looked about, and cast his eyes on her, whose beauty he so brauely defended with such affection, as hee stirred not them, nor his mind from that beloued obiect, till a boy in shepheards apparrell deliuered these words to him, almost pulling him, before hee gaue him hearing. My Lord said he (for so my master bid me call you), I come from yon man, one, who not skill in armes, but truth of his Ladies beauty brings forth, and by me sends you word, that your Mistrisse *Limena* is not one halfe so faire, as his Queene *Pamphilia*: it is (hee sayes) no bouldnesse to defend her, whose beauty is without compare; wherefore hee desires you to prepare your selfe: but take heed Sir, hee is mighty strong. Good Boy (said the Knight), tell your Master I will attend him, and I pray thee aduise him as well for the loue I beare thee. Then came the Shepheard knight (for so they cald him) all in Ashcolour, no plumae nor fauour, onely fauourd with his Ladies best wishes (the best of fauours). The encounter was strong and delightful, shiuers of their speares ascending into the aire, like sparkes of a triumph fire: fowre courses they ran, without any difference for aduantage; the fift, the knight of Victorie lost both stirrups, and a little yeilded with his body; the other passing with the losse of one stirrop; the sixth and last, being (if it were possible) a more strong, and excellent course: their ambitions equall to honour, glorious to loue, and couetous of gaine before their Ladies, scorning any place lower then the face. Both hit so luckely and equally, as their beaues flew vp, the knight of Victorie being knowne to be *Perissus*, the other *Amphilanthus*, who confident that now he had truth on his side, and desirous once more to trie the strength of the other, while most eyes were on the Champion, he stole away, and arm'd himselfe. *Amphilanthus* at first knew not *Perissus*, many yeaes hauing past since their last meeting: but when he heard *Perissus* nam'd, with what ioy did he embrace him, being the man, who from his youth, hee had like himselfe loued, admiring his vertues, and louing his person. This done, they went to *Pamphilia's* tent, where shee gaue *Amphilanthus* infinite thanks for the honour hee had done her: but yet my Lord (said she) I must blame my poore beauty for the delay you had in your Victory, which I confessed, when I saw so long differing of your ouercomming, grieuing then for that want, which brought your stay in winning.

Detraet not from your beauty, which all iudgements know without equall (said hee), nor from the bountie of the renowned and famous *Perissus*, but giue the reason where it is, which is want in my fortune to obtaine any thing that most I desire, or seek, such crosses hitherunto accompanied my life. Then did *Pamphilia* intréat him to take knowledge of the other knight, whose

name was *Millifander*, Duke of *Pergamus* and her subiect, whose father, though newly dead, and therefore wore that mourning armour, yet would not stay, but attend her thither; then *Amphilanthus* desired to know how it came about, that she honoured that place with her presence. The Queene willing to satisfie his demand began her discourse in this manner. Mine Vncle King of *Pamphilia*, comming for me to carry me into his Country, and there to settle me (as long since he resolu'd) by the consent and leaue of my father, I went with him, by the way winning the happines of the companies of these excellent Princes, *Perissus* and *Limena*: after our arriual I was crowned, and being peaceably settled, mine Vncle retired into a Religious house, where he will end his dayes: I heard still the fame of this enchantment, of which I had vnderstood by my brother *Parfelius*, who had himselfe got some vnfortunate knowledge of it; I desired to aduenture it, being assured that I was able for one part to conclude it, since it is to be finished by that vertue I may most iustly boast of. Thus resolu'd (honoured with the presence likewise of this excellent King, and vertuous Queene, with the consent of my people, leauing the gouernment for this time with the Councell) we came to aduenture for the Throne of Loue. Which (said *Amphilanthus*) I am also to trie; wherefore let me be so much fauoured, as I may bee the Knight to aduenture with you, and you shall see, I want not so much constancy, as not to bring it to end, though it pleased you lately to taxe me with it. My Lord (said she) I taxed you onely for *Antissia's* sake, who (poore Lady) would die, if shee thought that you had chang'd, shee so entirely loueth you. Hath she spoken to you to speake for her (said hee)? in truth shee did well, since loue much better suites with your lippes then her owne: but shall I haue the honour that I seeke? You shall command my Lord (said shee), and wee will surely bring an end to it; your valour, and my loyalty being met together. He made no other answer then with his eyes, so for that night they all parted, euery one expecting the next mornings fortune, when the Throne should be so brauely aduentur'd for. All that would trie their fortunes had free libertie; so six couples ventur'd before the peerelesse payre; but all were imprisoned, to be honored the more, with hauing their deliuey by the power of the most excellent, who being ready to aduenture, they were hindred a little by the comming of a Gentleman in white armour richly set forth, and brauely accompanied, who comming directly to *Amphilanthus* desired the honour of Knighthood, telling him hee had sought many places, and passed many Countries to receiue that fauour from him, which, but from him hee would not accept, withall pulling off his helme, which presently made him to be knowne to be *Antissius* King of Romania. *Amphilanthus* with due respect to him welcom'd him, protesting he could neuer merit so high an honor as this was vnto him, wherefore without delay in the sight of all that Princely company, he girt the sword to him, and he with *Perissus* put on his spurs; then came *Allimarlus* to kisse his hands, who most kindly he receiued; and now my Lord (said hee), you are very fitly come to see the Throne of Loue wonne (I hope) by this surpassing Queene, and your seruant my selfe.

Antissius went to salute the Queene, so together they passed towards the Bridge. *Antissius* and *Ollorandus* going together, twind in each others armes

Pamphilia

Pamphilia being thus apparreld in a Gowne of light Tawny or Murrey, embroidered with the richest, and perfectest Pearle for roundnesse and whiteness, the work contriued into knots and Garlands; on her head she wore a crowne of Diamonds, without foiles, to shew her clearenesse, such as needed no foile to set forth the true brightnesse of it: her haire (alas that plainly I must call that haire, which no earthly riches could value, nor heauenly resemblance counterfeit) was prettily interwind betweene the Diamonds in many places, making them (though of the greatest value) appeare but like glasse set in gold. Her necke was modestly bare, yet made all discern, it was not to be beheld with eyes of freedome: her left Glove was off, holding the King by the hand, who held most hearts. He was in Ash colour, witnessing his repentance, yet was his cloake, and the rest of his suite so sumptuously embroidered with gold, as spake for him, that his repentance was most glorious; thus they passed vnto the first Tower, where in letters of Gold they saw written, *Desire*. *Amphilanthus* knew he had as much strength in desire as any, wherefore he knocked with assured confidence at the Gate, which opened, and they with their royall companions passed to the next Tower, wherein letters of Rubies they read *Loue*. What say you to this, braue Queene (said hee)? haue you so much loue, as can warrant you to aduenture for this? I haue (answered shee) as much as will bring me to the next Tower, where I must (I belieue) first aduenture for that.

Both then at once extremely louing, and loue in extremity in the, made the Gate flee open to them, who passed to the last Tower, where *Constancy* stood holding the keyes, which *Pamphilia* tooke; at which instant *Constancy* vanished, as metamorphosing her self into her breast: then did the excellent Queene deliuer them to *Amphilanthus*, who ioyfully receiuing them, opened the Gate; then passed they into the Gardens, where round about a curious Fountaine were fine seates of white Marble, which after, or rather with the sound of rare and heauenly musick, were filled with those poore louers who were there imprisoned, all chain'd one vnto another with linkes of gold, enamelled with Roses and other flowers dedicated to *Loue*: then was a voyce heard, which deliuered these wordes; Loyallest, and therefore most incomparable *Pamphilia*, release the Ladies, who much to your worth, with all other of your sexe, yeeld right preheminance: and thou *Amphilanthus*, the valliantest and worthiest of thy sexe, giue freedome to the Knights, who with all other, must confesse thee matchlesse; and thus is *Loue* by loue and worth released.

Then did the musick play againe, and in that time the Pallace and all vanished, the Knights and Ladies with admiration beholding each other. Then *Pamphilia* tooke *Urania*, and with affection kissing her, told her, the worth which shee knew to bee in her, had long since bound her loue to her, and had caus'd that iourney of purpose to doe her seruice. Then came *Perissus*, bringing *Limena* to thanke her, who heartily did it as shee deserued, since from her counsell her fortunes did arise. *Amphilanthus* likewise saluted her, hauing the same conceit of resemblance between her and *Leonius*, as *Parfessus* had, and so told her with exceeding ioy, all after one another comming to her, and the rest. *Antissus* casting his eye vpon *Selarina*, fixed it so, as it was but as the setting of a branch, to make a tree spring of it: so did his

loue increase to full perfection. Then all desir'd by *Pamphilia* tooke their way to her Tent, euery one conducting his Lady, *Amphilanthus Pamphilia*, *Perissus*, his *Limena*; *Ollorandus*, *Vrania*; *Antissius*, *Selarina*, the King of *Cyprus* his Queene, his braue base Sonne *Polarchus*, the Lady hee only lou'd, who was Princesse of *Rodes*. Many other great Princes, and Princesses there were, both *Greekes* and *Italians*; *Allimarlus* for old acquaintance leading *Vrania's* maide: thus to *Pamphilia's* tent they came, where most sumptuously shee entertain'd them: then did all the great Princes feast each other, the last being made by the King of *Cyprus*, who out of loue to the Christian Faith, which before he contemned, seeing such excellent, and happy Princes professors of it, desired to receiue it, which *Amphilanthus* infinitely reioycing at, and all the rest, Christned him with his wife, excellently faire daughter, and *Polarchus* his valiant Sonne, and so became the whole Island Christians.

Then came he vnto *Amphilanthus*, humbly telling him that the disgrace he had from him receiu'd, he esteemed as a fauour, and honour sufficient, to be ouercome by the valiantest King, who none must resist, to manifest which, he besought him to accept him vnto his seruant, and friend, with whom hee resolved to end his daies.

Amphilanthus replied, the honor was his, to gaine so braue a gentleman to his friendship, who should euer finde him ambitious to expresse his loue to him: but said he, assuredly you neuer aduentured the throne, but that you were in loue. He blushing, told him it was true, but (alas) my Lord, said he, I haue no hope now to winne her. Then told he the King, the whole story of his loue, beseeching him to asist him, which he promised to doe, and for that purpose to take their way by *Rodes*, and so at the deliuering of her to her Father, to sollicit his suit for him, she extreemly louing him, hee kissed the Kings hands for it. And thus euery one remain'd contented, *Vrania*, longing to see *Parfelmus*, and yet not daring to demand any thing of him, till one day, (and the first of their iourney) shee prettily began with *Pamphilia*, taking occasion vpon her owne discourse as you shall heare. But now that euery one resolves of going homeward, what can bee imagin'd of louing *Lucenia*? whose heart is now almost burst with spite, and rage, which she shewed to the King himselfe, when he came to take leaue of her, telling her that it must be his ill fortune to part with her, that being finished which brought him thither. She answer'd, it was true, it was finished now to her knowledge, which she doubted not had had many ends with such foolish creatures as her selfe, els said she, had I neuer beene deluded with your flatteries. I neuer said he, protested more then I perform'd. It was my folly then, said she, to deceiue my selfe, and wrong mine owne worth, with letting my loue too much expresse it selfe, to giue aduantage for my losse, when as if you had first sued, your now leauing mee might haue beene falshood, where as it is onely turn'd to my shame, and losse. I am sorry said hee, I shall part thus much in your displeasure, since I know I once was more fauour'd of you. You cannot right me more, said shee, then to goe, and gone, neuer more to thinke of me, vnlesse your owne Conscience call vpon you. It will not I hope reply'd *Amphilanthus*, be ouerburdened with this weight, since I will (now as euer I did) obey you, and so braue Lady farewell

well. Shee would not wish him so much good, who now shee hated, so as onely making him a small reuerence they parted, the Prince going to the Kings and Queenes who attended for him, the King of Cyprus bringing them to the Sea, the morning before their taking Shipp, presenting them with the Shepherds, and Shepherdesses of those Plaines, who after their manner sang and sported before them, to the great delight of all, especially Pamphilia, who much louing Poetry, liked their pretie expressions in their loues, some of which she caused to be twise song, and those that were at the banquet, (which was made vpon the Sands, they being seru'd by those harmelesse people) to be written out, which were two songes, and one Dialogue deliuered betweene a neate, and fine Shepheard, and a dainty louing Lassie, it was this.

Sh. **D**Eare, how doe thy winning eyes
my senses wholly tye?

She. Sense of sight wherein most lyes
change, and Variety.

Sh. Change in me?

She. Choice in thee some new delights to try.

Sh. When I change or choose but thee
then changed be mine eyes.

She. When you absent, see not me,
will you not breake these ties?

Sh. How can I,
euer flye, where such perfection lies?

She. I must yet more try thy loue,
how if that I should change?

Sh. In thy heart can neuer mooue
a thought so ill, so strange.

She. Say I dye?

Sh. Neuer I, could from thy loue estrange.

She. Dead, what canst thou loue in me,
when hope, with life is fledd?

Sh. Vertue, beauty, faith in thee,
which liue will, though thou dead,

She. Beauty dyes.

Sh. Not where lyes a minde so richly spedd.

She. Thou dost speake so faire, so kind,
I cannot chose but trust,

Sh. None vnto so chaste a minde
should euer be vntrust.

She. Then thus rest,
true possessest, of loue without mistrust.

An other delicate Mayd, with as sweet a voyce, as her owne louely sweetnes, which was in her, in more then visuall plentifulnesse, sang this song, being as it seemd false out with Loue, or hauing some great qual-
tell to him.

Loue

Loue what art thou? A vaine thought,
In our mindes by fancy wrought,
Idle smiles did thee beget,
While fond wishes made the net
Which so many fooles haue caught.

Loue what art thou? light, and faire,
Fresh as morning, cleere as th'ayre:
But too soone thy euening change,
Makes thy worth with coldnesse range,
Still thy ioy is mixt with care.

Loue what art thou? a sweet flowre,
Once full blowne, dead in an houre.
Dust in winde as staid remaines
As thy pleasure, or our gaines,
If thy humour change to lowre.

Loue what art thou? Childish, vaine,
Firme as bubbles made by raine:
Wantonnesse thy greatest pride,
These foule faults thy vertues hide,
But babes can no staydnesse gaine.

Loue what art thou? Causelesse curst,
Yet alas these not the worst,
Much more of thee may bee said,
But thy Law I once obey'd,
Therefore say no more at first.

This was much commended, and by the Ladies well liked of, onely *Amphilanthus* seem'd to take Loues part, and blame the mayde for accusing him vniustly, especially, for describing him with so much lightnesse. Then to satisfie him, a spruce Shepherd began a Song, all the others keeping the burden of it, with which they did begin.

Who can blame me if I loue?
Since Loue before the World did moue.
When I loued not, I despair'd,
Scarce for handsomenesse I car'd;
Since so much I am refin'd,
As new fram'd of state, and mind,
Who can blame me if I loue,
Since Loue before the World did moue.

Some in truth of Loue beguil'd
Haue him blinde and Childish stil'd:

*But let none in these persist,
Since so iudging iudgement mist,
Who can blame me?*

*Loue in Chaos did appeare
When nothing was, yet he seemd cleare:
Nor when light could be descride,
To his crowne a light was tide.
Who can blame me?*

*Loue is truth, and doth delight,
Where as honour shines most bright:
Reasons selfe doth loue approue,
Which makes vs our selues to loue.
Who can blame me?*

*Could I my past time begin,
I would not commit such sin
To liue an houre, and not to loue,
Since loue makes vs perfect proue,
Who can blame me?*

This did infinitely please the braue King; so cunningly, and with so many sweet voyces it was sung: then the banquet ended, they tooke leaue of the kind King of *Ciprus*, and his company, all the rest taking ship with *Pamphilia*, sailing directly to *Rodes*, where they receiued vnspeakable welcome, being feasted there eight dayes together, and for show of their true welcome, the Duke of that Iland bestowed his consent for marriage of his daughter, with her long beloued friend *Polarchus*, whose ioy and content was such, as the other amorous Knights wisht to know. Then tooke they their leaues of the Duke, and all the *Rodean* Knights and Ladies, taking their way to *Delos*, *Polarchus* promising within short time to attend them in *Morra*.

The end of the first Booke.



THE COVNTESSE OF MOVNTGOME- RIES VRANIA.

THE SECOND BOOKE.



ALL this journey did *Vrania* passe with much griefe inwardly suffered, and so borne, desirous to know where her loue was, yet bashfull, durst not aske, till one day *Perissus* sitting betweene her and *Limena*, tooke occasion to speake of his first finding her, and so of the obligation they remaind tied vnto her in, for all the fortunes they enioyd; and so from that, to speake of the rescue *Parfelius* brought *Limena* at her last breathing, as shee

thought. I wonder (said *Vrania*) where that Prince is, since so many braue men being here, mee thinkes hee should not bee absent; nor could I haue thought any but himselfe might haue ended this aduenture. Truly (said *Perissus*) when we parted with him, I neuer saw a more afflicted man then hee was (except once my selfe), and all was for the losse of you. I thought rather (said she) he had been offended with vs for aduenturing; which well he might, considering by that folly we lost him. Nay, said *Allimarlus* (who was then come to them), hee had no cause to blame you, hauing committed as great an error, and the same, himselfe, then told hee all the story to her, of what had past after the drinking the water, and so much as he knew, or heard by others of him, while he was heard of. Then came *Pamphilia* and *Amphilanthus*, who went on with the discourse, that now *Vrania* was resolved, and assured of his affection, which so much ioyd her, as the absence of him grew the more terrible to afflict her.

Then to *Delos* they came, whose milke-white rockes looked smooth with ioy to receiue within their girdle, the worlds treasure of worth, now being in their presence richer, then when most treasure was within her: then tooke they directly to the Pallace, at the entring into the vault meeting the graue *Melissea*, who with her maides carrying torches of white waxe, conducted the Prince through that into the Gardens, all now in hope or feare to know their fortunes. *Vrania* desiring to know her selfe; *Pamphilia* to be resolved, whether she should gaine by her loyalty. *Amphilanthus* when he should enioy, and *Antissius* longing to be assured, if hee should haue *Selarina*, who as much desired the same knowledge of gaining him, such affection had growne

betweene them, he being (as shee did verily perswade her selfe) the selfe same little King, that beckned to her out of the enchanted Garden. *Allimarus* must by any meanes be gaine by the Shepheardesse.

Thus they all expecting, and *Perissus* happily enioying, they continue in the Pallace, while the graue Hermit must next haue time to tell his story to distressed *Parfelinus*, in this manner beginning.

My louing and afflicted sonne, heare your poore friend say, his name is *Darcus*, borne in *Dalmatia*, and Lord of *Ragusa*: I was bred a Courtier, and accordingly thriued; repentance being at last their best fortunes. In that Court I liued in good fauour with the king, and honoured with the office of Steward of his house: Children I had, and all other contents: but at last my wife died, and so did the best of my happinesse; for alas, soone after tell my miseries to increase; and for the greater sharpnes of them, to be thus springing from my owne best remaining comfort: for I call'd to my chamber my dearest daughter, (*Bellamira* by name) to be with me, and to gouerne my seruants; but she hauing such beauty, as to be a fit bait to catch misfortune, and bring it to me, the king liked her; which I perceiuing, hastened to bestow her, and so I did on a great heire, who was called *Treborius*, with whom she happily liued.

But this King still louing her, and as a louer seeking all meanes to gaine his mind, neuer spared feastings, and all occasions, to draw company to the Court; yet all was because she must be there, otherwise were none in his opinion present: her husband also was extremely fauoured by him in outward show, and his house often visited by his Maiesty. He saw it: but seeing his wiues vertue spotlesse, ouer-lookt the temptations, which were but as two Glasses, set to see both sides of her noblenesse, and worthy chastitie. Much adoe there was, all eyes beheld it, all spake of it, all admired her. I discerning this, at last gaue ouer the Court, scorning to be vsed in the flights, which were for her dishonour, and mine in hers: I retyrd, she then hauing no fit occasion to visit the Court, did likewise so. No country sports failed to giue delight, I oft-times with her, and her louing husband; they oft with mee.

But now must these bee crost, not being fit for subiects to liue in content, when the prince is not pleased; to break which, he sent me Embassador to *Italy*, to the king of *Naples*, father to the glory of Princes, your matchles cousin; her husband he employed another way, hoping to win her in our absence: but herein he was deceiued, for she would not haue the shadow of such times afforded him, wherefore she went with her husband, thereby that plot was hindred, and the kings immoderate affection crossed; but whereby my misery most increased was, that in my Embassage I fell in loue with a Lady, whose sweetnes and delicacie was able to haue made *Troilus* false. This Lady I loued, this Lady (happiest destiny as I then vnwisely coniectured loued me) but alas, she had a husband, a terrible and wretched barre in the way of those loose and wicked enioyings which we coueted yet so we ordered our affaires, as wee came to haue priuate conference, and many seuerall meetings.

This Lady was of *Apulia*, and one, who if she enioying her were death, and life the missing it, death had bin sweeter, and more to haue bin prised. As

I went

I went to the Court, I saw her, she after came thither, at the assemblie which was for my entertainment. Wee liked, loued, and enioyed : then did I not faile, to seeke all meanes to win, and keepe her husbands fauour, which was the way for my blessing : hee embraced it, and truly I must confesse, vsed mee so well, as had any other matter been the end of my deceiuing, but what was, I should haue been sorry, so to haue abus'd his trust.

But what shall I say ; you know loue, and therefore braue Sir pardon it, or rather the relation of that which was in mee ; so much power had this affection in mee, as I drew out the time of my stay to last, weaving the longest web that faining occasions could allow mee, the spider loue working for me.

But now comes my affliction in loue, and yet happinesse in the end, fortime grew for my departing, which word I may iustly vse, since it was like death (or that it selfe) to mee, or any passionate seruant. To his house I was inuited in my way home (wee yet hauing remaind at Rome) thither wee went, and made as many dayes iourneyes as wee could, still to win of time : at last wee there arriued, where want was none, if fault, onely I found the continuall company of her good man, that which I disliked, yet wee conuersed freely (as well wee might) before him, hee being as free, as noble courtesie could desire expresseion in : but we were not fully contented with this, wherefore wee would venture for more, which cost all ; for hee lying from his Wife that night, by reason of care to her, lest continuall businesse might disquiet her. I hauing notice of it, when all were in their beds, and sweete silence spread with sleepe ouer all the house, I rose out of my lodging, and softly went vnto her Chamber, where I found her sleeping, at my comming to the bed side, shee awaked, but how did shee blame mee ? (and yet truly I belieue, it was the hazard I had put my selfe in, shee more accused, and chid, then my selfe) : for shee did not too cruelly reiect mee, though earnestly she intreated, nay coniurd my sudden retyring, which I after some howers yeelded vnto, taking my leaue of her with as sad and dying affection, as if I had foreseene the ensuing harme, which thus happened.

I had at my rising lighted a Candle, which careleslie (my mind onlie on my aduenture) I left burning on the Cubbord in my Chamber ; this light by miserable mischance wasting it selfe to my ruine, burned so into it selfe, as not being able to sustaine, or in mallice falling downe to throw mee to the bottome of all destruction, tooke hold of the Carpet, so setting that on fire (the blaze aspiring to my ende), fired the hangings, they hating the iniurie, the guest they honoured had done to their owne Lord, in angrie flames made testimony of their loyaltie to their Master, giuing him knowledge by their light to see my fault, and to bee as torches for the conducting him vnto my misery. The fire great, the smoke greater, and which more hastily flew about to call witnesses of their innocencies, raised the seruants ; they, their Master, he carefull of me, sent to my chamber to call me to safetie, but more respecting his wife (as dearest to him) went himselfe to saue her, when at the doore, how vnwelcome a meeting had he, encountring in mee, the robber of his honor ? Hee stood still, and in truth I must ever say, hee beheld mee rather with

sorrow then fury, nor would he suffer any to be witnesse of his ill, but seeing me vnarm'd, and onely in my Cloake, he intreated me to passe into the next roome, which I did, and seeming cheerefull enough to all els, tooke care of his House to preferue it if possible. Then brought he vnto me a suit of Cloathes, and hauing caused me to make my selfe ready, together we went forth vnnoted by any, (as well wee might, considering the businesse they had to saue the place from destruction.) When wee came into a faire Field, he with teares, thus said.

Till now had I neuer the misfortune to be acquainted with the worst of offences; which is breach of the true law of Friendship, but since I am false into the wretchedest experience of it, I must, like the most miserable, seeke a way out of it. You cannot deny but you haue deseru'd death, and in the worst kind; yet though I may haue it, yet will I leaue the fault where it is, and in the brauest manner, wipe away the staine, which cannot be washed but with your blood, or cleansed by my ende. Take then this Sword (throwing one to mee) and said he, defend your selfe. I besought him not to put me to such a triall; I had deseru'd no fauour, nor wished I any to my selfe, onely that hee would honor me with giuing me my death, and spare his wife, who was (for all my shamesfull attempt) vertuous, and vntouch'd. He onely shooke his head, and fetching a deepe groane, bid me leaue speech, and goe to the conclusion, which must bee death. Wee fought (for my part) with so much foule guiltinesse, as me thought, strength, cunning, all good, and vnderstanding had abandon'd me: hee furious, reuengefull, (and as I preceiu'd, greedy of ende) pursued me, who onely held my Sword, not to offend, but to defend me, till some (who I discern'd not farre off) could come to part vs; but he likewise seeing them, ran so fiercely at me, as I must either lay my selfe open to take death, or holding but my Sword out, giue him his end, which I most vnwillingly did, forc'd to it by the frailty of the Flesh, which in the apparent dangers, is alwaies kindest to it selfe. Those I saw, came, and iust to take vp his body, and who (alas) followed them, but the poore Lady? extremity of shame bringing her to shew her shame: She seeing him slaine, cry'd out, O spare not me, who am the wofull cause of all this misery, let me at last be thus farre blest, as by your hand to be sent againe vnto him, from whom your sinne and mine haue parted me, neuer let so detestable an offence rest unpunished? Shame calls vpon you, and calls to me for satisfaction.

The seruants amazedly beheld vs, till she neuer ceasing accusing her selfe, nor vrging death, seeing she could not get it, kneeled downe, and taking a cold kisse from his lips, that were to her doubly dead in affection, and pale death, suddenly rose vp, and in rising taking his sword, with furious and hatefull spite to her selfe, and wrong done him, threw her selfe vpon it, falling downe vpon him, ioyning in that manner her broken vow againe in a new one, with their ends. Then did the seruants finde the cause, whereupon they set on me, for I would not yeeld to goe with them, choosing, and desiring rather to dye with them, then outliue them in such shame; but too happy, and contrary to my wish was my destinie, for I slew them. Being then left with the two dead bodies, I fell into such complaints, as sorrow, and shame, could procure in me, crying out, where affliction hath iudg'd
and

it self in being excell'd, as in my misery; why should it not haue end in death? then gaue I my selfe many wounds, neuer ceasing wounding, while my wounded soule abided in my body; at least the soule of humane sense, for so it onely prou'd, for others following their Master and Mistris, found vs all in the entertainment of wounds, palenesse mixt with bloud in the outside, in stead of the more naturall habitations, the veines hauing made open flouds to drowne themselves in, as a riuer may swell against it selfe, to loose her owne name, and yeeld it to a greater by her owne Pride.

Their bodies they carried away, mine remain'd like a tatter'd Ensigne, rather a glory of gaine then losse, and so poore a thing was I: but a charitable man more louing goodnesse then me, and yet louing me for goodnesse sake, (to make me haue a better ending then in bloud) tooke my mariy'd body away: with bathings, and many more fine curiosities he brought mee to know I liu'd, to be more knowing my dayly dying. In a little Cell hee recouer'd me, but to no more health, then to be able to goe thence, for longer I would not stay, then I had ability to goe away. I discouer'd nothing of my selfe to him, but by him all that had passed after I left sense till his recouering me; the generall report was, I was burn'd, some fewe said murdered, all agreed I was lost, and in that was true agreement, for so I was, and am. Then left I *Apulia*, and in Hermits Cloathes roam'd vp and downe, till I lighted on this place, neuer finding any that could content mee but this: What since became of my poore Daughter, her misfortunes, or blessings, I can giue no account of, but I feare the worst, since one day, one instant, and one Planet gouern'd, and gaue our births, onely 24. yeares differing in time; here haue I since remain'd, and till now, neuer disclosed my selfe, nor would haue done to you, had not your freedome first ingag'd me: repentance hath beene my blessed delight, hauing enioyed that, as plentifully, and comfortably as euer ioy was to soules.

Now sir, you see before you, where misery hath not beene sparing, where afflictions haue not fail'd their greatest bounty in excessiuenesse, and where only comfort of a happy repentance rules, and giues a sweeter consolation, then worldly pleasures could with all glorious paintings giue liking. Then did *Parfelius* againe grieue for him, and yet comfort sprung; as after a hard Frost, flowresthough dead, may appeare liuing, retaining some warmth in the roote, as in his breast: that he might, with gray haire know a change from misadventures to a pure content.

Thus they continued, sometimes *Parfelius* wayling, sometimes the Hermit relating his Stories past, hee bent to comfort, the other to Dispaire, though sometimes a little moou'd to hope, but with as small strength, as life hath in the last gaspe.

But now must *Steriamus*, and his companion find their way to their destined reliefe, following the course ordained for them; they took to the Sea, & so toward *St. Maura*: *Steriamus* euer bringing into his sight, the sweetnesse and brauenesse of *Pamphilia*, blessing *Melissea* for sending him to such a heauen of ioy as to see her, and with her fauour to speake to her, and for his happinesse to kisse her hand, shee mildly permitting him. O (said he) *Steriamus* now shalt thou end happily (if so thy Destiny bee) since thou hadst a kind parting from thy better selfe. Then beheld he the Sea, which calme and

and smooth gaue them quiet passage: so, said he, appeard my Mistris, gently letting my good come vnto me, to passe me vnto an vnlooked for content. Dearest Loue, how doth sweetnesse better fit with you, where truest sweetnesse dwels, then harsh cruelty? Then did night possesse them, but so still an one, and so brightned by the fauour of the faire Moone, who seem'd chafly to behold her selfe in the smooth face of the Sea, which yet sometimes left her plainnes, rising, as catching at her face; or, as with loue to embrace it, or rather keepe her in her dwellings, wherein shee was deceiu'd: for fauours are not euer so free, as though lent, to be possess'd for euer, and thus greedy was I (said he) but she as chafly refused me, yet did their fight bring some Verses into his minde, which were these.

Pray thee Diana tell mee, is it ill,
as some doe say, thou think'st it is, to loue?
Me thinks thou pleased art with what I prone,
since ioyfull light thy dwelling still doth fill.

*Thou seemst not angry, but with cheerefull smiles
beholdst my Passions; chaste indeed thy face
Doth seeme, and so doth shine, with glorious grace;
for other loues, the trust of Loue beguiles.*

*Be bright then still, most chaste and clearest Queene,
shine on my torments with a pittying eye:
Thy coldnesse can but my despaires discry,
and my Faith by thy clearenesse better seeme.*

*Let those haue heat, that dally in the Sunne,
I scarce haue knowne a warmer state then shade:
Yet hottest beames of zeale haue purely made
my selfe an offering burnt, as I was wonne.*

*Once sacrific'd, but ashes can remaine,
which in an Iuory box of truth inclose
The Innocency whence my ruines flowes,
accept them as thine, 'tis a chaste Loues gaine.*

Having done them, he said them to *Dolorindus*, whose thoughts were as busily employd in the same kinde; now were they come within sight of *St. Maura*, wherefore *Steriamus* demanded of the Marriners, if they knew the white Rocke, they did, and so in the long Boate carried them vnto it, where landing them they departed; the Princes taking to the topp of it, viewing it, and the ruines, admiring what they should doe in that desolatnesse, where they found no man, no place for man to bide in saue one little Caue, where into they went, and sitting downe they afresh discoursed of their Fortunes: *Steriamus* relating to his companion, the manner of his liuing in *Pantaleria*, in the little Caue, and so his youth, but when he touched of *Pantaleria*, he could not passe it ouer without some pafsionate remembrance of it, where he onely

only lived free, and therefore as hee called it happy. Delightfull *Pantaleria* (would hee crie, when I remained in thee, how was I Lord of my selfe, and so of all quiet content? dayes were then past in hunting, or some other countrie delights, which now waste in being hunted by afflictions: no paine knew I, if not by surfeiting of pleasure, yet proved I a man esteeming change my greater happinesse, when braue *Parfilius* with the rarest of women, except my Lady released me from ignorance, bringing me into the world, to be the riper in miseries fruite, what happinesse (in comparison of the woe we Princes suffer) doth remaine in a country life? O *Pantaleria* would I had still remaind in thee, or would I had neuer knowne delights, which were still springing in thee, likethy dainty flowers, and tender grasse which increased in plenty of sweetnes, being corrected for the little height it some times got, by the tender sheepe, as my sorrowes abound by the cruelty of my dearest loue. Cruell loue, Ah cruellst of cruelties, why end you not your tyrannies, or let tyrannie end, with ending me? Cursed be the time I euer suffered the vn-rightfull Monarchy of loue to gouerne me, & thus to soueraignize ouer me, giuing wounds, and a little easing them, as to make one hope, the danger of death were past, of purpose to make them more intollerable in the suffering, els why brought you me from ioy to misery? then a little to enioy a glimmering hope to be put into a darker night of sorrow with parting from it, els might you haue left me in the sweet *Morea*, when *Pamphilia* smiled on me? Loue you inuited me, but steru'd me, you againe feasted mee, but poyson'd me, forcing me to drinke of absence. You (saide *Dolorindus*) doe lament, as if alone you were appointed to suffer, or alone did indure affliction, when too couetously you hoard vnto your treasure, what belongs to other men; you call loue a tyrant, when you are a greater, taking away the inheritance of others, as from me your friend, who haue as much right to misery as any, liuing in as great excesse of it, and hauing as large possessions in that gouernment: then spare me liberty to complaine with you, permit mee to say misfortune is as much mine as yours, and then like fellow subiects let vs bewaile the weight of that vniust tyranny. Pardon mee deare friend (saide hee), if I would wholly take ill to my selfe, since it is to free you, and all worthy people from that, which I am fittest to beare, as a creature fram'd for the vassalage of Loue, and his crueltie: but since you aske liberty to bewaile, take it, and let that bring your freedome, while it redoubles on my breast, as being mine and yours, tell mee then all your woe, and know you speake to woe it selfe in speaking vnto me. Then *Dolorindus* (beginning with the set order of louers, which is with sighes and teares) began his discourse thus. Free from the knowledge of harme, it was my hap to meete a Lady, hunting in a great Forrest, attended on by many braue Gentlemen and Knights; but being more then woman-like excellent in riding, she had left her Ladies, or rather they had left her, not able to attend her in that surpassing quality. I young, and affecting sport, fell into the company, marking more that braue *Diana* then the chafe shee followed, which was of a Stagge, who though hee tooke pride in being so pursued, and that it was in him to make her follow, stoutly commanded her attendance, yet cowardly flying from her, thinking it better to trust to his speed then her mercy, yet was he rewarded at last fit for his merit, for stand-

ding at bay, as if to threaten her doggs, and euen before her face gazing on her, she stroke him with a Crossebow to the heart; then weepingly hee fell downe at her feete, groaning for her vnkindnesse: yet was not this the cruellst blow she gaue, for (O me) shee did likewise wound my breast. Then came they all about her, admiring the hurt, while I admired, any seeing her, could liue vnwounded. Some prais'd the hounds that so truly hunted: I prais'd mine eyes that neuer were at fault, till they brought home the honor of the day, which was the losse of my poore heart, hunted by mine eyes vnto that bay.

When all the rights were done, and doggs rewarded (I alone vnsatisfied for my great gift), shee nobly intreated the company to goe with her vnto her house, which all agreed vnto, and my selfe vnkowne to any there, tooke my way with them, boldly aduenturing on that inuitation. We sat downe at dinner, all the discourse was still vpon the sport that morning, the Stragge afforded them, to which I gaue a poore assistance, for hauing been bred abroad to learning, and to armes, I was an vnexperienced hunts-man, which she marked, and accordingly made vse of, telling mee, that sure the hunting was not pleasing to me, or the want of that exercise had made me vnskilfull in the discourse. I said, the latter was the true reason, for till that day I neuer saw that sport, though I had knowne the field delights in many sorts. Then fell she to discourse of martiall things, being excellently learned in all the Arts, knowledge no way scanting her. Thus dinner past, when horses againe were brought forth, and she waited on by vs, went forth to see Haukes flee, spending the after-noon in that delight, inuiting vs againe with her, when before supper, choyce of musique was bestowed vpon vs: all these did well, and best to serue her best beloued selfe; but these (alas) prou'd but more hurts to mee, making mee by them see my greater losse, loue like a serpent poysoning my ioyes, and biting my best daies, venomd all my blisse, making my new pris'd wound death to my hopes, and sorrow to my soule.

Pitie I wanted, pitie I fought, but pity durst not ask; and thus did griefe take me, & in me make abiding: commiseration was the mark I aimed at, but feare held my hand: I saw her faire and delicate, and therefore imagined soft pity to be within so sweet a cage; yet had her eies such powerful might, as gaue command, that none should dare to claime so rich a blisse; ouerwhelmed with the cruellst spite that Nature could inflict vpon a man, I remaind, which was fild with a youthfull bashfulnesse, which ouerswaied my humblest heart, disalters glorying in my patient suffering, excessiuenesse of sorrow flowing in me, for now was the time to part; or if I would remaine, I must not hide my selfe, or longer stay vnkowne; for then was her husband to returne from a iourney made vnto the neighbour Ile, wherefore I thought it not amisse (the company all gone) to take my time, and thus I spake vnto her.

If that which I must say should turne to giue offence, accursed would I thinke the time, and words I go about to vtter; but comming from a man wholly deuoted to your seruice, I hope they will produce such ends, as they are now directed to, and so may make me blessed, if blessing can descend on one so much vnblest yet as my self: this time wherein I haue enioied the full of outward ioy beholding you, hath yet brought loues attendants, losse & feare with

with it, losse of my libertie tyed wholly to your wil, & feare in my heart, if you despise my loue; cause of affection I can challenge none for me, if not in gratitude to me, who giue my self for it, a strangers name may make you scorne me, not knowing worth in me, but boldnesse, sitting all contempt; these yet you may cast by, for this stranger, your seruant, am sonne to the King, and your humblest louer *Dolorindus*. She (who before did in her lookes manifest the breeding of a curst reply) a little smooched the tempest of her rage, and with sober reuerence, demanded pardon for her vsing me with no more respect; and yet my Lord (said she) the fault may sooner be pardoned, since 'twas you which were the cause of it. Then did I againe solicit: she modestly, but confidently much refus'd. Her husband then arriued, who knowing mee gaue free and noble welcome; I sought how still to induce the man to loue my company, and to seeke it, which hee did also, hauing his ends, which surely he might gaine, so I might compasse mine; to which (for all her chaste replies, and curious preserving of her honour in her words), at last I did obtaine, and so her loue, in as equall measure, as mine was to her, which was without compare, had hers not equald it.

Thus it continued for some yeeres; all the mirth and sports that were in *Negropont*, were still at her Castle; Maskes, Iusts, Huntings, nothing can bee thought on, that was not in plenty at her house. My selfe (though sonne vnto the king, yet my sister being to inherit the kingdome) was not so much lookt after (if not by noble minds) as shee who was to rule; so as I gain'd by that meanes, both more freedome, and lesse ouer-seers of my actions. To a Maske that wee had there, wherein I was, a Lady came, whose ill 'twas to fall in loue me, and so violently did it flame, as it grew dangerous; if she were refus'd, a womans hate (which is the deadliest) I was to expect; if I consented, just disdain from my deare selfe I was to merit. Hate could not stirre mee to such ill, but feare (lest it would blaze vnto her hurt) made me yeeld some content. In these two straites I was: if I would haue asked leaue, and told the cause, it yet might purchase doubt: if I denied, certaine hurt ensued. To auoid both, I did kindly vse her, and such words spake before my onely loue, as I did wish, that she should vnderstand, while still the otherooke them to her selfe.

Thus it was well: but how could well long last with me? from this well grew my worst ill, and that ill, all my woe; for my loues husband grew to doubt his wife, which well he might: for though she were assured, or truly might be of my faith to her; yet could shee not but sometime shew dislike, that she sought to win me, or that she should aspire to be her riual loue; this made that secret deare affection seen, which so long had laine close, wrapped vp alone in knowledge of our soules. Hee had no sooner found this, but hee straight studded by skill to be reueng'd, and yet to seeme still ignorant of the plot; and thus his wicked practise he began. A solemne feast hee made, which was to last for twelue whole dayes, the reason he alleaged was this: an old man once did say (whose skill was very great in the Art of Diuination, as 'twas held), that he should neuer liue to fittie yeares of age; which time being then expired, this feast for that cause was appointed. Many Ladies thither were inuited with their Lords, and many knights, who were to win faire Ladies, and with the rest this amorous Lady came, whose welcome to my

loue was like hers vnto me. I grieved that shee was there, because I saw shee
 did displease her eyes, who firmly held my heart. The Lord (whose name
 was *Redulus*) neuer shewed better cheere, his heart neuer more foule, nor
 thoughts more filled with base fram'd tricks. At the first show, which was
 by candle light, and neither Masque nor properly any one thing, but a min-
 gles of diuers sorts; I sate betwene those two, whose loues in seuerall kindes
 I held: my Ladies in truth mix'd with a little feare, the other in violence
 heated with dislike. I had but one loue, yet of force shew'd two; faith
 and sincere affection to my choyce dissembled: and a faine'd respect
 to her had chosen me. The husband watching all and catching with as ma-
 ny seuerall watches, our close looks, as spiders flies, with numbers of her
 webs: then did his wit begin to play that part allotted to it selfe, which was
 to throw a spitefull iarre among vs three, which was effected by this diuillish
 meanes; flouting the Lady whom my soule best loued, telling her how shee
 had made such a choyce hee could not blame her for, since hee a Prince,
 a dainty youth, a neate and courtly Knight, delicate, amorous, how
 can hee bee seene without admiring, and then louing? yet truly wife, said
 he, I better doe deserue your loue, since I haue loued but you, and you haue
 many partners in his loue: I speake not this for iealousie, nor am I an-
 gry with it, or displeased, but onely pitty you who are deceiud. Courtiers
 you know will loue choyce of Mistresses, alas what lucke haue you to fall in-
 to this snare? to loue, and to be couzened of your loue, by one you make
 your friend, and sweet companion? iustly yet this is done, that you
 afford your friend a part in all. *Selinea* (for so was she, deere shee my, Lady
 call'd) knew not at first with what face, or in what kind to receiue these words;
 the husband first was the informer, the businesse his dishonour, the losse
 hers, the fault her louers, these call'd her sharpest and best pleased wits to
 ayde, at last shee thus did say. My Lord, you say you pity me in this kinde;
 were I guilty, you had more iust cause to hate me, for truth in men (except
 your selfe) their truths and falshoods are indifferent to me, hauing no fur-
 ther reason to commend, prize, or dislike them, but for vertues sake, and so
 am I in my owne opinion blessed in your loue, as I should despaire of blef-
 sing if I deseru'd it not in the same height of loyalty: for the Prince, he hath
 (it is true) many noble parts able to win womens affections, but yet none such
 where true worth remaines, as to diuert them from a vertuous life, since that
 leaues the name & property when it runs to change. If I were single, it might
 be I should as soon like him as any other; but I lou'd you, and loue you, neuer
 to change from that loue: therefore I pray you take home your before-
 giuen pitty, and bestow it where it wants, since I haue yet no vse of it, and
 continue that loue you did beare me, which shall be requited with as lasting
 a faith in me. He who expected rather a curst and sharpe answer, then so
 milde an one, tooke her in his armes, and kissing her, swore, hee lou'd her
 well before, but now his heart was wholly hers: thus shee, as shee hop'd,
 had satisfied him, who seem'd contented, but his minde was no more then
 before quieted; for then hee went to *Melinea*, and talking with her, discour-
 sed how infinitely hee was afflicted with the wrong that *Dolorindus* did him
 in his reputation and honour, courting of his wife so publikely, and stri-
 uing to discredit him vnto the world, and so vndoe his happinesse at home,
 which

which hee enioyed while *Selinea* lou'd him: but now such power had the earnest and importunate loue of the Prince gained ouer her weake powers to resist, as hee had made her his. But yet sayd *Melinea* he loues her not assuredly, as you imagine. Bee nor deceiurd sweet *Melinea*, said *Redulus*; for neuer did man more passionately affect then *Dolorindus* doth, did you but see his sleights, nay his passions if they faile, you would sweare no man did violently loue but hee; his sighs, with folded armes, and stealing looks, discouers what hee feelles. How haue I scene him when he talk'd with you, and kifs'd your hand, throw euen his soule out at his eyes to her? Surely, my Lord said shee, you cannot see this, but you doe speake it onely to trye if I would proue so vnworthy as to ioyne with you in doubt of her, who is as good as faire. No I protest said hee, I speake as I belieue and know; but yet I am assur'd that his loue is the greater, and the cause that shee did euer bend to thinke of loue: "A Princes name is able to attract a chaste-borne maide to know loues heate and force; what then can loue and strong affection ioynd win on a woman? Take you heede faire maide, loue is a power that will, though once gainesaid, the second time come in with armes, and make your chasteest thoughts contribute to his take, had you beene in the chamber, or but mark'd the piercing darts hee sent by looks of loue, such as had beene enough to burne a heart that would contend, but yeelding, to make ioy glory in greater pride, then euer ioy did know. I found some verses too, which hee hath made, and giuen his mistresse; by them you may ghesse in what estate his restless burning soule continues flaming to my vtter shame, and ruine of my name.

Then tooke hee forth some verses which indeed I doe confesse I made and most vntunately lost; those lines gaue full assurance of the truth, and bred as true a hate in her to vs, which though she stroue to couer and dissemble, (with show of sorrow onely for my griefe) yet hee perceiud, as hauing eyes of Art, and those directed by a diuellish wit, these found what hee did seeke; then wrought hee still on that, and so at last came to his practise end; which happened the day before the feast had full conclusion in this haplesse kind.

The ieaious and despightfull *Melinea*, when dancing did begin, of purpose let the paper fall, but so as *Selinea* must bee next to take it vp, which soone she did, and opening it, discerned it was my hand, and that the subject of those lines was loue, which was most true, but alas falsly held from her, to whom they, and my firmest thoughts, were onely bent and dedicated, with affections zeale, and zealous loue; these and my negligence in not seeking to confirme her trust, confident of her loue, made her alas belieue too soone.

The paper was with faigned anger snatched quickly from my mistris, shee with blushing said, Why *Melinea*, I thought you had not beene one so much giuen to Poetry till now? I made them not said shee; No, (sighing said the other) I know that, with which shee looked on mee, but with so cruell eyes, (and yet affection went with them, though shadowed with her scorne, which might be pittie call'd.) These strake my heart in sunder with their sight: (O mee, cryed I) haue I fram'd these to spoyle my fortunes which should haue procur'd my blisse, by telling

what I could not vtter? speech tyed by a power of a greater might. Alas that euer I did take a penne in hand to be the Traytor to my ioy; this grieffe made me as guilty seeme by shame and silence, which did then possesse my most distracted senses, as if I had been as false as they made me appeare. The dauncing went still on, but she (who was the best) like to her heart she rul'd her feete, in sad and walking pace; now was the plot well forward, hee wrought still, and finding fault there was no nimbler sports, came and intreated me to take his wife, and so begin a more delightfull daunce. Hee saw my grieffe, she found his drift, two hated mee to death, all were disorderd, but I onely lost; thus pass'd the night, the morning come, to part we were directed by our words giuen at the meeting. Faine I would haue spoken, but shee who thought me false, auoided it, and gaue but liberty to say farewell, which euen with teares I did: She loath now to behold me, who of late she lou'd, cast downe her eyes, not gracing me with one poore looke, which though disgracefull, yet as hers, had beene more welcome then the sweetest smiles that euer louer ioyd in from his Loue. Thus we were parted to dispaire and losse, yet meant I not to leaue my mistris so, but quickly found a meanes to visit her, when she continuing still her cruell frownes to mee, I got yet liberty by my cares watch, to speake with her, although against her minde; but then more cruell then the fiercest Lyons enrag'd by famine, did bring forth these words.

Falſe man (said shee) haue you not yet enough, that your deceit hath come vnto mine eyes? For, false you are, else had you lou'd me still, you would haue diligently cleer'd this doubt: but O you thinke this not enough, nor I sufficiently afflicted with your fault, but more you would inſiſt for more paine, glory in your iniuſtice, and make triumphes for your ill, blaze to the world the ſinne of your ingratitude, and change, and that once done, hope then to winne againe; but who? none but ſo luckleſſe, and vbleſſed a ſoule as I was, who did truſt you, cruell you, the worſt, and falſeſt of your changing ſexe.

This being ſaid, but force could hold her; wherefore for feare of further rage, I let her goe, remaining like the Creatures Metamorphos'd into ſtones. Yet at laſt, I went into my Chamber, and there fram'd ſome lamentable lines, to let her ſee, how cruelly ſhee had with ſcorne, and ſtrange miſtaking, martyr'd mee. When I deliuered them, ſhee tooke them with theſe words, He readed them, ſaid ſhee, onely to perceiue how well your vaine continues in this change; or, if you pleaſe, He be you meſſenger and giue them *Melinea* from your ſelfe. Theſe wounded mee more then the ſharpeſt Sword, but more alas, grew my miſhapp: for ſhe hating ſo much, as once before ſhe lou'd, deſir'd me to loue my ſelfe ſo well, as to refrain to ſhew my eyes to her, where ſo much falſe ingratitude did dwell, and for my ſake, ſhee would not onely doe the like for mee in keeping from my ſight, (leaſt I with ſeeing her ſhould ſee my ſhame) but would for my ſoule fault, hate all mens loues; this I beſought her to recall, ſhe ſaid, it fix'd was: then went I thence and mourned a while vnſcene; at laſt, my Fathers miſerie called me to ſuccour him, that done, againe, I ſought to gaine her pardon, but alas, in vaine, for ſhe reſolud to nothing but my grieffe, ſhun'd as ſhe promiſd my then loathed ſight. After her husband dyed, I then did woe
her.

her, offered marriage, sought with more then Vassal-like desire, but nothing moou'd her, vntill loue againe did take anew the conquest of her heart, making her contrary to all her likings, (which shee till then had publish'd) choose a braue yong Lord, in truth a worthy man, but contrary in all the outward markes which heretofore she said could winne her loue.

When I saw this, I knew there was no hope, I left her, and the Countrey, blaming fate that thus had made me causelessly accursed. Farewell (said I) deere Lady of my soule, and farewell all loue to your wayward sex, where iudgement liues but in the shallow being of an outward sight; curst is that man that puts least trust in you: more certainly the ficklest weather hath, more staidnesse feathers, and more profit drops of raine in Snow which melts with it, while you spoile onely me: thus I departed when she married last, and then for her sake vowed, as she had done, but with more manly constancy, to hold a true and a loyall oath, neuer to loue, or chuse a Creature of so light a kinde, as generally all women bee, the best alone being good, that while she's pleas'd she will giue equall loue; suspicious sexe, and fondly ignorant, that will not know the truth, least truth should shew the fault, in base suspecting without cause.

Stay, stay, said *Sterianus*, you grow curst against the louelyest, sweetest, happiest birth, that euer earth did beare; your mother was a woman, and you must be fauour'd by an other, to be blessed with braue posterity. Women, why blame you them, the dearest soules, and comforts of our soules? Loue in abundance made you too farre crost, blame Loue then, not her scorne, which surely was not scorne but perfect griefe. Be charitable, and aske pardon for this sinne, for neuer will I giue it other name, nor suffer those blessed creatures to sustaine so great abuse, as your rage layes on them.

As thus they were in deep, and almost collick dispute, against, and for the worth of women kinde. *Parfeli*us and the Hermit did arriue, who went that day together for some too'de, but when they heard mens voyces, and both lowde, they went into the Caue, and so did end their argument with kind conclusion: for strait *Parfeli*us was discouered to his deare and louing friend, who likewise was with teares of ioy embraced, where altogether they remain'd, with loue relating still their fortunes, which did passe away the time with pleasant sweet content; for such was paine to them so truly borne, as ioy had gain'd that name if offer'd them.

But now *Pamphil*'s hasteth homeward, and the greatest Lady must dispatch her guests. The Queene of all braue beauty, and true worth, *Pamphilia*, thinking it long to heare her fate in Loue, yet daring not for modesty to aske, what most she coueted to vnderstand, said she'd a desire to returne againe vnto her People, who expected her, this also was a truth, and therefore iust excuse.

The Lady knowing most things, also found this drift, yet did as finely striue to couer it; wherefore one day dinner newly done, she tooke her company into a roome, the fairest and best furnish'd of that place, and by a witty sleight diuided them into the windowes, and some pretty places euerie one a sunder from their friend, each one imagining she was with tother, then came shee to *Pamphilia* and thus spake: Rarest of women for true
loyalty,

loyalty, I know your longing which proceeds from loue, and grieue I doe, that I cannot be blessed with power to tell that happinesse you seeke, but Destiny that gouernes all our liues hath thus ordain'd, you might be happy, had you power to wedd, but daintinesse and feare will hinder you: I cannot finde that you shall marry yet, nor him you most affect, many afflictions you must vndergoe, and all by woman kinde, beware of them, and so the better speed.

Pamphilia onely sigh'd, and turnd her blushing face vnto the window, while the Lady went vnto *Vrania*, to whom she thus discour'd. Fayrest, and sweetest, leaue off your laments for ignorance of your estate, and know that you are daughter to a mighty King, and sister to the brauest liuing Prince, the honour of all Knights, and glory of his Country, renowned *Amphilanthus*; the manner, and the reason of your losse, shall bee brought to you in a fitter place. Now for your loue, alas that I must say, what Destiny foretels, you shall be happy, and enioy, but first, death in apparence must possesse your dainty bodie, when you shall reuiue with him you now loue, to another loue, and yet as good, and great as hee. Bee not offended for this is your fate, nor bee displeased, since though that must change, it is but iust change, bringing it from him alike disquieted.

The Lady left her, who impatient of her ill went to *Pamphilia*, whom shee found still without speech, and as (if one would say) fix'd like the heauen, while the world of her thoughts had motion in her griefe. *Vrania* likewise vex'd in her soule, shew'd in her face the small content shee knew; they both stood gazing in each others face, as if the shining day Starre had stood still to looke her in a glasse, their blood had left their checks, and sunke into their hearts, as sent in pittie downe to comfort them; at last assured confidence did come and plead for part, and so they fate and spake; while *Mellissea* pass'd vnto the King, to whom shee onely told that faire *Vrania* was his sister, and that although so deare to him, yet to make her liue contentedly, he, and none else must throw her from the Rocke of *St. Maura* into the Sea; feare not, but doe it (said shee) for this must make her liue, and forget her vnfortunate loue, (which vertue that water hath.) For his Loue, she did assure him hee was blest'd in that, if being certaine of her heart, could bring it him; but yet said she; Nay, say no more, cry'd he, this is enough, and let me this enioy, Ile feare no ills that Prophecies can tell.

Then went he to the window, where hee found the sad sweet couple, whom he comforted, kissing his Sister, and with eyes of ioy, telling *Pamphilia*, he was happy yet: then *Ollorandus* came, and so *Perissus* with his Queen, who *Mellissea* had assuredly foretold, the constant being of their happy dayes. *Antissius* was the ioyfull'st man aliue, for he had such a lucky fortune giuen, as to loue well, pue to bee well belou'd, and what was most, to gaine that he most sought, and happily still to continue so; the like had *Selarina*, so as well it might be said, these of all the others had the happiest states. Good *Allimarlus*, and his louing loue had promise to obtaine, so all are blest'd but those to whom best blessings did belong. All thus resolu'd, they thinke of their returne; *Pamphilia* homewards needs would take her way, but *Amphilanthus* gain'd so much at last, with helpe of faire *Vrania*, and the rest,

as she resolu'd to see *Morea* first, & therefore sent *Mellisander* vnto *Pamphilia* to satisfie the Councell of her course, and to assure them of her speedy coming to them, after she had seene her Fathers Court; so with kind farewells they left *Delos*, soone after landing in *Alessenia*, and with all this royall troope came to the aged King, whose ioy was expresselesse grown, to see this company, the glory of those parts. Much did he welcome faire *Vrania*, glad in his heart to see her, who he knew would bring such comfort & content vnto her father, his beloued friend. Feasts were proclaim'd throughout the kingdom, Iusts, and all exercises were brought forth to welcome these braue Princes to the Court, *Pamphilia's* honour, honouring all the rest; yet could not that, or any other ioy (though all ioyes were so plentifully there, as bare accepting had inioyed them) giue least delight to her, whose wounded heart did feede vpon the sore, was lately giuen by cursed fore-telling of her loosing fate. Into the garden woods (her old sad walke) she therefore went, and there as sadly did againe complaine. Alas *Pamphilia*, said shee, lucklesse soule, what cruell Planet gouern'd at thy birth? what plague was borne with thee, or for thee, that thou must but haue a vertue, and loose all thereby? Yet 'tis all one, deere loue, maintaine thy force well in my heart, and rule as still thou hast: more worthy, more deseruing of all loue, there breaths not then the Lord of my true loue. Ioy then *Pamphilia*, if but in thy choice, and though henceforth thy loue but slighted be, ioy that at this time he esteemeth me. Then went shee to the Ash, where her sad sonnet was ingraued, vnder which she writ:

TEares some times flow from mirth, as well as sorrow,
Pardon me then, if I againe doe borrow
Of thy moist rine some smiling drops, approouing
Ioy for true ioy, which now proceeds from louing.

As she past on, she heard some follow her, wherefore looking backe, she discern'd *Vrania* and *Amphilanthus*, to whom she straight return'd, and with them walked a while vp and downe the wood, til *Amphilanthus* aduised them to sit downe, so laying his Mantle on the grasse, the two incomparable Princesses laid themselues vpon it, the king casting himselfe at their teete, as though the only man for truth of perfection that the world held, yet that truth made him know, that they were so to be honour'd by him; then laying his head in *Vrania's* lap, and holding *Pamphilia* by the hand, he began to discourse, which they so well liked, as they past a great part of the day there together, *Pamphilia* still desiring him to tell of his aduentures, which hee did so passing finely, as his honour was as great in modestly vsing his victories in relation, as in gaining them: but when hee spake of *Steriamus*, his finding him and his passions, he did it so pretily, as neither could procure too much fauor for him, nor offend her with telling it, yet still did she hasten the end of those discourses, which he no whit dislik'd, but *Vrania* desir'd stil to heare more particularly of him, as if she had then known what fortune they were to haue together; at last the king proceeded to the coming to the Iland, now call'd *Stalamine*, anciently *Lemnos*, where (said he) the Lady is called *Nerena*, a woman

the most ignorantly proud that euer mine eyes saw; this Ladies ill fortune was to fall in loue with *Steriamus*, who poore man was in such fetters, as her affection seemd rather a new torture, then a pleasure to him: yet left she not her suite, telling him she was a Princeesse descended from the kings of *Romania*, absolute Lady of that Iland, and for his honor (if he knew truly what honour it was to him) his loue. He told her, 'Twere more credit he was sure for her, to be more sparingly, and silently modest, then with so much boldnesse to proclaime affection to any stranger. Why (said shee) did euer any man so fondly shew his folly till now, as to refuse the profferd loue of a Princeesse? and such an one, as if a man would by marriage bee happy, should bee onely chosen as that blessing? I am (said hee) truly ashamed to see such impudent pride in that sexe most to be reuerenced: but to let you know, that you too farre exceede the limits of truth and vnderstanding, by vainely ouer-esteeming your selfe, I will assure you that I loue a Princeesse, whose feete you are not worthy to kisse, nor name with so fond a tongue, nor see, nor (as the Images in old time were) with adoration; nor heare, but as Oracles; and yet this is a woman, and indeed the perfectest, while you serue for the contrarie. How call you this creature, said she? *Steriamus* was so vext that plainly she cald you so, as he in very fury flung out of the house, nor for the two daies which wee staid there, afterwards euer came more in; shee perplexing him still, leauing him in no place quiet, till she got your name. Then made shee a vow to see you, and follow him, till shee could win him, letting her proud heart bow to nothing but his loue, wherein the power of loue is truly manifested. I would be sorry (said *Pampilia*) to see her vpon these termes, since she must (fild with so much spite against me) with all malice behold me. I wish she were here (said *Vrania*), since it is a rare thing surely to see so amorous a Lady.

Thus pleasantly they passed a while, till they thought it time to attend the King, who about that houre still came forth into the Hal, where they found him, and the aduenture soone following, which he last spake of: for the kings being set, there entred a Lady of some beauty, attended on by ten knights, all in Tawny, her selfe likewise apparreld in that colour; her Pages, and the rest of her seruants hauing that liuerie. The knights being halfe way to the State, stood still, making as it were a guard for the Princeesse to passe through, who went directly to the king; then making a modest, but no very low reuerence, she thus spake. Although your Maiesty may well wonder, first at my coming, then at the cause, yet (I hope) that excuse I bring with it, will pleade for my iustification. It is not (I am most assured) vnknowne to you, although one of the greatest Christned Kings, that loues power is such, as can command ouer your hearts, when to all other powers, you scorne so much as yeelding. This hath made me a subiect, though borne absolute; for whatsoever I seeme here to be, yet I am a Princeesse, and Lady of the sweet, and rich *Stalamine*: but alas to this Iland of mine, came three knights (knights I call the, because they honor that title, with esteeming it higher then their own titles, for Princes they were, & the rarest some of them of Princes, as when you heare them namd, you wil confesse with me). One of these, my heart betraying me, & it self neuér before toucht vnto the subiectiō of his loue, wherof if he had bin so fortunat as to be able to see the happines was fallē vnto him in it

he might haue iustly boasted of it. But hee slighting what his better iudgement would haue reuerenc'd, refused my affection, mine, which onely was worthy of gaine, being so well knowing as to dispise liberty in giuing it selfe to any of meaner qualitie then *Steriamus*, whose proud refusall, yet makes me loue him, and take this iourney in his search, comming hither where I hop'd to find him, both because I heard he liued much in this Court, and that hee had bestowed his loue vpon your surpassing daughter *Pamphilia*; these brought me assurance to win him, hauing giuen my selfe leaue to show so much humility as to follow him: next to see that beauty which he so admired, and as if in scorne contemned mine in comparison of it, which I thinke, Sir, if you well behold, you will iudge rather to merit admiration then contempt: Faire Lady said the King, that Prince you speake of hath been much in my Court, and not long since, but now indeed is absent, nor haue we heard any thing of him, since his departure: for your loue, it is so rare a thing to be found in one of your sexe in such constant fury, as to procure, and continue such a iourney, as that of it selfe (without the mixture of such perfections as you see in your selfe) were enough to conquer one, that could be ouercome: but for his loue to my daughter, there she is to answer you if she please, and cleare that doubt, since it is more then euer I knew that the *Albanian* Prince did loue her, more then in respect vnto her greatnesse. *Nereana* turning to *Pamphilia*, earnestly, and one might see curiously, and like a riuall, therefore spitefully beholding her, thus spake. Well might hee (braue Princeesse) bestow his affections where such vnusuall beauties do abide; nor now can I blame him for prostrating his heart before the throne of your excellent perfections. *Pamphilia* blushed, both with modestly, and anger, yet she gaue her this answer. *Madam* (said she) I know you are a Princeesse, for before your comming hither, I heard the fame of you, which came swifter then your self, though brought by loue: and in truth I am sorry, that such a Lady should take so great and painefull a voyage, to so fond an end, being the first that euer I heard of, who took so Knight-like a search in hand; men being vs'd to follow scornefull Ladies, but you to wander after a passionate, or disdainefull Prince, it is great pitié for you. Yet *Madam*, so much I praise you for it, as I would encourage you to proceede, since neuer feare of winning him, when so many excellencies may speake for you: as great beauty, high birth, rich possessions, absolute command, and what is most, matchlesse loue, and loyalty: besides, this assurance you may haue with you, that to my knowledge hee loues not me, and vpon my word I affect not him, more then as a valiant Prince, and the friend to my best friends. Thus are you secure, that after some more labour you may gaine, what I will not accept, if offered me, so much do I esteeme of your affectionate search.

These words were spoken so, as, though proud *Nereana* were nettled with them, yet could she not in her iudgement finde fault openly with them, but rather sufferd them with double force to bite, inwardly working vpon her pride-fild heart, and that in her eyes she a little shewed, though she suffered her knees somewhat to bow in reuerence to her. Answer shee gaue none, scorning to thanke her, and vnwilling to giue distaste; hauing an vndaunted spirit, she turned againe to the King, vsing these words.

For all this (said she) great King, I cannot thinke but *Steriamus* loues this

Queene, for now doe I find a like excellent mind inclosed within that all-excelling body, such rarenes I confesse liuing in her beauty, as I cannot but loue his iudgement for making such a choice. and the rather do I belieue he loues her, because he affects hardest aduentures, and so impossible is it I see to win her heart, as it may prooue his most dangerous attempt, yet brauely doth he, in aspiring to the best. Then braue king, and you faire Lady, pardon me, and iudge of my fault or folly with mild eyes, since neither are mine wholly, but the Gods of loue, to whom I am a seruant. The King told her, more cause he had to commend, and admire her, then to contemne her, since for a woman it was vnusuall to loue much, but more strange to be constant. After this, and some other passages, *Amphilanthus* and *Olorandus* came, and saluted her, giuing her many thanks for their royall welcome: she kindly receiued them, desiring them to giue her some light how to find *Sterianus*: they answered her, that from *Delos*, he was directed to an Iland, called *St Maura*, but more they knew not, nor heard of him since his going thither with another good Prince, calld *Dolorindus*.

Hauiug this little hope of finding him, she gaue them thanks, and so took her leaue, nor by any meanes could they perswade her stay, in her soule hating the sight of her, who though against her will had won, and then refused that, which shee for her onely blessing did most seeke after, yet would she honour her worth, which openly she protested, but neuer affect her person. Thus the strange Princess departed, neither pleased nor discontented, despising any passion but loue should dare to thinke of ruling in her: but because she must not be left thus, this story shall accompany her a while, who tooke her way to the sea, thinking it better to trust her selfe with *Nep-tune*, then the aduentures which might befall her, a longer journey by land.

She taking ship at *Castanica*, meant to passe among the Ilands, and by power commanded the Saylers to bend their course for *St. Maura*, which they did, but in the night the wind changd, and grew high, turning (towards day) to a great storme, not meaning to be curst, but when the fury might be seene, thus were they with the tempest carried another way then they intended, and at last safely (though contrary to their wils) being in the Mediterran sea, were cast vpon *Cecily*, at a famous place cald *Saragusa*. Then she, who saw there was no way to contend against heauenly powers, would not in discretion chafe, though blame her fortune: on land shee went to refresh her selfe, and so passed toward the Citie of *Seontina*, where shee determined to stay some dayes, and then proceede, or rather returne in her iourney, the weather being hot, and trauell tedious.

One dayes iourney being past, shee wild her seruants to set vp her tents, hard by a Wood side, where shee had the benefit of that shade, and before her a delicate greene Playne, through the which ran a most pleasant Riuer: shee liking this place, which (as shee thought) humbly by delights sought to inuite her stay in it, as a Woman that would take what content shee could compasse, for that time laid aside State, and to recreate her selfe after her owne liking, went into the Wood, pretending, her thoughts would not bee so free, as when shee was alone, and therefore bid her seruants attend her returne: they willing to obay

bay her, and best pleased when twas for their ease, let her goe, who taking the directest way into the heart of the Wood, and so farre, (not for the length of the way, but the thicknes, and the likenesse of the paths, and crossings) as she wandred in amaze, and at last quite lost her selfe, straying vp and downe, now exercising the part of an aduenturous loue, as *Pamphilia* in iest had call'd her, a thousand thoughts at this time possessing her, and yet all those as on a wheele turnd, came to the same place of her desperate estate. One while she curst her loue, then dislike of her folly, for aduenturing, and rashly leauing her Country: she raild at the vncareful people who permitted her to haue her fond desires without limiting her power, but that she check'd againe, for said she, rather would I be thus miserable, then not absolute. Blame her Desteny she extreemely did, reuiling her birth, and all that euer she had gloried in, except her selfe, with whom her owne ouer- valuing concept, would neuer let her quarrell; she wish'd *Steriamus* vnborne, or that her eyes had neuer seene him, spitefully imagined *Pamphilia* had bewitched her: in summe, often times cursing all, seldome or neuer speaking, or thinking good of any, all good thoughts wholly bent to her owne flattery, which by that, were made ill. Vow she did to turne away all her seruants and take new Sycillians to attend her, but that was as quickly corrected, wishing she had her old ones with her, only now desiring to bee at *Lemnos*, where shee might freely speake ill of that Enchantresse *Pamphilia*, who hath (said she) with her beaury ouerthrowne my loue, and lastly forespoken my iourney and the finding of *Steriamus*.

Thus chafing, rayling, cursing, and at last crying for anger or feare, shee straglingly continued till night shewed her sad face, threatning more cruelty for her punishment. Her seruants sought her, but in vaine, so as halfe the night being wasted, they gaue ouer till the next morning, concluding then to denide themselves, and so looke for her, none fond of finding her, so proud and curst she was: but dutie told them shee must bee sought, lest shee finding her selfe neglected, might bring their greater harme; so some taking charge of her tent, and other, prouision, the rest, with part of her Damsels went in search of her; they trauelled, while she at night being weary, laid her downe, and hauing finished her exclamations, with meere wearines of enuious thoughts fell asleepe, resting till break of day, when she was awaked by one, who gently pulling her by the sleecue, and then folding her in his armes, vsed these words.

Liana (said hee) why alas thus long hast thou tormented thy poore slaue *Allanus*? O looke but louingly now vpon mee, and for that loue-looke, all former ills shall bee forgotten, thy scorne shall bee no more thought on, thy cruell strangenesse, and causelesse suspition no more presented to mine eyes, nor shall thy leauing me be mentioned, nor thy flying from mee, put againe in remembrance, all shall rest vncald, as bills cancelled; throw off then thy curstnesse, and now embrace mee with thy pardoned loue: hold mee in thy fauour, as I doe thee in my breast: striue not anew to abandon me, who liu'd but in thy search, and will to please thee now die, rather then liuing, giue offence vnto thee.

Shee whose pride could hardly permit the embracing, if *Steriamus* had offered it, before she loued him, seeing (the day now broke) a man thus bold,

bould, and what was more for her vexation all tatter'd, and torne, his rayments like one, who in contempt of handfomenes had put on those misshapen, and ill suited cloathes, and for newnes raggs, in great dispite. Villaine said she, touch me not, nor dishonor my habits with thy rude handling them, struggling with all her power to get loose from him, who mildly said hee would not offend her. Thou dost offend me sayd shee. Thou hast long afflicted me sayd hee: let me goe hence Villaine cry'd she: O pittie me sayd *Allanus*? I hate thee sayd *Nereana*. These curst words being to a madde man, as indeed this ragged creature was, distractedly fallé into that miserable estate by mistaken loue: he fell into his old fits, and then forgetting himselfe, his finding her, *Liana*, and all, grew to apprehend, that this was the Goddesse of those woods, who had put on that habit to disguise her selfe. O pardon me diuine Goddesse sayd hee, who haue thus farr forgotten my selfe towards you, but blame your outward shew rather then my neglect: She, the more he spake, grew the more distemperd, at last with rage growing almost as madd as he, who now, fully perswaded shee was that Goddesse, whether she would or noe, would worship her, and that he might be sure of her stay, hee tide her to a tree; then to haue her in her owne shape out of those vestures, which he imagined made her vnwilling to abide with him: hee vndress'd her, pulling her haire downe to the full length; cloathes hee left her none, saue onely one little petticoate of carnation tafatic; her greene filke stockins hee turn'd, or rowld a little downe, making them serue for buskins; garlands hee put on her head, and armes, tucking vp her smock-fleeces to the elbowes, her necke bare, and a wreath of fine flowers he hung crosse from one shoulder vnder the other arme, like a belt, to hang her quiver in: a white sticke which he had newly whittled, he put into her hand, instead of a boare speare: then setting her at liberty he kneeled downe, and admired her, when she almost hating her selfe in this estate fled away, but as fast as his sad madnesse would carry him, he pursued her. The more he followed, the greater was her speed, till both weary, and shee breathlesse, cast herselfe downe by a cleere spring, (into it she was about) but the picture of her owne selfe did so amaze her, as she would not goe so neere vnto her metamorphos'd figure. This spring was in the midst of a faire meadow, the ground painted ouer with all sorts of dainty flowers: the weeping of it running waste, seeming merry tears, or a pleasant mourning; but she past the pleasure of those delicacies, sense hauing out-gone her, or at least (in great weaknes ready to depart) lay vnvaluing as ignorant of those sweete delights, till night being againe come, she yeelded vnto the iust demaund of sleepe, her body being too weake for such a spirit. The madd man in like maner rested, but a pretie distance from her; towards day she was awak'd, and cal'd from her rest, by a songe which was sung by one not farre from her, who in like manner had there taken his lodging; day was a little breaking forth, like hope to enioying, which made her see, the voyce belong'd to a Knight of excellent proportion, for so much she might discerne, with a soft (but sweete) voyce hee brought forth these words.

How doe I finde my soules extreamest anguish,
With restlesse care my harts eternall languish?

Torments

*Torments in life, increasing still with anguish,
 Vnquiet sleepes which breed my senses languish.
 Hope yet appeares, which somewhat helpes my anguish,
 And lends a sparke of life to salue this languish:
 Breath to desire, and ease to forgone anguish,
 Balmes, but not cures, to bitter tasting languish.
 Yet strait I feele, hope proues but greater anguish,
 False in it selfe, to me brings cruell languish.
 Could I not hope, I suffer might my anguish
 At least with lesser torture smart and languish.
 For (Rebell hope) I see thy smiles are anguish
 Both Prince, and subiect, of e'relasting languish.*

O *Nereana*, said she, what luckles chance is befallen thee? how art thou lost, abused, neglected and forsaken? yet these thou art not altogether fallen into, since thine owne royall spirit shall neuer leaue thee, and if once thou canst but get free from this place, thy worth and deserts shall shine more glorious ouer these mishaps, and thy power reward thy seruants disloyalty: and now it may be, nay I assure my selfe, here is a meanes presented to me for my deliery; with that rising, she went where the Knight lay, who after the song remained a little quiet, (I meane in show) comming to him, shee vsed these wordes. Sir, welcome to this place, since I assure my selfe you are of purpose sent to doe me seruice. The said Knight looking vp, and seeing her strange odde attire, gesing her by her speech to be as vaine, as her apparell was phantasticall, rising from the ground, hee said. If my seruice (which would proue to my perpetuall grieve) were allotted to madnesse, I cannot finde where better to bestow it, then on you; otherwise, I trust I shall not attend your follies. My follies, cryde she; I tell thee greatest Princes may esteeme themselves honour'd, if I command them. If distraction rule them, I belieue they cannot finde a fitter mistris, answer'd he. O God said *Nereana*, when was vertue thus abused? I tell thee base Knight, I am a Princeesse. I am not base, said he, nor can I thinke you are a Princeesse, since so vnprincipely termes come from you. Why, what are you said shee? I am not ashamed of my name said hee; wherefore (if you can, and haue such vnderstanding as to be sensible of it,) know that I am cal'd *Philarchos*, youngest sonne to the King of *Morea*, and brother to *Parfeli* and *Rosindi*, and to finde *Parfeli*, (whom wee haue lost) I am now going. I thought you were said shee descended of some insolent race, for much do you relemble that highly admired Lady, your proud Sister *Pamphilia*. Hee who was naturally melancholly, and sadder now, because in loue, grew extreemly angry, yet moderating his fury hee onely replyde thus. A woman and being madde, had liberty to say any thing: whereupon hee went to his horse, and leaping on him made as great haste as if he had fear'd infection, leauing her in all the disorder that might be imagined, the trampling of his horse awaked the mad man, who being now out of his former fit, but still distempered rose, and going to the spring to drinke, found *Nereana* sitting by the side of it in such a passion as shee perceiued him not till hee was close by her; then rising in a chafe, she would haue left the place; but hee staying her, faire Nymph said hee, flee mee

mee not, I meane no harme vnto you, but rather wil beseech you to be mercifull to the most haplesse of men, and to this pittie I coniure you by the true and earnest affection that *Alfeus* bare you: by his loue I say, I sue to you to haue compassion of mee, turne this sweet water into a spring of loue, that as it hath beene euer called by that blessed name of *Arethusa*, you now hauing taken againe your owne shape, and resumed your naturall body from that *Metamorphosis*, taking name, and a new beeing againe vnto you, hauing by this gain'd a God-head for euer, blesse, and enrich this water with that gift, that when my cruell (but still beloued) *Liana*, shall drinke of it, the vertue of it may turne her heart to sweetest pittie. *Nerena*, as much affraid as her proud spirit would permit her, remembring how hee had vsed her the day before, amazed with what hee said, neuer hauing heard of any such thing as a *Metamorphosis*, her wit lying another way, scorning his sight, disdainning his speech, and yet forced to suffer it, in few wordes, doubting that silence might inrage him, she made this answer. I am not a Nymph *Arethusa*, nor a Goddesse, but a distressed woman. Then said hee, are you the fitter for me to keepe company with: not so neither, said shee, for I am a Princesse. Can Princes then bee distressed, said hee? I thought they had beene set aboue the reach of misery, and that none but Shepheards and such like, could haue felt that estate. O yes, said *Nerena*, and I am heere a spectacle of the frowne of fortune; wherefore let mee intreate you to giue mee some ease in my affliction, which is to leaue mee, since your company is one of my troubles. Would my sorrowes were as soone to bee helped, as your request might be granted, then should I bee in hope to bee, said hee, happy: but alas, mine can neuer haue end, yours may and shall; for I will no longer trouble you, with that hee sadly went from her, leauing her, whose intolerable pride was such, as shee would not let him stay so much as in her presence, though after shee wished for him, and would gladly haue had his conuersation, pardoning his meane estate and madnesse. So long was shee in that place, as famine, cold, and want wrought kindnesse in her, who else despised, and contemned all, and all thinges; from hill to hill shee went, louing them for imitating the height of her minde, and because shee might by their helpe see if any passengers pass'd that way, besides to hide her selfe among the bushes, euen as it were from her owne selfe. Now berries and such poore food was her richest fare, and those esteem'd, since they held her life with her: thus was truth reuenged of ignorance, shee continuing thus.

While *Philarchos* held on his course till hee came to the City of *Syracusa*, where standing vpon the hauen, there arriu'd a great troope of Ladies, and braue Knights; but one Lady (seeming the onely one for delicacie, and to bee the mistresse of the rest) passing by him, cast her eye on him, viewing his rich armour and braue stature, instantly staying, saluted him thus. Sir, your outward countenance tels me, that in so excellent a body, as braue a mind inhabits; from you therefore I beseech pittie and assistance, being like to perish otherwise, vnder the disfaueur of my father; if you will aid a distressed Lady, and thereby gaine honor to your selfe; grant this vnto your seruant *Orilena*, Princesse of *Metelin*, and some other neighbouring Ilands which lye in the *Archeipelago*. Hee whose spirit was wholly guided by worth,

worth, stedily beholding her, replide, that his greatest happineſſe (and that whereto he onely did aſpire) was to ſerue Ladies, to defend them from injuries, and to bring them to their beſt content: wherefore although hee had promiſed himſelfe another way (or indeed no perfect knowne way, ſince it was in ſearch of a brother of his) that, and all other occasions ſhould be laid aſide, to relieue ſuch a creature as her ſelfe; and in this he ſpake truth, for this was the Lady he loued, ſhe yet ignorant of it. Then ſhe intreated the knight to goe aboard with her, not deſiring to delay time; hee was ſoone intreated to ſuch a bleſſing: wherefore he conſented, and being in the ſhip, ſhe began her diſcourſe thus.

A Gentleman in *Mitalen*, being ſon to the richeſt, and nobleſt man for deſcent in all the Country, my father hath choſen to beſtow on me; this man might (I will not deny) more then merit me, were his conditions anſwerable to his meanes; but as he is rich in all worldly treaſure, ſo he is the treaſure of all helliſh properties: the beſt of his qualities which are ſmooth faſhion, and eloquent ſpeech, turnd, and imployd to no other uſe, then flattery, and deceitfull glozings. Theſe worke on my father, and ſo haue they their part in me; hee beleeueth, and loues him; I perceiue, and hate him; but which workes moſt with my father is, that he ſo much ſeemes to deſire me out of affection (as he ſayes) that hee will take mee with nothing; ſuch affection and fondneſſe my father beares, and carries ouer a young ſiſter of mine, as to make her Princeſſe of his Ilands, he conſents to giue mee to this Prince of wickedneſſe; I hauing no meanes to ſaue my ſelfe from the deſtruction this loathed match would bring me, I went to this Lord mine Vncle, to whom I declared my miſfortune and enſuing ruine, if I did marry ſo. Hee taking pitie on me, conueyed me thence with theſe Knights and Ladies, whoſe affections to me are ſuch, as not to leaue me in ſuch diſtreſſe, but accompany mee rather in aduenture of ill, then aſſured ill: but alas what ſhall I ſay? I am the miſerableſt of women, if I fall into his hands againe, which I hope you will keepe me from. I was by the aduice of theſe my friends, put into the ſearch of *Amphilanthus*, the honour of Knights, of *Parſelius*, *Rofindy*, *Periſſus*, *Steriamus*, or *Selarinus*, all which are famous men, whoſe honours ſhine equally, and either of whoſe aſſiſtance had been aſſured gaine: but ſome of them are (as I perceiued by one I met) ſo farre off, and there in ſuch imployment, as I ventur'd not to obtaine their fauours: after I met a knight, who told mee, *Amphilanthus* and *Periſſus*, with the valliſt *Ollorandus*, were gone into *Morea*, wherefore thither I purpoſed to goe, but a ſtorme tooke me, caſting me vpon this place, where I haue gaind this happineſſe (as I hope it to my ſelfe) by finding you, wherefore I pray honour me, with telling me who you are.

Moſt worthie Ladie (ſaid hee), ſince you had deſire to haue ſome of theſe named Knights, you may thinke your fortune the worſe in finding mee, and putting confidence in mee, ſo farre ſhort of thoſe Princes: wherefore I would deſire to conceale my name, till my actions may allow the bold diſcouerie of it; let mee then (I beſeech you) bee ſo fauoured by this ſecond honour, as to giue mee leaue, onely to bee called your Knight, till I merit by my ſeruiſe to you, your knowing more of mee. Shee granted his requeſt, verily imagining him to

be some of them by his speech, and thereupon her comfort increased. Then did she bestow a very rich and costly armour on him, his owne having been but hardly vs'd, by a curst, but ouerthrowne enemy, which hapned in this manner. After he had left *Athens*, and at his returne receiued the honour of knighthood, it was his determination to seeke his brother *Parfelius*, and to that purpose he pass'd through his fathers Countries vnknowne, not leauing any aduenture vnattempted, wherein hee might make triall of his force, which hee made so good testimony of, as he was feared in all those parts, being calld the Knight of the Speare, by reason he carried the figure of one in his sheild, as he did that shape on his arme: but hearing no newes of his brother, hee tooke to the sea, and among the many Islands, it was his fortune in *Metelin* to win and loole, where his greatest honour he obtaind, his freedome hee lost, happening thus.

Passing by a strait way into a faire meadow, hee saw a maruellous rich, and costly Pauillion placed, about it many Tents, and before them all, a shining Pillar of Gold, whereon were written these words: The worthiest Knight, and Seruant to the fairest Lady, defends this, and the honour of themselves, against any bold man that dares gaine-say the worth or beauty of them. He scorning such presumption, strake vpon the Pillar: whereupon one came to him, telling him, his Lord would soone encounter him. Straight came he forth, being one of the cruellest, and hard-fauoredst men, that could be a man, and no monster; his bignes extraordinary, his fiercenesse such, as could not be withstood with ordinary strength: armed he was with plates of yron, and his horse answerable to his master in all things, so as an excellent choice was made, as if both framd for one another, and neuer were two beasts better matched; none fit to ride the one, but he who was fittest to be master of the other. This creature came (with a troope of his vassals before him, for so he calld them) into the field, each of them carrying the Sheilds and Helmets of those knights he had conquered before that Pillar, all which they placed in order as they were wonne, but for his greater glory, on the ground. Then aduanced he to the Greeke Prince, scornefully pitying him, who so boldly ventured his youth against such an experienced conquerour. But hee in whom vertuous modesty liu'd, mixt with manly strength, only desired the fight, rather then discourse; so they ran one against the other with such comelinesse, fiercenesse, and strength, as in either part was seene rightly placing those properties. The Prince had his Helme strooke off; the other was run thorow the shoulder, part of the staffe staying in him; withall he fell from his horse, but being recoverd, and seeing the danger the other was fallen into by losse of his Helme, he in regard of that, forgot his hurt, and with furious rage set vpon the Prince, who couering himselfe with his Sheild, as nobly and brauely defended himselfe; they fought till the blood ran as fast from their wounds, as drops from a louers eyes, comming from as heart-bleeding a cause; for at last the Monster was killed, and the Prince taken out of the field for dead; but who except loue could be such a Chirurgion; for whether was hee brought but to the Princeesse, who lay but one league thence, an excellent Chirurgion, and as excellent a Ladie, who so carefully tended him, as hee in short time recoverd, but to a more lasting paine (for fauour and cures bringing tormenting wounds), shee put balme

to the hurts giuen by the enemy, but shee a friend foe-like did make much deeper, and more harmefull ones, piercing the heart which in the fight kept it selfe secure, now fallen into extremitie of losse: but what was gaind besides this? danger, and threatning ruine: for the younger sister cald *Erinea* fell in amord with him, and so passionate was she of him, as she ran to her father, cast her selfe at his feete, besought him to get that stranger for her, or to see her soone buried. He whose fondnesse was, and is without expresion, vowed to satisfie her. The Prince got notice of it, and so priuately stole away, his affections being gratefully, and passionately placed on the other, kindnesse wounding, and bringing loue. Then passed he, where he heard still of the flourishing fame of his kindred: lastly, his Brothers losse, which hee gaind by the meeting of the Squire *Clorinus*: then vowed hee a search for him; but finding her, for whom hee had lost himselfe, hee left the former to follow her, and find himselfe; so stormes sometimes prooue blessings, for one tempest brought them in one place to meete.

Thus passed they together, he freely (because vnknowne) beholding her; she kindly, because hee was to serue her, entertaining him: then at last they arriv'd at *Metelin*, where they met for their first welcomethis encounter; a Pillar of red Marble, as threatning bloud, on which hung in bloody letters these words, written in white Marble, seeming like drops of bloud in snow; The true Seruants of *Erinea* maintaine this with Sword and Speare against all, that doe defend the trayterous Knight of the Speare. He, whom this did most concerne (yet hauing power to performe his former resolution) inly fretted, but otherwise made no other show, then in demanding of the Lady, who this Knight of the Speare was. She sighing, made this answer: Alas my Lord (said she) you lay too hard a taxe on me, since I cannot pay it, without yeelding as tribute many teares, and euen the breaking of my heart to say he is, and is not now here: but yet to deny nothing to you, who so freely haue granted my request, I will say what I know of him; He was, and (I hope) is the true image, or rather masculine vertue it selfe; the loueliest that Nature framd, the valiantest that followed *Mars* and his exercises, the wisest that wisdom dwelt in, the sweetest that noblenesse grac'd with sweet mildnesse, and the mildest that sweetnesse honourd: excellent in eloquence, true in profession, and making his actions still the same with his word; truth governd him, and he truth, honor'd by being so true in worth: but for his name, or birth, I can say nothing, since but after a cruell combat I first saw him brought halfe dead to mee; yet so much spirit had that decaied fire left, as burnt my heart. I might blush to say I lou'd, because a maide should not thinke of, much lesse acknowledge such a passion: but Sir, to deny that which is truth, I should wrong you, and most abuse my loue, which grew from an vnusuall ground, when pale wan lipps won kisses, where dispaire made hope, and death affection: but from these sprung my desires, which lie as deadly wrapt vp now in folds of losse, no expectation of any good remaining, but that my faith which still liues shall breathe iustly in that loue, till life to death giue new possession.

How came your hopes so to despaire (said hee)? Alas Sir (said she) the sight of his wounds, and image of death, made me at first feare in loue; then hauing recouerd him, I hoped in loue; but then my younger sister (of whom I

haue spoken, still being the barre in my ioyes) fell in loue with him, as meaning to disinherit me in all possessions of very thoughts, and the deare enioying of them, for yet my loue aspired no higher then to thinke of him, not aduenturing to let him see I lou'd; so she gaind thus much of me, shee spake to my father, she wooed for her selfe, she vowed, she plotted, she did al to gaine, and ruine me. But he, whether pitying me: for surely Sir, he could not chuse but know I lou'd him, since my fashion shew'd it, though my speech not daring boldly to say it, flatteringly demonstrated, something made those faultings in my talke, my blushings said, I surely feared, or loued, and feare must of necessitie be barr'd, since he was rather prisoner vnto me, though I indeed was subiect to his loue.

But are you freed (said he)? O no (cride she) nor euer will, nor was my lothnesse to discourse for that, but for this desperate affliction; he finding he was sought, and not consenting to bee made by force to yeeld, to other then his owne made choice, he stole away; and truly say I so, since he robbed mee of my best and chiefest part. Oft haue I curst my selfe, that I ne're followed him, or did mistrust that he would so depart; which though in loue I would not haue gainesaid, yet with my Loue I would haue gone along: a Pages habit for his sake would I haue prized more, then Princes Roabes at home. But he did goe, and I vnblest maid remaind behind, vnhappy, dispossessed, and disinherited of all, if you doe not relieue me to some good, which I expect alone from you to haue.

Doe you not know the Knight (said he) who thus you doe affect? Thus farre, said she, his face is so ingrauen in my thoughts, his picture drawne so liuely in my heart, as soone his knowledge would come vnto me, if I might be happy with his deare sight. Deare Lady (said hee) I can thus much say, he loues as much as you haue here expressed, and yet that is so fully to make him plainly discern the heauen of true content, as if ought might make him more deere appeare before your eyes, he would attempt to gain that, though the losse of life must attaine it; loue then still him, who is your best beloued, and loues you best, and only, and thus take vnto your seruice that so wishst for Knight, more happy, in this exprest loue, then in a million of possessed Iles. I am the man you doe enrich with loue, I am the blest borne man to such a fate, and I the true vnfaigned louing man, who loues loue truly for this happie loue. She blushed to see she had first told her tale, but he did kisse away that blush, for then had he throwne off his helme, and held her in his armes, boldly possessing what she freely gaue. She saw him, knew him, and so knew al ioy. Then put he on his helme, and strake the Pillar thrice, straight from a Wood, a little distant off, tenne knights arriu'd, the formost of the which thus spake. Fond man be gone, this worke is not for thee, vnlesse thou be that Traytor we expect. I am no Traytor (said he), yet the man you falsely haue call'd so, and written too.

Many haue fondly said as much, said he, who after haue recanted, and yet lost their heads, for taking falshood to themselves. Falshood ne're liu'd, or had a spring in me, I am *Philarchos*, Knight of the Speare, said he, sought for by *Erinea*, but disdainig her, am hither come to right her sister *Orilena*, wrongd, and abusd by her.

With that they parted, soone againe they met: but he who now knew twas
no

no time to spare, aimed fully at his hart, which hee did, parting it to deuide the former wrong among the rest, who followed him in fate. The second at the encounter lost his horse, and brake his thigh, with meeting with the earth; the third his ribs: then did they surely finde this was the Knight. The fourth did breake his arme, and shoulder both, the fift had but a fall and found his legges to runne away, and call more company, while all the other fwe at once, (and contrary to the law of armes) assayled him. He now was to win his prize for honour and loue, wherefore couragiously he withstood them all, though the blowes that met at once, giuen by foure speares, were terrible, yet hee like the pillar of true worth stood vnmoued; the fift kill'd his horse, so as hee was forced to fight on foote, leaping nimbly from him, as disdayning to haue a fall, any way, or on any termes, they rudely assayl'd him, keeping their horses: but soone had hee brought two of them more humbly to yeeld, and respectiue to encounter him: for wounding the horse of one of them, he ran away with his Master, madd with the hurt, and casting him, he hanging by the stirrop, neuer left running and striking, till he had torne him in peeces; the other he stroke off his arme, with the anguish of which blow he fell from his horse, the Prince quickly leaping vpon him. Now were there but three left, and he againe mounted, fear'd not what their forces could doe vnto him, and soone made he an end of them; one hee wounded in the body to death, the other with a blow on the head, the blood springing out of his eyes, nose, and eares in greatest aboundance choked him, he hauing no time nor means, to pull off his helme, so neere the braue Knight followed him, nor had it beene to any other end, if he had gayn'd the opportunity, then as if he would with good manners haue stood bare headed, to haue his head cut off with more respect, and ease to the Conqueror, who now had but one left to withstand him, who seeing his fellowes fate, would not indure, but turned his horse and fledd; yet before he went, the Knight perceiuing his intent, (not caring to hinder him,) cut the bridle, and raines of his horse, which gaue him such liberty, as the poore distressed runaway, knew not how to gouerne him, nor himself: if he leap'd from him, he fell into the hands of his enemy, whose fury he durst not trust; if he kept the saddle, he was in as great danger, going where the madnes of the beast would carry him, but soone was hee out of those feares: for *Tolimargus* (the sweet youth the Lady had described to her Knight, seeing the flight of the poore Knight) encounterd him, and his Knights in number twelue, made a ring about him, while *Tolimargus* strake off his head.

Then spurd they al towards the braue *Philarchos*, who had now in this space pulled off his helme, and so taken a little breath, besides drunke a pretious drink *Oritena* gaue him, which did so refresh him, as he was wel able to haue a second encounter, which quickly hapned, and a sharper then the first: for all those thirteene, desiring either to kill, or take the Prince, ranne vpon him, who fearcely attended them, and with his Speare killd the first, with his Sword the second, and then encountred *Tolimargus*, who he knew to be the cheif by his armor, to whom he thus spake. If worth be in thee, or so much sence to be senceible of the shame thou dost to the honor of Knighthood, let thy knights stand stil, & end the combat with my self, who am as good a man as thou art, and therefore no disgrace, but an honor to fight with me. What art

thou (said he) that thus darest compare with me? I am (said he) *Philarchos* of *Morea*. If (said he) thou hadst not thus butcherd my knights, and the rest of my Countrimen, I could find in my heart to grant thy request, nay save thy life, for I haue no quarrel to any, but to the Knight of the Speare, that Traytor, who hath won my loue, and mistrisse from me, and cowardly run away when he had done. Villaine (said he) he run not away from any man, but from the fond affection of *Erinea*: and to shew thee the better that hee feares none, nor thy force, here I am, the same Knight of the Speare, to punish thy presumption for aspiring to my loue. Then set they all vpon him, but what with fury and hate to him, who was his riual, he did such acts, as in short time he left none to reuile him; the last was *Tolimargus*, who held among his men, as farre from blowes as he could, till (they were all kild) hee was forst to conclude the combat himselfe with the losse of his head, which *Philarchos* cut off, and presented to *Orilena*, who commanded it to be set vp. on the top of the Pillar, and all the other bodies laid about it, as the trophies of that victorie.

This being done, they hasted to a Castle of her Vncles (that good man who had carried her away from her harme) and there they shut vp themselves (that place being of good strength) till they could get forces to assilt them, or peace with the Duke. While the bruit of this victorie spread it selfe ouer all *Meteline*, comming to the Dukes eares, and also to *Erinea's*, shee fell downe at his feete againe, beseeching that shee might bee fauoured so farre, as to haue permission to destroy this rebellious companie, who would (she said) else ruine them. The father old, and doting, graunted it; then she at last brought forth this plot, to proclaime, that whosoener could bring in *Orilena*, dead or aliue, should haue the Castle of the Sunne, (which was the fayrest in that Country, and had beene *Apollo's* temple) and all the royalties thereto belonging; but he that could bring her aliue, with her seruant the Knight of the Speare, should haue the honour, and Isle of *Samos*, to him and his for euer. This promise was imagined to be of such force, as to bring in either of them or both: lastly shee layd another, which was by promising her selfe to any one, who could bring in his head. This was spread abroad, which made much danger, and hazard to the braue Prince, and his friend; yet such a spirit had hee, as aspired to nothing, but the noblest, and most difficult aduentures. Certaine notice the Duke and his amorous daughter got of the Knights beeing there, and his Daughters returne, by the first Knight that fledde, and who was the cause of *Tolimargus* comming, though hee discouer'd not to him the name of the Knight. Then gain'd they notice of their being at the Castle so as not hauing a readier way, they rais'd men, and violently beseig'd the place, and so straightly, as at last famine grew to be as cruell, and curst a threatner, as the Duke; yet they resolu'd to end there, famished for want of foode, rather then yeeld, and so be famished with want of each others company. Then went they into the Chappell, and there together pray'd, together wept, at last together married, vowing to dye religiously, veruouly, and louingly together. At there returne, they went to eate that poore remaining that there was left them, and hauing done, they went againe to pray; then returned into their chamber, where they spent the night in mourne-

full discourse, yet so full of loue, as loue seem'd to please it selfe in excellent sorrow : teares, and sighs were the banquets for their nuptialls, complaints of cruelty their enioyings, and what could be wished to giue true delight, contrarily wrought against them.

The morning come they rose, and as one, parted not, but together went to the top of the Castle, whence they saw their ruine, then kissing her, and gently weeping on her face, hee said. My deere, mistake not you these tears, which now I shedd onely in tenderneesse vnto your state, and for you, who was sauer of my life; How can life better be disposed of, then to her seruice who did once preserue it? when I a stranger, hurt, and mangled, was conducted to your house, how was I there relieved, and cherished by your care? this was but to this end, and this end is more welcome then a life, which without you I otherwise had gained. Farewell deere loue, more kind, and sweeter then blessings in distresse; Ile fight for thee, and this must be my last, yet feare I not, for doe but see my end, and that will make me liue with ioy in death, when I see thee beholding me from hence, my courage will increase, and make my blowes more terrible, and fatall, then the harme which falls in stormes from high. Farewell once more my deere, my life, my ioy, and my last comfort: sweete weepe not for me, nor marre those deere eyes, which wound mee more to see them harme themselues, then stroaks that from the enemy can come, and bee assured the victory will turne to vs, if you but let their cleermes shine on me; but dimme them, and I die. The sweetest soule did weepe, yet wip'd away the tear to fauour him, and shew them bright; farewe'll my life, said shee, if thou dost die, for after thee Ile neuer more see day: then kiss'd they once againe, and so did part; hee to the gate, whereout he sallied, then arm'd in red: his sheild with the old deuice, which was an Azuer Speare, vpon his arme a scarfe of Azuer colour, giuen him by his loue, and thus against the enemy he came, who neuer stay'd to meete him, but with troops incompassing him round, who fought with rage against all hope, more then a hope to dye like to himselfe, and to renoune his blood, that though shedd by such force, yet so well shedd, would write his fame eternally to times, and witnesse worth with valour ioyn'd, made loue the crowne whereat they leuel'd still.

To say what courage he did show, how many slew, what wounds, what stroaks, it were but tedious, and most vaine; but so much did hee there, as made a way through the thickest, & so pass'd in spite of what their furies, or their numbers could doe to hinder him. A path he made of men, and paved the ground with bodyes, while their bloods sought how to bath them cleane, and wash their wounds: which giuen on so ill grounds, did blush for shame. Hee being pass'd, and on the other side, cast vp his eyes, to see if he beheld, which when he saw, and that she made a signe to him, to scape, and euen with hands held vp, and knees bent downe shee did beseech, hee brauely answered, (with his sword wau'd round about his head, as who should say) no heere Ile dye, or set my Lady free. With that, behind him came a gallant Knight, and fifty more, who neuer speaking word; as he againe did charge his enemy, charg'd in with him, and did so brauely helpe, in short time, the conquest was dispos'd to braue *Philarchos*, and his new come

come friends; then did they seeke among the prisoners, where they might finde the spring of all this ill; at last they got the Duke; and then with guards brought him into the Castle, when kind *Orilena* came vnto her Knight, and holding him fast in her tender armes, welcomd him to his owne, and her command; but as she did embrace him, she perceau'd the blood to runne along his arme, wherefore shee went, and speedily did fetch an excellent baulme, and then disarming him, did dresse his wounde: but when his helme was off, the stranger Knight caught him with all true loue into his breast, and louingly thus said.

My Lord, how blest'd am I to see the Prince I seeke? he also hauing pulld off his helme, but young *Philarchos* knew him not; wherefore my Lord said he, the honor you haue done this day, is to your selfe, in rescuing a poore distressed Lady, and restoring her vnto her birth-right, which shee else had lost: for me, this fauour, and the aide I had from your braue selfe and these your followers, shall euer binde me to be still your friend, and faithfull seruant, when you shall dispose of me, and mine, which still you freely may, and shall command; yet let mee know I doe beseech you, who you are, and how that you knew me? My name (said he) is honoured most by this braue title of your friend, my selfe am calld *Antisius* King of *Romania*, settled, and restored by your excellent cousen, (and the worlds greatest worth) *Amphilanthus*; the knowledge that I haue of you is this: I saw your picture in the famous Court of your father the *Morean* King, and withall your name, and many of your acts were there related, while you pass'd vnknowne, but as the bare Knight of the Speare; ioyes infinitely did possesse the Court, to heare the same which all parts holds of you: besides, so like you are to that braue King, whom heauen doth fauour for the earths best good, as for his sake, (if for no other cause,) I should affectionately loue you. The honors which you lay on me (said he) great King are such, as I but weake in worth, can hardly beare the waight of, yet the last affects me most, that I am something like that matchlesse King, whose worth, ambitiously I seeke to imitate, though sure to come as much below the reach of it, as 'tis from me vnto the cleereft starre.

Then did they bring the King into a roome, where they disarm'd him, and then went backe vnto the Duke, whom they had put into a gallerie well guarded, and respected like himselfe: him they found, not ouerthrowne with griefe, for neither was hee sad, nor any way dismay'd, but seem'd to beare his ouerthrow patiently, to him *Philarchos* thus began. My Lord, for so you are to mee, since I am husband to your elder child, who fondly, and no way humanely, for loue to *Erinea*, you forget, and would disinherit; but shee, (borne to more good) was first releiud by me; lastly, and most, by this great King, heauen so much fauoring her, as to haue succour sent her from farr parts; before his comming we were marryed, determining to die, (if such our fates) in holy wedlock. Now you may discern what wrong you did, and if you please, accept me for your sonne, and pardon what without your knowledge, wee in loue, and great extremity haue done; nor thinke shee hath dishonored her selfe, or you, in making me her husband, for I am a Prince, and sonne vnto a mighty King: my name *Philarchos*, my Country *Morea*, third sonne vnto the King thereof. Then did the Duke embrace

embrace him, speaking thus : What hath been done, I do confesse was hard, and most vniuertly against mine owne child ; but she hath married vnknowne vnto me, in that she hath done like offence ; so set them iust in sight, and hers the greater will appeare: yet since her choice is such, & where such worth is, as I truly speak, more cannot flourish in so tender yeares, I loue her, and commend her: thus worth doth gouerne, where rule els would shew. Then kist he his new sonne, and presently his daughter was brought forth, whom he did kindly welcome, and so did conferre that Iland straight vpon the new married couple, making him Prince of fruitfull *Metelin*, and other Ilands which were also his : but himselfe and *Erinea* left the ioyfull payre, and went to *Samos*, where they liued, she studying how to vex or hurt her sister : thus ill natures breath but in malice, and feede still on spite. Then did the young *Romanian* King take leaue, first telling how he came vnto that place, which was by chance ; for leauing the *Morean* Court, vpon the comming of the happy newes of Victorious *Rosindy*, hee desired to returne for his owne Countrie, and there he would raise more men (but as he trauelld, he would still inquire of *Parfelinus* and *Philarchos*, whom he long'd to meete), and goe himselfe to succour and redeeme *Albania* (Loue, what a Lord art thou, commanding ouer all ; for *Selarina* was the cause of this) ? Then going back, hee fell vpon this Ile to take in water, and by meere chance, meeting a Peasant of that Country, learn'd the state at that time, that the place was in ; this brought him to the happy succour of the louingst paire that euer lou'd, and did enioy their loues. All well, the Duke departed, and they safe, *Antifinus* tooke his leaue, with *Allimarlus*, Steward of his house, and many more who did attend on him ; a little before whose leauing *Morea*, *Leandrus* hasting to his heart, desired to be the messenger of that so happy successe of braue *Rosindy*, and so there arriud, to the infinite content of all the Court, relating the dangerous attempts, but then concluding with the happy end of ioy and marriage, deliuering letters from the King and Queene, who gaue precedence in place, and gouernment to her husband : for (said she) he won the kingdome by his sword, me by his loue, both his, none but himselfe can here beare rule. A little after *Leandrus* did arriue, *Amphilanthus* tooke his leaue, and with his Sister went for *Italy* (as he pretended), but *St. Maura* was the shrine hee bent his pilgrimage vnto. The night before, great sorrow was, to part, betweene *Pamphilia* and *Vrania*, yet time grew on, the king came in, and so with kind and sad farewels, he left the Court, promising to returne with speed, and to conduct *Pamphilia* to her kingdome, from whence, he by his perswasions had yet detain'd her. The way he and his sister tooke, was straight vnto the sea, none going with him, but his deare and faithfull friend *Ollorandus* ; the euening after his depart, *Leandrus* remaining in the Court, and his passions more violently increasing to the height of discouering, looking out at his window, saw *Pamphilia* alone in a faire garden, walking in such a manner, as he could hardly giue it that title ; for so stilly did she moue, as if the motion had not been in her, but that the earth did goe her course, and stirre, or as trees grow without sence of increase. But while this quiet outwardly appear'd, her inward thoughts more busie were, and wrought, while this Song came into her mind.

GOne is my ioy, while here I mourne
 In paines of absence, and of care :
 The heauens for my sad griefes doe turne
 Their face to stormes, and shew despaire.

The dayes are darke, the nights oprest
 With cloud'ly weeping for my paine,
 Which in shew acting seeme distrest,
 Sighing like griefe for absent gaine.

The Sunne giues place, and hides his face,
 That day can now be hardly knowne ;
 Nor will the starres in night yeeld grace
 To Sun-robd heauen by woe o'rethrowne.

Our light is fire in fearefull flames,
 The ayre tempestious blasts of wind :
 For warmth, we haue forgot the name,
 Such blasts and stormes are vs akind.

And still you blessed heauens remaine
 Distemperd, while this cursed power
 Of absence rules, which brings my paine,
 Lest your care be more still to lower.

But when my Sunne doth back returne,
 Call yours againe to lend his light,
 That they in flames of ioy may burne,
 Both equall shining in our sight.

Leandrus now growne resolute not to loose for want of attempting, would not let this opportunitie passe, nor let slip so pretious an aduantage, went in to the garden to her, and indeed it was properly said so, for such businesse had her passions, as til he interrupted them with words, she discerned him not, his speech was this. Is it possible (most excellling Queene) that such a spirit, and so great a Princeesse, should be thus alone, and aduenture without guard? My spirit my Lord (said she) as well guards me alone, as in company; and for my person, my greatnesse, and these walls are sufficient warrants and guardians for my safety. Yet your safety might bee more (said hee) if ioynd with one, who might defend you vpon all occasions, both with his loue and strength, while these dull walls can onely incompasse you: but if traitors affaile you, their helpe will bee but to stand still, poorely gaine-saying. Loue is oft-times as slacke (being treacherous) answered *Pamphilia*, from assistance, thus are these walls more secure: and for strength I had rather haue these, then ones power I could not loue. Such is your discretion (said *Leandrus*, as to know, that loue with discretion is the truest loue; and therefore to a braue Princeesse, and especially to you, whose vertue and beauty cannot be

be demanded by any, whose deserts might challenge meriting of them, discretion should adventure to perswade you to make choyce of some one you might affect for a husband, since you were not onely fram'd the most incomparable Lady of the world, but also a woman, and so to be matched with one fit for your estate, in birth and greatnesse, and so iudgement will continue affection betweene you. Discretion in loue, I must confesse (said she) as discretion it selfe is best: but if loue come wholly to be gouern'd by it, that will haue so great a power, as loue will loose name, and rule, and the other for riches, or other baser things, shall preuaile against the sweetest passion, and onely blisse, which is enioying; therefore my Lord *Leandrus*, by your fauour, I must say, I thinke you erre in this, and in the truth of loue, which is a supreme power, commanding the eyes, and the heart: what glory were it to him to haue a cold part of wisdom to rule with him? No, his honor is to be alone, and therefore doth he oft expresse it, in making proud and great ones, desperately affect meaner ones, in respect of them, and all to yeeld to his law; they then that truly vnderstand great Loue, must so obserue, as their merits may purchase from him so great a grace, as to be able to choose fittest loues; his power must not be limited, nor his gouernment mixed, as if he had a counsell set about him, or a protector o'er him, his knowledge wanting no aduice, his knowledge neuer knowing partner, who is in truth all wisdom all knowledge, all goodnesse, all truth; he must not haue it said, that loue with discretion is the truest loue, since in truth of loue, that is but a bastard, brought vp at home like a right borne child: and yet is his iudgement such, as hee makes discretion shine through all his acts; but how? as a seruant to his greater power; as if your heart should command your tongue, to deliuer what it thinkes, but discreetly to doe it so, as offence may not proceede from it: here is discretion, and yet the tongue is but the hearts messenger. *Leandrus*, whose end was to procure fauour, not to contend, wittily tooke hold of this last speech, thinking it better to make this the introduction to his loue, then any longer to waite or expect, occasion offered, which if once but let slip, seldome comes againe, so as letting her louelinesse, and her owne words to be the beginning and meanes for his affections knowledge, he answered thus.

Madam (said he) it is most true, that the tongue is but the hearts messenger, yet messengers from such a part, are to haue, and carry credence; then let my tongue bee the deliuerer to you of the most seruent affection that euer heart bare to Princeesse, with the truest and vnfaigned loue; disdainé not then my affection, since I will with loyalty and seruice deserue your fauour, as well or better then any man breathing: a Crowne I will adde to yours, and the soueraigne command of *Leandrus*: but what talke I of a Crowne to her, who weares the crowne of all vertues? My Lord (said she) I cannot but thanke you for your princely offer; but it must bee my fathets liking, with the consent of my nearest and dearest friends that can set any other Crowne on my head, then that which my people haue already setled there; and the consent of so great a people, and so louing to me, must not be neglected; what vertues are in me, shall appeare through the obedience I owe, and will pay to his Maiesty, and the rest: therefore I am altogether vnable to giue you satisfaction any further then this. It is you that must, & may say all, said he. Then can you haue no answer, said she. Why? are you not (cryd *Leandrus*) soueraigne

of your selfe by Iudgement, yeares and authoritie, vnlimited by fortunes, by gouernment, and the loue of your Parents, which will goe with you in my choice. These still are but the threads that tie my dutie, replide the Queene: but if they consent (said he) wil you eternise my happinesse with your agreeing. Giue me leaue first (said *Pamphilia*) to know their minds; and that can be no hinderance, nor furtherance of your affaires, nor shall my answer be more displeasing to you, then now it might be. Your doubtfull answer will breede despaire in me, cryd he. It were much safer (said she) to doubt, then vainely to nurse hope. Then bent she her walke homeward, which he durst not withstand, though fearelesse of any man, or monster, yet trembled hee in her presence; both they went, and so continued both louing: both complaining, and neither receiuing comfort; he beholding her, and in her seeing no affection, nor cause of hope, shee seeing him, but with eyes of thankfull respect without loue; yet went he further, and so still made the greater distance. Yet was not this all, for her loue was set not to be stirred, or mooued to other course, then whether the fortune of her choice did guide her. She sigh'd, he thought it did become her, and so sigh'd too: she grew pale, and sad, so did he, wanting what he sought. Shee oft-times would discourse of loue: he thought it was the prittiest theame, and answered her in that. Shee would complaine of men, accuse their sicknesse, and change, hee ioyned, though contrary in sexe to speake of women, and their slighings.

Thus they agreed, though in a different kind, and both did please, because they both did loue. He stroue by some pleasing talke in a third person to bewaile his case, she would not know his meaning, yet with wit would let him see she loued, and not himselfe. Cruell it was to vnderstand her affection was else-where placed, yet sometimes would hee flatter himselfe, and giue his fawning hopes leaue to dissemble, and cast a glasse of comfort on him, but glasse-like was it brittle, although faire, faire in hope, broken to dispaire. Loue violentest storme, that can bring shipwrack to a quiet heart, why doe you trauell thus to bring home gaine onely of losse? Bee fauourably kinde, loue should be mild, while loue you are most curst; and this did poore *Leandrus* know, whose spring-time ioy, was turned to winter-griefe; yet still hee did pursue, and so vnfortunately must proceede. *Pamphilia* loyall, louing, and distressed, because passionate, that night after this discovery, which though kind, yet to her was displeasing; when each retired to their rest, shee went vnto her watch of endlesse thoughts: into her chamber she hasted, then to bed, but what to doe? alas not within that to sleepe, but with more scope to let imagination play in vexing her; there did shee call his face vnto her eyes, his speech vnto her eares, his iudgement to her vnderstanding, his brauerie to her wit; all these but like that heape of starres, whose equall lustre makes the milky way. One while shee studied how to gaine her loue, then doubt came in, and feared her in that plot; his looks shee weighed, if out of them she might but gaine a hope, they did assure her ioy, then did her heart beate quick vnto that blisse, but then againe remembrance threatned losse, how he had lou'd, & might againe chuse new. False traitor, cryd she, can thy basenes be so vild & wicked, in bringing thus in mind, what thou in goodnes shouldst haue cast away: what if one errd, must that bee registred? what vertues hast thou laid aside, which in him dwell, and thus vncharitably bringst his worser part

part in sight to harme him, but thou saylest now I know his worth, and doe excuse that fault, and here I vow to liue a constant loue, and louer of his matchlesse excellence: then turnd she to the window, poore dull night said she, keepe still thy sadnesse till thy Sun appeare, and mine together, shining as light, Darke art thou like my woes, dull as my wits; with that she laid her downe to rest, but it's not granted her, it must not yet bee, shee must more endure.

Then rose she and did write, then went shee to bed, and tooke a Candle, and so read awhile; but all these were but as lime-twiggs, to hold fast her thoughts to loue, and so to all vnrest which gouern'd her, for till the day did breake, shee thus did wander in her rauing thoughts: then did sleepe couet place, but she was calld to goe a hunting with the King and Queene, which she obeyed, and as her manner was, as soone as the Stagge was roused, and Doggs let in vnto his ouerthrow, she followed them, and left the rest, (that either were not so well hors'd, or lesse affecting such a violent sport) behind, and brauely in followed the pleasant chase, which did continue till the Sun was set. Then did they with much glory view their spoyles, ioying as in a conquest of great gaine, but what did most content the fairest Queene, was the sweete euening, in which she inioyed all the content the dainty Ayre could giue, which was as cleere, as her cleere heart in loue, and that as cleere, as cleereft sweetest ayre. But as she rode softly to coole her selfe, a delicate sweete voyce inuited her to stay, and so to see the owner of that musique, the voyce did draw them to a pleasant Groue, and then vnto a swift, sweete Riuer side, where on the brinke amongst the seges, sate a Nymph of all perfections that were chaste; hard by her on the banke her quiuer lay, her bow by that, and she vndressing was to bath, and wash her in that pleasant streame. *Pamphilia* was almost amas'd, to see so rare, and exquisite a creature as shee was, wherefore commanding all the men to stay, shee and her Ladyes only went to her, whose modesty and bashfullnes was such, as she euen quaked to see those women there; and well might shee, who neuer saw her selfe in shadow, but shee diued to hide her selfe from her owne eyes, yet had shee lo'd.

The Queene perceiuing that she was afraid, most mildly spake thus to her. Sweete Nymph bee not thus dismayd, wee are none such as will giue cause of any harme to you; wee are your friends, and following the sport which you oft do, by chance, or hunters fortune are benighted: going vnto the Court wee heard your voyce, which hath a power sufficient to attract all creatures, like the sweete youths Harpe, that drew dumbe things to admire his choysest tunes: let me not now disturbe you sweetest Nymph, nor barre vs from such heauenly harmony; then did shee sweetly make this fine replye; Great Princeesse pardon I beseech this rudnesse in mee, which hath made me dumbe, till now vnable to giue answer, but my lipps vnseald by your grear Grace, my speech made free to satisfie your will, I must confesse, when I did see you first I was amas'd, and did with my selfe againe in this faire Riuer, so to hide my worthlesse selfe from your all iudging eyes. Oft haue I seene you hunt in these faire plaines; and sometimes taste of this (then blessed) brook; behinde the seges, I did once lye hid, when you dry, and farre from all places fit to entertaine your vertues in, sate downe,

and drank of this cleere water. O said I, how blessed wert thou if thou couldest but know into what happinesse thou shalt arriue; first to bee touched by those best deereft lipps, and so to passe into her royall-breast? How did I thinke I saw the streames which were below, haste as for sorrow they had mis'd that fate; and those aboue come hastely to catch; if not to touch yet one kind looke on them? this while I lou'd, and so was fencible; but since Dispaire had marryed mee, and I wedded my selfe to chaste *Diana's* life. Let me intreat you sweete Nymph said the Queene, to tell me all your story, and this night will be more pleasing to me, if so spent, then any that [my fortunes yet haue knowne, she then with reuerence due to her state, thus did beginne her tale.

My name (great Queene said shee) is *Allarina*, a Sheeheardesse by birth, and first profession, and so had still beene, had I not lucklesly professed a Louers name, and left my former happy (because contented) life. At foureene yeares of age I first felt paine, but young, and ignorant, I scarce did know what was my torment; I distempered was, slept not, nor fed, my colour waxed pale, my mirth decayed, and sighs did wholly breath my breath, admire my change the Sheeheardes generally did, bewaile my ill the sheeherdesses would, my parents grieved for me, I for my part knew only that I knew not what I ayld, till one day walking to a pleasant wood, which was vpon a hill, I did consider with my selfe, what was the first originall of all this paine; I could not suddenly find out the ground, till at the last considering well each thing, I found his name most pleasing was to mee, and so as I did in my heart euer thanke the meanes that did bring him to bee but spoken of. None in my thoughts, appeared so excellent, none spake like him, none fung like him, nothing could hee doe, that did not seeme best, and nothing done by others but did shew dull, and quite voyd of any pleasingnes, so excellent appeared he vnto mee. When this came to my mind, then straight I fight, blush'd, and layd my hand vpon my panting heart, and then cryd out, I hope this is not loue; but loue no sooner was (by poore me) nam'd, but as if cald, he straight possess'd my heart, alas I yeilded then to know I lou'd, and loue ioy'd, I confest'd I was his slaue, and such a slaue was I alas soone growne, as but that slavery I did affect: my health then alterd, and my mother put me into the hands of a Phisitian to bee recovered (as shee hop'd) by him, but all in vaine, it was not in his power, the cure was not ordaind for him.

Then came my loue to visite me, which gaue me life, and comfort: thus I did remaine, and fve yeares loued him, yet hee ignorant that my affection so was placed on him. I surely borne for this conclusion, could not permit my selfe to say, or shew I lou'd more then in poore sad lookes, blushing when he did aske me of my sheepe, vnsteddily, and with a downe cast looke, not daring to behold what most I loued, for feare of burning what was scorched before. I gaue my answers vnresoluedly; hee by all this perceiued that I lou'd, for twas not fillines he saw, that made that innocent-like fashion shew in me, wherefore he meant to watch me, and so find where my loue was; but then it was too late, for not imagining it was himselfe, hee marryed. After this I grieved, and almost dyed, but remedy was past, and I vndone; yet one night, (blessed night for me, & my desires) he came, & fetched me to his
sisters

sisters house, where being set betweene vs two, hee fell into discourse of many pretty things, and all of loue, and all as I did finde, to gayne by arte, to know were I did like; at last we fel vnto a foolish sport, which was, to tell truly what we were asked, and so to draw a lot who should demand; it fell to him, who pretily to couer his intent, he first demanded of his sister, what life shee thought the pleasantest & best. She said, the shepheards. Then he asked, if euer she did wish in loue, and gaine it to her full content? She said, she neuer could obtaine so iust a satisfaction, for her wish was still about the benefit she gaind. Then was it come to me to be his seruant, his question was, Which was the blessedst halfe houre I euer knew? I said, a time I followed a poore bird to shoote at it, and as I thought (O mee the dearest thought) a thought which ioyed my soule, I hit the bird. Who did you thinke of (said he)? Then I blusht, he vrg'd, and swore I marr'd the Play, and must bee punished for so foule offence. I pardon askt, and said I would confesse: but when I came to say but these few words, It was your selfe, my speech againe did faile, my spirits fainted, I looked pale, and red, and sigh'd, and smild, and all in instant space; loue neuer had more strange diuersitie then in me at that present; I was dumb, then spake a little, halfe what I should say, and turned the rest to comfort my poore hart: then did he take me in his armes, and strictly did coniure me to say out. Why then (said I) I thought on him I loued: this made him yet more curious, holding me still, perceiuing I was not displeased, sweetely perswading me to say the rest; when I with soft and fearful words, afraid to heare my selfe say, I did loue; 'Twas you, said I: he then 'twixt ioy and greefe, wept, the like did I. This pass'd, continually he tended my poore flock, forsooke his owne, if they did stray from mine, his songs were of mee, and my thoughts on him.

Many sweete, pleasant, and delightfull games he did inuent to giue content to vs, at last his sister grew to malice his respect to me, and to discerne all was for my delight, which hee did studdy, or present to vs: she had much pride, and such as Sheepherdessees seldome know, yet flow'd it in her, who else was like vs, milde, and sufficiently witty. This her malice flew vnto the height of slighting me, which I perceauing, let her go alone vnwaighted on, or yet accompanied by mee. Two yeares this did indure, when all plagues grew, for then his wife did likewise did likewise stomacke me, and out of the poore witte she had, (which force was sense) did manifest her rage. I was in troth most sorry for her hate, so much I loued him, as I loued all was his, and her, though not so well as the worst beast he had, since shee alone I saw my barre for blisse. Hee saw my patience, which was oft times moou'd euen into spite, yet couer'd, and suppress'd with the deere power of my deerer loue. Then was there enterrayn'd at braue *Mantinia*, a great Embassador, whether we were call'd, among the strange delights, to represent our innocent pastimes, in which, my loue and I were placed for the cheife, for he at wrestling, and those sports of strength, did farre excell the others of these plaines; my selfe for pastorall songs, dances, and such like had the first place among the maids, and so came I, great Princessse, to be blest with seeing you, which sight still liues ingrafted in my breast. But what became then of your loue, said the Queene? Why that alas was al my sorrow, and my change cride she, grew from his change, which in this sort befell: hee hauing thus in pure and spotlesse

spotlesse fort gaind my best loue, could not yet be content with such enioying, but did couet more, which to preuent, I found conuenient meanes and slights still to avoyd, which he perceau'd, yet then affected me so much, as nothing could withdraw him from my loue: arguments hee would frame, even against his owne desires, and sweare, that where true loue was, loose desires were distant, and vnknowne, nor could a man so much affect, where hee had once gaind all, as when he knew there did from him lye hid, a richer treasure then hee had possist, and more deuoutly, and with greater zeale did he loue, where he still was so refused, then if hee had by yeelding obtained all. I did beleue, and much commend his mind, and what I prais'd, or lik'd he likewise seem'd to be affected with; but what in men can last in certaine kind? there was a meeting amongst vs, and thither on May day euery yeere (beeing the day we celebrated feasts) the rarest, and the choycest beautyes came, among the rest one, who in truth I must confesse, was faire aboue the common beautyes in our time, but of the meanest parentage and ranke, being a seruant to a Shepherdesse, who was of greatest place, for there is difference, and distinction made of their degrees, (though all below your sight) as well as in the great ones, and as much curious choyce, and shame to match below their owne degrees, as among Princes, whose great bloods are toucht, if staind with basenesse in the match they make. This woman yet allur'd my loue to change, and what was worse, to scorne me; long I was, before I would perceiue it, yet at last too cleerely it discovered was: she then attended on the May Lady, of purpose there inticed, where he for his wished ends might her behold.

The heardsman then, who kept the Cattell both of his sisters & his owne, did grow enamour'd of this beautilous Lasse; at last, loue gaind the hand of iudgement, and so priuately they marryed, then did he grow more sure, and surely did inioy, for who could with much cruelty refuse, especially not borne to chastity: then were his looks all cast on her, his speeches wholly bent to her, her wit admir'd, her iests told, wondred at, into all company she must bee admitted, all respect her, and I quite cast off; my soule was wounded with it, and my heart wasted, and dried vp; that truly I was growne a woman, worthlesse for outward parts to be looked on; and thus tormented, I desired oft to speake with him, but hee did more shunne mee, then euer once he coueted my sight. If I came in, where he alone did stand, instantly he went out, or would turne his backe, in sharpest scorne vnto my louing eyes. Aye me, cryd I, am I come to this passe? haue I lost all my liberty for this? haue I aduentured death, and shame, to come vnto this shamefull end in loue? my parents haue I left, and they displeas'd haue rated mee, for my immoderate loue, and all to be requited with gaine, at last of fowle disdaine, for feruent truth? The world was filld with my constancy, all with broad eyes saw his disloyalty; some pitied me, others flouted me; I grieved, & yet at last resolu'd either to speake or write, speake alas I could not, for I did feare to giue offence, still fondly louing him: when I was in my bed, and thought of all my woes, I could resolute to speake my mind, and frame my speeches in as moderate kind as might be, rather demanding pittie, then to discover, that I did dislike him for his change; but when I saw him, and did view his eyes, if on me, cast but in a cruell sort, so farre I was from

from any power, or true ability, to touch of wrongs, or to beg poore compassion, as I stood amazed, trembling, and euen as one cast vnto death. Then did I silently lament this harme, and mournefully bewaile my misery, speaking vnto my selfe, as if to him, and frame his answers like vnto his lookes, then weepe, and spend whole nights in this distresse, my heart almost vnable to sustaine so curst a Dialogue, as I had framd millions of times to vex my soule withal, at last I writ a letter, I remember these being the contents, and almost the same words.

IF what I write may prooue displeasing vnto you, I wish my hand had lost the vse
Leto write, when I writ this, my eyes, fight for seeing it, and my heart, had then rent with sorrow for punishment, in so offending you, who for al your cruelty, can do no other then loue you still. But the affliction that I am fallen into by your change, makes me send these lines vnto you, & to beseech you by the loue you once bare me, to let me know the cause of your great strangenesse towards me; if proceeding from my part, be iust, and tell it me, who will not onely curse my selfe for doing it, but with all true humilitie demand a pardon for it; my soule is purely yours, in loue vntoucht, vnstaind of any blame or spot; faith was the ground whereon I placed my loue, loyalty, the hope I held it with, and my selfe your most vnstaind louer, the poore creature to bee looked vpon with reward for these: but you giue scorne, alas once looke on me, that beautie which decayed now in me, once pleas'd you best; when wasted it, but in those yeares I still was true, and chaste to you? if my face be not so faire, my mind is fairer, cloath'd in truth, and loue, and thus will I euer deserue you more then any: pity me, alas I craue it, and most iustly from your hands. Did I neglect at any time, what I did owe, to pay vnto your will? if so, my confidence might make me erre, but neuer did I willingly commit such fault, blame then the trust I had, and iust assurance of my confidence in you: will you reiect me, since I pine for you, the teares which still for you I shed, haue marr'd, and dull'd mine eyes, and made me worthlesse to behold; looke then but on my faith, and pittie me, who will die as I was, and am, which is sincerely yours.

This I read, this I corrected, and often staind with blots, which my true teares in falling as I writ had made. I sent it by a youth, who still had lou'd me, and did serue my loue; he gaue it him one morning as he waked: his answer was, that he would speake with me. The next day he did come, and found me in my bed, bathing my selfe in my poore, yet choice. teares; he most vnkindly onely sat him downe, not once so much as looking on my woes, or me, speaking these words, with eies another way, & voice displeas'd: You writ a handsome letter, did you not, said he? Alas said I, what should I do oppress? I am half mad, distracted with your scorne; I could not silent be, nor yet could speake. You wrong'd your selfe, said he. Wherein, cri'd I? With that he rose, & not giuing me so much as kind, or vnkind looks, spake to another whom he call'd in, and so together left me and my woe. After that time hee stroue by all plaine waies, and craftie flights, and all to make me see, how I was cast away, and left by him. I patiently did seeme to beare my losse: but oh my heart could not let me doe so, though in the day I stroue to couer grieffe, in night time I did open all the doores, and entertaine each seruant that woe had. Once I remember after many monerhs that this disaster had befallen mee, hee merrily did speake among vs all, and also to me, as one among the rest, and the greatest stranger to his thoughts: I ioyed that so he fauoured me; for though he vs'd mee, as but if in triall of my truth, I earnestly loued him, and ioyed to

see him: my poore cold heart did warme it selfe to thinke of what had past, and leapt when I saw him; but yet that leape was like, or did resemble a strong conuulsion at the latest gaspe, for then it fell downe dead in my despair: but being thus together, hee was pleased to say some verses to mee, which were good, and truly such as I did much affect. I thought they were his owne, and so was vext, because to me they did not then belong, as once all that he made, or framed were. He did commend them very much himselfe, and said, he liked the strength that was in them. I said they were most good, and like him, which made them much the better, so discourfing on, I tooke the boldnesse to say something to him, knowing that they might speake in kind for me, and yet my selfe not beg againe, they were these.

When I with trembling aske if you loue still,
My soule afflicted lest I giue offence,
Though sensibly discerning my worst ill;
Yet rather then offend, with griefe dispence.

Faintly you say you must; poore recompence
When gratefull loue is force, I see the hill
Which marrs my prospect lone, and Oh from thence
I tast, and take of losse the poison pill.

While one coale liues, the rest dead all about
That still is fire: so your loue now burnd out
Tells what you were, though to deceiuing led.

The Sunne in Summer, and in Winter shewes
Like bright, but not like hot, faire false made blowes
You shine on me, but you loues heate is dead.

He made no answer, but onely said, they were very fine ones: after this he continued in his peremptory course of hating me, and I in my poore way of suffering all, till so ill I did grow, as though not in him, yet in each one els, I did obtaine, what I did claime from him, for they did sorrow for my miserie, and he still triumph, as if in a gaine to ouerthrow a soule giuen to his will. At last, extremitie of griefe and paine, brought me vnable to doe any thing: those that best did consider my mishape, iustly did know the cause; others smile, and say, 'twas, for I was forsaken; others laugh, and say, I was growne dull: some said, my prose was gone, and that I onely could expresse my selfe in verse. These I did heare, and this in truth had troubled me, if greater matters had not shut my eares and heart from weighing such slight things as these. I gaue my selfe then wholly to the fields, nor kept I any company but with my flocke, and my next kindred which would visit me. With my poore sheepe I did discourse, and of their liues make my descipherd life: rockes were my obiects, and my daily visits; meekenesse my whole ambition, losse my gaine; and thus I liu'd, and thus still ranne to death. But one day as I past among the rocks, which were both steepe, yet easie to ascend; the countrie hilly, the earth blacke, the mourning onely couerd with Heath and stones

stones, to expresse the ill nature of that soile: I went still in it, till at last descending one of the steepest, and most ragged of those hills, the top of which was crownd with milke white rocks, in bignesse strange, and fashion farre more rare; I sat downe in a stone of mighty height, which like a chaire in iust proportion, did giue mee roome and ease. Yet some thing vn safe it was to looke downe (for those whose eyes will dazell if on any high place) for the height was great, and that stood, as if onely framd to sit, and see the bottome directly vnder. Looking a while, I saw some folkes below, and as it were, a Spring where they did drinke: I left the rocke then, and did straight descend vnto the Plaine, the descent was not tedious, but slippery. When I thither came, of all the company, one man was able to declare any thing of the nature of it, for the rest were strangers, and not the same Countrimen. I ciuilly demanded, if that spring were medicinable, or what made them with so much affectionate ceremony to drinke, and as it were, adore it. That man made answer, it was that diuine and sacred water, which did cure all harmes. I blamd him, knowing he had said too much, since only one was fit to bee termed so; but he, more seruant to adoration then diuinity, told me many strange works that water had performd. I did for nouelties take of the streame; drinking of it, I found it did me no harme. Then I demanded, what it would procure? he said, Quiet of spirit, comfort in this life. How long I demanded ought we to drinke thereof? Seuen times (he replied), and thrice seuen dayes. I liuing not farre off, resolu'd the task, and dranke, and found such good, as soone I was alterd in al things but my truth, which now alone to me remains vnharmd; my whole condition alterd, I grew free, and free from loue, to which I late was slaue. Then finding this true vertue in my selfe, and my poore selfe returnd to me againe, I did embrace it in the same true sort that loue held me, and so we did agree. I loue my selfe, my selfe now loueth me. But after to auoid all new delights, or to bee sued too, or intised againe, I put on these habits, hoping by purenesse, and vowed chastity, to win *Diana's* fauour, which now is all my ambition, and my hope. Thus here I liue in expectation, not assurance of her acceptance: into this Brooke I oftentimes doe goe, and now was going iust as you did come; remembrance of my faith I keepe, and ioy alone in that, without desire, or thought of loues varietie. My daies remaining, I haue giuen to truth, and as a Nymph I still will here remaine; my name I also changed with my life, from *Allarino* to *Siluiana*, these habits keepe me from discourse with men, my vow from yeelding; so I now liue free, and vncontrolld of Fortunes selfe. My Mistrisse I adore, I keepe her Feasts deuoutly, and thus I doe remaine your humblest Vassall, mighty Princeesse, else sole Mistrisse of my thoughts, and freedomes rule.

Happy you are (said the excellent Queene) so to bee able to master your selfe: but did you neuer see him since you wore these habits? Oft-times great Princeesse (said she) I haue seene him, and so perceiued desire new in him to win me back, but now it is too late. I must confesse, who once had told me, I could haue beheld his face without my soules affection to it, I should hardly haue beliened it, much more to find my heart so free from loue, as now it is, and as he made himselfe to me, euen a meere stranger; so are now mine eyes and thoughts as farre, from touch of loue, as if I had been borne neuer to know loue, or such passions, when as once my eyes hung after him,

as steru'd without his sight, my soule lou'd him as a blessing, and I was indeed only his, now am I free my selfe, void of those troubles, loue provoked in me; I can with quietnes heare all his acts, see him this day intolerably fond of one I hated, then change to a new; all that mooues not me, saue only that I out of pity, pity their ill haps. Once I was iealous, vext if hee did throw by chance a looke on any, but my selfe, that fault he punisht with his sterne neglect, & plagueing me in the sharpest kind, striuing to make me see his change, and scornefully expressing to my sight, disdain of me, and fondnesse in such loues. These are requited now, he growne to pitie, when I scorne to take it, he to loue me, when I am vowed else-where: thus loue rewarded is with scorne, and scorne, with pitilesse regard returning home. I cannot yet belieue (said *Pamphilia*) but you loue him still, for all this liberall and excellent discourse. I neuer will liue houre (said *Siluiana*) to hate him, though I am made free from bond of vaine affection; & thus much truly I doe still remaine his friend and seruant, to defend him from all harmes, I may by my respect make void, and were it in my way to doe him, though a iust ill turne, and many leagues off, I might doe him good, that iourney I would take, yet loue I not ought, but faire chastitie. This sweet discourse concluded, the braue Queene tooke leaue of the fine Nymph, and so returnd, with promise, when she hunted in those parts, she would find her: then going to the Court, she went into her chamber to take rest; little of that sufficed her, for though great as any, yet in loue was as much subiect, as the meanest borne. *Pamphilia* (said she) can thy great spirit permit thee to bee bound, when such as *Allarina* can haue strength to master, and command euen loue it selfe? Scorne such seruilitie, where subiects soueraignize; neuer let so meane a thing ore-rule thy greatest power; either command like thy self, or fall downe vassall in despair. Why should fond loue insult, or venture in thy sight? let his babish tricks be priz'd by creatures vnder thee, but disdain thou such a gouernment. Shall blindness master thee, and guide thee? looke then sure to fall. Shall wayward folly rule thee? looke to be despis'd. Shall foolish wantonnes inrice thee? hate such vice. Shall children make thee follow their vaine tricks? scorne then thy selfe, and all such vanities. Yet when all this is said, and that the truest knowledge tells me these are true, my wounded heart with bleeding doth profess vassalladge to the great and powerfull might of loue. I am a prisoner, guard me then deere loue, keepe me but safely free from yeelding, and keepe me, as thou hast already made me, thine.

Much of the time, she had to be at rest, she thus imploy'd: then ryfing, the day telling her all brightnesse waited on her; she rose, and went to the sweete *Limena*, who accompanied her, into her sad fine walkes, being there alone, (saue with her second selfe,) surely said she, you that so perfectly and so happily haue loued, cannot in this delightfull place, but remember those sweete (yet for a while curst) passages in loue, which you haue ouergone: speake then of loue, and speake to me, who loue that sweete discourse, (next to my loue) aboue all other things, if that you cannot say more of your selfe, then your deare trust hath grac'd me withall, tell of some others, which as truly shall be silently inclosed in my breast, as that of yours; let me but vnderstand the choice varieties of Loue, and the mistakings, the changes, the crosses; if none of these you know, yet tell me some such fiction, it may be

be I shall be as lucklesse as the most vnfortunate; shew me examples, for I am so void of hope, much lesse of true assurance, as I am already at the height of all my ioy. *Limena* beheld her, both with loue, and pittie, at last; my dearest friend (said shee) fall not into despaire, before ioy can expresse, what surely is ordain'd for you. Did euer any poore drop happen to fall but still for loue? Will you be poorer then the poorest drop of raine, which for the loue to earth, falls on it? raise vp your spirit, that which is worthy to Monarchise the world, drowne it not, nor make a graue by sad conceits, to bury what should liue for royalty; yet if you doe desire to heare, of Loue, and of loues crosses, I will tell you a discourse, the Scene shall be in my Countrey, and the rather will I tell it, since in that, you shall see your selfe truly free from such distresse, as in a perfect glasse, none of your true perfections can be hidden, but take not this tale for truth. In *Cicilie* (not far from the place which gaue my Father birth, and where I much was bred) there liu'd a Lady, mother to many, and delicate Children; but, whether her fortune fell with the losse of her Husband, (as many, wofully haue with that felt their vndoing) or that misfortune (so great a Prince) ought not to be vnattended, I know not, but she affecting her friends, as friendship could challenge, a young Lord came with one of her neereſt allies to visit her; this visitation made him see her daughter, elder then three more, that at that same time were in her house: he receiuing welcome, tooke it, and occasion to come againe, those againe commings brought mischeuous affection, that affection, mischiefs selfe, for thus it happ'ned.

The Lady lou'd him, hee liked her, he sued, she innocent could not deny, but yeares did passe before they did enioy. At last, three yeares almost worne out, he found a time, or rather her, much vnprouided for refusall; both extremely louing, nothing was amisse as they imagin'd, nor was ought denyde, some yeares this passed too, in all which time, shee who did onely loue, for Loues sake, not doubting least that might bee a touch vnto her affection, or spot in so much clearenesse, as her heart held to him, let busie speeches pass vnregarded, smil'd when friends bid her beware, esteeming her constant opinion of his worth, richer then truths which she thought falshoods while they were against him. Thus the poore Lady was deceiu'd, & most miserably vndone, he falling in loue with one so inferior to her in respect of her qualities, compar'd with hers, though of greater ranke euery way, as his neereſt friends condemn'd him for so ill a choice; but she was crafty, and by art faire, which made him looke no further. At last, it shewed so plainly as she must (if not wilfully blinde) see with the rest; but how did she see it? alas with dying eyes, all passions compar'd to hers were none, the ordinary course of sorrow abounded in her, rising to such a height, as out flew dispaire; melancholy was her quietest companion, while monefully she would sit, dayes without words, and nights without sleepe. Oft would she tell these paines before him, though not to him, pittifully would she lament, and hee take no more notice of it, then if he heard it spoken of an other. Alas would she cry, I am no more worthy to liue, I am a shame to my house, a stain to my sex, and a most pittifull example of all mischeife; shamefull creature, why liueſt thou to disgrace all thy friends? poore soule, (poore indeed, but in true goodnes) leaue this vnhappy body, take thy selfe away, and when thou hast

left me, it may be thou mayst be better, and win pittie : hence forth must blame inould me, now must shame couer me, and dispaire with losse destroy me; yet hadst thou chang'd to a better, and constanter, it would not so much haue vext mee, but when I see my deserts, my loue, and my selfe cast off, onely by subtiltie betrayed, and in so vild a place, alas it rents my heart, both with losse, and your fault. Can worth procure no more fauour? must all yeeld to outward fairenes? she is faire I confesse, so once you thought I was, and if not so perfect, thanke your owne strangenes, and my teares shed, for your falshood, which haue furrow'd, & worne wrinkles, (where smoothnesse was) with their continuall falling. Had you no way to shun me, or my loue, but by your change? you might haue iustly dealt yet, and but say'd, I can no longer loue you, I had then sate downe alone with losse, but now doubly afflicted, as loosing, and being decead; your want of truth, is a greater plague to me then my misery, in that I lou'd you better then my selfe, so much is your vnworthines my extreamest torment. Oft was I told that I would hurt my selfe in trusting.

I reply'd, I had rather bee wretched in losse, then vnhappy in suspition; these now befall me, yet suspect I not, for apparent truth tells me I am forlorne. Once I remember I was to speake to him, and (foole) I tooke the time when she was by, with what scorne did he put me off, and slightnesse heare the businesse, which concern'd himselfe, yet coming from me, was vnpleasing: would yet I could be more lucklesse, so it came not from thy worthlesnesse, for 'tis that, not my misfortune, tortures me. While yet shee thus continued in her woes, her beauty dying, as her fortune wasted, he carelesse man of any good, or respect, saue of his owne desires, would many times come to her, rather as I coniecture, thinking to betray her, then for any affection hee then bore to her, while she (poore haplesse louer) neuer deny'd what he commanded. Poore soule, how glad would she be to receiue one looke; one word gaue her new life againe, but a smile made her hope, which lasted to make her the stronger, to suffer againe the misery he allotted her. Well, so it continued, and she was vndone, imagine then, braue Queene, in what misery she was, and most, when he that should haue comforted her harme, held still his curst neglect: Till being neere her end, as it was thought, rather (and onely sure for his owne honour) then her safety, hee sent often to her; this made her take ioy, assuring her selfe, he now felt, he was bound to loue her, since thus she was neere death for him; this made her hope, he would be gratefull in affection, though not passionate. Much did he flatter then, and protest respect of her, aboue his life, and that her life and safety were more deare to him, then his owne heart bloud. Expresseles consolation were these vowes, but broken, greatest plagues; what should we trust, when man the excellentest creature, doth thus excell in ill? No sooner was she amended, but he sent againe with all shew of affection, his comming he excused, as out of care to her, lest others would haue visited her too, and so might trouble her in weakenes, & bring danger to her health. These glosses were to her like faith, beleed, & cheerish'd, til soone was she made to know, mens words are onely breath, their oathes winde, and vowes water, to begin with her ensuing griefe, her new borne hopes soone died, those eyes she had knit vp were broken asunder, in more violence, which death brought heavy
misery

misery vnto the mother of these misadventures; for soone after fell his direct leauing her, not scanting any contempt or scorne, but turning all shew of fauour to her; after that fell a new change, for then this dainty woman must yeeld her fortunes to a new choyce in him, and to another, whose beauty wins him from her craftinesse. Then did she likewise fall to new dislikes, crying out 'gainst disloyalty, complaind of her misfortune, curst her credulity, and fond hopes, neuer ceasing complaints, nor reuilings, for her thoughts, chusing the first forsaken loue, to heare her accuse him euen vnto her face, he who had from her chang'd lately to her, and now from her vnto another loue; cruell this needs must bee to see him blamd, and for that fault which she had suffered for, alas then would she say, what hap haue I to accuse my Fate, and still to heare the accusation from another to the same purpose: Disloyall *Lincus*, hath thy poore loue *Alena* deseru'd this hate? canst thou without shame consider my wrongs? thinke on my deserts, I challeng none, but leaue them to thy selte to iudge. I am your lost forsaken, I am yet your truest loue, and I am indeed the vnhappiest sufferer of your blame. *Pelia* complaines of your disloyalty, and to mee, from whom you flew to her, if shee dislike, what shall I doe, who beare the marks of shame, and losse for you? my reputation marr'd, my honour in the dust; are these requitalls to bescornd, despised, and hated at the last? vnkind man, for worse I cannot call you, yet turne backe againe, and look on my deserts, if not on me, and you shal find cleerenes in them, to discern these other faults by purenes to tel you, none but it self deserues you, grieve to moue all your compassions to it, lastly, iust claimes to make you gratefull; but you I see despise all vertuous wayes, goe on your course then while I mourne for you, and my extreamest crosse. Thus did she oft complaine, yet neuer shund his sight, least he should thinke his change could alter her: the more he saw her patience, the more, and insolentlyer did hee presse on it, struing of purpose to afflikt her most, which the sight of his alteration needs must bring, when she beheld him kisse his new loues hand, with melting heart, and passionate respect, smile in her eyes, begge for her grace, write to her praise, and expression of his loue; these alas cryd shee were the baites that first betrayed me, thus once he did to me, thus fond was hee of mee, thus careles of all else, but now transformed, as is his truth, and faith. Many perswaded her to keepe away, to scorn as much as he, to hate as much as he; no would she cry, his fault shal neuer make me il, nor wil I chang though he so fickle bee, yet bee assured I loue him not, nor can bee more deceiued by him, or any other, onely thus far the remnant of my loue extends, that I would take any course, though painefull, dangerous, and hazard my life, to keepe him from least harme.

Thus did a loiall loue liue, and this is comonly the end of loyaltie to men, who neuer knew but the end of their owne wills, which are to delight (only *Perissus* excepted). And to satisfie you, I haue giuen you this short example of true loue, faigned I confesse the story is, yet such may be, and will bee louers Fates.

Pamphilia gaue great attention to it, and the more, because her last aduventure, and this discourse did somewhat neere concurre, as ending in misfortune. why (said she to her selfe), should all chuse: these or such like wofull histories,

histories, of purpose to torment me with feare, that I may liue to see like woes: alas, Loue sheild me from such harme; I now behold cleere ioy, so did *Siluania*, and *Alena*, and *Pelia*, yet what conclusion haue they? vtter ruine and distresse for reward. These thoughts so inwardly afflicted her, as shee sat still, her colour not changing, nor any motion in her outward part, while the soule onely wrought in her, & yet, not to let the world be ignorant of her operation, sent teares from out her eyes, to witnesse the affliction that she felt; teares which did fall with such louelynes, as louelines did fall and bide with them. So much did *Limena* loue her, as shee greued for those teares, and with cryes gaue testimony of her sorrow, while shee vnstirr'd, still let them slide vpon her softest cheeks, as if she did consent to honour her true teares, with touching that earths-heavenly place; her heart did beate with paine, and I thinke greefe, that her eyes should be more happy in ability to demonstrate her paine, then that which best knowing her mind could attaine vnto; I feele said it the torment, they shew it, like players of an others part, and so did it swell, as *Limena* was forced to helpe, and with comfort and perswasions appease the rage.

Thus they continued till *Nanio* the dwarfe came to them, telling his Lady the happy tydings of *Rosindy's* arriual, with *Selarinus*, this awaked her, and made her melancholy companion, yeeld to her better friend, ioy; back they went together, and with much content met the King *Rosindy* and his companion in the Hall, where the King and all the Court were assembled, ioy plentifully disposing it selfe to euery one. *Amphilanthus* holding his course towards St. *Maura* was thither brought safely, and speedily, then going to the Rocke, he tooke *Vrania* in his armes vsing these wordes.

My dearest Sister, and the one halfe of my life, Fortune (neuer favourable to vs) hath ordain'd, a strange aduenture for vs, and the more cruell is it, since not to be auoyded, nor to be executed but by my hands, who best loue you; yet blame me not, since I haue assured hope of good successe, yet apparent death in the action, I must (not to prolong time, or amaze you with discourse, alas that I must say these words) deereft *Vrania*, I must throw thee into the Sea; pardon me, Heauen appoints it so. My deereft brother sayd she, what neede you make this scruple? You wrong me much to thinke that I feare death, being your sister, or cheerish life, if not to ioy my parents; fulfill your command, and be assured it is doubly welcome, comming to free me from much sorrow, and more, since given mee by your hands: those hands that best I loue, and you to giue it me, for whose deare sake, I onely lou'd to liue, and now as much delight and wish to die. Kinde teares proceeded from them both, and mournfull silence did possesse their tongues, till she againe befought, and hee refused; but yet at last resoluing, if she perish'd to ende with her: he tooke her in his armes, and gently let her slide, shewing it rather to be her slipping from him, then his letting her fall, and as shee fell, so fell his heart in woe, drown'd in as deepe an Ocean of despair; but soone was he call'd to wonder, and all ioy; for no sooner had shee suncke into the water, but the waues did beare her vp againe, to shewe the glory they had in bearing such perfections; but then the Deepes, ambitious of such a prize, sought to obtaine her, opening their hearts to let her sincke into them, when two men in a boate came rowing towards her.

and

and one who lay in a craggy part of the Rocke, furiously threw himselfe vnto her, she only saying, Liue happy *Amphilanthus*, and my onely deare *Parse-
lius*, farewell: that calld him, who leaping in, cry'd; *Parselius* will neuer out-
liue *Vrania*; and sunke straight with her, then were both pulled vp, and safely
brought to land, by the help of the other two, who leaping out of their boat
into the sea, spared not danger, or life it selfe; all foure then soundly washed,
came a shoare, where *Amphilanthus* embraced them, and with teares of ioy
welcom'd his sister, and his friends, who now well vnderstood the operation
of that water; for *Parselius* knew nothing of his former loue to her, onely the
face of *Vrania*, and being assured of her neerenesse to him in blood, reioyced
with them, the others did the like. Now was *Sterianus* released of his vn-
fortunate loue, esteeming *Pamphilia* wholly for her worth, not with passion
thinking of her. *Vrania's* desires were no other, then to goe into *Italy* to see
her father: and *Dolorindus* to accompany his friends whither they would
goe. Thus happily were all deliuered of the most burdenous tormenting af-
fliction that soules can know, Loue; and Loue was pleased, because now he
might haue new worke in new kinds. *Parselius* longs to see his *Dalineia*: *Vra-
nia* wisheth it also without ieaousie, or anger, but loues her heartily for her
Cosins sake: most happy Princeesse to be deliuerd from such a hell, as louing
him, who had (although so neere to her) been so farre from truth to her.
Amphilanthus was so ouercome with comfort and ioy, discerning this fortu-
nate and blessed issue of the aduentures, as kindnesse now wrought like sor-
row: then embracing all, they tooke to the boats, the Hermit going with
them to the Iland, where with kind louing perswasions, they inuited him to
leauie that place, and to accompany them thence: but hee excused himselfe,
promising to be ready at any time to doe them seruice, but his vow he could
not breake: then he intreated them, that if by chance in their trauels they
happened into *Dalmatia*, they would enquire for his vnfortunate daughter
Bellemira, and by some meanes to let him vnderstand of her. They promised
this: so with more kind farewels, they parted from the Hermit, and at *Amphi-
lanthus* earnest intreaty went together for *Italy*, where they arriued, and so
past vnto the Court. But what ioy? what content did all hearts feelee, in see-
ing the Princeesse of true worth and admiration returnd? Then did the old
king, whose haire and beard like snow make a true resemblance of it, ioy (like
the Sun) heating and melting; so did ioy melt his hart into teares, & they like
a thaw, dropping on the lower snow, he held them in his armes; they kneeld,
he kist them, but could not speake, so was he wrapped and ouerwhelmd with
ioy. At last *Amphilanthus* spake, beseeching him to salute the other Princes,
which he did, and then turnd to them, and againe kissed, and embraced them.
This being past, they were conducted to their lodgings: *Vrania* hauing rich
robes fit for her birth brought vnto her, till then hauing worne her Shepher-
desse attire, which she resolu'd to doe, as long as she liu'd vnseene of her fa-
ther, & only to receiue them from his hands. Now was *Italy* filld with delight,
being the pleasingst and delightfullst of any; sports are new inuented to giue
welcome, and Iusts proclaimed, wherein these Knights must also shew their
skil, the Ladies came from al parts to see *Vrania*, the Knights to honor *Amphi-
lanthus*: the first day of the Iusts, the King being ready to go forth of the Hall
to the lists, there entred an old man, in habit like a Pilgrim, with a staffe of that

fashion in his hands, bare-footed, and with all demonstration of that life, he spake lowd, and besought the King to stay till he had deliuerd some things fit for his knowledge, then all placing themselues, he began thus.

Most happy King, receiue these speeches from me (a miserable man, if you pitie not), a Prince I am by birth, but a Villaine by nature; Prince I was of *Istria*, and brother to the King of *Dalmatia*, proud I was, and accompanying that vice, I had malice, and all ill abiding in mee, which causd a detestable treason in me, for hearing many prophesies, & likelihoods of the greatnes, & worth of *Amphilanthus*, I studied how I might any way crosse the successe, he then being but of tender yeares, scarce hauing attained to seuen yeares of age, but that which most moou'd me, was, that a learned man said, he should rule ouer the greatest part of the world, and liue to be Lord of my Country also, to auoid this, I vowed to loose no meanes or opportunitie; wherefore I went to the Court of my brother, where there then liu'd a great, and a wise man; this man confirm'd, what before I had heard, adding more vnto it for his increase of honour, for he had cast his natiuitie, hauing gaind it from one, who was at the birth of the worlds wonder, your sonne.

Vpon this I disguised my selfe, and hither I came into your Country and Court, where I found the Queene newly brought to bed of a daughter; this I thought might be a meanes for my safety, for no magicke could withstand the happy fortune of *Amphilanthus* (though a danger he should fall into vncertaine to recouer it, and by a woman). So determining to haue my ends some way, hauing some skill in Magicke, I cast a sleepe vpon all the attendants where the babe lay, and being in an euening, tooke the child, and conueyed it away with me, purposing to keepe her to protect me from danger, while I would practise the ruine of the Prince by any deuilish plot, and to be the cause of as much hurt as might be to his worthinesse: but otherwise, and better for the good of all these parts it happened, I being in all my charmes and spells, preuented by a greater power, yet was I glad I had the child, with whom I tooke my way to the sea, where sitting downe, and looking on the sweetenesse and delicacie of the babe, vnawares by Robbers I was set vpon, no helpe being left me by learning, or art, to relieue me in that aduventure, death being onely expected by me, they prooued more mercifull, sauing my life, but took what I had from me, and the child, which most of al I esteemd; then wofully did I returne to mine owne Country, there I fell to my books, and called others of that art vnto my aide: but doe what I, or they could, we were barrd from knowledge or guesse, what was become of the child, or what course it should run, heavenly powers hiding it from mee, to keepe her safety neerer to her, till this yeare it was discouered to mee, that shee was safe in the conduct of a great Prince, her estate vnkowne to her selfe, and him, nor was her imprisonment hid from me, though the place and manner was; her disguise was shewed mee, being Shepherdesses attire, since which time I haue bestowed my time and labour in seeking her, and now Sir, where I stole her; here I find her, this being your daughter, and I, (Sir,) the Traytor.

This then being done, they all againe embraced her, but *Fransia* desired to know one thing more, which was how the Mantell, and Purse was left vnto her. That (said the old man) was done by him or her I know not which, that protected you, nor can you know that, till you finish an aduventure,

adventure, which is onely left for you to end. Then did euery one adiudge the old Prince to no lesse then death; but the King nor *Amphilanthus* would consent to it, saying, Their ioyes and welcomes should nor bee mixed with bloud: then did he professe repentance, and for that, and their great mercies, he receiued pardon, and so returned towards his country, halfe way in his journey he died: thus the adventure concluded, they went forth to the Iusts which were ready to begin with their presence. The first day was concluded by a match made of twelue to twelue, with sword & speare, which were to their renownes performed: then the Princes determined to manifest their valours, yet euery one priuately taking this resolution, made a shrewd mistaking among them: for the King and Queene being placed, there entred a Knight in black armour, his deuise, the World burning, and *Cupid* houe-ring in the flame; this Knight was straight encountred by a Prince of *Apulia*, a braue and valiant Gentleman, but too weake for him: then the Princes of *Vihin*, of *Milan*, *Sauoy*, *Florence*, *Mantua*, *Modina*, and many others met him, and so the earth, as his Liuary. *Amphilanthus* seeing this, stole away, hoping to reuenge his Country men against this stranger; so taking a white armour, like a young Knight came in, and fitly; for then did the black knight want worke: but long he did not complaine of that, for this encounter was strong and furious, the black Knight taking him for some such an one, as the other kind-hearted Princes were, which made him sit the more carelessly, and so gaue the Prince the aduantage to shake him shrewdly; which he meaning to mend the next time, with great rage met him, who neuer yet was ouerthrowne, or neere the hazard of it: but so terrible was the meeting, as both their horses were strooke vpon their buttocks, yet againe recouerd; three courses they ran thus without aduantage, wherefore by the lawes of those Iusts, they were to end it with the sword, which they did, fighting without mercy or feare, the white armour of *Amphilanthus* looking pale with rage to see his bloud, while the other mourned for his masters hurts, which were many. Long they fought on horseback, the both agreeing (their horses being faint) they lighted, and so continued the fight, till the King sent downe *Urania* to intreate them, that they would giue ouer, since they hoped the quarrell was not deadly, besides the greatest pitié such Knights should bee lost at the time, when pleasure, not warre, should be exercised. They at her desire yeelded, while all iudgements gaue them the honour, of the most worthy to be admired Combarants, *Italy* had euer knowne. Faint they were, and so sat downe, taking one another by the hand, as witnesse their malice was ended, and so might euery one truly belieue, when they beheld their faces, for the black Knight was *Parfeliuss*, who faigned himselfe not well, of purpose to bee the abler to combat all commers. The two friends did then condemne each one himselfe for hurting the other (but these chances often happen among Knights): so they went to the King, whose grief was great to see their hurts; but knowing by his Chirurgions none of them were dangerous, though painfull, his content was infinite to see their valors. *Urania* was sorry for *Parfeliuss*, but tended *Amphilanthus* wholly, till he came abroad, which was some two daies after, strange happines wrought by diuine power to work such change, who once would haue left all friends for *Parfeliuss*. During which time, the sport ceased, and began again with his presence: the other Princes euery one

had their trials in full manner, and *Steriamus* for his honour had this aduerture befall him. The fame of this meeting, and the Iusts being noised ouer all those parts, there came most Knights and Princes, to whose eares the tidings came, among which was the Prince of *Piemont*, as proud and insolent, as those vices could corrupt man withall: this man pufft vp with ambition in the worst kind, aspired to loue *Vrania*, and therefore put himselfe to the bold discouering of it, and not content with that, demanded a fauour of her to weare, which she refusd, hating vice so much, as for that, shee abhorred him. He scorning to be denied, when hee should haue hated himselfe for such an attempt, gaue some speeches not befitting her to take, and withall snatched a gloue from her, which hee sware to weare; yet mildly she tooke small notice of either of them, but her spirit made her colour shew, she was offended; this was in the chamber of *Amphilanthus* in the window. *Steriamus* standing by, and seeing it grew offended, and so much, as it making his eies giue testimony of the furie he had boyling within him, he spake these words; Presumption hath cauld in you this vnmanerlinesse, but truth in mee prouokes these words; lay downe the gloue againe, and your selfe at her feete, humbly submit and yeeld your life to her disposing, for hauing done so vnardonable an act, and leaue your hopes to her mercy, or here receiue this from me, that you shall haue my heart, or I yours to satisfie her right. He laughed, and said, the gloue did well become his hatt (hauing put it into it in that time), and that there he would weare it in despite of him, or the best Knight. *Steriamus* strake his hat off, with all giuing him such a blow in the face, as he made him stagger; then took out the gloue, and kissing it, told *Vrania*, that thereby hee had the happines to begin his seruice to her, being long before ingaged vnto it: if she would take it from him, she had the power to doe that, and what else she pleasd, since he desired to be but accounted her humblest seruant; yet his desire was so much to be honoured, as to bee permitted to weare it as her fauour, till he brought him humbly to submit for so great a presumption. She who had euer loued *Steriamus* from his youth, and by this was ingaged, besides his aduenturing to saue her in the sea, to gratifie him, yet tender of being cause of harme to him, she only spake thus: My Lord (said she) your merits so farre beyond my deserts, make me amazed, in what manner to carry my selfe, I am doubtfull; yet I will rather offend in the good, then ill; weare not this I beseech you, too meane for you, since taken from so ill a place, but let me haue it, and accept from me a more worthy, and a fitter fauour, and one vntoucht by any hands, but those that present it with all true respect vnto you, He gaue her the gloue, and tooke from her a scarfe, which with infinite content, he tyed (assisted by her also) about his arme; then went she to the fire, into which she threw the gloue, wishing that there the danger of *Steriamus* might end, with the consumption of that leather. Then did the disgraced Prince goe out, and instantly send to *Steriamus*, o giue him satisfaction, which he presently did yeeld vnto, and kissing *Vrania's* hand, went downe to arme himselfe in a priuate place, and in an armour not known, being ruffet, and as plaine an one as could be, his riches consisting in his worth, and his Mistrisses fauour. Straight was the Court filld with the newes, that two braue combatants were entring the Lists; the King, *Amphilanthus*, (though weake) and all the Court came, except *Parfeliuss*, who could not so well

well stirre abroad as *Amphilanthus*, by reason he had lost much more blond; his staying within, made *Steriamus* not missed; so all assembled, the proud Prince comes in, suted to his humour, his attendants many, and shewed they had receiued their education from him; the other had none with him, but carried his speare himselfe; the Iudges were made, the Prince of *Sauoy* his Cofin-german, chosen by him; and *Amphilanthus*, desired by the other; the Trumpets sounded, and they encountred; *Steriamus* was struck backe on his horse, and the other his horse fell with him, so they fought on foote; fierce and cruel was the fight, lamentable was the sight of it, for except those choice Princes, none could equall this *Piemountois*, and that he knew, which did incourage, or made him more prize his power then his worth, as one might say, a Horse were a brauer Creature then a man, because he draweth, or beareth more. *Steriamus* fought for honor, and that to be receiued from *Urania*; the other, to repaire his honour, touch'd for *Urania*: thus they past no fury, no strength, no harme shun'd, or spar'd which was not calld to the highest accompt, nor any skill wanting, which was not, (if a little stir'd) renewed, and payed with indgement, and discretion.

Most sayd, no combate, (except the last) could compare with this, yet in some sort did this exceed, as being one more bloody, ground hare, and all curst additions being ioyn'd together in them, to be at heigth and gouerne, nay, spend themselves in the furious, and deadly conclusion. At last, much care was had to saue them, when euen their eyes dassed, and their legges grew false to their bodies, no longer willing to support them. Then fell the *Piemount* Prince, and *Steriamus* vpon him, not of purpose, but by weakenesse; his helme he puld off, and would haue killed him, but his spirit ended (in shew) with his fury, for then he fell off from him in a swound, appearing as dead as he. The Iudges came in, and finding it was the braue Prince, *Amphilanthus* fell downe by him, the King came from the window, *Urania* ran to him, and wiping his face, rubbed his temples with her hand, when life againe posselt him, and how could it be otherwise, being in her armes, where life of loue did dwell? When he beheld where he was, and remembring what hee had began for her, fearing he had lost his honour by the others victory, he offered to get vp, and being on his knees, scarce able to rise higher, crying out, Miserable *Steriamus* to liue to see thy shame, and before her, where honour struiues to be, and from whom all my honor must proceed; he cast his eies, and saw where the other lay dead, then was he satisfied, and well might he bee so, since this was none of his smallest, but one of his chiefeft victories, the strength, valour and skill of the other being so well knowne, as none could yeeld him conquered, but by an vnconquerable spirit.

Steriamus gaind the victory, and so, as great honor as could be giuen to any in a single fight; he was not the strongest, but as valiant as any, and (except the cofin and brothers) equall with any. This past, they were taken vp, in the raising them, the Prince breathed, and looked vp, wherupon *Steriamus* would stay, and heare him speake; he vnwilling, yet by him before he would be drest, was forst to confesse his folly, and in as humble maner as he demanded, asked pardon for presumption to *Urania*; then he forgaue him, and kindly reconciled themselves, so embracing the proud Prince, departed, proud now that he had liued to goodnesse, shaking off the other pride with his life. *Steriamus*

was conducted to his lodging, where *Vrania* visited him often: the body of the other to a place appointed, till his buriall; the Prince of *Sauoy* taking order for him, not with excessiue sorrow for his death, who in his life time neuer cared for him, nor any that had so much vertue; for this was a fine young Gentleman, vertuous, and valiant, and now by his cousins death, Prince likewise of *Piemount*. Euery day were new shewes, and triumphes, and by reason these braue Princes could not be any of the number, martiall exercises were for a while layd aside, and Court sports gain'd the place; *Amphilanthus*, *Parselius*, and (within few dayes) *Steriamus* beeing spectators: but one afternoone, with sound of Trumpets, there entered into the hall a braue Knight, and with brauery vnusuall, hee was attended with many seruants, all in one colour liuery, which was Sea greene and crimson, as coats of seagreene veluet, embroderd with crimson filke, in the fashion of hearts, stroke through with darts; twenty of these he had, euery one of them carrying a picture, then came two richer then the former, holding one fayer then the rest (or he was deceiu'd) for this was the picture of his mistris, the Knight then commanded them to set them downe, which they did on both sides of the chamber, the faces to the States, he standing in the middle with his mistresses thus speaking. Famous King of *Naples*, and no more famous, then truely meriting that fame; I am hither come vpon command, sent by a power that onely hath soueraignty ouer me, else free, my name is *Polarchos*, sonne to the King of *Ciprus*, but subiect by loue to the Lady of *Rhodes*; I went to the Court of her Father, desirous to see all places, there did loue surprize mee, and I sacrifice my liberty on the altar of her commands; Oft times I went afterwards to see her, and was (like the fulfilling of wishes) welcome to her, though not to her father, after hee discouerd our loues, which though his dislike could not alter our affections, being strong, and young, yet it opposed our oft delightfull meetings, subtilty was then to come into freedom's place, and danger, where safety was wont to dwell, we only secure in our loues tryals, I had many put vpon me, but I pass'd them all, the more to increase her liking, and her fathers hate to mee. Then was there an enchantment, wherein faith in loue, and valour was to be shewed, and approued; but since the rarest liuing Prince, your most excellent son, had the power, as iustly deseruing it, to conclude those charms; I will let the description of that passe, since how impossible is it, but that you haue heard the whole relation of it by him.

Then to proceed, I was so much honored, as to be carried to *Rhodes*; and peace made with her father, and his consent gaind for our marriage: then departed he with his royall company, leauing me assured, and so certaine of all content, as then I imagined; but after there departure, some two dayes before the solenizing of the marriage, we were discoursing of many things, among the rest, of the aduentures at *Ciprus*, which brought on the pleasant lust we had there: begun by matchlesse *Amphilanthus*, and his worthy companion *Ollorandus*, with whom I did well enough, but was by your Son layd on the ground; this I tooke for no disgrace, but as a due, when I presumed to meete him, who was to be yeilded to by all: but though I thought this no dishonor, the hearing it bred disdain in my mistris, wherefore she told me, that vnles I would wipe away this staine, she would neuer looke vpon

on me, and though she could marry no other, yet she would not performe it with me, this grieved me, and so much was I vexed with the teller of this to her, as to begin, I could haue found in my heart to kill him; but what would that auaille? She was angry, and wilfull in her resolution, and being Princessse of that Iland, I had but a small party there, to force her to performe her word, and faith ingaged; yet thus farre I brought it, I vnder-tooke to carry her picture through all *Greece*, and *Italy*, and Iust with all, that would venture their Mistresses Pictures against mine, if I ouercame, I was to haue her instantly vpon my returne, and all their Pictures, as my gaine to present her withall, only I excepted, *Amphilanthus* and *Ollorandus* whom I had before beene so much ingaged to. Shee was contented with this, and so I tooke my way; Most of *Greece* I haue passed, and all good fortune hath yet attended me, neuer receiuing the worst of any, but I must confesse, my Destiny hath yet held mee, from meeting the renowne of Knighthood, the three Brothers, and their Companions; the last I mett withall, was a Romanian Knight, and he brought, as assured gaine, this Ladies, the Princessse *Antisia*, but hath courteously left her to grace the other Ladies; Now Sir, my humble request to your Maiestie is, that I may haue permission to try my fortune here.

The King rose vp, and embraced him, giuing him welcome, and liberty; so did *Amphilanthus*, *Parfelius*, *Steriamus*, *Ollorandus*, and lastly, *Dolorindus* came vnto him, but not with so louing a countenance, for he was resolu'd to encounter him, so much had the resemblance of *Antisia* wrought on his minde; then the King desired to haue the orders of the Iusts proclaimed, which were, That no man must come into the Field to Iust, without his Ladies Portraiture. That if he were overcome, hee must leaue it behinde him, as his signe of losse. That he must not offer to defend that with the Sword, which he lost with the Launce. That they were to runne six courses, if done equally, to continue till the Iudges decided it. And lastly, if the Challenger were overcome, the Defendant had free liberty to dispose of all the Pictures before conquerd; this being done, for that night they parted, *Polarchos* to his Tents, which were set vp at the end of the Lists, being infinite rich, and beautifull. The princes brought him thither, though faine they would haue had his company in the Court, but that was contrary to her command, who he must wholly obey.

The morning come, there assembled all the Court; the Iudges were the foure first named Princes, then came in the Prince of *Milan*, attended on, like himselfe, two Knights of *Milan* carrying his Ladies Picture, which was, indeede, as louely as any could be, but browne of complexion, Daughter shee was to the Duke of *Florence*, and who at that time he was extremely passionate, of being to be his wife, within fewe weekes after; this Prince ranne finely with an excellent grace, and delicate Horsemanship; but *Polarchos* had runne with *Amphilanthus*, with equall strength, for some courses, wherefore this young Prince must be contented to leaue his picture behinde him, which he did at the fourth course, and thus did his misfortune bring in many, for that day he gain'd seuen to the number of his Victories, & the second day, almost as many. Now was he to stay but sixe daies in euery Kings Court, not as long as he found Knights to Iust with, but those

those that would, must within that time doe it, or not else. The third day he had but few, by reason the Knights were vnprovidid, but the fourth and fift, he had enough to doe, to conquer so many as came. The sixt day, there entered a Knight in gold armour, his plumes, furniture to his horse, liveries all yellow and gold, so as he was called the iealous Knight; before him was carryed the picture of *Antissia*, so he came to the Iudges as the custome was, but they refus'd him liberty, saying, that since that Princeesse had beene once before brought in, it was not lawfull to bring her againe, since so it runne to infinitnesse; yet he much vrging, and the challenger beeing as curteous, as valerous, consented on this condition, that this should be the last example, so they parted, and encountred with great force, and finenesse, the yellow Knight had a while the worse, but hee recouerd himselfe prettily wel again, and brought it to that passe, that in fivie courses, there was little aduantage; but then *Polarchos* knowing his conclusion was neere an end, like a man that in earnest, desired to win his Ladyes loue, encounterd him, and stroke him flat on his backe, passing only with the losse of his stirrups, so the honour was giuen him, and the other vnknowne, got away as hee came, but with somewhat lesse reputation, yet no shame; since hee did best of forty that Iusted of that Court.

Thus the Iusts had end, and *Polarchos* with much honor, was brought into the Court, wher he continued some daies, & hauing now finished his charge departed for *Rhodes*, with all louely triumphant trophies. At *Rhodes* he was receiued kindly of all, except his mistris, who examining al that he had done, and finding none of the famous women among them, told him that those were nothing to her, vnlesse he had brought *Pamphilias*, *Vranias*, *Selarinus*, and *Limenas* pictures, or that he had ouerthrowne, *Parfelijs*, *Rosindy*, *Strianus*, *Selarinus*, *Perissus*, *Leandrus*, or such Knights, looking with so despightfull a contempt on him, as it a new moued his passions, into a still continuing hate, for he seeing this, and all his labour no more esteemd, grew to abhorring that, which before he sought, and scorne, what he ador'd. Is all my labour (said he) requited thus? the trauels, the hazards I haue runne into, rewarded with this slightnesse? Farewell, fond vnworthy woman, and when *Polarchos* next seekes thee, vse him thus; now I hate thee, and will no more euer see thee, or thinke of thee, if not with scorne. With that hee flung out of her presence, and straight went to his lodging, where he meant to stay that night onely, and the next day take his iourney homeward, but he was thus preuented; for she seeing his minde alter'd, and how like she was to fall into this losse, she call'd her trustiest seruants to her, and gaue them charge how to fulfill her commands, which they accomplish'd; for in the dead time of the night, when hee slept secure from Loue passions, which were wont to hold his eyes open, and busie his soule, hee now freed from them, enioyed quiet rest, till he was disturb'd by the rude rushing in of certaine men into his Chamber, who taking him vnprovidid, layd hold of him, and binding him with cords, and yron chaines, carried him into a strong towre, which was on the topp of the Castle, the windowes bard thicke with yron, nothing else to keepe Sunne or cold from him, no bed but the hard floore, nor meate, but bread and water.

Thus he liu'd a while, true spectacle of misfortune, in vnfortunate loue, those

those hands that lately defended her beauty, now bound for maintaining so false a shadow, and all the honour he gaine for her, turnd to disdaind hate, surely a iust punishment, when worth carries a sword against worth to defend the opposite, Poore *Polarchos*, into what affliction art thou brought? how will thy friends lament thy misfortune, and redresse thy wrongs, if they may attaine but the knowledge of it? but thus thou must yet continue tortured for thy too great goodnesse.

Amphilanthus hauing now recouerd his strength pretily well, came vnto his father one day, telling him what promise he had made vnto his cosin, the Queene of *Pamphilia*, to conduct her home, and therefore besought his leaue to depart, and also permission for *Urania's* going; besides, *Sterianus* was now to proceed in his businesse concerning the recovery of his kingdome; these he said, and no other should haue carried him from his presence. This indeed was true, and so gaine he the libertie he demanded, though with hearty grief to part with them: the Queene was also sorry, for he was their dearest child; yet his honour was more deare to them. Then tooke he leaue of all the court, and, and with his braue companions, and sweet *Urania*, tooke shipping for *Morea*. *Perissus* hauing all this while continued in *Arcadia* with the King, faine would take leaue of them, but the happy newes of their arriual did stay him. If the *Morean* King were vpon this, euen rauished with ioy, none can blame him, since he had at that time the whole worth of the world in his presence. *Pamphilia* neuer more contented, hauing her two dearest brothers with her, whither also soone came *Philarchos* to fill vp their ioyes, bringing with him this beautifull, and chastly loning *Orilena*; all were full of comfort, all comforted with this happinesse: brauery of Knighthood shin'd there, the onely beauty of vertue, and vertuous beautie was there assembled. As thus the Court was flourishing in glory, despising any sorrow, a sad spectacle cald them one morning a little to compassion, a Lady in mourning attire, attended on with numbers of Knights and Ladies likewise in that habit, came into the Hall, the Ladies face couered with a blacke Vaile; next to her followed another Lady, carrying a most sweete and dainty child in her armes, shee coming to the State, did not kneele downe, but threw her selfe at the Kings feete, crying out with such pitifull moane, as all hearts did ioyne as in loue to condole with her.

Long it was before shee could bring forth any thing; at last, O my Lord (said she), as euer you had compassion of an afflicted creature, verifie it in fauour shewed to mee. I am a Lady, and a miserable soule, forlorne by fortune, and my loue: I was resolute, but alas, what woman can see my yeeres, and still continue so? I was deceiued, and am, and this now grieueth me. Assist me gracious Prince, it is alone in you to redresse my harme: then doe it, and doe it to her, who suffers by your blood.

The King was amazed, not beeing able to guesse at the businesse; yet taking her vp, desired to know more of it, promising his best power and aide in it. The businesse then my Lord (said shee) is this: I am dishonoured if you helpe not; one of your Knights traueilling in search of a friend of his, vnfortunately (for mee) lighted on my house, where I with ciuility, and courteous manner intertaind him: so well hee liked the place (and then my selfe) as hee neuer ceased continuall importunity,

woing, and sparing no meanes to win his end, till hee procured this end for me: yet being chastly bred, and honouring vertue aboue all respects, or passions, I would not consent till he married me: then wee kept together some times, he leauing all other courses, contented to obscure himselfe, his name and estate, to be in my armes; happinesse to me like assurance of heauen, for as heauen I lou'd him, and would not refuse any danger, his loue might expose me vnto. But he hauing enioyd his desires, and seeing I had no hidden beautie more for varietie to delight him with all, hee left mee with a faigned excuse, neuer since hauing so much as looked after me, or let me know hee liu'd. What torment this was to me (Great King) consider: but most, finding my selfe with child; then came the hazard of my honour in mind, the danger of my disgrace, the staine I might bring to my house: for few will belieue vs, poore women, in such extremity, but rather will increase our infamy. What paine euer was suffered by woman, I indur'd in soule and body, till the time of my deliury came, when God sent methis babe: hauing gaind some little strength, I left my Country, and hither am I come vnkowne to any, humbly to craue your fauour; one of your Knights hath done me this abuse, and therefore from your hands I implore right.

Sweete Lady (said the King), I pitie much your fortune: but tell mee who this Knight is, and I vow he shall not stay in my Court, or fauour, if hee doe not before me satisfie you, so as this can be verified against him.

Sir (said she) if one of these words I haue spoken bee false, let shame, and perpetuall losse requite me: no Sir, I haue spoken onely truth, and desire but to be iustified; yet with I not so great an ill to befall him, for God knowes my soule is purely his, louing him as it selfe, and but for him, would haue so much tried the sincerenesse of it. Then call (I beseech you) your Knights together, and of them demaund, what they will alote me; I will be disposd of by your selfe and them, for iustly may I put my selfe to you, since he is no other that hath abused me, but your owne sonne, the winning and forsaking *Parfelius*.

The King at this grew infinitely troubled, not knowing what to say, or doe in it; at last he cald his sonne, who all this while was talking with *Leandrus* about *Pamphilia*: he comming to him, the king demanded of him, if he would vpon his Honour, resolute him directly of onething he would demand; nay more, he charged him on his blessing, not to conceale that from him which he was to aske. He vow'd, nothing should make him answer false. Then tell me (said hee), haue you a child, or are you married to any without my knowledge? He fell straight on his knees; If euer (cry'd he) I gaue my word to marry any, or had a child by any, let Heauen (bless you, said the Lady, staying him from further proceeding). Vow not (said she); for neuer knew I man but you, and you are husband to me, and father to this babe. Her voyce he then began to know, yet being impossible (as hee thought) for *Dalinea* to come thither, he desired to see her face. Nay (said she), first promise to bee left before your father, and this royall presence, confirme what priuately before on v hee you vow'd in sacred marriage. What I did vow (said he) I neuer will deny. then royall Father (said hee) heare mee with patience and fauour; and yet before I speake, call *Leandrus* hither: so he was cald, when *Parfelius* with eyes filld with teares thus began. Wretch that I was, wandring

wandering in search of my friend *Amphilanthus* (as I pretended, but indeede that onely was not my voyage), I fell into the confines of *Achaya*, where I met *Berlandis*, who came to seeke me from his Lord, and to intreat my company in finishing the warre for *Antisius*; I consented: but passing through that Country, I chanced to come to the Castle of *Dalinea*, your faire and vertuous Sister; her I fell in loue withall, forgot all former vowes, and truths in loue; her I sought, flatter'd, wept to, protested what loues art could instruct me in: but all in vaine, vertue in her was a strong rocke against my vehement suite, till at the last pitie procured reward; to me shee granted, on the making her my wife: I did that willingly, and as my only happinesse. But long I had not thus enjoyed her, but one sad night I dream'd of my first Loue, who furiously reuild me for my change, then sent reuenge in scorne, and worst contempt. I waked distracted; shee, deare shee, my wife was grieued with my paine, asked the true cause, complaind with me, griev'd with mee, wept with me, who wept to cousten her; yet I was forc'd to it. At last I made a faignd excuse, and by that meanes liberty to goe. From thence I parted, after lost my Page, flying from all but sadnesse, which did liue, fed by my sorrow, pressed with the heauiest weight of soule-felt mourning, I got vnto the sea, and so shipt and saild to *St. Maura*, where with an Hermit graue, and poore, I wasted out some time, till sweet diuine *Vrania* was by her deare brother throwne into the sea. I saw her fall, and heard her cry, farewell; I leapt vnto her, and so came a shore by helpe of *Sterianus*, and his friend, good *Dolorindus*. Straight I found the good, for then all fortunes pass'd in my cross'd loue; I quite forgot, nay, that I had e're lou'd, so farre was passion from me; yet the loue, chaste loue of *Dalinea* as my wife, I yet retaine, and onely shee doe I affect and loue. This Sir is true, and humbly I aske pardon for my fault, which I had meant more priuately to haue confes'd; and you *Leandrus* pray now pardon me, your Sister hath lost nothing by this match, nor shall haue reason to complaine of me, if true affection, and a loyall loue, can merit loues requitall from her breast. I know she lou'd me, and I loue but her. For you sad Lady, if you be not she, you wrong your selfe extreemely; and I vow, that (but her selfe) I neuer yet did touch, nor euer will; then seeke another husband, and a father for your child.

I'll seeke no other (answered shee), then take your loyall *Dalinea* to your selfe: and this was *Dalinea*, whose firme loue, but violent, had brought her to that place, despairing of *Parfeli* and his loue. *Parfeli* tooke her in his armes, and scarce could satisfie himselfe with ioy, to see his dearest *Dalinea*. The King forgauethem, and with fatherly affection wept, and kiss'd her, and the babe: then did *Leandrus* embrace them both, shee asking pardon, and *Parfeli* too he did forgiue, and so all were content. *Vrania* as vntouch'd with loue or anger likewise welcom'd her, so did all else; the mourning was cast off, and all the ioy expres'd, that clothes or Triumphs could produce: but *Pamphilia* admiringly beheld *Vrania* and her Brother, at last, O loue (said shee), what strange varieties are here? assuredly none but thy seruants can let such wauerings possesse them; protect mee yet from such distresse, and let me be ordaind, or licensed to be the true patterne of true constancy, and let my loue be loyall to me.

These passions oft did vex her, and perplex her soule, one day especially

when all alone in the Woods shee thus did complaine. Neuer at quiet tormenting passion, what more canst thou desire? What, couet that thou hast not gaind? in absence thou dost molest me with those cruell paines, in presence thou torturest me with feare and despaire, then dost burne with desire to obtaine, yet sealest vp my lipps from discovering it; leaue these contrarie ties, and make me liue peaceably, and so happily: scorch'd I am with heate of doubt, my hopes are burnd to ashes, and onely the smoake of suspicion fuming of my whole selfe, now consumed by this fire. Could I belieue those sighes were for me? Could I hope his sadnesse proceeded from this ground? Could I thinke his looks on me were loue? Could I imagine, when hee prouokes me to discourse of such like passions, it were to find my affections scate? I might then be so fortunate as to discouer that, which hidden, ruines me: but passion, thy ends are onely to afflict, neuer to helpe; thou dost still worke against thy selfe, as if thine owne mortall enemy. What ill spirit but thy selfe, would find causes to hurt? what nurse would not feede her babe rather with milke, then weane it, to starue it, if not able else to sustaine it? but you a cruell nurse denie me foode, and famish mee with despaire, a leane liuing, and a miserable fate; vnnaturall this is to murder, what your selfe did breed; you bred me to this woe, will you forsake me now in necessitie? you haue ginen me education, brought vp in the learning of loue; was it to be after condemned, for being so ill a scholler? or haue I learnd now enough, and so must make vse of it? Teach me a little more, and onely to know this, the Pelican lets out her bloud to saue her young ones: but passion, you let mee with all your childrens affections pine and starue; one drop of life-bloud, hope would cherish me, but hope abandons mee, and I remaine an vnfortunate witnesse of your tyrannies. Welcome my teares (cry'd shee) you are more tender and more kind, struiuing to ease mee by your carefull meanes; then wept she, sigh'd, sobd, and groand in her anguish; but when the spring had run it selfe euen dry, she rose from off the grasse, which a while had been her bed, when these extreamest weights of heauinesse oppressed her: and to make her the trulier deliuerd of her sorrow, *Amphilanthus* came vnto her, and straight followed *Vrania* and *Limena*. This braue Prince discern'd her eyes some-what sweld, whereat his heart did melt with pitie, and kindly askt the cause: she that now might haue had her wish, yet refusd that happy proffer for her deliuey; modesty and greatnesse of spirit ouer-ruling her, so as shee made a slight excuse; and yet that enough to make him know, she desired not to reueale her secret thoughts. This taught him ciuilitie not to vrge, that gaue her time to know she did amisse in being so secret, as lockt vp her losse, in stead of opening her blessing. Then sat they all downe together, *Amphilanthus* laying his head on *Pamphilias* Gowne, which she permitted him to do, being more then euer before she would grant to any: then fel they into discourse of many things, and as all must come to conclusion, so they concluded with loue, as the end of al sweet pleasure. Then variety of loue came among them, I meane the discourses in that kind, every one relating a story, *Vrania* was the last, and hers was this. In *Italy* as once I went abroad into some Woods, where a dainty riuer wantonly passed, it was my chance, walking vp and downe, to call to mind the sweete Iland wherein I was bred, and all those pleasant passages therein, so farre those thoughts posselt me, as they mooued
sadnesse

sadnesse in me, and that, passion, and passion, attendance on that power; so as I threw my self vpon the ground, there a while remaining as in a trance, lulld into it by those charmes. Awak'd I was out of this sweete sleepe by a voyce, which I heard most lamentably to complaine, sadnesse neuer being sadder then in her; this brought mee to other of passions companions, desire, and longing to assise that afflicted creature, who by the words was spoke, appeared a woman and a louer. I drew neerer to gaine a sight if I could of her, when I perceiu'd her lie vpon the earth, her head on the roote of a weeping willow, which dropped downe her teares into the Christalline streames, hanging part of her faire armes ouer it, to embrace it selfe in that cleare glasse. Shee lay betweene the body of that sad tree, and the riuer which passed close by it, running as if in haste to carry their sorrowes from them, but sorrow in them had too sure abiding: shee was in the habit of a Shepherdesse, which pleased me to see, bringing my estate againe in my mind, wherein I liued first, that had bin enough to call reliefe from me; wherefore I was going to her, when she brake forth into these speeches, being mixt with many sighes, and fearefull stopps: Poore *Liana* (said shee) is this thy seruient loues reward? haue I got the hate of my friends, the curse of my parents, and the vtter vndoing of my selfe, and hopes, to bee requited with falshood? Alas vnkind shepherd, what haue I deserud at thy hands, to be thus cruelly tormented, and vnderuedly forsaken? neuer can, or may any loue thee better then I did, and doe, and must, though thou proue thus vnkind. That word (vnkind) brought a kind company of teares to second it; which I seeing, stept vnto her, who sorrowfully, and amazedly beheld me, feare and grieve ioyning together in her face, offering at first to haue gone from me; but I would not permit her to haue her mind in that, no more then fortune would suffer her to enioy; she staid, when I vs'd these words: Seeke not to leaue me, who haue been pinch't with these torments, hauing loud, and sometimes wanted pity as much as you; shun not me experienced, since you cannot be better accompanied, then by me, who am not ignorant of such paines, and haue as much lamented absence, as you can dislike falshood, but now I haue gained freedome. Would all could find that cure (said she): but since you command, who seeme most fit to be obeyd, I will not flee from you, nor had I at first offerd it, if not out of shame, to haue my follies discouerd by any except wild places, and sauage mountaines, as gentle and tender-hearted as my loue. It is no blame (said I) to loue, but a shame to him, who requites such a constant and worthy loue with no more respect; nor think you do amisse, or shal do, if you relate to me the whole story of your (as you call it) ill fortune, since meanes are allow'd in al businesses for redresse, and that you may chance to find here, at least some ease, the very complaining giuing respit from a greater sorrow, which continual thinking, & plodding on, wil bring you. You shal haue your wil (said she) and be by me denied nothing, since I see you gouerne or master Fate; and most I am ingaged to refuse none of your commands, since I haue once seene a face like yours, and no way inferior to your beauty, as much tormented, as I am now afflicted; her name was *Urania*, her dwelling in an Iland where I was borne, & my misery for me, though the place is cold, the pleasat *Pantaleria*. I more curiously beholding her, called her to mind, hauing bin one of my best cōpanions; wherfore embracing her, I told her she said right,

and that I was the same *Vrania*, afflicted then for ignorance of mine estate, now known to be daughter to the King of *Naples*, but hers proceeding from loue, I againe intreated the vnderstanding of it: she then rose vp, and with sober, and low reuerence she began her discourse thus.

Most excellent Princess, poore *Liana* your seruant, being (as you know) Daughter to the chiefe Shepheard of that Iland, who had the title of Lord ouer the rest, being indeede a Noble man, and a great Lord by birth, in his owne Countrey, which was *Prouence*; but misery glorying to shew in greatnesse, more then in meaner sorts of people. It happ'ned so, as the Earle of *Prouence* tooke dislike with him, and that growing to hate, he so farre prosecuted his spight, as he ceased not till he had vndone him, (an easie thing for a Prince to compasse ouer a Subiect.) Then hauing nothing left him but life, and misfortune, hee left his Countrey, seeking to gaine some solitary place to ende his daies in, he happened into that sweet Iland, and (as you haue heard I am sure very often) with his few friends, that would not forsake him, else left by fortune, inhabited in it, and call'd it by his name; nor did I till after your departure, know my Father to be other then the chiefe Shepheard. But my misfortune brought that knowledge, and makes me desire a speedy end; for thus it was.

I being his onely child, and so heire to all his estate, (which was great for a Shepheard) was by many sought, iudeed most, if not all the young, and best Shepherds of the Countrey; those youthes all struing for me, made me striue how to vse them all alike, and so I did, likeing none, but courteously refusing all, till (as euery one must haue a beginning to their misery) there came a Shepheard, and a stranger he was in birth to that place, yet gained he a neerer, and choycer acquaintance with my heart, and affection, then any of our home-bred neighbours. He call'd himselfe *Alanus*, and so if you haue heard part of my discourse, I am sure you haue already with that vnderstood his name, being the head-spring to my calamitie; for, *Alanus* I affected, and onely lou'd; and to say truth, most desperately did loue him, (O Loue, that so sweet a name, and so honour'd a power, should bring such disasters;) secretly I lou'd somewhile vnkowne vnto himselfe, but not before his heart had made it selfe my prisoner, little imagining, mine had beene so much his subiect.

But so it continued, till his paine made him discouer his loue, and that pittie I held ouer his paine, mixed with mine owne affection, compell'd me to yeeld to my misfortune; yet, was *Alanus* then worthy of my loue, for hee loued me, and I must euer loue him still, though he be false. False, murdering word, which with it selfe carries death, and millions of tortures ioynd with it; yet thou art so, and I vnfortunate to call thee so, else no worth wanted in thee. But this is too sadd a relation, I will proceed with the continuance of our Loues; which was for a pretty space, when another, who had before *Alanus* his comming thither, sought me for his wife, being of good estate, and of equall hope, to rise in his fortunes, giuen to husbandry, and such commendable qualities as Countrymen affect, and so it was my fathers minde to breed me too, and therefore had giuen his consent, looking to the towardlinesse of the man, and the great blessing hee had receiued, in more then vsuall increase of his stocke. These were allurements to him,

when

while they were scarce heeded by me, the riches I looked vnto being fortune in our Loues, till one day, my Father call'd me to him, telling mee, what a match he had made for me, and not doubting of my liking, shewed much comfort which he had conceiued of it, and so went on with ioy, as if the marriage had beene straight to bee consummated. I was, truly, a little amazed withall, till he finding I made no answer, pulling me to him, told mee, hee hop'd my silence proceeded from no other ground, then bashfulnesse, since he assur'd himselfe, I would not gaine say what he commanded, or so much as dislike what he intended to doe with me, wherefore hee would haue mee ioyne my durifull agreement to his choice, and order my loue to goe along with his pleasure, for young maides eyes should like onely where their Father liked, and loue where he did appoint. This gaue me fight to my greater mischiefe, wherefore I kneeld downe, words I had few to speake, onely with teares I besought him to remember his promise, which was, neuer to force me against my will, to marry any. Will (said he) why your Will ought to be no other then obedience, and in that, you should be rather willfull in obeying, then question what I appoint; if not, take this and bee assured of it, that if you like not as I like, and wed where I will you, you shall neuer from me receiue least fauour, but be accompted a stranger and a lost childe.

These words ran into my soule, like poyson through my veines, chilling it, as the cold fit of an Ague disperseth the coldnesse ouer all ones body; for not being *Alanus* whom he meant, it was death to me to heare of marriage, yet desirous to seeme ignorant, and to be resolut, who it was, I desired to know, who it was it pleased him to bestow vpon me. Hee reply'd, one more worthy then thou canst imagine thy selfe deseruing, then naming him; that name was like a Thunder-bolt to strike my life to death, yet had I strength, though contrary to iudgement, to doe this. I kneeld againe, and told him, that if he please to kill me, I should better, and more willingly embrace it, else, vnlesse he did desire to see me wretched, and so to conclude my daies in misery, I besought him to alter his purpose, for of any man breathing I could not loue him, nor any, but. That But I staid withall, yet he in rage proceeded: But, cryd he, what, haue you setled you affections else where? Who is this fine man hath wonne your idle fancie? Who hath made your duty void? Whose faire tongue hath brought you to the foulness of disobedience? Speake, and speake truly, that I may discern what choice you can make, to refuse my fatherly authoritie ouer you? I truly trembled, yet meaning to obey him, as much as it was possible for me to doe, in my heart, louing the expression of dutie, I told him it was *Alanus*. *Alanus*, a trimme choice truly (said he) and like your owne wit, and discretion; see what you haue done, choose a man, onely for ourside; a stranger, and for any thing we know, a run-away from his countrey, none knowing him, nor himselfe being able to say, what he is? I weeping implor'd a better opinion of him, since I assured my selfe, that if I could come to the blessing of enjoying him, all happinesse in this world would come with it, else desired he would wedd me to my graue, rather then to any, but *Alanus*, whom onely I did, or could loue, and one whom I had not placed my affections vpon alone, but life, and all hope of comfort. How he

was moou'd with this (alas sigh'd shee) imagine you ; truly so much, as (being by nature cholericke) I verily thought, he would haue kill'd me, his eyes sparkled with furie, his speech was stopp'd, so as not being able to bring forth one word, he flung out of the roome, locking mee fast vp for that night, without hope, or comfortable company, but my owne sorrow, and teares, which neuer left me ; and those were more pleasing to mee, when I said to my selfe, thus doe I suffer for *Alanus*. The next morning he sent one of his seruants to me, a young Ladd who loued me well, (but was faster tied in seruice to your command, said she to me, once ouerloy'd, when you sent him to attend a Knight, and after your going away, also left that Iland, whether to seeke you, and so to serue you, or hating the pooreness of that place when you were absent,) but this youth being sent by my Father, to know if I continued in the same disobedience, I was in the night before, I sent him word, that I should hate my selfe, if my conscience should euer be able to accuse me of such an offence ; but true it was, my loue continued as firme, and vnremouable to *Alanus*, as it did : for alas, what can change a constant heart, which is fixed like Destiny ? I could not let any thing come neere me, which might be mistrusted to lead one piece of change, or carry one ragg of it abroad, my heart like the Woole the briars catch, torne, and spoild, rather then pull'd from it. O intolerable seruitude, where fast holding is a losse, and loosing a gaine, yet rather had I lose, while I keepe vertuous constancie.

With the answer I gaue, return'd the youth, wherupon without seeing me, he sent me to a Sisters house of his to bee kept (and sorry I am, I must call her his Sister, or keepe this memory of her, for a more diuellish creature neuer liurd) there I was halfe a yeare, without meanes to let *Alanus* know of my imprisonment ; he sought (guided by loue) for mee, but hauing no truer a director found me not, till one day comming with his Flocks, as hee was accustomed to doe, into the faire Plaine, where we were wont to meet, he mett this Ladd, who seeing him sadd, asked what he ayl'd. *Alanus* replide, how can he choose but mourne, whose heart is kept from him ? Indeed (said he) I cannot blame you hauing such a losse, and yet sure you haue a heart in place of it, else could you not liue to feele, and discouer the want of yours ; but did you know what tormenting sorrow she fees for you, you would yet be more perplexed. Wretch that I am (cryed he) can shee bee tormented, and for me ? and liue I to heare of it, without redressing it ? Yet what talke I (foole that I am ?) Can my cries ayde her ? Can the baying of my Lambes assise her ? Can my poore Flocke buy her freedom ? Can I merit her release ? Or can, indeed, my selfe thinke I am worthy, or borne to such a blessednesse, as to releue her, vext, and harm'd for me ? What power hast thou but ouer thy teares to flow for her ? What assistance, but sheepe, innocent, as thy selfe, and loyall passion ? What Armes but thy Sheepe-hooke, which can onely catch a beast, while thou (vnworthy creature) art not able to helpe her ? The poorest thing can assise a friend of the same kinde, but thou canst neither helpe her, nor thy selfe, worst of things created ; end, and rid the World of such corruption, for why should I breath, if not to serue *Liana* ? You may serue her, and relieue her, said the youth, if you will heare, and but take aduise : and more will I doe for you, then

then I would for any other, since I find you loue her (as indeed you ought to doe). Then be satisfied thus farre (if you will trust me, who will neuer be but true), I will tell you where she is, and giue you all assistance towards her deli-
 uery. She is in yonder house, vpon the top of that hill, which shewes it self
 as boldly boasting in the cruelty is committed there, by warrant of a cruell
 father: with her Aunt she is (yet still your *Liana*) so close kept, as none, save
 my selfe, may see her, who from her father visits her once a day, though not
 for loue that he sends, but to trie, if by his vnfatherly tortures, shee may bee
 wrought to leaue louing you: but so much he failes in this, as it is impossible
 by famine to make one leaue to wish for food, but rather with the want, to
 increase the longing to it: which he seeing, threatneth the forsaking her. Oft
 haue I carried this message, and as oft returnd sorrowfull, receiuing his
 doome, but direct deniall to his demaunds; and truly it hath euen grieu'd my
 soule, to see how terribly she hath been perplexed and handled, by those rude
 and merciles executors of his will, who can no way alter her, if not to blame
 them for their curstnes, who neuer was but mild to them, and this morning
 did I see her, when she vtterd these words. Alas (said she) vnhappy *Liana*;
 how art thou afflicted for thy constancy? yet this tell my father, his kind
 commands had more wrought in me, then his cruelty, yet neither against
 my loialty in loue; but now so hardned I am against paine, with vse of paine,
 as all torment, and millions of them added to the rest, shall haue no power to
 moue, the least in my affection to vnworthy change, for then should my soule
 smart, as onely now my body is subiect to these torments. This I told truly
 to my Master, who nothing was moud by it, but to more rage, sending ano-
 ther of my fellowes to his sister, coniuring her, that since neither perswasions,
 nor the begun tortures would preuaile, she should vse any other means, with
 what affliction she could to alter her, sparing none (so her limmes were not
 harmd by them) which no doubt shall bee executed. Wherefore you must
 thinke speedily to aide her, who indures for you, still resolut to beare misery
 for you; and assure your self she wil indure al can be laid vpon her, rather then
 faile in one title to you, or Loues fealty; and no way I know more sure and
 speedy, then to write her a letter, which I will deliuer, and therein let her
 know, the true and constant affection you beare her (which will bring sole
 comfort to her dolefull heart), and that (if she wil venture) to bring her selfe
 to happines in freedom, and to make you mutually contented, she must meet
 you in the little wood, next below the house, where you will not faile her, &
 carry her from these miseries into all delight and pleasure. Ah my deare
 friend (said he), how hast thou bound me by thy friendship, and louing care
 to vs both? but how canst thou performe this? If that be all (said he) let mee
 alone, nor take you care, for it shall be my charge, which I will honestly dis-
 charge, and deliuer it with mine owne hands, as if it came from her father,
 which shall be the meanes to haue the roome priuate for our discourse:
 what shal then hinder me, from discouering your desires, and her happines?
 This agreed vpon, they parted for that time, the youth to his flock, *Alanus* to
 his pen & paper, that euening meeting again, according to appointment; and
 then leauing *Alanus* to prepare al things ready against my coming, to couey
 me to the next town, there to be married, himself comming to me, leauing the
 fals shepherd, who fairly like the falsest betraier of blis, promised to be in rea-
 dines for vs: the honest lad did his part, telling my aunt that he was to speak
 E c with

with me presently, and in great priuate. She mistrusting little (and glad to let any of my fathers men see how circumspectly she kept his orders), brought him vp, instantly after, she had afflicted me with iron rods. When I saw the Youth, Alas (said I), are you come with more torments? for pitie sake let me now haue an end, and take my life, the best and last prize of your tyrannies. His answer was, he could not alter his Masters will, nor be a messenger of other, then he was intrusted with all, as hee was with a secret message vnto me; wherefore intreating mine Aunt, and the rest by, to leaue the roome, they left vs together; they gone, and wee free from danger, he began thus: Thinke not sweet *Liana* that I am now come with any matter of grieffe, but with the welcome tidings of the long desir'd blisse of enioying, if you will not your selfe marre your owne content. Is it possible (cry'd she) that I can liue to see happinesse? Reade this (said he), and then tell me, whether you may resolute to be happy or no, or so refuse it. I tooke the letter, and with excessive ioy (said shee) I opened it, finding in that his firmenesse: for what was there wanting, which might content me? loyalty professed in large protestations, affection expressed in the dearest kind, and sweetest manner; besides a meanes for our happinesse most of all belieued, and sought. What can you imagine then Madam (said she) that I did? I kist the letter, wept with ioy, too soone fore-telling the greater cause, which for his sake I suffered, teares proouing then but slight witnessses for my far deeper suffering; when I found all this contrary, and my *Alanus* false, the heauens I thought would sooner change, and snow lie on *Etna*, then he would breake his faith, or be vngrateful to me, who then for him ventured life and fortunes; for, to fulfill his desire, I went with the Youth, cald *Menander*, hauing gotten such things as were necessary for my escape, assisted by a maid in the house, who much pitied my estate, but more loued *Menander*, who made vse of it that night for my benefit. In a disguise which he had brought thither, vnder colour of necessities, we left the house, and soone arriued at the appointed Grove, which was at the Hilles foote. All the way feare possessed me, lest I had too long staid, and so giuen him cause of vnkindnes, that I no faster hasted to him, who alone could truly giue me life in comfort, and desire to see him, made me accuse my selfe of long tarrying, especially when I saw him there; but what saw I with that? death to my ioy, and martirdome to my poore heart: for there I saw him in anothers armes, wronging my faith, and breaking his made vowes. I stood in amaze, not willing to belieue mine eyes, accusing them that they would carry such light to my knowledge, when to bring me to my self, or rather to put me quite from my selfe, I heard him vse these speeches: It is true, I lou'd *Liana*, or indeed her fortune, which made me seeke her; but in comparison of thee, that affection borne to her, was hate, and this onely loue, rather esteeming my self happy in enioying thee, and thy delights, then if endowed with this whole Iland. What is riches without loue (which is in truth the onely riches)? and that doe I now possesse in thee. These words turnd my amazednes to rage, crying out; O false and faithlesse creature, beast, and no man, why hast thou thus vildly betrayd thy constant *Liana*? Hee looking vp, and perceiving me, and his fault, said nothing, but as fast as guiltines stord with shame could carry him, hee fled, his delight (or wanton) following him, which way they tooke, when out of the Grove, I know not, nor the honest Lad, who would not leaue mee, bearing part with mee in grieffe, and

and I with him of shame, infinitely molested, that hee was made an instrument in my betraying. When I had endured a little space (like a Cabinet so filld with treasure, as though not it selfe, yet the lock or hinges cannot containe it, but breake open): so did the lock of my speech flie abroad, to discover the treasure of my truth, and the infinitenesse of his falshood, not to bee comprehended, Passions grew so full, and strong in mee, I swounded, and came againe to feele and increase misery: hee perswaded, I was willing to heare him, who I saw had been in goodnesse to me, cosned as I was. We left the Groue (accursed place, and in it my cause of curses) comming into a faire meadow, a dainty wood being before it, and another on the side of it; there did my vnfortunate eies againe meete with *Alanus*, vn lucky encounter where I saw such falshood, which yet boldly venturd towards mee, hee running with greatest haste after me, but sending his voyce before him, coniuering me by the loue I bare him, to heare him, calling mee his *Liana*: but as I saw him, so did his error appeare vnto me, and yet did grieve rather then hate hold the glasse to me, for though he had neglected, and deceiued me, and so forsaken my truth, to ioy in the loose delights of another, yet I mournd that he was deceitfull, for (God knowes) I loue him still. I fled from him, but sent my hearts wishes for his good to him, like the *Parthian* arrowes, which by his cries seemd to wound him, and my words (though few) to strike him, which as I ran from him, I threw back to him; It is true, I was yours, while I was accounted so by you; but you haue cut the knot, and I am left to ioine the pieces againe in misfortune, and your losse of loue: all happinesse attend you, the contrary abiding in me, who am now your forsaken, and so, afflicted *Liana*. With this I got the Wood to shelter me, and the thickest part of it, at my petition to grant me succour, coueting now the greatest shade to hide me from him, to whom, and into thick shades, I lately ran. In this manner I liu'd a while there, neuer seeing company, or light, but against my will, still haunting the priuatest places, and struiuing to gaine the sea, which soone after I obtained, getting the opportunity of a youths passing into *Italy*, who had sought *Perissus*, to bring him notice of his Vncles death, the King of *Sicily*; with him I passed, and so came into this country, where euer since I haue romingly endured, neuer in any one place settled. The youth *Menander* and I, parted at the sea, he (I thinke) going to seeke his Master, or rather you, then did shee close her speech with multitudes of teares, which truly mooued mee to much compassion, beginning then to hold her deare to me. I perswaded her to leaue that life, and liue with me, who would accompany her sorrowes, rather then afflict her with mirth; and besides, it might bee, in my company shee might gaine remedy for her torture. No remedy but death (said shee) can I haue, and too long (O me) haue I sought that; yet to obay you, I will abide some time here, and but here in these woods, beseeching you not to vrge me to the Court, when the poorest place, much better doth agree with my estate. I to enioy her conuersation, granted to any thing, concluding that I should often visit her, and so passe our times together in louing discourse.

This, said *Amphilanthus*, (by your fauour sweete sister) prooues you loue; the water it seemes, hath not so thorowly washed away your affection, but reliques remaine of the old passion.

No truly dearest brother (said shee) all those thoughts are cleane dround;

but yet; I will goe on with my story. Doe deare Sister (said he) and begin againe at (But yet). She blusht to find he had taken her, and yet daintily proceeded. That promise most religiously was kept betweene vs, euery day I visiting my Shepherdesse. But one day as we were together discourfing and walking in the wood, we heard one not farre from vs, sadly to sing an od kind of song, which I remember, getting afterwards the copy of it; and if I bee not deceiurd sweet Cofin (said she) you will like it also; the song was this, speaking as if she had by him, and the words directed to her, as his thoughts were.

You powers diuine of loue-commanding eyes,
 Within whose lids are kept the fires of loue;
 Close not your selues to ruiue me, who lies
 In bands of death, while you in darkenesse moue.

One looke doth giue a sparck to kindle flames
 To burne my heart, a martyr to your might,
 Recciuing one kind smile I find new frames
 For loue, to build me wholly to your light.

My soule doth fixe all thoughts vpon your will,
 Gazing vnto amazement, greedy how
 To see those blessed lights of loues-heauen, bow
 Themselues on wretched me, who else they kill.

You then that rule loues God, in mercy flourish:
 Gods must not murder, but their creatures nourish.

Pamphilia much commended it, which pleased *Vrania* infinitely, touching (as she thought) her one estate, while a proper song, and well composd: truly (said *Amphilanthus*) is this to be so much liked? but my cofin only doth it to please you. No in truth, said *Pamphilia*, it deserues in my iudgement much liking; he smild on her, *Vrania* going on, you seeme Brother, said she, a little willing to crosse me this day, but I will proceed in discourse. The song (you are pleas'd to iest at) being ended, the same voyce againe did begin to lament in this manner: If scorne be ordaind the reward for true loue, then I am fully requited? if firme affection must be rewarded with contempt, and forsaking, I am richly pay'd? but if these deserue a sweet payment, which alone consisteth in deare loue, then am I iniurd, and none more causelessly afflicted, or cruelly reiectd; Loue, suffer what thou wilt, faith indure all neglect, but euer be your selues pure and vnspotted. Vnkind *Liana*, yet pardon me for calling thee so, since my heart grieues at that word vnkind, yet giue me leaue to tell thee, I haue not deseru'd this punishment from thee, nor merited this rigor, if anothers offence may make me faulty, I am most guilty, els as free as my loue still is to thee, from blame, or thought of staine in it: art thou not then vniust (sweete Iudge of all my harmes) to punish me without a fault committed: Pirie me yet, and recall the censure wrongfully giuen on me, condemned without a cause, and still led on towards execution in daily tor-
 tures

tures without merit. Did any man die for anothers act? then I must also suffer that tyranny, else consider, false iudgement is a shame vnto the Iudge, and will lie heauy on his conscience: call backe then ere I die, this vnnmerited verdict, since my truth with-stands thy cruelty. I would with *Liana* haue gone to see who this was that thus accused her, but that we heard him againe say some Verses, which being concluded, we went to him; but as wee went, we heard another speake vnto him thus. *Alanus*, why doe you thus accuse *Liana*, and torment your selfe with that, which were shee certaine of, shee would, and must pity you? nor can you blame her for flying you, seeing as we both belieued your vnkindnesse and foule error. Alas, said *Alanus*, farre be it from me euer to blame her, nor can my soule permit me to loue her lesse, though she were curst; nay, were she false, I yet should loue her best; but being by you assured of her truth, giue me leaue to blame her rashnes, and curse my owne ill fortune, and vnluckie life, which gaue, and giues such dislike and smart vnto my dearer selfe, and my sad daies. *Liana* now knew not what to doe, when she was certaine this complainer was *Alanus*, and the other (as she did imagine) *Menander*: but I willing to reconcile such broken fortunes, made her goetowards him, accompanying her sorrowes my selfe. When being neere him, and he looking vp, perceiuing her (without ceremony, or regarding me) ran vnto her, and kneeling downe, cry'd out these words. Alas my deare *Liana*, what hath your vnhappy slaue *Alanus* deseru'd to be thus pitilessly tortured? heare but the truth, and before you rashly censure me, consider my great wrongs, which I still suffer by mistakes in you. *Liana*, who loued as much as he, and was as equally perplexed, yet now a little more, if possible bearing her owne, and his sorrow; for her affliction as being his, and caused by her, she lifted him vp from the ground, and with teares said: Think not my *Alanus* thy *Liana* can be other to thee, then thou wilt haue her be, yet blame me not directly for these things, since here *Menander* can resolute thee of the cause: yet let that passe, and now bee confident, thy loue hath such command mee, as hadst thou been (false she would not say) as we imagined thy repentance, and thy loued sight should haue destroyd all those thoughts, where in offence might haue been borne to thee, and so forgetfulnes in mee had governd with the memory of thy loue. Then rising, with a kisse the louers reconcil'd themselues, and cast away their mourning: but the story being strange where on their mistaking did arise, you shall heare that some other time.

Nay sweet *Urania* (said *Amphilanthus*) let vs heare it now, where can we be better then here? what company so pleasing, or dearer to vs? If *Pamphilia* be agreed (said she) I will continue it. Take no care of me (said she), for be-lieve it, I am neuer so happy, as when in this company; eyes then spake, and shee proceeded. Wee sat then downe, and *Alanus* kneeling before vs, began: The first part of my life (and the happy part I am sure) this Shepherdesse hath related, and brought it to the full period of it, nay to the height of my misery; wherefore I will begin with the succession of that, and as I imagine where shee left, which was with her leauing mee in the plaine, or better to resolute you of the deceit, with the night before wee were to meet; she coming before me to the place appointed, saw (as she imagined) my selfe her louer, wronging my loue, and her: well, and ill for me she

might conceiue of it so, but thus in truth it was. There liu'd a Shepherd then, (and my companion he was) who bewitched with a young maydes loue, that vnluckily had plac'd her loue on me, plotted to deceiue her, and in my shape to winne, what his owne person could not purchase him; wherefore that (in that) vnlucky night, he came vnto my lodging, and stole away my clothes, I vsually on solemne dayes did weare; in these habits he went into the Groue, being so like in stature, speech, and fauor, as he oftentimes was taken, euen for me. Knowing her walke in the euening, to be towards those woods, in the Plaine he saw her, and followed her into the Groue, ouertaking her, iust in the same place appointed for our blisse; being a little darkish, she mistooke him, and hoping it was I, was content to be blinded: but wherein I doe most accuse him, was, he vsed some words (to giue her true assurance 'twas my selfe) concerning deare *Liana*. These vnhappy shee heard, and these, I must confesse, gaue full assurance of my faultiest fault. I cannot blame thee sweet, loue made thee feare, and feare intraged thee, and yet (my heart) thou mightest haue heard thy poore *Alanus* speak, yet, as this honest Ladd told me, thou didst neuer hate my person, though condemne my disloialtie, which in my greatest misery, gaue yet some easie stopp vnto my paine, and that thou didst assure me of, for in all thy fury and flight, thou seemedst to wish me blest. She hauing made more hast then I, came thither first, and so percei'd (as shee mistrusted) my amisse. I following my first directions, likewise came, but in her stead, onely I discern'd the footesteps of a woman hauing gone in hast; I had no thought, nor end of thinking but of *Liana*, fear'd some danger to herselfe, or harme which had ensued, as the night and vnfrequented places might produce. Not dreaming on this harme, I followed those steps, (for hers I knew they were, her foot so easie was to be discerned from any others, as a dainty Lambs from any other sheepe) long had I not persued, and euen but newly in the meadow, when I did see my deare, but she as much offended therewithall, as I was ioyd at first, fledd from me, giuing mee such language, as my fate appear'd by that, to be vndone. I cry'd to her, shee fledd from me, accus'd me, and yet did wish all happinesse attend me; this was comfort in despaire. I followed still, till I lost, not my selfe, but my witts, growing as madd, and doing as many tricks, as euer creature distracted did or could commit.

From *Pantaleria* I got into *Cicilie*, in a boat taken vp by a Pyrat, for a booty, but finding in what estate I was, he landed me at *Naples*. There I passed some time, where yet the same liues of my madnesse; distemper'd as I was, I fell in company with a louing Knight, (as since I vnderstood by this my dearest friend) who was in the next degree to madnes, louing ouermuch, and with him came into this kingdome, where I haue lost him, but heere gained my friend *Menander*, who conducted me vnto a vertuous Lady, skilfull in Physicke, who neuer left with curious medicines, and as curious paines, till I recouer'd my lost wits againe. Then being sensible (and most of my distresse) I tooke my leaue, and with *Menander*, came vnto this place, being directed by as sadd a man, as I then was, now come againe to life by you, my deare forgiuer, and my onely ioy.

What man directed you so neere the Court, said *Liana*? an vnlikely place to

to finde my sorrow by. A poore, and miserable Louer too, said *Alanus*, who we found laid vnder a Willow tree, bitterly weeping, and bewailing the cruelty of a Shepherdesse who had vnwillingly made her selfe mistris of his heart. We went to him, to demand some things of him, which as well as grieve would suffer him, he answered vs, but so strangely, as appear'd, he desired to speake of nothing but his Loue, and torture for it; telling vs, that he was a man, whose Destiny was made to vndoe him, louing one, who no grieve, teares, praiers, or that estate they held him in, could bring to pittie, hauing setled her loue so much vpon another, as shee hated all that sought, (though for their good) to worke her thoughts to change.

By the discourse, and description, we soone found, it was no other then your sweetest selfe, my deare *Liana*, that brought vs hither, where wee are assur'd of you, and what we hoped for before; vnder that tree we left him, where he vowes to remaine while he hath life, and after, there to be buried, that being his bed, and then shall be his Tombe. *Liana* modestly denied the knowledge of any such matter, so with much affection, and such loue, as I yet neuer saw the Image of the like; they welcom'd each other, hearts, eyes, tongues, all struiuing to expresse their ioyes. Then did they returne with me to the Court, and were those two strangers, you deare brother, commended so in the Pastorall. *Alexander* I tooke to waite on mee, who confess'd, hee had (as *Liana* told me) left *Pantaleria* to finde me, and now is hee here attending in my Chamber. This sweet discourse ended, they rose and went into the Court, the Princes liking this which so kindly concluded with enioying.

But that being so blessed a thing, as the name is a blessing without the benefit, must be now in that kinde, onely bereft some, who deserues the richest plenty of it. *Olorandus* continuing in the *Morean* Court, newes was brought vnto him of his Brothers death, by which hee was now Prince of *Bohemia*, and besides desired by his old Father to returne, that he might see him, if possible, before his death, which, both for age, and grieve of his Sons death, was likewise soone to befall him. The Prince met *Amphilanthus* iust at his returne from the walks, hauing left the Ladies in their chamber, and was going to seeke him, to discourse some of his passions to him, but he preuented him thus.

Most deare, and onely worthy friend, read this; I dare not beseech your company from this place, but see my necessity, and so weigh my fortune; you know that I haue beene enioynd not to leaue you, you know likewise, what good I must receiue from you, when is that likely to come but now? *Amphilanthus* read a letter which he gaue him, and thereby saw he was to accompany his friend, and leaue his better friend (because more deare) behinde. In great perplexitie he was, diuided twixt two loues, and one to be dissembl'd, yet he answer'd thus.

The happinesse befallne to *Bohemia* in you, I ioy for, and yet in comparison of you, it is but little, your merits being more then that Kingdome can pay, or many answer; but are you resolu'd to goe straight thither? What needs such a iourney, since passion is strongest at the first? and if it would haue caus'd your Fathers death, that before now happened; neuer bee so doubtfull of his safety, but bee confident he is well, or if other, you may
(time

(time enough) goe thither : the Countrey so much loues you, as they will neuer let your absence wrong you ; the fame of your valour is such, as none dare goe about to vsurpe your right : your cares then, thus may bee settled for home busineses, and you resolute to heare once more from your Countrey, before you goethither. Your promises here infinitely ingage your stay. How will you answer the going your selfe, and carrying mee, (who I must not leaue) from the succour, you formerly promised *Steriamus*? The time growes on, and the Army will bee together within this moneth, ready to march ; besides, his confidence is as much in you, and mee, as in a good part of the Troope, how can wee dispence with this? Put it off I beseech you, if you will fauour vs so much, and yet, thinke not I speake this to deny going with you, or to show vnwillingnesse, but in truth, out of these reasons.

And one more (deare friend) said *Ollorandus*, the Queene *Pamphilia* I heare, is shortly to returne into her owne Kingdome, whither you promised to conduct her. That is true, said *Amphilanthus*, yet I preferre my friendly respect to you before such a seruice, and to such an one whose iudgement is mix'd with that noblenesse ; as she will not binde one to anothers harme, to performe a complement to her ; yet I must confesse it would grieve mee to faile her, who on my promise came hither from *Cyprus*, nor would I leaue her vnguarded, or guarded by any but my selfe, if not to goe with you ; whose loue, and company, I esteeme aboue all mens, or any fortune.

My loue, said *Ollorandus* shall waite vpon yours, equall it, I dare not say, my selfe being so much inferiour to you in all perfections, as all parts of me must yeeld to you ; but to my ability, mine shall approue it selfe, and euer be faithfull ; but let me say this to you, that these reasons are nothing to hinder me, your commands hath more force, and euer shall bee of power, to alter and rule my courses. For *Steriamus*, I loue him next to you, and aboue mine owne Kingdome, which else is most to me ; if alone, that call'd vpon me, I would stay : but I am summon'd by my Father, duty herein obligeth me, nor is there such present neede of my going into *Albania* ; it will bee a moneth, you say, before the Army be ioyn'd, it may bee two, well then, How long will they be marching? Besides, you haue no certainerie which way you must passe : through *Epirus*, you shall not without fighting, the braue and faire Queene of that Countrey hath alreadie refused it, Wherefore I say, by that time every thing be ready, and the Army neere *Albania*, we may meet it, and come time enough to serue *Steriamus*. You said, answered *Amphilanthus*, I had one reason more then I alleadged to you, but I will sweare you want not another cause to inuite you that way ; must not I be fauour'd by you to see your *Melysinda*, this is the kingdome you provide for, and this is the true end of your obedience. If you haue gessed right, I cannot blame you, said *Ollorandus*, hauing a sense of parting in you. Well, let my going be for her sake, and your stay for the other, heere wee must part then? Not so, said *Amphilanthus*, I will goe with you, especially if you intend to goe into *Hungaria*. I intend that, said he, if I liue ; then must I break all appointments, and attend you : they embraced, and so parted, resolving with all speed to take their voyage. *Ollorandus* promising himselfe much good in it, *Amphilanthus* heartily mourning ; but the graue *Melissea* had coniur'd

conjur'd them not to part, and therefore he must obey. When Supper was done, *Amphilanthus* and *Selarinus*, (according to their custome) brought the Queene of *Pamphilia* to her Chamber, with whom *Vrania* lay by her intercity, and *Selarina* in the next roome, being then likewise there. When they were thither come, *Amphilanthus* countenance changed from the wonted manner of mirth, and excellent discourse turn'd into silence, and sighes: It made the Ladies sadd to see it, and desirous to know the cause, *Vrania* therefore began to aske the reason of this alteration. Hee casting his eyes with true sadnes where his heart was prisoner, (*Selarina* standing iust before him) onely said, that till that time he was neuer so afflicted. Whereby my Lord, said *Pamphilia*, if I may aske the reason why, being with desire to serue you, if my seruice may auayle you? Alas Madam, said he, it is in you to make me happy. Then can you neuer misse happinesse, said she.

With that *Vrania* and *Selarinus*, and his Sister, left them together sitting on the bed, they walking to the window, and finding their discourse long, went into the next roome, which was a Cabinet of the Queenes, where her bookes and papers lay; so taking some of them, they passed a while in reading of them, and longer they would haue done so, but that they heard excellent musick, which cald them to hearken to it. It did consist of Lutes and Voyces, and continued till the end of the discourse betweene the matchlesse Princes; which being finished, they came to them, and *Amphilanthus* told them, hee was now at liberty to goe: To goe, whi. her (said *Vrania*)? a tedious, and vnwilling voyage (said hee), but Destiny will haue it so; yet shall I goe better contented then I feard I should haue done, and yet with that more perplex'd, because I goe. Some other speeches passed, *Vrania* extreamely bewailing his going, and more grieuing, when she knew the resolution taken by *Pamphilia* also to depart. These sorrowes tooke away their attention from the song, and now being late, *Amphilanthus* and *Selarinus* tooke their leaues for that night, going downe a back-way through a Garden where this musick was; being to passe by them, and vnwilling to be scene, they threw their cloakes ouer their faces, and so purposed to passe. But the Master of that company, hating any man that receiued fauor from his Lady, when he wanted it (not imagining *Amphilanthus* had been one) rudely pull'd the cloake of *Selarinus* downe: *Amphilanthus* instantly drew his sword, and strake him on the head, the other likewise struck, but they were parted quickly, and making no more noise, the offence giuer knowing *Selarinus* retired, they passing on without more hinderance into their chambers. *Amphilanthus* come to his, indured the night with much impatiency, the day being as he thought spiteful to him, and therefore would not appeare; when she did, he kindly forgave her stay, & instantly made himself ready to attend her. Into the Garden walks hee went, knowing the Ladies would not be long from thence; but wandring vp and downe, as his thoughts were restlesse, he came to the Willow tree, where *Antistia* found *Pamphilia*: vnder that he lay, where not being long, he heard the voices of men, on that other side of the riuer, & hearkning a little, vnderstood what they said, & by their voices who they were. He marueld infinitely at the discourse, whē he found it was *Leandrus* whō he had struck, & was as fory for it, as if he had willingly hurt his brother: but remēbring the maner, he knew he was not to be blamd, for the man who puld his friends cloake downe, had

drawne his owne hat so low ouer his eyes, as although hee was able vnder it to see him, yet it hindred the discouery of himselfe. Well *Leandrus* (said he) thanke thy selfe for this; and though thou didst offer the iniury, I am sorry for thee, and glad I did no more harme to thee. But the other pursuing their discourse, he heard it resolu'd, that if *Pamphilia* did refuse him, he would vse all meanes possible to win her by her friends, the last meanes hee would vse, should be by *Amphilanthus*, who hee would intreate to be a mediator for him, if he denied, he might take vnkindnes to him for it, if *Selarinus* married her, he might haue a iust quarrell to him for seeking her, when he was a perfect suiter to her.

These things troubled the Prince, and most to see such ill nature in *Leandrus*, for the other he knew he should haue time enough to bee reuenged of him at his pleasure. Hauing heard thus much (and soone is enough found, when ill is discernd where goodnesse should be seene) he went back into the Woods, and there met *Pamphilia*, *Vrania*, *Rosindy*, *Steriamus*, and *Selarinus*, comming together, and saying, they had sent *Philarchos* to seeke him. Hereply'd, those Woods and walkes could giue the onely account of him since day. Pleasantly they passed a while together, when *Parselius* and his *Dalina* also came vnto them, and passing downe towards the riuier, *Amphilanthus* turnd them backe, they wondring at it, but hee intreating them, they obeyd. Surely (said *Rosindy*) it is because he will not see the place where hee had so great an iniury done him, as to haue me taken for him. *Amphilanthus* neuer hauing heard of that before, would not be denied, till hee had all the story, which the brother and sister deliuer'd to him.

And haue you sufferd (said he) thus much for me? alas that I might liue and be worthy to deserue it. They then turnd againe towards the company, but the place being deuided into many seuerall walkes, the troope had deuided it selfe, euery couple hauing taken a different walke: which *Rosindy* seeing, and besides perceiving *Orilena* comming alone; I will not sure (said hee) be out of fashion, wherefore I will leaue you two together, and take yonder Lady to walke with me; then were they wel placed; for *Steriamus* had *Vrania*, *Parselius* his *Dalina*, *Rosindy* his sister, and *Selarinus* was before gone in; to call forth *Selarina*.

Thus they passed the morning, and then returnd to dinner, where they found *Leandrus* full of discontent, but this company made him dissemble it. After dinner the King call'd his daughter *Pamphilia* to him, telling her what an earnest suiter *Leandrus* was to him for his consent to haue her in marriage, which he liked very well of, considering his worth, and the fittest of his estate, alleaging all the reasons that a wise and carefull father could make vnto himselfe, or perswade with, to a beloued daughter. To which she humbly made this answer; That all those things his Maiesty had said, she confessed to be true, and that he was worthy of the greatest fortune the world had in a wife: but his Maiestie had once married her before, which was to the Kingdome of *Pamphilia*, from which Husband shee could not bee diuorced, nor euer would haue other, if it might please him to giue her leaue to enioy that happinesse; and besides, besought his permission, for my Lord (said shee) my people looke for me, and I must needs be with them.

Why

Why, said the King, that is but as if it were a portion giuen you to your marriage? Not to *Leandrus* my Lord (said shee) I beseech you, for I cannot loue him; nor can I belieue he loues in me ought besides my kingdome, and my honour in being your daughter; *Antistia* better fitteth him, who was appointed for him. The King knew she had reason for what she said, and so assuring her, that he would not force her to any thing against her mind, though he should be glad of the match, if it could content her, they fell into other discourse, and then the King going in, the young Princes euery one discours'd where they liked best. *Amphilanthus* was gone forth with *Ollorandus*, the rest altogether; *Selarinus* comming to *Pamphilia*, and telling her what an accident happened to him the night before, when (said he) I was likely to haue been well knockt (but for *Amphilanthus*) for being honourd in your presence so late. The Queene who bore dislike enough before to *Leandrus*, was euen inraged now against him, yet her discretion told her, the lesse that were spoken of, the much better it would bee, wherefore she said little of it, but discoursed with *Selarinus*, as she vs'd to doe finely and plainly, being the man she only trusted as a friend, and who indeed euer proou'd so vnto her, as in many actions she had triall of. Now was *Selarinus* in loue desperately with *Philistella*, the second daughter to the King of *Morea*, a young princeesse so excelling in fairenes, as snow & roses could but equall the white, and red in her face: neuer was seene so excellent a beauty for whitenesse, for though *Pamphilia* had the fame for the onely Princeesse liuing, yet was she not so white in the face as *Philistella*; her beauty being in sweetenesse and louelinesse, most excelling, and in the richnesse of her mind, which beautified her person, and yet the purenesse of her skinne (for as much as was seene as necke and hands) did farre surpass her sister, which yet was thought to bee, but because the younger Ladies face, was without all comparison so pure and faire, as made her other skinne (though excellent) shew duller by it: her haire was whiter then the Queenes, but hers was brighter, hauing a glasse vpon it, matchlesse for rarenesse of colour, and shining. This *Philistella* had conquered the hearts of many, but *Selarinus* was the man, that sought her with most hope, the others either not daring, or knowing they were not fit for her, contented themselues with beholding her, and knowing they fruitlessly did languish in that loue.

Now had *Selarinus* broken this secret to *Pamphilia*, who at this time tooke occasion to speake againe of it, which was such content to him, as nothing could be more; and moou'd that passion in him, as his face and eyes spake for his heart, that it was vpon the rack of hope and feare. *Leandrus* seeing this, believed it had been for *Pamphilia*, which mooued him to greater hatred against him, verily thinking it to be this Prince whom she affected, seeing how willingly shee did embrace his company. *Amphilanthus* then came in, whom *Leandrus* straight went vnto, desiring him, that he would giue him one thing that he would demand of him. Aske (said hee) any thing of mee whereto I am not engaged, and I will grant it you. I know not how I may secure my selfe in that (said hee) for if you haue a mind to refuse vnder this, you may deny me all.

Nay (said he) mistrust not me causelessly, nor touch me with such basenesse, for neuer yet dealt I but truly with all men. Pardon me my Lord (said hee)

and I will take your word, if you will first except some number of things whereto you are ingaged. Only two (said he), and on my word I wil grant any other.

Then said *Leandrus*; My suite to you is, that since I haue been a long, earnest, and pafsionate suiter to your faire (but cruell) Cofin, & now hauing got the consent of her father, her mother, her brothers, and most of her friends, that you will likewise ioyne with them, and speake vnto *Pamphilia* for mee; I know she respects you much, and will be as soone directed by you, as by any friend she hath: wherefore I beseech you grant me this fauour, and by it tie me perpetually to your seruice.

The King replied, that it wastrue, they had all seene his affection to her; they confessed his worth and deserts to bee equall with any Prince, and to merit any wife, whose answering loue might meete his: but for his Cofin, she was of her selfe, and as farre as he could vnderstand by her, she purposed not to marry: if he had gaine the consent of her parents and brothers, hee had purchased the surest to preuaile with her: but for himselfe, although he confessed in that his happinesse, that shee did so much esteeme of him, and found that she would heare him as soone as any other; yet it was his misfortune in this, that he could not doe him that seruice he desired to doe, to make manifest his loue vnto him, for he had now lighted on one of the excepted things, since but this last night (said he) speaking of marriage, shee said, shee was already bestowed vpon her people, and had married her selfe to them. I vrging her youth, and the pitie it would bee she should die, without leauing some pictures of her self, so excellent a piece. She said, her friends (she hop'd) would keepe her memory, and that should be enough for her. But I struing further to perswade her to the altering of that determination; My Lord (said she) it is settled, and as you will euer make mee see you loue mee, and would haue me confident of your well-wishings to me, let mee begge this of you, that you will neuer speake to me of any husband. I swore it, and seal'd my vowes on her faire hand. Wherefore my Lord *Leandrus*, you see how I am bound, otherwise belieue it, I would not deny your noble request, but speake for you (I protest truly) as soone, or sooner then for any other liuing. The Prince *Leandrus* was contented with this answer, belieuing him, as iustly he might doe, for he had said but onely truth to him.

Then parted they, *Leandrus* giuing him many thanks for his noble freedom, going to *Philistella*, who with *Selarina* was passing the time, *Pamphilia* bringing *Selarinus* to them, and so pretily did discourse, while *Sterianus* earnestly did pursue his affection to *Vrania*; which although she willingly entertain'd, yet she meant to be as wary as she could (hauing been once deceiued), wherefore with much modesty and mildnesse, she denied; and yet with her sweetnesse in denying, gaue him hope and heart to proceed, which at that time they being together, he gaue witnesse of, hauing gaine the fauour of her standing alone with him in a window, protesting all the true and zealous affection, that a man could beare vnto a woman. She told him, that these protestations hee had so often before vsed to *Pamphilia*, as hee was perfect in them; for (said shee, my brother hath told mee, and many other, what a power her loue had ouer you, though shee neuer receiued it, or did more, if so much as pitie you.

It is most true (said hee) that your brother found me a miserable piece of mankind, made anew by loue, to be lesse then any of my sex, and yet his greatest slaue: shee reiected mee; I now thanke Heauens for it, since I was kept for this happinesse, shee for a greater then my selfe, which I wish shee may enioy, and I bee blessed with your fauour; which as my onely blessing I doe wish for, and aske as my onely blisse. But what let can my former loue bee to your receiuing mee? I am not the first that hath lost my Loue? What blame then can that bee to mee, my choice being so good? did not (I pray you) *Parfeli* your Cofin, loue before he married *Dalinea*? and *Vrania* (I thinke) liked, before shee was throwne from the Rock. Cast away then all former faults, and burie them in the Deepes, where those loues were cured, and take a perfect one, new borne vnto you, and with you.

Shee blushed, and told him, hee grew bitterer then louers vse to be. He smiled, and told her, none that had a spot should find fault with anothers, vnlesse theirs were cleane washed away, and the other remaining. But I feare (said shee) you will not now bee true.

Nothing (said hee) but that water could haue cleansed my heart from that rancelling wound, nor now shall any thing alter my truth to you. Another charme may cure you, said she? Neuer (said hee) nor helpe if not your loue. It grieues mee (said shee) that I cannot then present you with my first affection; yet truly may I in a kind; for I liked you before I loued the other. Giue mee this second (said hee), which as the first I will esteeme, and cherish it; for a new created one it is, and so shall liue in me, neuer more blessed then now, neuer truer shall any loue be to one: nor more iust then mine, said she.

Thus they giuing these pretie assurances of eithers affections, he presented her with a Bracelet of Diamonds. She the next day requiting it with a much more precious one to his thoughts, being a brede of her haire. No day passed that some sweet delightfull passages passed not betweene them. The Court now fild with loue, *Parfeli* perceiued their loues, and was as well contented with it, as *Vrania* had been with his, and as freely did they before him shew it. *Amphilanthus* infinitely glad of it, and seeking all meanes for the continuance of it, so as each day *Pamphilia*'s chamber swarmed with louers: *Sterianus* and *Vrania*, *Selarinus* and *Philistella*, *Parfeli* and his wife, *Philarchos* and his *Orilena*, the Queene her selfe beholding them, while her heart was as true a patient, as any of theirs, but must not shew it. *Leandrus* with the rest had leaue to visit her, but to see his passions, to one that were sure neuer to be in such a snare, it were sport, else a terrible feare to fall into such a Laborinth. The Queen graciously respected him, but when he spake of loue, she then was deafe. & euer found occasion to discourse of something els, or to some others. *Amphilanthus* graced *Selarina* most with his discourse, which made the whole Court iudge his affection was placed there, & in truth she did deserue it, for she was an excellent fine Princeesse, but fro al these amorous delights the braue Prince must go, & betake himself to the field, and aduenture with *Ollorandus*; the next day was the time for their depart, and also for *Pamphilia*'s going, who ouer night took her leaue of the court, not willing (as she said) to be seene so much a woman, as to weepe for parting. Yet *Vrania* was witnes of it, both

getting vp earely, and *Amphilanthus*, with *Ollorandus* comming to them: before they were ready, stayed with them till they went downe, *Vrania* bringing her to her Coach, with the other two Princes, when with teares they parted on some sides: *Vrania* wept to part with her deare brother, and confen. *Pamphilia's* heart was pierced with like sorrow, or greater, but stop'd her teares, as hauing a stronger spirit, till beholding the water in *Amphilanthus* eyes ready to fall, and waite vpon the least summons her eyes would giue; she then let some few slide, and drop, and so saluted him, loue smiling in their teares, to see so kind, and affectionate parting, glorying in his owne worke, as proud in such a conquest. Part they did, taking their leaue without saying, farewell, which their hearts and eyes did for them, making them then, and as long as they could, attend and behold each other, which was not long, for the waies being contrary, the sight was soone lost.

Pamphilia went alone, saue for her owne Traine of Knights, which were come out of *Pamphilia*, to attend her thither, and quickly, with the haste she made, arriu'd at the Sea, where shee shipped, and so passed to her Kingdome, where with infinite ioy, and troopes of people, shee was receiued, and conducted to her chiefe City of *Perga*; where shee remain'd in plenty of all things, but the delicate conuersation she vsed to haue in *Alorea*, which want, made her for a while melancholly: but afterwards shee comforting her selfe, with hope, and resolution, shee came abroad, and followed those delights shee was wont to affect, which was, Hunting and Hawking, and such like.

The two braue Companions holding on their way, hating the land, chose the Sea, and tooke Shipp at *Sornesse*, and so passing by *Zants*, and *Setalonia*, went vp the Gulfe of *Venice*, and landed in *Triale*, from whence without any one aduenture, worthy the rehearsing, they came into the confines of *Bohemia*, when they met two knights, of whom they demanded the newes of that place; they resolu'd them, that the King was dead, and that they (as many more) were going in search of their Prince, and Lord *Ollorandus*. Then did he discouer himselfe vnto them, which they infinitely reioyced at; so passing on, they came vnto a Castle, where they would (as they said) lodge that night, but the two Knights tolde them, that by no meanes they should doe so, for their dwelt the cruelest man that was in all those parts, his name *Senerus*, and was next of the bloud to *Ollorandus*, wherefore by no meanes they would aduise him, (none being left but himselfe of the Stocke) to aduenture into his doores.

The new King imagining this a disgrace vnto him, to let any such thing passe for feare, would not be perswaded, saying, Hee was assured that hee durst not attempt any thing vpon his person; but *Amphilanthus* dissuaded what he could, yet all in vaine, for hee was resolu'd. When nothing could preuaile against staying him, yet they obtain'd of him, that he would hold himselfe vnknowne; hee repli'd they neede not call him *Ollorandus*, but he would neuer leaue that happy name of the Knight of the Forrest, with which he had pass'd through so many aduentures; thus rashly would he runn into danger, and which was worst, hazad the brauest Prince. To the Gate they came, and presently were bid welcome, with many seruants who attended on them, and tooke their Horses, some of them conducting them into the

the Hall, where the old Duke *Seuerus* sat in a Chaire, with a little staffe in his hand, his thumbe on his staffe, and his mouth on his thumbe, which ever was his fashion, when his minde was set vpon any plots; Their comming in call'd his minde a little to him, and looking on them, seeing such rarenesse in their persons, and louelineffe in their countenances, imagined them to be of great quality, especially *Amphilanthus*, to whom he went, and welcom'd him with the rest, desiring to know who they were, that thus courteously had honour'd his house. *Amphilanthus* told him that he was an Italian, and hearing of his bounty, by some of the Country, made him take the boldnes to visit him, hoping by him, also to vnderstand the manners of that place, to which as yet, he was a meere stranger. The olde Duke told him, that he had done him an especiall fauour in it, and that (wherein he could doe him courtesies) he should finde him most ready, in requitall of this honour. Then he demanded who the others were, and their names.

Amphilanthus reply'd, that his friend, and himselfe, vpon a certaine vow to their Mistresses, till they saw them againe, were not to disclose their names, but were only known by the titles, of the Knight of Loue, which was himselfe, and the other, the Knight of the Forrest, and thus they had pass'd most parts of the world.

Whence came you last, I beseech you, said he? From *Morea*, said the Knight of Loue. And what newes there, I pray you, said the olde Duke? haue you not heard of *Ollorandus* our Prince, and now our King, by his fathers, and brothers death? I heard of him, said *Amphilanthus*, for no eares can (vnlesse deafe) but haue notice of his valour, and excellent goodnesse, and much haue I desired to be honoured with his sight, accounting it one of my misfortunes, that I am not knowne to so famous a Prince. Hath his Acts (replied the Duke) made his name so well knowne? I am heartily glad of it, for now shall this Kingdome againe flourish, when it shall be gouerned by so braue a King. But what is become of him, I pray, that you hauing such a desire to see him, could not compasse it? Truly (said the Knight of Loue) I was going to finde him, but an accident vnlooked for, call'd me from *Morea*, and so much against my heart, as neuer any thing was more, when I could neither goe, into *Albania*, where they say, he must be shortly, nor stay where I most desired. With that hee sigh'd indeed, and so passionatly, as they all pittied him. Then the Duke demanded who the others were. He answered, strangers they encountred vpon the way, but it seem'd good Knights; So the Duke rooke the Knight of Loue on his right hand, and the Forrest Knight on his left, desiring the others likewise to sit: so sitting downe altogether, *Amphilanthus* besought him to let him know in what estate the Country stood, for (said he) I desire to goe to the Court, and see it; but hearing the King is dead, I would most willingly be ordered by you, what I should doe. Truly (said he) Sir, I can direct you no better way, then to stay heere, till such time as we heare of our King, nothing to be seene, nor safety much in this Countrey; for an Army is prouiding, men rayfing, and much businesse toward. By whom, I pray Sir, said the Knight of the Forrest, are these men rayfd? The chiefe yet, repli'd he, hath not declared himselfe, but there are foure Great men, that call these Troops together, yet none of them hauing right or claime:
it

it is thought they haue some other, who yet will not discouer himselfe. Who is the next in blood, said he? Marry that am I, said he, being the last Kings Vnkle, Brother to his Father. Will not you Sir then be pleas'd, said hee to withstand these forces in the Kings right? Ales Sir, said he, you see I am old, nor euer was I a Souldier, borne deformed as you see, not for Armes, but Carpers; these shoulders crooked, and mishapen, were not ordaind, but to be kept from eyes, which would rather bring contempt, then respect: my Stature low, my body weake, all fram'd to be a Chamber-keeper, rather then a Knight at Armes: but I haue a Son, who I hope, wil be worthy of his blood. Where is he, I pray, said he? Truely, now I am not certaine, but I thinke he will be here this night, answered the Duke. These things needd *Ollorandus*, yet he couer'd his rage as well as he could; and thus they pass'd the time till Supper, when the old Duke desired them to goe to their lodgings, and vnarme themselues, which they did, and returning, fate to meate. The Duke all Supper time, curiously beholding the Knights, especially *Ollorandus*, who, he imagined by his complexion, and the fauour of his face, to be the King, though it was long since he had seene him; but the ground he had in malice made him discern that, which otherwise had laine hidden (enuy hauing sharpnesse in discouering.) Thus the night grew on, and Supper ended, the Knights were brought to their seuerall lodgings.

Amphilanthus desired to lye with his friend, but the Duke, out of complement, (as desiring they should see their welcome, by the respect done them) would not permit them to lodge, but alone: the other two were carried to an other Towre farre from them; they being in their Chambers, *Ollorandus* safe, as he thought from discouery, went to bedd taking his rest very soundly, his Dwarf lying in the next roome to him. *Amphilanthus*, had not so much liberty, or freedom by rest granted to him, wherefore he went not to bedd, but walked vp and downe his Camber in his old posture, armes acrosse, and breathing in sighes, wishing his eyes might be once more blessed with seeing, what his soule euer beheld with feruent loue, that neuer deuiding it selfe no more then heate from fire: Passion growne such a commander ouer him, as he was an Image of Loues torments, curiously carued to the life of passionate distresse. Measure some of his thoughts hee did, and delicately expresse his paine in Verse, but so dainty was he, as few, saue himselfe, (which was his Mistris) euer saw them, especially those which were for his parting, and those hee made that night. But his Muse had no more then finished that conceit, when she, and hee, were call'd to attendance, summon'd by a fearefull and terrible noise, mixt with voyces and armour, at last hee heard his friend say, O traytors, thus betraying a stranger, and Villaine to doe it in thine owne house; farewell deare friend, let misfortune wholly be, and end in me.

Those words, and the knowledge of the speaker, quickly make the King prepare for rescue, wherefore arming himselfe, he ran towards the Chamber where *Ollorandus* lay, but by the way he saw him fetter'd, and leading to a Gate, where it might appeare, a Prison was. He quickly came to him, crying to those, who led him, to stay; they refused, but he, who fear'd not many more then they were, set vpon them; they deuided themselues, and some of them held him play, while the rest went away with the King, taking the

the aduantage of his busie fighting : but his hands were not so imployd but his eyes also vsed their office : and so well did he consider the traitors, as he neuer let them be, but in his eyes, which made him soone perceiue this villany, and as readily preuent it; for they thinking to steale him away, were staied, and made in streames of bloud to deliuer their confession, and lines to his victory. The Dwarfes in this time had so roared about the Castle, as the other two Knights awaked, and came to the rescue (*Amphilanthus* throwing a Sword and Sheild of one of the vanquished to *Ollorandus*), and in time they came, for hee was then readie to bee slaine; the old Duke and his sonne comming together, and encouraging their seruants by promises, and commanded by threatnings to kill him; but those Armes protected him, and then furiously did he flie among them, the old monster reuiling his people for letting them escape death, till *Amphilanthus* got to him, and as he was opening his mouth to speake hatefully to them, he thrust his Sword into it, hindring those villanous words which hee had else deliuered. The other two also came, and saued the braue Prince from killing such a worrne, dispatching that ill naturd man out of the way, of molesting any more good creatures. But his sonne reuenged his fathers death, killing the elder of those brothers, whose death *Amphilanthus* quickly pay'd, with the young mans end, striking off his arme, whereof he died; then getting close to *Ollorandus*, they set backe to backe, and so fought, till they gaine the stepps which went vp to the Hall, and gettingeuen into it, they pressed to that doore; but some who continued fight with them, kept so neare, as they got betweene *Ollorandus* and the doore, so as *Amphilanthus* hoping in the croud, his friend was come in, locked the doore, but shut *Ollorandus* out, where he was ingirdled with his enemies, and past hope; but the neuer daunted King espying his error, soone amended it, yet was he forced to leape out at the window, which was but low, to aide him, the doore opening outward, was held so close by the enemy, but when he was got among them againe, he was like a thunder-bolt, piercing and killing all resisted him, who but like poore feeble dogges, that snarld for their best defence could not bite him. Once more he rescued his friend from apparent death, and thus performed the prophecy *Melissea* had made, with double ioy to saue him, and thus soone to be at liberty to returne to his heart, for he found that now he might be priuiledged to part. This businesse done, the old, and young Dukes kild, the two honest brothers slaine, hauing gaine the fame, to die, and be laid in the bed of honor, allotted such as die in their Kings fight and quarrell; they staid a while in the Castle, seeking for any such vnfortunate man, or creature, as had fallen into the cruel power of this man. Many they found, and among them some of their acquaintance, then setting them all at libertie, they departed towards *Prage*, the chiefe towne of *Bohemia*, attended by all those released prisoners; *Ollorandus* then openly discovering himselfe, troops of his subiects came daily in to him, and so within few daies he was crown'd, sending some forces against those scatterd troopes were raised by the dead traytor and his confederates to oppose the Kings quiet possession: who now settled, and all solemnities past, he sent his Dwarfes into *Hungary* with a letter to his loue. The Dwarfes knowing his Lords mind, as wel he might (if by nothing but that hast gesse it) performd his part, being feareles of all things now

but the Lord of *Strombolly* as he arriu'd in *Hungary*, and so by inquiry got to *Buda*: thence hee was directed to a Castle some ten leagues off in a Forrest, whither the Queene was gone to take her pleasure, the King staying at *Buda*: the Dwarf being benighted, was glad to take his lodging in a poore house, and happy so to find one in a wild place, hauing lost his way.

The next morning hee had no sooner taken his horse, and rode halfe a league, but he met some Knights, and others riding with great speed, and apparelled all in greene, demanding of him, if he met not the Stagge: hee told them, he met nothing except themselues, since he tooke horse. They passed on, and still he met more, who made the same inquirie. At last hee saw a Lady comming at full speed, attended on by many more, whose riding, and horses shewed, they could more willingly haue heard of the Staggs fall, then any other tidings. But this Dwarf, witty, and carefull of his charge, imagining this Lady (by her selfe, more then her attendants, though many, and brauely clad) to be the Queene, hee stay'd, and of one who came within some two or three of her person, desired to know, if that were not *Melissinda*: hee answered, it was: whereupon hee stay'd, and so iust in her way, as shee must stay too. She offended, began to correct him: but he kissing the letter, deliuerd it vnto her. Soone she knew the hand, and so commanded him to stay, and attend her answer.

Loue, now expresse thy selfe; is the hunting pleasing, the sport she most delighteth in, is it not now tedious and wearisome? was it feared but now the Stagge would fall too soone? Is it not now required, and wished for? Rude Beast (would shee say to her selfe) that knowes nothing but bruitishnesse, canst not thou finish thy dayes with my best wishes to thee, for fauoring me? Faine she would see what was in it, and sometimes a little slacke her speede: but then fearing the company would know why her stay was, guiltinesse ouer-ruld her, and she went on, sometimes meaning to mend her seate, and so counterfeite cause of stay; then not liking that, againe in furie against the beast, pursuing him.

Thus shee rid, and traueled her thoughts irresolutely, till iust before her, as if to claime a pardon for the former offence, hee fell, yeelding himselfe, and life into her power. Quickly shee alighted, and performing those Rights required by the Huntsmen, in honour of Victorie and Funerall, shee walked into a little Groae, while her horse was stirring vp and downe, being hot and fore ridden.

When shee was there, shee kissed the letter, then opened it; but hauing read it, kissed it often. O deare Paper (said shee), welcome as heauenly blessings to mee: thou bringest mee word my *Olorandus* liues; and more that hee thinkes of his poore *Melissinda*: liue still dearest loue, and let honour glorie in honouring thee. Happie newes to heare my Deere is a King, but most happie that hee crownes himselfe with constancy, the perfect lawrell for louers. Doeest thou (most loued) remember wretched mee? Nay, make mee see thy mindfulness by writing to mee, and such sweete lines, where expressions rather want then loue; and yet such louing expressions, testifying nothing but absence makes the want. Blessed be my Desteinie, that brought me thus to hunt,
mine

mine eyes thrice happy that haue seene these words written by the best of men, and yet sigh'd she, when al is done the fire must consume you, that is the cabinet must hold your truths, and you most loued, must to my beloved and mee, prooue a sweet sacrifice for our safeties. O ieaousie that spreads it selfe so farre, as onely memory can bee safe, but no reliques saue ashes remaine safe in keeping; thy ashes yet shalbe preseru'd, and as most sacred, still continued. Then came shee forth, and so returnd vnto the Castle, many examining the Dwarf from whence he came, what hee would haue, and to whom he came, or whether he would goe. Hee had his errant well, and told them he was a wandering youth, once seruant to a knight, who now imprisond, he was free, but from ioy bard for the losse of him he lou'd. Many desired to haue him, but he refused all, saying, he would now returne into his owne Countrey, and there end his daies, if so his Master could not bee set free.

Thus hee put them all off, till a day past he was dispatched by the Queene, whose letter was no looner ended, but with teares with the same light shee sealed hers, she also gaue the death to the other, or rather the safer life, sacrificing it vnto their loues, carefully putting the ashes vp in a daintie Cabinet, and inclosing them within; these Verses she then made, witnessing the sorrow for the burning, and the vowes she made to them burned.

You pure and hol^y fire
Which kindly now will not aspire
To hot performance of your Nature, turne
Crosse to your selfe and neuer burne
These Reliques of a blessed hand,
Ioynd with mutuall holy band
Of loue and deare desire.

Blame me not dearest lines,
That with loues flames your blacknesse twines,
My heart more mourning doth for you expresse,
But griefe for sorrow is no lesse.
Deepest groanes can couer, not change woe,
Hearts the tombe, keepes in the showe,
Which worth from ill refines.

Alas yet as you burne,
My pittie smart, and groanes to turne
Your paines away, and yet you must consume
Content in me, must beare no plume,
Dust-like Dispaire may with me liue,
Yet shall your memory out-driue
These paines wherein I mourne.

*Thou reliques of pure loue
 To sacred keepe with me remooue,
 Purg'd by this fire from harme, and iealous feare,
 To liue with me both chaste and cleare:
 The true preseruere of pure truths,
 Who to your grane gines a youth
 In faith to liue and mooue.*

*Famous body's still in flames,
 Did anciently preserve their names,
 Vnto this funerall nobly you are come,
 Honour giuing you this tombe.
 Teares and my loue performe your rights,
 To which constancie beares lights
 To burne, and keepe from blame.*

This did not satisfie her, grieuing for the losse of those kind lines, but each day did shee say the Letter to her selfe, which so much shee loued, as shee had learned by heart; then looking on the Ashes, wept, and kissing them, put them vp againe; and thus continued shee, till *Olorandus* himselfe came, to whom these daylie offerings were made; for hee, after hee had settled his Kingdome, longing as much to see her, as shee desired his presence, put the Gouvernement to the charge of a president, and his Counsell, assuring them, that nothing should haue so soone parted him from them, but that hee must now performe his part of friendship to *Amphilanthus*, which was required of him, who had so louingly, and brauely accomplished his.

None were against that, all honouring and louing him so much, as hee had much adoe, but with kind quarrels to leaue the Countrie, without some of them to attend him; yet by his milde perswasions, and the new Kings commanding power, they two tooke their iourney, the Dwarfie againe returning the very day before they left *Prage*.

Towards *Hungarie* they then haste, passing through *Moravia*, where they met a strange encounter, and a sad spectacle, which was a company of men all on foote, being apparel'd in long mourning Gownes; and after them a Chariot, beeing drawne by sixe Horses, they beeing couered with blacke; and in the Chariot was a bodie, beeing couer'd with a blacke Veluet couering; and at the feet of this Body sate a Ladie, her face beeing towards it, and most pitifullie weeping; many more in mourning likewise walking by the Chariot, round about it, and behind it.

This lamentable and dolefull spectacle mooued the hearts of the Knightes, who beeing verie passionate, quickly felt pitie, and riding presently to one of the followers, desiring to bee resolu'd of this matter; the

the Gentleman courteously answered, that the businesse was of so long a times discourse, as would demaund more leysure, then hee thought their businesse would well allow them; therefore hee besought to bee excused, vnlesse they meant to succour that distressed Lady, who most iustly might claime assistance, and reuenge, for a murdered Knight, vniustlie, and treacherouslie slaine for loue. Loue their Master commanded their seruice, so as they said, they would willingly doe their best, to redresse such an iniurie.

Then the Gentleman going to the Lady, told her what the Knights said; she casting vp her eyes, which before she held on the Coarse, the body and soule of her affections.

Alas Sirs (said shee) what misfortune hath brought you to ingage your selues to true misery, as in ioyning with me you must do, for a more wretched neuer liued to die so.

Our fortunes (said *Ollorandus*, speaking in her owne language) is the best we could couet, if they may prooue auailable to you, nor doe we desire any more, then to know how we may serue you.

Then Sir (said shee) let mee bee so bold, as to demaund first, who you are, that I may discouer my estate the more freely, and willingly to you.

My name (said hee) is *Ollorandus*, King of *Bohemia*; and this is *Amphilanthus*, King of the *Romans*.

Happinesse beyond all hope (cry'd shee). Alas my Lord, this is the King that of all the World I haue desired to meete, and now trauell to seeke in *Italy*: then kneeled shee vnto him, beseeching him to graunt her, what hee had of himselfe so nobly promised.

Hee vowed to performe any thing whatsoever that lay in his power to doe: then comming forth of the Chariot, and they lighting, they retired into a little tuft of Thornes by the way side, shee beginning her storie thus.

Most braue and renowned of Kings, and you great King, bee pleased to giue eare to the saddest storie, that euer loue, and louers end hath produced.

I am that miserable vnfortunate woman *Sydellia*, passionately louing, and being beloued of the excellent and vertuous *Antonarus*; long wee loued, but a hate betweene my brother, called *Terichillus*, and my loue growne in their youth, hindred our enioyings; my brother so curiously watching mee, himselfe, or others, neuer or seldome from mee, as I was able onely to see my afflictions and wants, but not the Sunne of my content: for my Brother being the Heire of *Moravia*, and the other the Prince of *Silesia*, that kept him from venturing into his Countie, knowing the infinite malice hee bare vnto him, alas, no way deseruing it.

But at last, my brother was to marry *Orguelea* daughter to the Duke of *Banaria*, and going thither to performe it, left mee guarded by his seruants, whom in his absence so well I wrought with, as I compassed the sight of my Deare, who in the habit of a Hunts-man came vnto me; we married priuately, and so enioyed the time till my brothers returne with his new Ladie, as

full of spite, and illnature, as a Spider with poyson : to her he had disclosed this matter, with his hate to *Antonarus*, and to her gaue the charge of mee, my Father hauing before giuen ouer the world, and was retyred into a religious house, hauing left me, and all his estate to my brother, yet during his life, my brother would not take the title vpon him, but the authority of the Countie of *Morania*. Now was my Hunts man to returne, small safetie being where such hatefull spies inhabited, no more surety then a poore hare hath in the hands of the hounds, who haue long hunted to prey vpon it : so did they seeke to ruine vs, the extreame hate my brother bare to *Antonarus*, rising from this cause.

When they were youthes, and both in the Emperous Court, there liu'd at that time, a young Lady of the house of *Austria*, excellently faire, and as fairely condition'd, whose vertues were such, as most prizing worth, for Vertues sake, she made choice wholly of worthinesse in conuersation, choice of companions, and the whole course of her life ranne that way, which made her chooce *Antonarus*, and so much to affect him, as nothing but death, could be ender of her affection, and yet I know not how I can say so, since dying, shee express'd her affection to him she loued, and no question but his goodnesse requited it in his wishes to serue her, but friendship wrought so in him, as he would not seeme to receiue it, my brother being so passionately in loue with her, as *Antonarus* saw, if he accepted her loue, he must with that, kill his friend, rather then to doe so foule an act, hee would seeme cruel, and wrong, and harme himselfe, sooner then hurt him : yet oft hath he told me, that he hath from his soule, wish'd my brother had neuer discovered his affection to him, for then ignorantly hee might haue made himselfe happy in her, whose happinesse onely consisted in him, and yet was denied, because he loued his companion. O friendship, excellent vertue to be embraced, and cheerished, yet herein would such friendship had not beene. Still did *Terichillus* tell *Antonarus* how he lou'd, and how he saw she slighted him, and yet cr'd he, she loues ; would I were the Dogge she so kindly treats, and playes with all, or that little bird, which she still kisses, and carries in her breast, or any thing saue wretched me my selfe, so loath'd, and hated by her. Then did he comfort him, telling him, patience and constancy might solicit for him, and his still presenting himselfe in her eyes, might win, if any thing could preuaile by loue. At last my brother plainly discerned the loue she bare to *Antonarus*, then he grew furious, and for all these former passages mistrusted this firme friend ; hee finding it, and no way to kill this Cancor, tooke leaue of the Court, and my brother, at his parting telling him, that whatsoever he imagined of him, he should finde him true to him. To the Lady he went not, but priuately in the morning he stole away, and pass'd many Countries with much honor, but now comes the wofull part of this Story.

She seeing him gone, and *Terichillus* stay, quickly guessed the matter : then grew rage in her, and whereas, before she would vse him ciuilly, for *Antonarus* sake, now she plainly shew'd the hate, she bare him, who she beleued to be the cause of his going ; that belife told her she must not suffer such an iniury, that iniury being about all, where loue was by it barr'd : his sight grew odious to her, when she remembred that with him *Antona-*

hus vs'd to come, now she saw nothing but the foule Coppy of an excellent worke, his presence, made her see the absence of her sole content, as the bare shelves do of the ebb'd Tyde: and as bare without liking did he seeme: yet could she not beware of the flowing ill, which followed by his spite, nor did shee strue to shunne any thing but his presence, he infinitely louing; she terribly hating, let her passion grow to such violence, as it grew infecti-ous, and he that but now sought, still continued in search, but of what? Not of loue, but meanes to be reuenged of her, whose loue he could not com-
passe, but whose ouerthrowe he meant to gaine. Eyes which lately seru'd to bring his comfort to him, in seeing her, are employ'd to be curious spies ouer her affections: howres spent wholly in examining her worth, and vertues, chang'd to plott her ruine; admiration of her goodnesse, to ad-
miring, why hee could affect such a body of disdain; alteration so be-
yond expectation, as vnderstanding when this happened, was to seeke, yet did he dissemble still, and made loue (the honour of noble hearts) the co-
lour for his wickednesse, making his malice spring and ouergrow his loue, as Nettles doe Violets, or Hemlock Pincks: yet did his counterfeite affection grow with it.

At last, he wrought so cunningly, as hee intercepted a Letter which shee sent to *Antonarus*, which hauing opened, and read, he made the answer, counterfeiting his hand so well, as none could discouer it, or know it to bee other then his; the messenger he made safe for telling tales, making bloud accompany his Treason. Thus he continued, heaping more ills vpon his soule, then shels in number are vpon the Sea-shore; alas that he were not my brother, since I must thus speake of him, or rather I would his last act, had not made me the vnwilling, and vnfit relater of his ill. The poore Lady, still louing him, writ, and with all the zealous affection shee could, perswaded his returne, with whom she would goe and bring him to the famous Duke her father, where all honour should be done him. He still answerd with de-
layes, at last, (or indeed, his vnappointed Secratatary) made this answer, that good manners had made him thus long answer respectiue, but since he found, that nothing but his company, and marriage would satisfie her, shee must be contented to be plainly told, that he despised her forwardnesse, and as much her selfe, his heart being set already on one, farre more deseruing then her selfe, who deserued nothing of him, to alter his former affection, nor could merit any thing of the world, if not by marrying *Terichillus*, who affectionatly loued her, and thus she might honor her self in requiting him, and that if she desired to haue so much as a good thought from him, shee must performe this, or else to bee assured of a mortall hater of her selfe, and house.

She (alas) whose heart loue had made tender, and tendernesse, pitifull; could not but so much pitie it selfe, as to breake with this vnkindnesse, yet died shee not speedily, but which was worst (yet in a kind, happy for her) her woman wrought such meanes, as a brother of hers found *Antonarus*, to whom he discouered the pitifull estate of the Lady, and what complaints she indured the absence, and cruelty of him, who sought to murder her, for faith-
fully louing him. This discourse made him resolute to see her, and if it might be, to saue her, dying, or shame of it working more in him, then liuing loue could

could purchase; so as he went to the Court, where he found her ready to depart, yet not past sense, but that shee knew him; or rather hauing only sense of loue, tooke quick apprehension, so as she looked vp, and spake chearefully to him, desiring all else to auoid the chamber, when that was done, she took him by the hand, and weeping, thus spake.

Antony what fault haue I committed, that hath brought this cruelty from thee? If extreame, and loyall affection can offend, then haue I infinitely offended? But alas, blame your selfe, your vertues made me choose you, your winning eies, made me your subiect; your worth, commanded my fidelity; you onely I lou'd, and you onely murder me with vnkindnesse; yet pardon me that I speake thus boldly, since I feare my former boldnesse made you despise me. Chide Loue, alas, it was he offended, and I did but by directions, write those Letters so reiected, and despised by you. He hearing her speake thus, and touch vpon Letters, desired to be resolu'd of that; she admiring at his seeming ignorant of that, yet loath, euen at the last to seeme harsh to him, told him of his curst answer, and to satisfie him, shew'd him the Letters themselues, with the Copies of hers, which (said shee) I had burnt, had you not come as you did. When he saw them, no man could manifest more furious sorrow, for he could not speake, but wept, and sob'd, toare his haire, and remained like a distracted creature, till she vrging him, and he desiring to satisfie her, swore they were none of his, nor that euer he receiued any from her; O miserable man said he, thus to be betrayd, what haue I done to be thus plagued, and insufferably afflicted? Alas, my dearest, I neuer heard from thee, neuer writ to thee, but if I had, sweetnes, and loue, should haue bene the subiect, and not this.

False *Terichillus*, this I feare, comes from thee, for this is thy hand, I know it is the same in iest, that thou wert wont to counterfeit, and hast thou practis'd it for this? vnkind, and cruell man. Shee seeing his sorrow and his clearenesse, receiued much comfort, and taking him againe by the hand, happy am I, my Lord, (said shee) that shall now ende contented, blessed in your loue, and cleare from the end, I fear'd, you had sent me; be happy my onely deare, and liue with all content, let that Lady, whosoeuer you shall choose, loue you no lesse then I doe; let her be as iust, and loyall, but so much more fortunate, for your sake, as to liue to enioy you longer. Had you bene cruell, as you were accused falsely, my loue had pardoned it, and welcommer had my death bene to me (sent by you) then life, if in dislike of you. My soule lou'd you, and loues you, nor euer suffer'd it shewe of dislike against you, I had cleerly passed into the other world without blaming you: yet am I happy to see you, and your truth before I part. I must leaue you, my onely loue I must goe, and yet this I will beseech you to keep of me the memory of your truest loue, and let that memory bee put with loue, and not moou'd with rage to reuenge these wrongs; he hath done you a fauour it may be, in keeping you for a worthyer, but neuer can you haue a truer. He weeping told her, he rooke that last ill, that shee would say, hee could haue a worthyer. O no, said he, that cannot be, thy worth cannot be equal'd, no more then my wrongs reueng'd sufficiently. They both wept, then spake a little, and so rooke their leaues, shee seeing his sorrow, was afflicted for it, he finding it, sought to couer it, so he kissed her, and went out

of the chāber, with as dying a heart as she had almost, no sooner was he gone, but she calling her womā to her, willed her to burne those papers, the taking a ring from off her finger (which was a pointed Diamōd she euer wore, & had vowed to doe so, till she died or married) charged her to giue it *Antonarus*, then turning her to the other side, tell him (said she) I bequeath this my truest loue, and last loue to him, & so I coniure him to keepe these. She went to performe her command, he instantly with the rest of the company came in, but there they found her dead. It was (alas) too late to recouer her, but not to giue a more happy end: how hee tooke it, onely such a loue can expresse, which began but when she was dying, and enioyed but in death. He instantly left the Court and hearing *Terichillus*, had stollen away vpon his comming, guiltinesse condemning him, he went in search of him, putting on an armour, as blacke as his sorrowes: & so he trauelled, cloathed in sorrow, accompanied with remembrance of her chaste and loyall loue, her death, the treason that caused it, the iniury done him, yet her spotlesse affection. All these were motiues, the more he ran from one to the other still the first held him, and wrapt him fast in all.

Thus he went, caught in himselfe, till hee met *Terichillus* in a plaine betweene two hills to whom he sent his Squire, who was all his company, not to discourse with him, but to call him to answere the wrongs done to him and his loue; when the Squire came to him, hee made no answer but this, he had cause to call him to account, and he would satisfie him, so he prepared himselfe, and they met, where they fought a cruell fight; but *Antonarus* hauing iustice on his side, got so much the better; as hee had *Terichillus* vnder him, and at his mercy, which when he had confest, asked pardon of him for his fault, he tooke him vp with these words; Rise *Terichillus*, thy shame and conscience are sufficient reuengers, I will not shed thy blood, which cannot cleanse so foule a fault, or satisfie for losse of her so chaste and immaculate; make it more cleare, and purer if thou canst with true repentance, while mine eyes, and heart drops, fulfill and serue for her funerall.

Then leap'd he vpon his horse leauing my brother hurt, and wounded, more with scorne, and hate of himselfe so to be saued, then kindly thanking him that had done it. Away *Antonarus* posted, and came into *Morania*, to visit me, who indeed was onely his seruant, Infant Loue on my side hauing made me so; he stayd not long but told me all this story, for which I lou'd him better then before, gratefulnesse hauing large command ouer my hart. Hee neuer by my words had knowledge of my loue to him, till two yeares after passing by that way, and priuately desiring to see me, (vnfortunately for vs both) I did confesse it, hee embraced it, and so wee lou'd, my brother still continuing his hate, but in my Fatherstime of life, did make no publique shew of it.

Vpon the death of him he tooke the title, and first began with open proclamations of his hate, and the first forbidding me his company, yet where were these proclaimd, but in his house, and to his priuate friends: yet I went further, and did warne my loue of him; this was the cause hee came not in his sight, nor to his knowledge: and in hunts-mans habit was the last time I did see him; for my brother returned with his wife, the watches were made new, and stronger ouer me, yet loue made them fruitles;

Hh

for

for on a time appointed we met, and meant to keepe together; then boldly I writ to my brother, telling him what I had done, and that I hoped he would excuse me, since I had taken him for my husband, whom loue and youth had chosen for mee, and now was gone with him, whom most I loued to liue with, and whom I now was happily to obay. My brother grew infinitely enraged with this, and straight sent out many horses to stay, and interrupt our passage; but in vaine, for we were passed, and had laid such spies for them, as kept vs free. Into *Selefia* we came, finding, and bringing with me all content, in hauing my owne hearts desire with me. *Antonarus* welcommed me with gift of all his estate; I returned that to him againe, taking a farre greater (as I esteemd it) which was himselfe and his true loue, my best and only fortune. *Terichillus* this while imagined himself highly iniured, wherefore he sent *Antonarus* word, that so ill he tooke this affront, as he would with armes regaine his honour touched. He replied, that he had rather in his opinion, done him honor to match with him, nor did he do it for other cause then his affection, which begun in our youths, had growne to this perfection; therefore he intreated him rather with loue, then Armes to end the businesse; if not, hee would prepare to attend his comming, as hee pleased. Within some few moneths, *Terichillus* with an army entred *Selefia*, but onely entered it, when an army led by *Polisander* brother to *Antonarus*, met him, giuing him battaile, and life also, for he in an encounter might haue killed him, but mercy more then iudgement gouerned him, so as he spared him, on condition the warres should cease, which he promised, and a firme league should be made between vs, which *Polisander* should haue the glory of.

Thus agreed, hee came with him where wee were; Armes dismist, and swords laid downe, he was nobly entertaind, and receiued by *Antonarus*, who ment truth; and after some dayes were passed, an oath of friendship was taken of both sides. Then *Terichillus* returnd into his County of *Moravia*, *Polisander* bringing him to the confines thereof, there committing him to his owne safetie. *Antonarus* was glad of this conclusion, because it ioyed me, and I for his quiet did reioyce. One whole yeare this lasted, in which time we had a sonne, after whose birth, and my recovery againe, *Terichillus* invited vs vnto his Court with all loue (or better to say, show of it) we believing, went thither, trusting, as not meaning to bee false. Into *Polisanders* hands my Lord put the gouernment of the State, and also to him gaue the charge of his sonne; and well might he doe it, for a more noble honest man liues nor, then he is. Into *Moravia* we went, met we were in the confines by noble men and Ladies, and still by more, and greater, till wee arriued at the Court, where at the gate my brother and his wife met vs; no state, nor welcome wanted, which outward testimony could expresse, nor doubted we; but like the silly birds, who hearing the sweet singing of other birds set for stales, thinking by that mirth they had no imprisonment, fall by innocent beliefe into the nets: so did we, seeing smiles, and hearing nothing but welcome and ioy speake, grew confident and bold vpon our harmes. Some daies wee staid there, Feasts, Tiltings, and all brauerie that the Court could yeeld, shewed it selfe vnto vs.

After those sports were past, *Terichillus* would haue vs goe a hunting, which we did, for two daies hauing excellent good, & great variety of sport; the

the third day we also were to goe and conclude our delights, which indeede we did: for in a great Wood (and the same where my *Antonarus* was accustomed, when hee was a Huntsman to bide in, and from whence I heard his Horne, which was the signe of his being there, and of call for me to him) this vnnaturall man *Terichillus* (for longer I cannot call him brother) had laid traytors in ambush, with command to execute his will, he in the meane time telling vs, that a mighty Stagge was within, harbored of purpose for vs. Then carried he vs into the thickest of it, placing the traine on the out-side, farre enough from helpe or hinderance; with him wee went to rouse the Deere, and so we did the too costly beasts that murdered my content, for then they shewd themselues, suddenly rushing on *Antonarus*, who had onely a little hunting sword by his side, with which he killed one, but they many soone posselt themselues of his sword and him. Then *Terichillus* reuiled, and scoffed at him and me, telling vs, that here was a youth, had wont to walke those Woods, and call a Nymph vnto him by his Horne: but Satyrs found their wantonnesse, and so had vowed reuenge, and thus doe we said he. Then those men, who were disguised in that shape (and the fittest for so sauage an act) murdered him, making mee behold the cruelty for the greater torture. When all was done (which ended with his life) they went away, lifting the body only vp vpon a horse, and setting me vpon mine owne againe, gaue me the bridle of the other to leade with me, as the substance and demonstration of my miserie. Out of the Wood I went with this pitifull, and yet my beloued companion; excessiue sorrow had so shut vp my senses, as I wept not at the instant, nor till I was to tell the Tragedy, which was presently after my comming into the Plaine, meeting some of the *Selesians*, who accompanied me in mourning, little else we could doe, for in the County, where the murderer ruled (and alas our company a handfull, in comparison of his people), what could we doe but weepe and wish? Then got we our small troope together, and with as much haste, as our heauinesse could allow vs, wee gained the Country of *Selesia*; to *Polisander* we related this villany, whose sorrow and sadnesse was such, as hee was not able to giue or take counsell, sometimes hee did purpose to reuenge this treachery himselfe, cursing himselfe for sparing the murderer, when he might haue killed him, blaming his Fortune that let him liue to slay his brother: lamenting the time he made the reconciliation, accusing himselfe as much as *Terichillus*, for hauing been the vnfortunate instrument of this mischiefe. *Alas* (said he) how happy had *Selesia* been, if I had been slaine in the battaile, and how more blessed I, that had not liued to see this day: deare *Antonarus*, hath thy brother, beloued so much of thee, been cause of thy losse? accursed creature that I am, yet pardon mee deare brother, I lament thy death as much as heart can doe: *Selesia*, yours is the losse vnreouerable in loosing such a Prince, punish me then, I am ready: and dearest Sister (cry'd he) take this life from mee, how can you see mee, who brought your worthy Lord into this misfortune? O *Antonarus* my soule dies for thee.

His infinite grieve was such, as most were forced to watch him, lest he made himselfe away; yet such was, and is his vertue, as I hope will protect him from vsing violence on himselfe. Much adoe we had to perswade him from going into *Morania*, to reuenge his brother: but at last I gained thus

much of him, to leaue the reueng to mee, whose losse was greatest, and cause demands most pittie, to gaine some braue Prince to right me; vpon counsell, and my petition he granted it, whereupon I put on these robes, he providing this Chariot, and all other things necessary for our iourney, appoynting the mourning in this kind. The same day that I tooke my iourney, hee proclaimed my sonne, heire and Prince of *Selefia*, himselfe protector, and so haue I traueled now two months, *Terichillus* giuing me leaue to passe through this part of his Country, to goe to finde a Knight, whose valour, and pittie will assist me. To find you most braue and excellent King, I tooke my way, with hope to beg such a fauor of you, whose compassion and worth all tounsge speak of, and harts admire; none but magnifying *Amphilanthus*, for true noblenesse, excellent goodnes, perfect vertue, and matchlesse valour; Wherefore I beseech you, as you may be, or are a louer, in that regard, aide me, as a King, assist me against a murderer of a Prince, and as the best of Knights, against such treachery. The cause is strange, and the businesse, it may be, will to some seeme nice, since a sister vrgeth reuenge of a brother; but weigh with all, that my loue, and husband is murder'd, and by my brother's owne hands, that will wipe away all doubts, and cleere me to implore your aid. The King, and *Amphilanthus* much pittied, and admired the Lady, who had related this story, with as much passion, and fine expression of witty sorrow as could be; *Amphilanthus* moued so much with it, as he presently consented, and gaue his promise to assist her: so they pass'd to the Court in the same manner as she before had traueled, for she had vowed, neuer to leaue the body, nor to bury it, till she had his death reueng'd. When they came where *Terichillus* was, she sent vnto him, to let him know shee had brought a Knight to defend her wrong, and to call him to account for his Treason, hee made his wonted slight answers: but the List, and all things were prepared; then entred the Lady with the body, and the two Knights accompanied with the mourners; the Princeesse of *Morania*, because her husband was one, would not be present, the other Ladyes were plac'd to see the fight. Then was it proclaymed, that if the Knight were ouercome, hee should loose his head, and the Lady should be at *Terichillus* disposing, if the Knight ouercame, then the Prince, if vanquished and aliue, should be disposed of by the Lady, and the Knights, with all the troope, should haue safe passage, without stay, or disturbance in returne.

Thus all agreed on, the Trumpets sounded; *Terichillus* furious, and ambitious of victory and peace, encountred *Amphilanthus* with such strength, as he made him bow backwards on his horse, but the King strooke him flat on his backe vpon the ground, hauing meanes by this, to aske pardon from heauen for his offence: but he least thinking of so good a matter, quickly got vp, and with his Sword in his hand, did attend *Amphilanthus*, whose noble curtesie was such, as not to take aduantage of him, lighted also to fight on foote. *Terichillus* was valiant, strong, and now to fight for life, and honour, so as hee held *Amphilanthus* longer play, then many had done; yet at last he acknowledged with all others, the King to be fittest to be yeelded vnto, and so perceiuing his life at an end, curstly set his sword on the ground, and brake it, desirous as it seemd to die vnarm'd, rather then disarm'd by *Amphilanthus*; which was to no purpose, he making him openly make confession of his fault; ask pardon

don, direct, that al should obay his sister as their Lady and Princeesse; weep and lament his fortune without compulsion, and according to his ill life, hee forwardly and peeuisly concluded his daies, leauing behind him this certaintie, that such treasons are neuer any more left vnpunished, then Countries without Princes: for straight was his Sister proclaimed, and he as soone forgot, as she speedily receiued.

The King of *Bohemia*, and the King of the *Romans* were carried into rich chambers, but they since the last busines in the Castle, would neuer lie alone, so as they were lodged together, and as soone as *Amphilanthus* was recouered of some slight wounds, he receiued in this combat, they took their leaues, following on their iourney for *Hungary*. But as they were euen ready to leaue *Moravia* (hard by a Wood, which grew from the bottom of a hill to the top, the hill steepy, craggy, and ful of rocks, and places where stones had been cut for building of a stately Abby, which was among meadowes, not farre from the foote of this hill, betweene two dainty riuers, but then decayed by warre) they met a Lady running, her haire loose, covering her face, her cries loud and fearefull, her cloathes halfe on, and halfe off, a strange disorder in her words, she spake as if danger pursued, and helpe requisitly demanded; a little from her were some men, who hastily followed her, one especially from whom it seemd, she sought to be deliuered. *Amphilanthus* willing to aide, and she seeming to beseech it, rid to her, to demand the cause, she fled, he pursued till they came to the bottom of a great quarry, there in some thickeesse she offered to couer her self; but he lighting, desired to know the cause of her flight and danger. She, as if her enemy had been at hand, amazedly, and frightfully answered; Alas Sir: what meane you? what iniury haue I done you, that you should thus follow me? I neuer wrongd you, why seeke you my dishonour? He reply'd, that she was deceiu'd, and therefore intreated her to looke vp againe vpon him, & she would see her error. Then beholding him wishly, as if she had been till then in the wrong; Pardon me my Lord (said she) for I mistooke you, my misery being such, as hath quite distracted me, I am a poore Lady dwelling here, not farre hence, in yonder old Abbey, Lady thereof by the death of my Husband, since which time a young Lord hath been an earnest suter to me; but my loue and fortune dying with my husband, or but liuing to his memory, I refused him, as many other that haue sought me, whereupon he vowed to haue me by force, since no other meanes would preuaile, and this day to performe his vow; he came, found me but slightly guarded, and newly out of my bed, tooke me out of my house, bound my seruants, and thus farre on the way hath brought me: but when I saw this thicke Wood, and being acquainted with the hidnest parts of it, I slipt from behind his seruant that carried mee, and with all speed possible ran (as I thinke you must needs see me) towards this wildernes, here I hope I am secure, and shall assure my selfe of it, if it might please you, to take me into your protection. He curteous beyond expression, promised to defend her. I pray Sir (said she) let me yet ask some things more of you, which are, what your name is, and how long you haue been in this Country? My name (said he) is *Amphilanthus*, my being here, hath bin some time, being brought hither by the Princeesse *Sydellia*. Let me be so bold, I beseech you, to demand one fauour more, which is, Whether you were one of those two that came with her, to reuenge her quarrell? I am indeed (said hee), and the same who fought with *Terichillus*.

H h ;

Then

Then am I blessed, said she, for I may assure my selfe of the valiantest man aliue.

While they were thus discourfing, an other Lady, with as fearfull cries, & shrieks passed by, running from the Wood-ward, with such haste, as her feare had made her so light, as shee left no print, so much as pressing the grasse whereon she ranne, the impressiion it seem'd being in her, and no weight but switnesse allowed her feet. *Ollorandus* followed her, shee fledd still, till shee had lead him a good distance from his freind. Oh *Ollorandus*, what misfortune now befallerth thee? What Witchcraft made thee forget thy vowe, and *Melissea's* command? Thy friend was carefuller of thee, and with more constancy accomplish'd thy desire, how hast thou abandon'd him in greatest neede? For he sitting by the Lady, as she had done speaking, out of the deepe part of the Quarry came many armed men, and all set vpon the King. He thinking they had beene her enemies, defended himselfe, and willed her to take heede, take that counsell thy selfe, cride shee, thou hatefull murderer of my Husband, and dye for killing *Terichillus*. Then he found he was betrai'd, wherefore taking the best courage he could, (and that was the best of the world) he resolutely withstood their fury; but at last their company still increasing, and his wounds, and weakenesse growing with them, the place besides ill to fight in, being vneuen, full of bushes, and all disaduantages that might be to him, he was brought into infinite danger, and so much, as giuing himselfe lost, he recommended his last loue, and best wishes to his deere selfe, and so resolu'd, brauely meant to end.

But what did *Ollorandus* all this while? He was held with discourse by a like deceiuer, as his friend had mett, till he heard the noyse of the Dwarfes, who calld him to that place with fearefull, and lamentable cries; where he found *Amphilanthus*, now ready to fall among the bodies of those he had slaine, as if he had kild them, to lye the handsome on their bodies, in that ill fauored place, and to haue an easier bed in death. When he saw this sadd sight, how did he curse himselfe? Then remembred he what he had been warn'd to doe, then sawe he the fault committed in beleefe, and their treacherie; all thesetogether made such a full consent of fury, as hee flew amongst them with blowes, like shame for villany, heauy, and thicke, and such good did he, as what with his valour, and the new courage his presence brought *Amphilanthus*, his weake lims, they gaue a little respite to him, who sate downe within the clift of the Quarry; but then an other mischiefe followed, for that diuellish causer of all this, beholding him, and hauing the power as she thought to hurt him, shee rolled a stone (which was loose, of great weight, and bignesse, staying but vpon the edge of a clift) downe vpon him, which gaue him (though falling not directly, vpon him, but a little part vpon his shoulder) such a cruell stroak, especially to his weakenesse, as he fell with it on his face. *Ollorandus* seeing it, verily thought hee had beene dead, whereupon he cried out; damn'd Countrey, that must be the death of that, which all the world enuied *Italy* for, the blessing of nursing braue *Amphilanthus*, farewell, and farewell all worth with thee. Then did his fury encrease, and to that height, as but two being left of all the number, the *Neapolitan* Prince hauing brought them from many, to almost none, yet fewe; too many then for him sore wounded, he dispatched the rest, one onely sur-
uiuing

uiuing who much molested him, & soarely handled him, going as he thought to take vp that vnmatch'd King, he saw him stirre, and rise: With greater ioy he then ranne to him, who embraced him, and welcom'd him as the sauer of his life; but the other craued pardon of him euen vpon his knees, acknowledging his vnpardonable fault. *Amphilanthus* quickly forgau'e him, and seeing the one suruiuing man againe, set on them, finish'd that noble dayes worke, and kill'd him with his owne hand.

Then did *Ollorandus* looke about, and with wonder admire that exploit, wondring that such a multitude set vpon the King, and that his strength and courage had withstood, and ouerthrowne so many; this indeed being one of the greatest victories, and without comparison, the most hazardous and dangerous that euer he fell into. As they were thus beholding the slaughter and thinking how to goe thence to cure their wounds, they heard one speake these words; Accursed fortune, that still hath crost my desires, now will I not be more crossed in this wicked world; farewell cruell men, all mischiefs attend you both, and curst be your best wishes. With that shee threw her selfe from the topp of that huge Quarry, into the place where *Amphilanthus* fate, when shee (for this was the Princessse) threwe the stone vpon him, and against the same stone, stid she breake her necke. Then did they strue to bring some of them that lay on the ground to life, if but to tell the plot, but inuaine for they were all dead, yet for their better fortune, the same woman who had lead *Ollorandus* away, they saw againe, wherefore he ridd vnto her, and not purposing to be any more abused by her, brought her to *Amphilanthus*, then did she confesse all the villany, but yet not till she saw her Lady dead; the Treason was when the Princessse saw her Husband dead, kild by *Amphilanthus*, shee one of the wickedest liuing, set some to enquire what course these Knights would take, and so gaining notice that they were to goe into *Hungary*, shee appointed one of her seruants, (a fit creature for such a mistresse) to offer his seruice to them. They not knowing the way, were very glad of such a conueniency, and so entertain'd him, who brought them to this place, where they mett this terrible encounter, the Princessse her selfe contented to act apart, for the getting of her deuillish purpose, and as a perfect actor did performe the last act best of her Tragedy. Then did she warne them of pasing on that way, for (said shee) an other ambush is layd for you, but if you will credit me, though (I confesse) I may be ashamed to expect it, hauing beene already one that deceiud you, yet as I haue any faith, I tell you now but truth, and will aduise you to the best, goe not this plaine way, for by yonder Abbey, is as dangerous a troupe layd for you, but crosse this Hill, which though rough and vn-easie, yet is the way secure and safe. They thanked her, and for her punishment onely appointed her to goe to the new Princessse, and to her discourse all this businesse, and then if shee could turne good from so much ill, as she had been bred in, they should be glad, and so they parted; the false and treacherous Princessse hauing no other Tombe then the Quarrey, nor rights but her owne actions, nor monument but the carkasse of her wicked seruants.

The Knights following the Gentlewomans directions, passed with much difficulty the hill, and craggy rocks, getting on the other side, which was a
fine

fine and pleasant Country, to a graue Knights house, where they continued, till they were cured of their wounds. The Gentlewoman performing their command, arriued at the Court, where she related the whole treason, danger and successe of it, telling withall, how that was the onely punishment allotted her.

The kind *Sedelia* grieved in her soule for this mischance, yet was comforted when she was assured of their safeties; then sent shee some to visit them, but they could not meet them, though they found the noble memories of them in the slaughter, but heard by a Pastor that they were wel, & gon from the old Knights house perfectly whole, and recouerd. At their returne, the Princeesse reioyced, and in remembrance of *Amphilanthus*, and his friend, set vp a pillar in that place, of excellent richnesse, and bignes, in which was curiously engrauen that famous victory: the Abby being daintely seated, & hauing al delights of pleasure, either solitary or otherwise, she built anew, & much more glorious then before, wherein she made the tombe for *Antonarus*, laying his body there, leauing a place for her selfe, and as soone as her Son came to yeares, fit for gouernment, she put the whole rule into his hands, retyring her selfe to this place, where with loyall loue, and sincere faith, she ended her dayes, beeing after buried with him, from whom liuing, shee would not be parted, nor dead, seuered.

The noble companions beeing recouered, tooke leaue of their kinde host, who would not be contented, till *Amphilanthus* entertained his onely Son for his Squire, which he did, and so they pass'd towards *Hungary*; ryding by a faire and pleasant riuers side, which *Ollorandus* knew, and welcom'd each drop which passed by him; knowing, the place where his Mistris most commonly liued at, was seated on this streame, his thoughts were busied on her, and *Amphilanthus* as passionately contemplated his loue: thus they rid together, yet their thoughts so farre asunder, as might haue made them strangers. As thus they passed among some Osiers, which grew by the side of that Riuer, some of them within it, or the water in loue with their rootes, chastly embraced them, making pretty fine ponds betweene each other, the armes, and bodyes of the trees, lying so kindly to each other, as with much ease, and fine coolenesse, one might passe from one to the other. A dainty Maide among the trees, had taken vp her abiding, hauing made a kind of bed among them, vpon their boughs, which twind within one anothers armes made the lodging secure. She had an Angle in her hand, and lay as if fishing, but her mind plac'd on a higher pleasure; she little regarded the byting of the fish, beeing her selfe deceiued with a cunninger baite, the hooke of loue hauing caught her so fast, as nothing could release her, and as she fate, she would make pretty, and neate comparisons, betweene her betraying the poore silly fish, and her owne being betrayed by the craft of loue, which some times she commended; and yet againe would condemne. At this time she was in a reasonable good conceit of loue, & fauorable enough to him, as appeard by this song she sung, the voyce beeing the cause of their seeking any body in that place.

Loue peruse me, seeke, and finde
How each corner of my minde
is a twine
wouen to shine.

Not a Webb ill made, foule fram'd,
Bastard not by Father nam'd,
such in me
cannot bee.

Deare behold me, you shall see
Faith the Hieue, and loue the Bee,
which doe bring,
gaine and string.

Pray desist me, sinewes daines
Holds, and loues life in those gaines;
lying bare
to despaire,

When you thus annotomise
All my body, my heart prise;
being true
iust to you.

Close the Truncke, embalme the Chest,
Where your power still shall rest,
ioy entombe,
Ioues iust doome.

The Song ended, they went towards her, desiring to discourse with her, she courteous and excellently witty, gaue them entertainment, her apparrell was such, as said for her, she was of the best sort of women: her Gowne was of Greene Satten, with long sleeues to the ground; they, and her gowne buttoned to the bottom, with buttons of Diamonds, so were her wearing sleeues; but by reason the weather was warme, they were left open in spaces, through which her cut worke Smock appeared, and here and there, her delicate skin was seene; shee held her angle as neglectiuelly, as loue the ill causer of her paine held her, when the poore little fish did plaie with the baite, or offer to swallow it, too big for them, yet made the corke stirre: so (would she say) doth Loue with me, play with me, shew mee pleasures, but lets me enioy nothing but the touch of them, and the smart of the hooke that hurts me without gaine, and only giues as light a good to me, as the hope this floting corck did giue me of the fishes prison. But these imaginations were laid aside by the two Princes comming, to whom she presently rose vp, and with fit and excellent respect she saluted them, throwing downe her rod, wherewith she had thretned, but executed little hurt, & passing ouer her transparant bridge, went vnto them, whom she vsed according to their merits, when shee vnderstood who they were, conducting the along that riner to a most curious garden, and so into another, and then into as rare a place for building, as they in all their trauels had euer seene, being a house of white Marble. Varietie of all delights were there, and shee desirous that they should enioy them, giuing all the free and noble welcome that could be afforded.

After they had been a while in the house, shee desired them to be pleased to vnarme themselues, which they did, being brought into a rich chamber, wherein there were two maruellous faire beds, they hauing before intreated to lodge together.

Then did she leaue them till supper time, comming then againe to attend them; but when she beheld them, she could not but extreemely admire the loueliness of *Amphilanthus*, for no woman, were shee neuer so passionately in loue with any, but confessed him fittest to bee beloued, though such were his worth, as few had the honour of his affection, and most of them gratefulnesse wooed more for, then his owne choice. Thus they went together to the roome where they were to eate, the King of *Bohemia* vsing all respect vnto the Lady, who he thought did much resemble his Mistris: but as a true louer thought shee came farre short of her perfections. At supper there were many Knights more that came to visit this Lady, she being much honoured, and beloued of all: her husband was likewise there, but such a man to bee her mate, as if hee were made for a punishment to her, for being so excellently perfect about the common rate of her sexe, her fashion such, as no stranger could but commend to be full of modesty, and iudgement towards him; but as it was discreet and obseruing, so was it to be discerned distant enough from affection, yet as farre from neglect as fondnesse, his likewise to her, as if shee gouerned both parts of loue. He entertained these Princes with much kindness keeping them company, and shewing them all the rare delights he had about his house, which were many: but the greatest rarenesse they saw, was the Lady, who so much *Amphilanthus* marked, as he discouered her to be one of their fellow prisoners in the Castle of loue; wherefore desirous to heare that discourse, especially louing to heare loue described, and related by a woman, out of whose lipps those sweet passions more sweetely proceeded, hee gaue occasion for it, as they walked along a dainty pleasant brooke, the banks whereof were of such sweetnesse, as the plenty of the most delicate smelling flowers could yeeld vnto them, being shadowed from the Sunnes parching by Mirtle, and that Mirtle preserued by high, and braue trees, whose breadth and large boughs spread to giue content to those, who vnder them would submit to solitariness. This place (said *Amphilanthus*) were fitter much for louers, then such free Princes as liue here. Is there any free from that passion my Lord, said she? Only such (said hee) as you are, whose sence of loue doth rather from you command harts to your seruice, then presume to bring you into the fetters, being rather his commandres, then subiect. An vntoward gouernment (answered she) assuredly I haue yet had, I neuer hauing enioyed quiet minut, since I knew this state, but that rebellious passions haue euer tormented me. Can that be, cry'd *Amphilanthus*? I am sensible of them, said she. Alas, said *Amphilanthus*, that I might be so fortunat to merit so great a happiness, as to vnderstand the way, that bold loue takes to conquer such perfection.

That may soone be gaind (said shee) for requite me with your story, and I will truly discourse my fortunes to you. Neuer let mee bee rewarded for my paine (said hee) if I refuse this noble offer. Begin you Sir (said shee). I will obey in that also (said he): and then did he tell her the whole story of his affection, onely keeping her name secret, because *Ollorandus* knew her, and had mistrust of it, but no assurance; after which she began thus.

My Lord, so ill it seemes loue hath carried himselfe, as it is a kind of fault in a woman to confesse any such matter; yet I knowing my selfe innocent of ill, and now engaged by your freedome to make a requitall, I will venture to speak of this Lord, Lone. My father had a sister married to one of the noblest and greatest Princes of this Countrey, as rich in possessions as any, yet possessed he not so much treasures, as hee did vertues, being richer in them, then any other of this land; true noblenesse and noble hospitalitie abounding in him. He had to inherit his estate, two Sonnes and one Daughter, children fit for such a father, truly and lawfully being heires to both his estates of riches, and vertuous qualities.

Many yeares this good Lord liued, but age claiming the due belonging to time, and a fore disease taking him, hee dyed, leaving his honours, vertues and chiefe estate to his eldest sonne, called *Laurimello*, who had been much in my fathers house, his father putting that trust in his brother in Law, as to leaue his dearest part of comfort with him: besides, my Fathers estate lay neare to the Citie of *Buda*, which was a conueniency, by reason of the Courts lying there, for his seeing, and frequenting that: by reason whereof, after his fathers death he brought his sister likewise thither, betweene whom and my selfe, there grew an entire friendship. She being great, and her brother beloued, and honoured aboue any other Prince, many sought her for wife: but shee knowing her perfections and greatnesse, was nice in accepting any, nor indeed had shee much mind to marry, louing her liberry more then mariages bondage.

Among others that offered their seruice to her, there was one called *Charrimellus*, who by his friends and parents, was sent to sue for her fauour; thither hee came; but I comming with her into the roome where her suiter was, and her brother, with many more, hee cast his eyes on mee, which brought him that misfortune, as to bee so suddenly surprised, as he knew not scarce how to salute her, which made her scorne him, laughing at his bashfulnesse, which caused so much blushing and trembling in him. I regarded not his traunces, beginning so much as to thinke from whence it proceeded, but out of good nature was sorry for the man, who in troth deserued much pittie, and merited great respect: but my heart else where placed, held mine eyes in their set way, not marking any thing but mine own fortunes, no more then one starre troubles it selfe with anothers course: but my cosin, who would not keepe her thoughts from imparting them to her friends liberally vsed her wit on him, whose part I tooke, ignorant of the cause I had, till some dayes being passed, in which she gaue him refusall; he discovered his loue to me, and withall, protesting how he was surprised at my first sight. I told him, I could not belieue one sight on such an instant could worke such an alteration; nor if it were true, that I would so soone accept of a refused suiter, since my fortunes I trusted would not be such, as to bind me to take my cosins leauings.

This answer grieu'd him, yet did it no way allay his affection, but rather like snow, which plaid with all, doth make ones hands burne: so did the cold despair of my words make his hart hot, & glow in loue towards me, my friends liked and lou'd him, he being of a sweet and mild disposition, valiant, and accompanied with many braue, and noble conditions; and such a one, as

none, I thinke, could haue disliked, that had been ordaind to marry with iudgement onely, or had not their heart before settled as mine was. Long he pursued his loue, at last he gained my fathers consent, my mothers, and most of my friends, the estate, and antiquitie of his house, besides his person, meriting any subiect for wife. When I saw this, and the danger I was in to bee bestowed; I then wholly employd my time, in studying how I might gaine mine owne desires, and finely put this off. While this was in my mind, a third businesse came in, which was another match offerd my father for me, whose estate was greater, and neerer to our dwelling: to which my father (being more then ordinarily affectionate to me) quickly harkned, and willingly embraced. Then was I in more danger then before, my heart so perplexed, as I knew not what I did. Poore *Charimellus* came vnto me, wept to me, presented his affection to my memory and eies: I pittied him, and truly had as much compassion vpon him, as I, or any other (whose soule was in anothers keeping) could haue of him; and so much fauour I did grant him, as to promise to speake with my Father, and directly to refuse the new proffered match.

This contented him, hoping my refusall had been onely for his good: I performed my promise, and spake with my father, telling him, how much he was afflicted, how passionately he loued me, what reasons I had rather to accept of him then any other, how the world had taken such notice already of his two yeares suite, as it would be a disgrace to him, and a touch to me, to take this new one; nor did I find that I could affect him, therefore I besought him to graunt me that blessing, that I might not be thus yeilded to euery great match, but that the businesse might be carried more to my honour and content. My father I confesse was vext with these words; yet being as kind as any man, he moderated his furie something, more then I might expect, bringing forth at last these words. The confidence I haue had in you, I hope may still continue in that strength, since I cannot thinke, you dare for goodnesse sake commit so great a fault, as to deceiue, especially your father; therefore I doubt not, but your freedome is as euer sure; yet I must needs say, the suite of *Charimellus* continued thus long, hath giuen occasion of discourse, I dislike not your care of that, nor be you afraid more, then reason wills of the worlds reports, which are like the discharging of pieces of Ordinance, where fire, smoke, and noise, are the companions, but one bullet hurts but in one place, and often times misses: so may harme by loud talking people misse hurting you, although the bruite flie; yet doe I not condemne, but prize your care, honour being as necessary to a womans happy life, as good Lungs to a healthfull body: but yet I trust you are not engaged by promise. I assured him I was not, though I could not deny, but my affection was settled. My father imagined hee knew the place, thereupon proceeded in the former match; then was I to worke my end, hauing no meanes, saue mine owne industry, and strength of mind busied like a Spider, which being to crosse from one beame to another, must worke by waies, and goe farre about, making more websto catch her selfe into her owne purpose, then if she were to goe an ordinary straight course: and so did I, out of my wit weaue a web to deceiue all, but mine owne desires.

The last plot I had, was to make *Charimellus* intreate my Cofin, to bee his
meanes

means to me for him, which he (good man) fulfilled; the discreet and braue *Laurimello* speaking to me as earnestly, and affectionately, as if for himselfe: I receiued his words, and accepted his counsell, as a patient doth the aduise of his Physitian: and so wrought it in me, for he was able to cure me, and only he, yet not weighing what, and whereto my answers were directed, hee let them passe, my accounted seruant remaining secure, as it was imagined in my opinion and loue, but contrary it proued; for soone after he seeking to haue assurance from me of my grant to be his wife, I refused it, telling him I had priuately vowed vnto my selfe, neuer to be betrothed, nor assured, vntill the time I married. He was troubled with my refusall, yet so ciuilly I vsed him, as he was reasonably contented there withall; neuer were Bees so busie in a Swarme, as my thoughts were how to set my mind, and ends aright; sometimes I resolu'd to speake, but bashfulnes with-held mee, casting before mine eyes the staine, that iustly might be laid on me, a maid, and of so tender yeeres to wooe a man: then how often I had heard him say, that hee hated forward woman, and could loue none but such an one, who he must win by suite and loue, and who would loue him so, as though most earnestly, yet pretily to make him thinke, neglect did gouerne her, which would be like Cordials to his heart, or a diet to increase the stomach of his loue. These hindred me, and I continued like a branch placed to the wall of faithfull affection, while the blasts of desire did moue the leaues to speake, or shew so much, as might be called loue. While these doubts rul'd, *Charimellus* fell sicke, being then many miles distant from me. for his estate lay in *Austria*. I hearing of it, sent to visit him, but so late, as my messenger could onely deliuer, as to his last senses my message, and he for his last words returne me thanks, and so he died, sending me a token, which he tooke from about his arme; with that, and the newes, my seruant came, in troth I was sorry for him, and found that I could weepe for him, and did so too; yet was there no roome left for any, but my first chose loue to inhabit. After his death, the second came againe, and with his friends, and all apparent meanes, did set his rest to win me; but I freed, meant so to hold my self, nor could there be left color for the so soone to moue me; hope began then to flatter me, & I saw (or that deceitful thing did see for me) that no bar now did lie between my ioies, & the obtaining, saue a little nice, & childish modesty, which would a vertue proue in shewing modest loue. But so long did I feed my selfe with baby fancy, till the truth was lost, for he not once imagining my end, married another Lady, rich, and therefore worthy.

This misfortune past repaire, and talne on mee, I priuately lamented, moan'd my state, grieu'd and still quarrel'd with my self, and then when all was lost, and hope of ioy quite dead, I yeelded to my second suiters mind, with the consent of all my friends, and publique feasts, I married him, with whom I now (thanked be Heauen) happily haue liu'd these many yeares. But doe you not sometimes said *Amphilanthus*, see your best chosen friend? Oft times said she, and in that am I blest, for heere wee haue all pleasures we can wish, content, and loue, and happines in that.

No happinesse can bee compar'd to that, said *Ollorandus*, where loue meets, and mutually is blessed with one, and the selfe kinde. But how doth the good-man like of this? so wel said she, as if he made the choyce, being secure in my chastity, yet this I needs must say, I liu'd an ill, & froward life with

him, for some two yeares, while ignorance held me, and willfulnes liued in him; but when wee came to know, or better, to bee cleane deceiued, wee grew good friends, and like kinde mates, haue liued these last three yeares. *Humors* hee had of ielosie, which I could not blame him for, my fashion beeing free, and such as hauing still beene bred in Court, I carryed with me, but since he discerned, that more innocency lyes vnder a fayre Canope, then in a close chest, which lockt, the inward part may be what it will. Hee accused himselfe, and is now growne so free, as I doe rather doubt my selfe then him, and in truth I needs must say, I am so much a seruant vnto loue, as I discouer more in outward shew, then graue discretion can permit me with, yet alwayes haue I, and still will rule my affection by vertue.

By this they were arriued at the wall of the garden, hauing still followed that pleasant brooke, which was an arme of the large and braue *Danubia*; being enter'd the Garden, they met her Husband, and with him the sweete enioyer of her free giuen ioyes, none neede to tell the Princes who hee was, for who but hee could hold her eyes so fast? so eagerly did they behold each other, as if they fear'd one part of sight had fail'd to make a full conclusion of their blisse, or as if they through them would looke into their hearts, to see the settled dwelling of each others faith: there was affection discouered at the height, and as true loue would wish, freely giuen and taken. Most blessed paire said *Amphilanthus*, sighing in him selfe; alas, may I not liue to see such good? may not my deere behold me with such lookes, such smiles, such louing blushes? may not her vertue freely grant this to me? yes I haue seene such, but accursed man must not enioy, but what curst *Desteny* wil allow my wants.

Then made he some excellent verses, the subiect being desire, and absence, and so much was he transported, as he stood not like a beholder, but as an Actor of loues parts: *Ollorandus* talking this time with the husband, returning all into the house, *Amphilanthus* passing in his accustomed manner, the braue *Laurimello* leading his beloued Lady by the hand, after supper they walked abroad againe, and so till bed time, pass'd those houres in pleasant sweete discourse, the Lady making her owne words true, for neuer did any woman make such free, yet modest shew of loue as shee did, yet exprest with such fine iudgement, & sweet chastity, as that loue, was in her deem'd a vertue, and his wanton faults commended by the witt, and dainty manner of her earnest loue. The next day the two Princes tooke there leaues, and so for *Buda* tooke their iourney, *Ollorandus* contenting himselfe, with the hope for ioyes he should receiue in the conuersation of *Melissinda*, and *Amphilanthus* thinking how to returne vnto his deerer selfe, blaming, and condemning himselfe, for being so long absent, and accusing fortune for such cruelty, as not onely to make him loose the comfort others had, but also to make him witnesse of their gaine, & by that to behold his perpetuall harme, and vnbearable want. To *Buda* at last they came, where they were entertained. *Amphilanthus* as his merit, and dignity required; *Ollorandus* with such affection, as all the schoole of loue, could instruct *Melissinda* with: *Rodolindus* with triumph, and feast, giuing them testimony of their welcome. Many dayes the feasts continued, and still increased the banquet of loue, betweene the King and his Mistris, when *Amphilanthus* was intreated to shew his

his skill in armes, which he did in a iust, wherein he encountered the King *Adolindus* then vnknowne for the manifesting of his valour, would disguis'd meete the incomparable Prince, who not vnderstanding any reason why to spare him, but to adde to his honor, gaue him such vnkind greetings, that though hee were as valiant, and strong as any in *Hungary*, yet at the fift course, he was throwne to the ground much brused: which hurt he neuer recouer'd, but within some few months after deceased, leauing his delicate wife, as perfect and excellent a widdow.

These iusts being done, *Amphilanthus* desired liberty of *Ollerandus* to returne, who, though infinitely grieu'd to yeeld vnto it, yet iudging by himselfe the causes that mou'd him, he consented, telling him he would also accompany him, but by no means would he consent to that, no more louing to part, then to be parted from his loue. Alone he resolud to goe, but for his dwarfe, who attended him, sending his new Squire vnto his Mistris, to aduertise her of his safety, and of his speedy repaying to her. The first dayes journey, the Queene, with the two Kings accompanied him, then parting, *Amphilanthus* tooke towards *Stiria*, and so, that way to goe into *Italy*, in which Country, hee mette a very fine, and strange encounter, in a delicate meadow, (being newly entered *Stiria*) there was a fountaine, about which were many Ladyes sitting, all apparel'd after that Country manner, but in one colour, which was willow colour, imbrodered with gold, neat, but not extraordinarily rich; they were, (as hee perceiued being neere them) some singing, some playing with the water, others discoursing one to another, all busied; and yet none busie, but in play. They hearing his horse, look'd vp, hee saluted them, and alighting came to them, with whom he had many pretty passages of witt; at last he desired to know who they were? they answer'd seruants, as their liuery might testifie, and Ladyes of honor to the Princessse of *Stiria*, who was absolute Lady of that Country, being subiect to none, and yet not free. Where is that Princessse said *Amphilanthus*? not far hence, answered one of them, being walked into yonder wood, where she is the saddest, and most discontented of any Princes liuing. May the cause be knowne said he? To such an one as will offer his helpe, said the first of them. I will doe my best said he, else shall I forswear armes, when I am so vnworthy a man, as not to serue braue Ladyes. Then Sir, answered she, I will tell you the matter as well as I can, but not so passionately, as my Lady her selfe would doe, if she were to relate it. *Emilina* (for so is the Princessse call'd) hauing beene sought of most of these Princes, which are neighbours to this Country, and many more neighbours to loue, refus'd them all, some of them so louing, as loue might haue pleaded, and won for them, others haue conquer'd by their valour, some haue gaind pittie by their afflicted passions, but all were as one thing, a louer reiected: she hauing wholly resolu'd within her selfe, to giue her possessions, her heart, and all to the renowned Prince of *Naples*, and lately King of the *Romans*, *Amphilanthus*, whose fame had won more in her, though in person then to her neuer scene, then all they with their continuall petition. At last this Prince came, whose name had so soveraignis'd, as she stood not to behold, or examine what causes might in him moue her affection, but as *Amphilanthus* she lou'd him. He subtilly aboue all men, and as any, faulse, flatter'd her, and so much wrought with her, as
hee

he gain'd what he desir'd, and what he most esteem'd : for had shee given him les, she had, as she beleeu'd, wronged her feruent loue : hee seem'd as passionate as she, and surely was so, but vnconstant creature, he did change, and so will all you doe.

While he lou'd, none loued more earnestly, more fondly, none more carefully, but how can loyalty be where varyety pleaseth : scarce cold hee indure any to looke vpon her, much lesse, suffer or permit her to vse any but himselfe familiarly, which hee need not finde fault withall, for so did shee loue, as she neuer look'd on other, with the eyes of more then ciuill curtesie. Some while this continued, the marriage was expected, hee gain'd her promise, to haue onely him; she neuer doubting, prest not for his vowes, more crediting his word, which she assured her loue of, then seeking by desire of stricter vowes, to make him thinke she did mistrust, least action of his, gaue her stiddy trust, and so shee trusted, till shee was deceiued, for after hee had gain'd her firmeest loue, and so by vowes obtained what he sought, most wildly he beganne to change, and fell inamour'd of a Princes maide, who being neere allied vnto my Lady, often came to visite her at Court; this Gentlewoman truly was most faire, and I thinke good till then, if not then too; we sawe it, and were vex'd with it, yet knowing that no curster cor'siue can bee to a loue, then to be dispis'd, especially by him that once did loue; at last she found it, (miserable knowledge,) how then was shee griued : if I should offer to discouer, I must say I am a loue, and forsaken to, otherwise can none, or ought any to presume to tell a farlorne creatur's woe. First, in silence shee did beare her paine, and with attendance, and continuall kindnes, strue to win him back, or rather, that he might not thinke shee did mistrust, shee strove to hold his loue, But that vngratefull man, (which name is more then her gentle affection will yet permitt her to giue him,) discerning her respect and loue, would seeme to see neither, yet faild he not in all outward shewes, to manifest his change. Shee writ vnto him, she wept before him, shee complained, she bewailed others that were forsaken; he heard, and not regarded, he answer'd but slighted, he ioyned in pittying them, but neglected her that most wanted; shee lost her beauty with sorrow, with weeping whole nights, and sobbing, that I haue my selfe come in, vncalled but by those sorrowes to her, the greatnesse of her heart, though able in the day to couer them, yet was forced at night, to borrow assistance of breathing out what her spleene was ouer charg'd withall, and what, saue teares, sobs, and silence would shee trust for her associates : Forgetfull man that so abused her, who wrong'd her selfe alone in trusting him, nay wrong himselfe in such a base vnworthy change. I aduentured to aduise, when I saw all misery ouer take her; shee tooke my counsell, which was, to vrge the marriage. Hee slighted her, and told her she was growne old, and her beawty alter'd, willed her to recover that, and when he return'd from a iourney that he had in hand, he would be as he was.

Alas, what torment was this to her, who was only his : shee tooke it to the heart, though hee smilingly deliuered it, as if in iest, till all considered it aprooued true; then faign'd he an excuse, that the King his father sent for him, and that at his returne he would not misse to performe what hee had promised, so he found her as he expected. His leaue he tooke of her, which
went

went as neere her heart, as marrow to the bones, yet staid he afterwards with the other wench som certaine daies. We vsed al meanes to hold her ignorant of that, and many more his passages : but what more cleare and perfect sighted, then true loue ? She knew all, and yet knew her faith so cleare to him, as she would blind her sight, rather then touch his truth. O faithles *Amphilanthus*, accursed man, that brought this hard insufferable wrong and harme vnto the faithfullest and the worthiest loue, that euer loue did wound. But to proceed, he went and left my Lady quite forsaken and forlorne, who since (vnhappy woman) liues in groanes, and daily sorrowings. But where now is the Prince, said *Amphilanthus* ? Truly Sir (said she) where the falsest, ficklest, waueringst, and vnworthiest man doth liue, and there is hee, and else where know I not. No such vnworthinesse liues in that Prince, I know him well said he, and lately saw him, but I will not say 'tis the same you speake of, for it may be, some such creature hath abused his name, and for these ends giuen out to be the man. Know you the Princethen, said she ? if you doe, hee is a faire false man, a treacherous well shap'd man, not tall, though high in mischieuous ill nature, slender, but full in wickednes, curld haire, and thicke, yet bauld in vertue, and this is *Amphilanthus*, as he cald himselfe. The Prince knew straight it was another man she meant, yet grieued to heare his name so much abused, and that a Princeesse should beare wrong for him. This, besides his owne interest in the matter, made him vow reuenge, wherefore hee desired to see the Princeesse, the first Lady told him, that if hee would attend her comming forth of the Wood, hee should be admitted to her sight, he would not further vrge, and so with them sat downe, while one of them sung this Song, telling him it was made by her Lady, who was as perfect in all noble qualities, as subiect to loue, and so to bee for too much faith deceived.

From victory in loue I now am come
Like a commander kild at the last blow :
In stead of Lawrell, to obtaine a tombe
With triumph that a steely faith I show.
Here must my graue be, which I thus will frame
Made of my stony heart to osher name,
Then what I honor, scorne brings me my tombe,
Disdaine the Priest to bury me, I come.

Cloath'd in the reliques of a spotlesse loue,
Embrace me you that let true louers in;
Pure fires of truth doe light me when I mooue,
Which lamp-like last, as if they did begin.
On you the sacred tombe of loue, I lay
My life, neglect sends to the hellish way,
As offering of the chasteast soule that knew
Loue, and his blessing, till a change both flew.

Here doe I sacrifice worlds time of truth,
 Which onely death can let me part with all,
 Though in my dying, haue perpetuall youth
 Buried alone in you, whereby I fall.
 Open the graues where louers Saints haue laime,
 See if they will not fill themselves with paine
 Of my affliction, or strue for my place,
 Who with a constant honour gaine this grace.

Burne not my body yet, vnlesse an Vrne
 Be fram'd of equall vertue with my loue
 To hold the ashes, which though pale, will burne
 In true loues embers, where he still will mone;
 And by no meanes, let my dust fall to earth;
 Lest men doe enuy this my second birth,
 Or learne by it to find a better state
 Then I could doe for loue immaculate.

Thus here, O here's my resting place ordain'd,
 Fate made it ere I was; I not complaine,
 Since had I kept, I had but blisse obtain'd,
 And such for loyalty I sure shall gaine.
 Fame beares the torches for my last farewell
 To life, but not to loue, for there I dwell,
 But to that place, neglect appoints for tombe
 Of all my hopes; thus Death I come, I come.

Did *Emilina* (said the Prince) write this, sure *Amphilanthus* could neuer be false to such a creature. He was, and is (said she), and truly doth hee make good his name, that signifieth the loue of two. That name (said he) was giuen him, ere he knew what loue was, or himselfe. The latter sure he knowes not yet, said shee. You will I doubt not shortly haue a better opinion of this Prince. Neither of him, nor those that be his companions, said she, vnlesse I grow so vnfortunate, as to be a loue of all variety, and so for that, I may like changing men, or delight in Camelions. With this the Princess came, a Lady not of highest stature, nor low; so handsome, as one well might see, there had bin excellent beauty, but decay'd, as loue was withered to her, who now resembled the ruines of a faire building, her countenance graue, but courteous, shewing rather retirednes, then much giuen to conuersation; her pace, slow, and her apparrell careles: her clothes were of Tawny, cut with Willow color, and embroidered with Willow garlands of that color, and gold to shew the forsaken part was noble. She came towards them, and with a modest gesture saluted the Prince, who with his helmet off, presented the true *Amphilanthus* to her eyes; she desired to know of whence he was, and what aduventure brought him thither. He told her, he was of *Italy*, and that his blessed fortune had brought him, where he might repaire an iniury done to a wronged Prince, and serue her in the busines. Alas, said she, what seruice can I haue in that, since none liues wrongd so much as I: nor can one of that countrie,

or all that Nation, right the iniurie receiued by one, and yet deare one to me. That one that wronged you (answered he) shall right you, or my life shall pay for it; tell me where you thinke he is. If I did know (said she) and with all vnderstood a danger to him by reuealing him, for all the harme I haue receiued; I would conceale him, and thus haplesse liue, rather then be a meanes to harme his person; which still I hold deare. How happy is that Prince (said he)? and yet vnfortunate to be so iniured, as to be defamed by a suborner, and a traiterous man, falsely assuming thus a Princes name. Wrong him not with that tale (said she), for sure I could not loue a meaner man, not any but that Prince, and so the brauest *Amphilanthus*. But you it seemes, haue heard of his light loue, his change and falshood. Alas heare, with that; what man, nay, euen your selfe hath lou'd and neuer changed? may not then *Amphilanthus* doe the like? What a perplexitie this was to him, iudge brauest louers: but she did proceed; What shame then is it to him? and to whom can harme insue, saue to vs wretched trusting women. Madam (said hee) I seeke to cleare the Prince, and to let you discern the wrong he beares, that one so base and so perfidious, hath taken his name on him. She was speaking, when a Knight, who newly there arriued, kneeled to him, telling him he was most glad to find him so neare home, but sorry for the newes hee brought, which was, he must repaire with all the speede hee could into his Country, for otherwise he could not enioy the blessing of his aged fathers sight, who then was ready to yeeld vnto death; withall hee gaue him letters from the Lords, and from his brother. While he thus discoursed, the Prince tooke them, and then the Lady askt of the stranger, who this Prince was, to whom he had vsed such reuerence. He answered, *Amphilanthus* of Naples, Prince, and now he thought, the King. She then turning to him; My Lord (said she) I must needs blame your name, that hath brought me my discontent, yet honor your person, though the loue to that, was the sweet betrayer of my blisse. Then did she freely confesse, what the Lady before had related, which being heard by the young Prince of Venice (for it was he that came vnto him with the newes), he assured *Amphilanthus*, that hee had met the Knight, and by him had been ouerthrowne; so as truly Sir (said he) he is valiant, and as strong as a man need bee, to maintaine so bold a charge, as to counterfeit your strength; he hath also now got a companion, who calls himselfe *Ollorandus*; and thus they passe, your fame makes few, except strangers, meddle with them. But I seeing his face, and with that his falshood, ventured to fight with him, hauing iustice on my side, which I hoped would bring me victory; but I see, that a good arme must hold the ballance, else sometimes truth may fall (as I did) to the ground. *Amphilanthus* confident of the truth of the deceit, took his leaue of the Lady, who earnestly desired his presence to her house, but he taking the occasion of the Venetians comming, would excuse himselfe, and keepe him free from temptations, till hee saw the perfect commandresse of his dearest loue. The Lady was troubled, yet at last, like other crosses, shee did beare with that, but in the night she thus lamented. Wretched woman, aboue all accursed, must my affection first be placed on worth, & that worths name abuse me and my trust? which were I better hope of, that I was betraid and coufined by a false and treacherous man, then by the Prince? No sure I was deceiued, for none but he that did betray me, spake of him; here one calls

him away vnto his country. O I was deceiu'd, and am, and shall be, haplesse *Emilina*, borne to ill, nursed to misfortune, and must die by change. Alas *Amphilanthus*, I did loue thee most, best, and my youngest loue, and most innocent was giuen to thee. I knew not loue, when I did find, that I loued thee; my heart was thine, before I knew it was mine owne to giue: thou tookest it, I thought did prize it too; thou calledst it thine, thine owne best heart, didst cherish it, and kindly made of it; said, I did arme the God of loue himselfe, giuing him sight and power; and when in Verse I once did waile a little absence, which I was to suffer by thy going for one weeke from mee, in that small space thou didst repay my lines, calling me sweet more kind; & telling me, if I did harme mine eyes, I should disarme loue, and vndoe the throne of him and his; and yet all this is false, and thou (O thou) vntrue. Deceiued I am; yet why didst thou plot for my ruine? Ifto gaine by me, why didst thou not make all the Country thine, as well as me? No, I doe see thy conquest was but me, and I was only for a prey to satisfie thy will; variety of loues, not faire possessions, are thy aimed at-games. Yet *Amphilanthus* true or false, I must still loue thee best, and though thou wrong me, I must loue thee still. What torments haue I alas for thee indurd? How haue I searched my heart, and found thy Image, as if lim'd in each small corner of it; but all ioyn'd in that seruice, made it round, and yours, yet are you false; O me that I must liue and say, *Amphilanthus* is proued false, and vnto me; yet this braue Stranger saies, hee is abused; well, bee it so, I loued him as that Prince, and so my crosses came.

Is it not possible, O cruell man, Prince, or whatsoever els, that thou wilt back returne? Come home againe, and be thy first sweete selfe, kind, louing; and if not a Prince, I'll make thee one; and rather would I wish thou wert not one, but with that title throw thy fault away, and bee a loue, iust and excellent; thou maist be so, for where doth lodge more abilitie of good, of valor, vertue, and all else, but constancy, which I wil pardon: come vnto me, I forget that euer I was left, that thou wert false, vnkind, and will remember onely our first ioyes, thinke all this other time was absence, or a dreame, which happines likely contrary to what appeares. O let this be so, my deare, and (only deare) I doe forgiue thee: I inuite thee, come accept my state, a gift laid at thy feet, my selfe thy vassall, these are worthy thanks, and these I will performe. Leauethose inticing beauties, and great wits, that snare-like catch, & hold for meere aduantage to them, and their ends; ticing thee by fine Brades of vowed locks, and plaited haire, a dainty shew; nor didst vse with me, my haire vnworthie of the honor to be worne by thee: thou thinkest I know not this; yes, and do grieue for it, yet will be silent to thee. I am a woman free, and freely offer, I not begge, but giue, and aske but loue for principality, and rule of me: many I know doe seeke thee, and thy gentle disposition (apt to bee deceiued, as I was when I loued) will be abused. Beware, cast those deare eyes that wonne my freedome on my faith and zeale, and then discouer what a difference there is betwixt feruent loue, whose ends are loue; & such, where only vse & gaine attends desier. But if thou wilt continue thus, be yet still safe, let their loues to thee, bee as firme as mine; let dangers flie from thee, safetie bee neere, and all ill shun thee, blessings prosper with thee, and bee thou blessed with them.

Then

Then turnd she fightingly within her bed; al night she thus did passe those houres, with such distracted passions: and so full her mind was stor'd with memorie of him, as shee did call all actions into mind, and as new done, did liuely make presentment to her eyes, and so of all past happinesse shee knew. Then mixt she them with her new discontents, and so comparing them, make her poore selfe the stage, where ioy and sorrow acted diuers parts, her heart the sad sceane where the storie lay; oft did shee call him false, then loue intraged, made her recall that, and complaine of spite, concluding still, I cannot yet but loue, though thus forsaken, and forelorne I liue.

Amphilanthus gone, he fell into discourse with the young Venetian, who related vnto him what he had heard of the counterfet Prince, then did hee proceed, how hee vnderstood, hee had taken his way by sea into *Greece*, and thence for *Asia*, and there no question (said he) the dainty *Pamphilia* will be; the kingdome he'll first visit, and good welcome surely (said *Amphilanthus*) he'll find there.

Thus they rid on, the King contemplating his Mistrisse, beholding her as present, as if by; and the Venetian plotting how to gaine the louing *Emelina* to his wife, but that was difficulter to bee gaind, then their arriual without more aduentures into *Italy*; so as being thither come, the King was met with many, who were going, some to seeke, and some from seeking him, were return'd.

At last he came to *Naples*, where he found his father sicke, and past recouery, yet so much comforted to see his sonne, as life in the last power did expresse it both with face and smile: but that as ioyfull newes crost by the next vn lucky messenger, is as a greater crosse, then if at first time knowne: so did his death more heauily incounter the good hope his sonne did then receiue.

He dead, the Lords and Commons all with one consent (and that consent accompanied with gladnesse in their good) receiued *Amphilanthus* for their King. A maruelous braue funerall was then prepared, within which time the Princes neere and farre, as fast as notice came, sent their Embassadors to condole and congratulate his happy beginning. The funerall once passed, straight followed the Coronation, where the Embassadors did assist of *Morea*, *France*, great *Brittany*, *Bohemia*, *Romania*, and the sweet, and delicate *Pamphilia*; all being done, the Embassadors tooke their leaues, the King presenting them with presents rich, and fit for him to giue, and them to take: then the next businesse was, to settle all his estate in good or quiet government, to which end he did appoint the Prince his brother to be Regent, and settled such a graue and honest Councell, as he was secure (though absent) of his Kingdomes good.

Then went hee with some forces hee had raised, which were in number twentie thousand Foote, and five thousand Horse to the place appointed, to ship them for *Epirus*, directing them the time of putting forth, which way he resolved, the rest would passe into *Albania*: the Princes of *Florence*, *Milan*, *Ferrara*, *Naples*, *Modina*, *Apulia*, and many more officers of this Field in this braue army went: but he trusting the army with these commanders, himselfe accompanied onely with the Prince of *Venice*, landed in

Morca, from thence being able easily to meet his men, and time enough, for any seruice. Being landed, hee heard nothing but Drums, and Trumpets, and such warlike musique, which well pleas'd his eares; much hast hee made, till he came to the Court, where he found great sadnes for an vnhappy accident befallne *Selarinus*, which was this, going (as hee thought safe enough because disguis'd) into *Epirus*, the proud Queene of that Country, who had denyed passage for the Armie, got notice of him, and that notice gaue dainger of his life; for her Mother beeing Daughter to one of the Kings, or Lords of *Albania*, treachery, and falshood, hauing deuided it into fise parts, he and the other Townes, had made a combination, neuer to suffer eyther to be harm'd, but contrariwise to harme any should molest the other, and to seeke all meanes to ruine the two brothers, whose fame had, though with honor, vnluckely come to their eares, vertue in them, hauing brought the worlds companion, malice, with her.

This was not only agreed of among this wicked confederacy, but also taught as a necessary lesson to their Children; this Daughter, hauing marryed her selfe to the like vow, else a maide, and faire, but proud, insolent, and as those creatures, are commonly ignorant enough. She first to giue occasion of offence, denyed passage for the Armies, hauing so much foolish pride about her, as she was blinded from knowledge, that those forces could passe with her losse of her Realme, if they pleased; but she, who saw but as through a prospectiue glasse, brought all things neerer or farther, as shee pleas'd to turne the ends to her sight: so she drew danger to her, and put assurance with iudgment, and goodnes from her, laying waite through all her Country for either of those Knights, or any other who belonged to the vnitied kings, that by chance, or hope of disguises, surely might offer to passe that way. It was *Selarinus* his mishape, first, and onely at that time to aduventure, and hauing rid two dayes iourney without let, or any kind of hazard, the third day, he vnfortunatly hapned into a house belonging to a Keeper, and standing in a great Forrest: this Keeper, had in his youth beene an Esquire to an *Epirian* Knight, slaine at *Maninia*, at a great iust there held, after whose death he return'd, and putting himselfe vnto the Queene, hee gain'd the keeping of this Forrest: this man fell into discourse, being crafty, and so fitt for so ill an employment, as he was vsed in; by discourse hee gain'd knowledge, that this was one, belonging either in place, or affection to the *Morian* Court; then hauing enough to worke vpon, as if he had eaten much poyson, hee must breake, so brake he into the open way of destroying *Selarinus*; for sending his boy to the Court, which was then but ten miles off, by the next morning he had forty Knights to secure him, and conduct the Prince, treacherously made a prisoner, to the Queene, who mistrusting no Treason vnder greene clothes, nor falshood, where so faire language and welcome dwelt, at night being weary, vnarm'd himselfe, and went to bed, where hee slept, till hee was awak'd with the paine, which hard cords cast about his armes brought him, he did after confesse he heard some noyse, but thought it had only beene his Squire puting vp his Armour, or making it ready, and fitt against the morning; but when he saw how he was deceiu'd, and heard his poore seruant cry also out against them, he only with Princely patience said this; suffer imprisonment with mee, poore boy, said he, as well as thou
hast

haft enioyed freedome, and content, witnessing that *Fidelius* can serue *Infortunius* in all estates faithfully. By that the youth knew his Lord, would not be knowne by other name then *Infortunius*, wherefore hee resolu'd to dye, rather then betray him. Till morning hee was thus held, then deliuered to to the Knights, who straight carryed him to their Queene; shee hating all that had but scene *Morea*, or any of those Countreyes belonging to them, shee cal'd enemies, went into her Hall, and with all magnificent state sate to behold, & so to scorne the vnfortunate Knight, who was brought in chain'd; the Queene sitting with a setled resolution, to manifest hate, scorne and contempt, but seeing his sweetnesse, and louelynesse, his tender youth, his modest countenance, tryumphing as it were ouer his misery: with noble patience, only shewing stoutnesse in bold suffering, and giuing way to Fortune, as subiect in that tyranny, yet inwardly his estate molested him, & shame to see those braue armes fetterd, and bound, brought some blood into his face, which though shewed vpon such occasion, yet it prouoked an other conclusion, for he being naturally some what pale, this made his beauty appeare more delicate, as if of purpose to purchase his libertie; thus was hee forced to be beholding to that womanish part, to restore his manly power to liberty, that working for him, which his worth held least worthy in him, for the Queene (though most ambitiously, raised in conceit of her selfe) now found there was a greater Prince, and a higher authority, which might, and would command. Shee gazed on him, shee blam'd the small respect their rudnesse had shewed to a Knight, to bring him like a theife, chain'd, shee caused his bands to be taken off, and strictly corrected them, (who expected thanks) telling them the disarming had beene an honor, but their taking him naked was a shame vnto them, and to all braue spirits. Then called shee the Prince to her, desiring to know his name, and Country, kindly smiling on him, holding him by the hand, the softnesse, and fairenesse, of which shee griued should handle a sword, or be vsed in fights, fitter to bee held by her like-louing selfe; withall she assured him, his imprisonment should be no other then content, if he would but yeeld to her desires. Hee answered, his name was *Infortunius*, nephew to the Lord of *Serigo*, who was killed at the King of *Morea's* Court, in his presence and many more, hauing thither brought a faire Lady, whose loue he was to winn by fight, but he was slaine by *Selarinus*, younger brother to *Sterianus*, for whom the great preparations were now made to winn *Albania*. Are you of their party said she? Truly Madam said he, I wish good to all iust causes, otherwise, I being but one, am little able to asist any, therefore dare I not venture to say I am of any side, but I did intend to see the warrs. If you did but intend that, you may said shee still continue that purpose, nor will I hinder you, yet I must enioyne you to some things for my sake. Hee answered her, his life was in her hands to command. Not but to saue, and cherish it, replied she: therefore goe with this Gentleman, who shall direct you, and conuey you to a chamber fitt for you; then did one of her cheife officers conduct him to a maruellous rich roome, which shee had appointed him to carry him vnto, where hee had all things necessary, and braue, saue his armes, then did he leaue him there, and his owne Squire to attend him, with many more, whose respects, and officiousnesse was such, as mou'd trouble, and proued such liberty, a true impri-

imprisonment, yet at night he had freedome, for by the Queen's appointment they were not to lye in his Chamber, but in an other roome, where for his safety, & no way to trouble him, they might conueniently remaine. Supper was serud vnto him, with all seruicable duty, infinite rich, and sumptuous fare, glorious plate, and nothing wanting, that so proud a woman could to satisfie that humour, thinke of; to gloryfie her selfe, and oblige him. He fed, and after supper went to bed, the doores were shut, and hee layd downe to rest, but what quiet could he enioy? fearing all these faire beginnings would turne to his greater harme, for no end could he see, but dishonour to him, as himselfe, and certaine danger, as *Infortunius* abuse; and what was most as *Philistella's* seruant, shame, and iust reproach if hee falsified her trust, or his affection. Tormented thus, he did remaine til towards midnight, when a doore opened at his beds head, out of which came sixe Ladies, each carrying two white wax candles, which they set downe vpon a cupbord, placed of purpose before the bed; then they returned, when the Queene, as rich and glorious as *Iuno*, came in, her mantle was Carnation sattine embroder'd with gold, and round pearle, fastned with a faire Ruby; her wastcoate of the most curious worke could bee made with needle, her pettycoat suitable to her mantle, her head dressed with a dressing fram'd of the same worke with her wastcoate, through which, her haire was delicately drawne in many places; daintely she was apparreld, able to winne any, but such a spirit as *Selarinus*: for neuer did curious carelesnesse better adorne creature, then it did this Queene, who with care sought to bee neglectiue in her apparrell; To the bed side she came, and sitting downe vpon it, so as the light might serue to shew her beauty, she thus spake.

Your name, and comming into my power, so nearely agreeing, cannot giue you other hope, then to follow them, who haue before runne into this danger of breaking my commands, which are not without death to be satisfied, especially, if you, like those wilfull men, will not obey me: yet this fauor you haue to lead you to happinesse, that I neuer honoured any before with thus much kindnes, which in an other (if not so great a Queene) might be called loue. But I, that scorne subiection, cannot allow such a power, only confesse my liking you, hath made me pittie you, and pittie, brought mee to offer you an vnusuall honor, for till this time, did neuer any thought wherein ill might lurke inhabit, nor euer was I mou'd to thus much shew of immodesty; yet flatter not your selfe with thought, of ouer much gaine, since my attendants witnesse my truth, and such boldnes, as durst not bee matched with loosenes. But indeed, I must say, I did like you, when I saw you first, and so well, as I then resolu'd to be courteous to you, that hath made mee willing to speake with you, and to be truely resolu'd of you; the night time I chose by reason my spirit hauing hitherto euer commanded, and not in the least, yeelded to any authority, I should now be ashamed to giue occasion of the contrary conceit, either by my countenance, or fashion, which I doubted would be so much more alter'd, as my desires to faor you, might purchase mee; yet hope not more then your duty, and respect to me, may lawfully challeng, least you fall into as great a hazard, as a Larke doth, who to shun the Hobby lyes downe, till the nett be laid ouer her, and so is caught by her owne folly, or base yeelding. But if you yeeld to me, it shall bee noble, if you

you refuse death: honour will not permit mee to demand ought but noble things, honour likewise ties you to obedience, you a Knight, I a Queene, able to crowne you with the ritle of a King, as it may bee with the honour of my loue; feare not, noblenesse dares aduenture any thing that's noble. I come not to you with threatening Armes or weapons to indanger you, only with loue arm'd fully, and so I would conquer. What needs Armes (replied the distressed Prince), where such vnmatched power raignes? weapons where beaurie dwells: or can refusall liue, where such perfections authorise yeelding? Command mee great Queene, I am your seruant, your prisoner; what vse of words when the heart submits? or speech, when I am in your royall hands a Vassall at command? She was pleased, and well liked this answer, her pride and power satisfied, yet out of pride ordering her actions, so calling her maides, she went away, assuring her selfe, that his loue must bee answerable to her ambitious coueting it, and seruile to her will: but her maids comming to her, they brought a marueilous louely banket of seuerall sorts of frutes, both preferues, and other as that time afforded, and the delicatest wines Greece did know. Then tooke she him by the hand, with a countenance of maiesty and loue mix'd, neither too high in state, nor with shew of submisse affection. She was no sooner gone, but *Selarinus* shut the doore, grieved to the hart, that he should be so tempted to iniure *Philistella*, whose loue was so ingrauen by truth in his breast, as he vowed to die, rather then consent to any greater kindnes, then that night he had yeelded vnto: The rest of which time hee spent in thinking of his loue, and weeping out compassion on his woes, that were remediles; yet such were his tears, as they made prints in his soule, for euery one shed seem'd like a drop throwne on fire, that makes blacke, but quencheth it not: so did those spots of falshood (as hee tearmd them) disgrace, not disanull his vowed faith. Deare Starre (said he), which onely giues me light, how maiest thou darken thy selfe from fauouring me? and how iustly may I condemn'd demand no pardon? My dearer life, hadst thou heard my words, or seene my manner, mightst not thou too iustly censure me? I am vnworthy of thy smallest grace, and vnable to excuse my error; yet this consider, I must get liberty to serue thee, and how but by deceit? if each one may vse deceit, it will be surely permitted, if not allowed, to enioy their loues; then for that purpose beare with me, but let me deceiue her, to bee true to thee, and to be with thee. Pardon then this ill, and giue leaue to use Art to be more plaine with thee; my bodies liberty lies in her to graunt, my heart's in thine to kil or saue, sweet now be like thy like, gentle, and sweet, and be assur'd, I will not liue to be vntrue vnto thy loued selfe. Then turnd he in his bed, sigh'd, and wept, and so continued till the day appeared, then rose, and drest himselfe, his Page, and the attendants first appointed by the Queene waiting vpon him. When he was ready, he walk'd about the roome, at last he looked out at the window, not to see, but to be vnseene to lament, breathing his priuate sighs into the aire; the chiefe of his attendants, thinking hee had stood admiring those sweet fine delights, told him, if it pleased him, hee might goe into that Garden, for such leaue he had. Hee willing to haue any signe of freedome, quicklie gaue consent, so little a place as a Garden being like fresh-water, comfortable to stench'd fish: so this to a prisoner.

Downe they went, the walkes were extreame high, and no way to bee climb'd, gaue them certaine assurance of his safety, wherefore they left him. When he was alone, he threw himselfe vpon the ground, beate his breast, and still cried out; O me wretched of all men, why am I thus punished for ambitions choice? Loue, thou didst choose, or say I did, why Loue, I doe the more deserue thy fauour, when choice and loue are honourd in the choice. Where he had cast himselfe, it was vnder a faire shade of Oranges, a purling brooke whispering close by him, which still he thought, said; *Philistella* see, see; I see my wrong, cry'd he, but better consider my true loue to thee; auoid temptations poore distressed *Sclarinus*, and proud lasciuious Queen, forbear thy shame, and mine. Then came she in, for from her cabinet, she might behold that garden plainly, and perceiuing him, she said within her selfe, my loue is there, my loue commands, my loue inuites, the time allowes, and all things with my longings now agree. As she was thus resolut, she left her Cabinet, and hasted towards the Garden, to win, assure, and so enioy him, whom she found enioying as much griefe, as absence, and imprisonment could bring a loyall louer. He saw her not, till she threw her selfe downe by him, he started vp, and with humilitie demanded pardon for his boldnesse, in not rising to her Maiestie, which fault might be excused, by not perceiuing her, till she downe was laied.

Your fault is greater (said she) in rising, since that witnesseth your desire of leauing me, no ill proceeding from kind loue and stay. He then kneeled down, and so they did discourse, she making loue, he coldly answering it, yet couering still his backwardnesse with feare, and his respect vnto her greatness not daring to haue an aspiring thought to rise so high, till almost shee was forced plainly to wooe, which hardly he did vnderstand, wherefore ignorance, and duty begge his pardon: which so liked her, being assured to hold him, till she had what shee desired, and then might dispose of him according to her mind and will. She brauely wooed, he humbly entertained, and thus that day passed.

Night againe was come, when he afraid of such a louing visitant, lay musing, and beseeching loue it selfe to keepe her from him. This his prayer was heard, for shee came not, but in the morning sent to speake with him, who was conducted to her chamber by many Gentlemen through braue Galleries, and stately roomes. When he was arriued at the place where shee was to giue audience.

I sent (said shee) for you about a businesse, which may bring good to you, and which is more, liberty if you performe it. My life Madam (said hee) is in your power, command, I will obey. There is (said shee) a proud vaine man, so ouer-esteeming himselfe, as he dares thinke himselfe a match for mee, a subiect, and what more, is my Vassale: this arrogant creature hath often sued to mee, now threatneth (if I refuse) the winning mee by force, how hee will bring the Army that is going to *Albania* through my Country, which I haue gain-said, and sent refusal to the admired brothers, whose part hee boasts that hee will take, and by their helpe shall be made his wife. These, though only threatnings, yet are much vnfit for me to suffer; wherefore I desire that you will vndertake the quarrell for mee, and defend my state against the insolent subiect. *Sclarinus* was
loath

loath to fight with one, who he found by her relation was his friend; yet liberty, the comfort of ones soule, went beyond all other considerations, so as he vndertooke the businesse. She comforted with that, answered the letter he had sent, which was this.

Terenius of the Castle, to Olixia, Queene of Epirus, sends this word, that if my affection bee thus still slighted, and forgetfulnesse rule, where fondnesse once remaind, I will no longer endure wrong'd, but by force obtaine right. I haue lou'd you, proud Queene, these many yeares; you lou'd mee likewise, or told me so, expressions some I had, as my chamber and yours can witness. I honour you too much yet to defame you, if faire meanes may preuaile, happinesse may succeed to both, if not, expect sudden shame, and cruell force.

Olixia of Epirus, to Terenius. Presumptuous Vassall, abuse not my chastitie with thy soule reports, which cannot be hid vnder the few touches you giue me, of your chamber and mine, where God can witness, no thought of my side tended, or looked towards ill; the only offence I haue committed, being the good vsage I gaue to so a base a deseraing creature. Your threatnings I feare not, and scorne your vnworthy selfe so much, as I almost hate my selfe for answering you, which honour you neuer should receiue, were it not to let you know, that I will haue men ready, to bring you, and your rebellious company captiue to me, as soone as I heare you dare mooue in armes: or if your pride will let you defend your honor alone without an army, I haue a Knight here shall defend me from you, and make you confesse you were insolent, but by his might, and my iustice, againe my vassall.

This letter was sent, whereupon Terenius conceiued such disdain, as giuing order for his raised men to attend *Stefianus* (what euer became of him) he went to the Court, where hee found the Queene like her letter towards him, telling him, that were it not for the honor she bore to Armes, he should haue bolts, and a hard prison, rather then liberty of combat, for his presumption; but comming vpon her summons to defend his vniust cause, he should haue leisure to fight. Then was *Selarinus* preparing for the busines, his armor being brought him, likewise his good sword, whereof he was infinitely glad: but comming downe into the lists, as soone as he saw Terenius, he knew him, hauing seene him doe very brauely in *Morea*, in a Iust there held for the arriual of *Amphilanthus*, and his friends after the enchantment. This, and besides the loue he heard he bore his brother, and himselfe, troubled him to fight against him, yet no remedy there was as he could yet perceiue, which afflicted him, till Terenius saying, that he for many yeares had not fought with any, but he spake some few words with him, vpon a vow made after encountering his owne father; he desired therefore to see the Knights face, and to say something to him. The Iudges gaue leaue, so comming together, Terenius knew him, then wept he for grieve, and vkindnes, that hee should forget him, and fight for her, who hated him, and true worth, especially against his friend and seruant. *Selarinus* told him, hee was there a prisoner, not knowne, but would faine get liberty, for if he were once discouerd, nothing could saue him from death. Be rul'd by me (said he) in the fight I will make shew to run away, fol-

low mee close, and I will leade you out of the lists, being content to be held a coward for your seruice and good, what then shall hinder vs, till wee come to my men, which are but sixe leagues hence, armed, and armed for you. Hee consented to it, but then speaking aloud; Villaine, said he, dost thou thinke to make me betray my Queene, and Mistris? With that the Queene smild, thinking her selfe secure, and assur'd of her seruant. They met with the sound of trumpets, but both missed breaking their staves, though so fairely they ran, as had it not been meant to be in earnest, they might haue giuen content with great shew of fury: they threw away their Speares, and drew their swords, fighting most eagerly to show, but the blowes falling flat-long, did no harme, like clouds threatening stormes, but in pitie breakes vp againe to clearenes. Then did *Terenius* retire a little, and *Selarius* presse much on him, and so much, as being neere ouer-coming (as the people iudged, and all laughing at *Terenius*) he turnd his back to the Princes, and fled, who with all speed, and loud cries will'd him to stay; but he heard not, the other still followed. The company attended the returne of the Victor, till he staying longer then the custome was, a certaine place being limited for one that fought on such tearmes, to returne with honour from slavery, some ran after him, to let him know the fashion, and the acknowledgement of the victorie, with intreaty to come, and receiue thanks from the Queene, for the honor he had done her: but all this needed not, for they that went, might see the two late seeming enemies appeased, their swords put vp, & riding together, as fast as their horses could carry them towards *Terenius* Castle. The messengers returned with this ill newes, the Queene stormd, tore her haire for meere anger and vexation, men were presently raised to raze his Castle to the ground, and summes of mony offerd by proclamation to any could bring in *Terenius*, or *Infortunius* his head. Thus, was *Selarius* deliuerd, by the vertue of worth, from inticement, and by loue from danger to be tempted, to wrong a constanter louer of him. *Philistella*, how art thou ingaged to praise *Terenius*, and his fortune, to bring freedome to thy loue? but how much more to honour that chaste affection in him? which could not be wrought to wrong thee, nor to giue consent so much as to it. Thus he free, the Queene in her rage and fury sent for the Youth his Squire, who she threatned to execute, if hee did not vow, and performe it, to deliuer *Infortunius* into her hands againe, dead or aliue; or if she had his head, it would be sufficient satisfaction. Hee swore hee would, and so tooke his leaue, following his Lord, till hee gained the Castle, where he remaind some dayes to consult vpon the affaires of *Albania*, where it was concluded, that the army should passe that way, and ioyne with them, and if they had resistance to begin there. Thus they concluded, by which time infinite numbers of men came vnto them. The Squire to performe his promise, got a head made to the life for *Selarius*, which so iustly resembled him, as none at first could thinke it was other then his fleshly, pale, death-like was the complexion, the eyes settled, the mouth a little opener then vsually, the haire of the same colour, but so much wanting the cleare brightnesse, as a dead mans haire will want of a living mans, the blood as trickling downe out of the vaines, some spinning, and so naturally was all done to the life, as cunning could not performe more. When this was ready, and the army marching to the confines of that kingdom, to welcome the Moreans, the Squire tooke this head, and wept to see it, being so like, though he knew the contrary,

ry, and saw his Lord by. Into a coffer of Cyprus, of purpose made, he shut it vp, with some lines written by his Lords directions; then gaue he charge for the deliuering of it, to a yong desperate fellow, who cared not for his life, or had so much wit, as to know how to saue himselfe, withall, some mony hee gaue him, gold blinding all sight of danger from him. This mad man went to the Court, when he arriu'd there, and demanded for the Queene, answere was made, she could not be seene. Shee must be seene by me, cry'd he, and so tell her, for I haue brought her a token she wil ioy to see. This being told her, sherosse, and sending for the man to her, he deliuerd the present, naild and sealed as it was giuen him. She demanded what it was? The head you desird; said he, sent by the Squire; then claimd he his reward, she granted it, and hauing discharg'd him, he departed, glad of his good fortunes, & so hasted away for feare of recall. She straight cald the Court together, and being al assembled in the hal, she came in, two of her greatest Lords carrying the coffer before her; then made she a solemne speech, telling them what wrong she had sustained by the cosenage of the stranger, and yet that none of them would (to right her) take so much paines, as a meere stranger had done for her, faithfully discharging his word vnto her, for here (said she) is *Infortunius* his head, the head of that traitor, who betrayd my loue and content. Then was the coffer opened, one of the Ladies (who attended her that night of her louing visite) holding a buson of pure gold to receiue it in, framd of purpose to hold it for euer, shee determining to keepe it, as a testimony of falshood, to be shewed to all men, and the cruell example for it. All at the first sight imagined it his, but handling it, found the deceit, which she did not so soone as others (yet durst none be the discouerers, but her owne cies which proceeded in cosening her) for shee was busily reading some lines, which were laid vpon the face of him, which were to this purpose.

To witnes faith is eternal, I performe this part, in part of your commands, the head of *Infortunius* I send you, which may be cald so, since he is dead, and that braue body lines to the honour of the earth, and *Albania's* good, famous *Selarinus*. The first name as counterfeitt, so is this head; the other true, will let you and *Epirus* know, the wrong he suffered by imprisonment.

How now (cryd she) nothing but treason and deceit? *Infortunius* turnd to be *Selarinus*, and my shame for rashly louing discouerd to mine enemy? then flung she away into her chamber, vowed to make no shew of reuenge, since said she, nothing can come to me but misfortune. Vext & angry she remaind, fed on her owne curstnes and scorne, hated food, as being too meane a helpe for her to receiue after such an affront; in sum, she pind with meere ill nature and disposition of body & mind, so as she fel into a feuer, and willfully would not be rul'd, who she said, was borne to rule, and so brought her selfe to the last act: then beholding deaths vglines, she would not die, nor could she han- somly, for she would haue liued, if possibly; but 'twas too late; & so too soone by her owne desire, and yet vnwillingly she ended her daies, iust as the armies met; but *Selarinus* had in the meane time assur'd *Philistella* of his safety, which was so welcome to her, as the other was contrary to *Olixia*. Now had *Epirus* anciently belonged to the Kings of *Albania*, being annexed vnto that Crowne by a match, which the good and honest *Terentius* alleaging, and none standing for the Crowne, nor heire being left of those, who vniustly held it, the Crowne was by *Stertanus* content, and the whole Armie, set

vpon *Selarinus* his head. Then went they to the cheife Citie, and after marched toward *Albania*, all wishing for *Amphilanthus*, and none being able to tell what was become of him; most coniecturing, that hee was gone to release *Selarinus*, but then he must haue beene heard of in those parts; others that hee was calld away vpon some aduentures, because the night before, a strange Squire deliuered him a letter, since which time hee was not heard off.

Steriamus was loath to beginne without him, the rest aduised not to stay, being assured hee would make all hast after them. Then met they with the Italian Army, and so ioynd; then likewise came the Romanian Army, led by the King himselfe, who told *Parfelius*, that *Antissias* was gone to visite *Pamphilia*, wherof hee was very glad, since his sister might enioy so good company. With him came *Dolorindus*, for after hee had beheld her picture which *Polarchos* brought, hee was neuer free from her affection, he being the yellow Knight, that had the ill fortune to receiue the worst in the Court of *Morea*; yet was that seruice a meanes to bring him to *Antissias* fauor, for hee taking that occasion to let her know his affection, she entertained him, being assured of her first loues losse, yet vowed she to see him once againe, or write to him, before shee would wedde *Dolorindus*. Besides, shee had engaged him by oath, to performe one seruice shee would employ him in when shee demanded it, and that done shee would marry him. He contented himselfe with that hope, which proued as empty as it selfe; without gaine, so far as that promise did ingage her, yet hee after enioyed her.

All the famous Princes met, the question was, who should command in cheife ouer all. *Parfelius* had the *Moreans*, *Amphilanthus* was to command his *Italians*, which without comparison were the brauest, and best orderd, *Rosindy* the *Macedonians*, *Leandrus* the *Achaians*, *Selarinus* the *Epi-rians*, *Antissius* his *Romanians*, *Dolorindus* those hee brought from his Kingdome of *Negrepont*, wherof hee now raigned King. Other troops there were, wherof the chiefe of their owne Country commanded, but ouer all, as it was then resolu'd, *Steriamus*, for whom all these were ioynd, should haue the power, and name of Generall. Hee was loath to take it vpon him, so many Kings there, and himselfe hauing no army of his owne. All his arguments wereturn'd to his honor, and gaine of that place, which he with much respect, and care accepted. Imagine how braue a Prince he now is, and what ioy this would be to his *Fravia*, to see her *Steriamus* command five Kings, besides innumerable Princes, Dukes, Earles, and valiant Knights. But the first and brauest King her brother, was not yet come, nor could there be iust guesse where he was; yet on the Army marched, newes being brought them that *Plamergus* had taken a strong passage, to defend, and hinder their passing further into the Country.

This *Plamergus* was one that enioyed a part, and that part of *Albania*, hauing in times past beene a seruant to the last true King: but ingratitude, of all faults the greatest, beeing such as it reacheth to a sinne, he was infected, and possessed with. The braue *Steriamus* call'd his magnanimous Councell together, where it was resolu'd that he should be fought withall, and that *Antissius* with the Romanians should haue the honor of the Vantguard, and

and so it was agreed vpon. The next daies march brought them within sight of their enemy, but together they could not come, a great River parting them, and he hauing throwne downe the bridge in spight. On the other side the Country was hilly, (if not more properly to say mountaynous) and not one, but many straight wayes, so as iudgment was heere required to equall valor and direct it. Their first resolution therfore was alter'd, & as there were five wayes, so they deuided themselues into five deuisions. The Italian *Sterianus* tooke, ioyning *Dolorindus* with him, and so determined to take the middle way. The King of *Macedon* was to take the first way on the right hand, and *Parfilius* on the left. *Antissius* to goe on that side with *Parfilius*; and *Selarinus* with *Leandrus*, were put to the last on the side with *Resindy*. Much did *Leandrus* grudge at this, that his riual (as he deem'd him) should bee matched with him, wherfore he began to repine at it, till the rest told him, that he was ioynd with him, only out of respect that he was one of those two, for whom all this quarrell was. Hardly this could preuaile with him, wherfore *Sterianus* discerning it, chang'd the order, taking the forces which *Selarinus* had there of *Epirus* into his diuision, and sent those of *Negropont* to *Leandrus*: but because *Dolorindus* was a King, his Lieutenant went with them, and himselfe stayed with the Generall.

The next care was how to passe the River, which might haue beene the first, considering that was like the barr, let downe at Barryers to stay the combat, and such a barr was this, as all their iudgments were called to counsell, how to avoyd the danger, and passe the water, on the other side wherof was the desired fruit. At last *Sterianus* gaue this aduice, that they should cut downe part of a wood, along the side of which they had marched, & lay those trees close together, then fasten them with chaines one to another, and so lastly all together, and passe ouer some first in the night, who might both helpe to fasten the trees on that side, and if they were discovered, hold some play with them till the army pass'd. This was well liked, and his aduice applauded, so was the practise instantly put in hand, and by morning (many making quick worke) the Army pass'd. At breake of day the Enemy discovered them, which amazed them, for so many they went in front as they couered the trees and so thicke they came, as if they had walked on the water; the enemy apprehended feare, which was as terrible to them, as if a wife went out confident to meete her husband, to ioy with him, and incounters him slaine: so were they wedded to assurance of safety, and vnmarried by this stratageme.

But *Plamergus* gathered his spirits together, and so drew his men into the heart of the straights, where he could compell them to fight, and most wrong our men, not being able to goe aboute three in front; besides his horse he placed on the side of the hills, most aduantageously for them, but harmefull to vs, had not fortune fauored, and made *Antissius* the instrument; for hee something forwarder then the rest, hauing got his Army ouer, and put them in battell, marched on, and comming to the entry of the passage, perceiued the place filled with the planks, & posts of the bridge, which they had enuiously pull'd downe, those hee tooke vp, and as a certaine foretelling of their successfe, made vse of the benefit, commanding his soldiers to carry them to the River, and laying them vpon the tree-made-bridge, made a reasonable

sonable way forthe horse to goe on; now was there noe want, horse, and foore being placed. Then were the horse likewise diuided, and the hills giuen them, so as on hills, and in the valleyes, the enemy was answered with forces. But now it is time to leaue these affaires to *Mars*, and let his Mistris haue her part awhile who alwayes, and at all times hath some share in businesse, *Pamphilia* in her owne Country contented, because as shee thought safe in the happinesse of her loue, though tormented with the burthen of absence, one day walked into a Parke she had adioyning to her Court; when shee was within it, shee commanded her seruants to attend her returne, her selfe taking a path which brought her into a delicate thicke wood, a booke shee had with her, wherein she read a while, the subiect was Loue, and the story she then was reading, the affection of a Lady to a braue Gentleman, who equally loued, but being a man, it was necessary for him to exceede a woman in all things, so much as inconstancie was found fit for him to excell her in, hee left her for a new. Poore loue said the Queene, how doth all storyes, and euery writer vse thee at their pleasure, apparrelling thee according to their various fancies? canst thou suffer thy selfe to be thus put in cloathes, nay raggs instead of vertuous habits? punish such Traytors, and cherrish mee thy loyall subiect who will not so much as keepe thy iniuries neere me; then threw she away the booke, and walked vp and downe, her hand on her heart, to feele if there were but the motion left in the place of that shee had so freely giuen, which she found, and as great, and braue an one in the stead of it, her seruants dwelling there, which more then hers she valued, and deerely held in her best dearest breast, which still sent sweetest thoughts to her imagination, euer seeing his loue, and her's as perfectly, and curiously twined, as Iuyce, which growne into the wall it ascends, cannot but by breaking, and so killing that part, be seuer'd: not like the small corne that yeelds forth many staulks, and many eares of wheat out of one, making a glorious bunch of diuers parts: this affection was but one in truth, and being as come from one roote, or graine of matchlesse worth, brought forth but one flower, whose delicacy, and goodnesse was in it selfe. Many flowers shewes as faire as a Rose to the eye, but none so sweete: so were many loues as braue in shew, but none so sweetely chaste, and therefore rich in worth; this inhabited, and was incorporat in them both, who as one, and as it were with one soule both did breath and liue.

Sweete wood said she beare record with me, neuer knew I but this loue. Loue, answered the wood being graced with an Echo. Soft said she, shall I turne blabb? no Echo, excuse me, my loue and choyce more precious, and more deere, then thy proud youth must not be named by any but my selfe, none being able to name him else, as none so iust, nor yet hath any eare (except his owne) heard me confesse who gouerns me; thy vast, and hollow selfe shall not be first, where fondest hopes must rest of secrecie in thee, who to each noise doth yeeld an equall grace. As none but we doe truely loue, so none but our owne hearts shall know we loue. Then went shee a little further, and on a stub, which was betweene two trees, she sate downe, letting the one leue as the backe of a chayer to rest vpon: the other to hold her dainty feete against; Her armes she folded on her breast, as embracing his braue heart, or rather wrapping it within her armes. Deere hart said shee, when

when shall I liue againe, beholding his loued eyes? can I in possibility deserue ought? he not here, am I aliue? no, my life is with him, a poore weak shadow of my selfe remaines; but I am other where. Poore people, how are you deceiued, that thinke your Queene is here? alas tis nothing so, shee is farre off, it may be in the field performing famous acts, it may be on the Sea passing to fetch more fame, or indeed speaking with thy selfe, as I discourse to him, his time employd in thoughts of lone like mine, and so he thinking of me, brings vs both together in absence, present when distance is, and absent oft in greatest companies. But dost thou thinke on me deare loue? thy heart doth tell me so, and I belieue it as tis thine and mine. Sweet hope to see him flatter mee, but pay for such an error, and make good the ioy I take in thee; blesse my poore eyes with seeing his, that make mine lowest slaues to his commands, yet greatest Princes since so prised by him; Let these hands once be blessed againe by touching his, and make this Kingdome rich by bringing him, the truth of riches to her; let mee enioy those louing lookes, which in me force content beyond it selfe, smile in those eyes, which sparkle in desire, to make mee see, they striue to expresse, what flames the heart doth hold of loue to me. Doe I not answer them? let me then straight be blind, deprived of that ioy of sight, and happinesse of ioy, for that alone in him, and from him can I haue.

And thou most kind and welcome memory, adde to my soule delight, the sweete remembrance of our perfect loues, bring to the passionate eyes of my imaginary sight those pleasures wee haue had, those best spent houres, when we each other held in sweet discourse: what wanted then but length of deare enioying, when his deare breath deliuerd vnto me, the onely blessing I on earth did couet, telling me he was mine, and bid me be assured when he was other, he must not be liuing, death must only alter him from mee, and me from him, for other can I not, or will I be. Sweet memory tis true, hee vowed this, nay tooke mee in his armes, and sware, that he embracing me, had all the earthly riches this world could afford him; so thought I by him: thus still you see one thought, one loue still gouerns him and me, are we not most properly one? and one loue betweene vs, make vs truly one?

Further she had proceeded and run on, to infinitenesse of content in these imaginations, but from them she must be taken, to be honord with the presence of her brauest Cosin, for then came one of her seruants (who knew, that breach of obedience in such a kind would bee pardoned) telling her, that the King of Naples was come to visit her. She quickly rose, nor did shee chide the man, who surely had been sorely shent for troubling her, had any other cause brought him, and so disturbd her amorous thoughts. As shee returned, *Amphilanthus* met her, their eyes saluted first, then followed all the other ceremonies that do besit so fit a welcome.

To the Palace they came, where nothing wanted to manifest the certaine gouernement that hee held there, hee being the Prince shee most respected; but whom shee loued, shee neuer would to any other once confesse. With delicate discourse they passed the time, shee neuer satisfied with hearing of his acts, yet neuer vngriued when she heard of danger, although past, still curious of his good. Some daies they thus remained, when newes was brought, *Antifia* was arriu'd. My Lord (said shee), are you

not happy now, that in this place you shall behold your loue? The assurance of that happines (said he) did bring me hither from that royall Campe. She was no whit displeased with this reply; the next morning *Antisia* came to the Court; the King holding the Queene by the hand, met her at the gate. *Antisia* was so much ioy'd, as she was but that colensing thing it selfe, rauished with false delight; she triumphed in the blaze, while the true fire burnt more solidly, and in another place. She was conducted to the Palace, *Pamphilia* with her left arme embracing her, holding *Amphilanthus* with the right hand. Into the Hall they came, where choice of musick entertaind them: *Antisia* neuer more pleased, *Pamphilia* seldome so well contented, and *Amphilanthus* euioying too his wish. *Antisia* gazed on him, and happy was when she could catch one looke cast on her, out of which shee found millions of sweet conceits, coniecturing, that by that looke he told her, she had still the whole command of him, as once she had. Dissembling enemy to perfect rest, vaine hope thou art, why didst thou couzen her, and after thy deludings, let her fall from that height to cruellst despaire? As the variety was great, and pleasing of the musick, so were their thoughts euery one moouing in their owne Spheare. *Antisia* as her ioy was most excessiue, as more vnruely to be gouerned, by how much her strength of iudgement was inferior to the other two, she could least keepe silence, but began discourse, and still continued so, as she contented them exceedingly, who while shee talked, discoursed with eyes and hearts, her over-esteem'd good fortune, taking most of her iudging fences from her. *Amphilanthus* with gratefull respect carried himselfe to her liking sufficiently, whose beliete was such of him, as she tooke all to her selfe, and so tooke the iniuries for courtesies.

Some dayes this continued, but now the time for the Kings departure drew neere, the day before which hee spake to *Pamphilia* for some Verses of hers, which he had heard of. She granted them, and going into her Cabinet to fetch them, he would needs accompany her; shee that was the discreetest fashiond woman, would not deny so small a fauour. When they were there, she tooke a deske, wherein her papers lay, and kissing them, deliuered all shee had sau'd from the fire, being in her owne hand vnto him, yet blushing told him, she was ashamed, so much of her folly should present her selfe vnto his eyes.

He told her, that for any other, they might speake for their excellencies, yet in comparison of her excellling vertues, they were but shadowes to set the others forth withall, and yet the best he had seene made by woman: but one thing (said he) I must find fault with, that you counterfeit louing so well, as if you were a loue, and as we are, yet you are free; pitie it is you suffer not, that can faigne so well. She smild, and blusht, and softly said (fearing that he or her selfe should heare her say so much) Alas my Lord, you are deceiued in this for I doe loue. He caught her in his armes, she chid him not, nor did so much as frowne, which shewed she was betrayd.

In the same boxe also he saw a little tablet lie, which, his vnlooked for discourse had so surpressed her, as shee had forgot to lay aside. He rooke it vp, and looking in it, found her picture curiously drawne by the best hand of that time; her haire was downe, some part curld, some more plaine, as naturally it hung, of great length it seemd to bee, some of it coming vp againe, shee held

held in her right hand, which also she held vpon her heart, a waistcoate shee had of needle worke, wrought with those flowers she loued best. He beheld it a good space, at last shutting it vp, told her, he must haue that to carry with him to the field. She said, it was made for her sister. Shee may haue others said he, let me haue this. You may command, my Lord, said she. This done, they came forth againe, and so went to find *Antissia*, who was gone into the Parke, they followed her, and ouertooke her in the Wood, where they sat downe, euery one discoursing of poore Loue, made poore by such perpetuall vsing his name. *Amphilanthus* began, but so sparingly he spake, as one would doe, who would rather cleare, then condemne a friend. *Pamphilia* followed, and much in the same kind. *Antissia* was the last, and spake enough for them both, beginning her story thus.

I was till sixteene yeares of age so troubled, or busied with continuall misfortunes, as I was ingrafted into them; I saw no face that me thought brought not new, or rather continuance of perplexity, how was libertie then priz'd by me? enuy almost creeping into me against such, as felt freedome; for none was so slauiish as I deemd my selfe; betraid, sold, stolne, almost dishonored, these aduerse fortunes I ranne, but from the last you rescued me, and saved your seruant *Antissia*, to liue fit to be commanded by you; yet gaue you not so great a blessing alone, but mixt it, or suffered mixture in it: for no sooner was I safe, but I was as with one breath pardoned, and condemned againe subiect, and in a farre stricter subiection: you braue King deliuerd mee from the hands of Villans, into the power of Loue; whither imagine you, is the greater bondage, the latter the nobler, but without question as full of vexation.

But to leaue these things, loue possessed me, loue tirannized, and doth command me; many of those passions I felt in *Morea*, and whereof you most excellent Queene haue been witnesse, but none so terrible, as absence hath since wrought in me, *Romania* being to me like the prison, appointed to containe me, and my sorrowes. One day among many other, I went to the sea side through a Walke, which was priuate and delicate, leading from the Court at *Constantinople* to the sea; there I vsed to walke, and passe much time vpon the sands, beholding ships that came in, and boates that came ashore, and many times fine passengers in them, with whom I would discourse as an indifferent woman, not acknowledging my greatnes, which brought mee to the knowledge of many pretty aduentures, but one especially, which happened in this kind,

A ship comming into the Harbor, but being of too great burden to come ashore, in the long boat the passengers came, and landed on the sands; I beheld them, among whom was one, whose face promised an excellent wit and spirit, but that beauty she had had, was diminished, so much only left, as to shew she had been beautifull. Her fashion was braue, and confident; her countenance sweet, and graue; her speech mild and discreet; the company with her were some twenty that accompanied her, the number of seruants answerable to their qualitics. Thus they came on towards vs; I sent to know who they were, and of what Country (for their habits said, they were not Greekes). The reply was they were of Great *Brittany*, and that the chiefe Lady was a widdow, and sister to the Embassadorthat lay Leigeir there for

the King of that Countrey. I had heard much fame of the Ladies of that Kingdome for all excellencies which made mee the more desire to bee acquainted with her, yet for that time let it passe, till a fitter opportunity, which was soone offered me, for within few dayes she desired to bee permitted to kisse my hands. I willingly granted it, longing to heare some things of *Briany*; when she came, I protest, shee behaued her selfe so excellently finely, as me thought, I enuied that Countrey where such good fashion was. After this, shee desirous of the honour to be with me often, and I embracing her desire, louing her conuersation, we grew so neere in affection, as wee were friends, the neereſt degree that may be. Many times we walked together, and downe the same walke where first we met with our eyes; one day wee fell into discourse of the same subiect we now are in, freely speaking as wee might, who so well knew each other, she related the story of her loue thus.

I was (said shee) sought of many, and beloued (as they said) by them, I was apt enough to beleeue them, hauing none of the worst opinions of my selfe, yet not so good an one as aspired to pride; and well enough I was pleased to see their paines, and without pittie to be pleased with them: but then loue saw with iust eyes of iudgement that I deserued punishment for so much guilty neglect, wherefore in fury he gaue me that cruell wound with a poisoned dart, which yet is vncured in my heart; for being free, and bold in my freedome, I gloried like a Marygold in the Sun. but long this continued not, my end succeeding, like the cloasing of that flower with the Sunnes setting. What shal I say, braue Princess? I lou'd, and yet continue it, all the passions which they felt for me, I grew to commiserat, and compare with mine; free I was in discourse with my reſected suiters, but onely because I desired to heare of it, which so much rul'd me, like a Souldier that ioyes in the trumpet which summons him to death. Those houres I had alone, how spent I them? if otherwise then in deare thoughts of loue, I had deserued to haue beene forsaken. Sometimes I studied on my present ioyes, then gloried in my absent: triumphed to thinke how I was sought, how by himselfe inuired, nay implord to pittie him, I must confesse not wonne, as most of vs by words, or dainty fashion, rich cloathes, curiositie, in curiosities, these wonne me not; but a noble mind, a free disposition, a braue, and manly countenance, excellent discourse, wit beyond compare, all these ioynd with a sweete, and yet Courtier-like dainty Courtshippe, but a respectiue loue & neglectiue affection conquered me. He shewed enough to make me see he would rather aske then deny, yet did not, scorning refusall as well he might; free gift was what he wished, and welcom'd, daintynes had lost him, for none could winne or hold him, that came not halfe way at the least to meete his loue, I came much more, and more I lou'd, I still was brought more to confirme his by my obedience. I may boldly, and truly confesse, that what with his liking, and my obseruing, I liued as happy in his loue as euer any did, and bleſſ'd with blessings, as if with fasts, and prayers obtain'd.

This happines set those poore witts I haue to worke, and so to set in some braue manner forth my true-felt blisse, among the cheifest wayes I found expression in verse, a fine and principall one, that I followed, for he loued verse, and any thing that worthy was or good, or goodnes loued him so much as she dwelt in him, and as from ancient Oracles the people tooke direction, so

gouerned

gouern'd he the rest by his example or precept, & from the continual flowing of his vertues was the Country enriched, as *Egypt* by the flowing of *Nile* gains plenty to her fields: But I a poore weake creature, like the Ant, that though she know how to prouide, yet doth it so, as all discernie her craft: so I, although I sought the meanes to keepe this treasure, and my selfe from steruing, yet so foolishly I behaued my selfe, as indaingerd my losse, and wonne all enuy to mee; I considered not, I might haue kept, and sau'd; but I would make prouision before such, as might be certaine of my riches. This vndid mee, carrying a burthen, which not weightyer then I might wel beare, was too much seene, an empty trunke is more troublesome then a bag of gold; so did my empty wit lead me to the trouble of discouery, & changing the golden waight of ioy to the leaden, and heauy dispaire; but that came many yeares after my happines, for seauen yeares I was blest, but then, O me, pardon me great Princess tryd shee, I must not proceed, for neuer shall these lipps that spake his loue, that kiss'd his loue, discouer what befell me. Speake then said I, of these sweete dayes you knew, & touch not on his fault; mine deere Lady cryed she, it of force must be, hee could not err, I did, hee was and is true worth, I folly, ill desert; he brauenesse mixt with sweetnesse, Ignorance; and weaknesse; hee wisdoms selfe, I follyes Mistris. Why what offence gaue you said I, speake of your owne? I cannot name that, but it must (replid she) bring the other on, for how can I say I saw the clowd, but I must feele the showre, therefore O pardon mee, I will not blame him, I alone did ill, and suffer still, yet thus farre I will satisfie you. Hauing search'd with crurious, and vpartiall iudgment, what I did, and how I had offended him, I found I was to busie, and did take a course to giue offence, when most I hoped to keepe, I grew to doubt him to, if iustly, yet I did amisse, and rather should haue suffered then disliked. I thought by often letting him behold the paine I did endure for being blest, tooke away al the blessing, wearying him, when that I hoped should haue indeered him: but that though sometimes is away, yet not alwayes to be practised, too much businesse, and too many excuses, made me past excuse. I thought, or feard, or foolishly mistrusted, hee had got an other loue; I vnder other mens reports as I did faigne did speake my owne mistrust, whether he found it, or being not so hot in flames of yong affection, (growne now old to me) as once he was, gaue not such satisfaction, as I hoped to haue, but coldly bidde mee be assur'd, hee lou'd mee still, and seem'd to blame me, said I lost my loue, and told mee I was not so fond.

This I did falsly take like a false fier, and did worke on that, so as one night hee comming to my Chamber as hee vsed, after a little talke hee was to goe, and at his going stoop'd and kiss'd, mee. I did answere that so foolishly, (for modestly I cannot call it, since it was a fauour I esteem'd, and nere refus'd to take:) hee apprehended it for scorne, and started back, but from that time, vnfortunate I, liued but little happier then you see me now. *Pamphilia* smild to heare her come to that; the King was forc'd to couer his conceits, and wish her to proceed. She tooke her selfe, pray God said shee, I doe not play the Brittain Lady now. They both then did intreat to heare the rest; that soone you may said shee, for this was all, only in a finer manner, and with greater passion shee did then conclude.

M m;

They

They found she was not pleas'd, therefore they sought some other way to please, and rising walked into an other wood, and so vnto a pond, which they did fish, and passe the time with all, while poore *Antisia* thought herselfe each fish, & *Amphilanthus* stil the nette that caught her, in all shapes, or fashions she could be framed in.

Then came his going, all the night before, his whole discourse, and manner was to purchase still more loue, greedy, as couetous of such gaine; hee wished not any thing that he enioyed not, all was as hee wished. At supper poore *Antisia*s eyes were neuer off from him, she did lament his going, her heart wept; hee looked as glad to see she lou'd him still, (for what man liues, that glories not in multitudes of womens loues?) so he, though now neither fond nor louing to her, yet seem'd to like her loue, if only that his might be the more prized, wonne from so braue and passionate a Lady; and thus she often caught his eyes, which on what condition soeuer, yet being on her, were esteem'd, and gaue content, as debtors doe with faire words, to procure their Creditors to stay a longer time, : so did she, but prolonging the time in her torments to her greater losse. *Amphilanthus* being to depart, offer'd to take his leaue, but *Pamphillia* refused it, telling him she would bee ready the next morning before his going, which she was, and with *Antisia*, brought him a mile or more from the Court into a Forrest, then tooke leaue, hee making all hast to the Campe.

The Ladies to auoyd idlenesse, the Queene especially to preuent frivulous discourse, called for her hounds, and went to hunt a Stagge; it was a sport shee loued well, and now the better, presenting it selfe so fitly to her seruice. The Rainger told her of a great Deere, which he saw in a wood as hee came to her; she followed him, and so vncoupling the Dogs, put them into the wood. The Stagge came forth with as much scorne, and contempt in his face, and fashion as a Prince, who should rather be attended then pursued, hating that such poore things as hounds should meddle with him, as if hee were rather to be attended then hunted. But quickly he was made to acknowledge that he was *Pamphillas* subiect, and by yeelding his life as a sacrifice for his presumption, shewed if hee had not beene a beast, he had sooner acknowledged it, both in dutie to her, and for his honor, which he could receiue but by letting her delicate hand, cut open his breast, there to see it written. But during the hunting he was yet more vnhappy, for the most excellent Queene after one round, scarce made him happy with pursuing him, taking into a GROVE, faigning an excuse, and there lighting, pass'd most part of the time in calling her thoughts into strict examination, which when she had done, she found them so true, as she could see none to accuse the least of them, or the busiest, for being a thoughts time seuer'd from her loue.

When shee found them so iust, Deere companions in my solitarynes, said she, furnish me with your excellency in constancy, and I will serue you with thankfull loyalty. Then tooke she a knife, and in the rine of an Oake insculped a sypher, which contained the letters, or rather the Anagram of his name shee most and only lou'd. By that time the Stagge came by, grieved at her vnkindnesse, that shee would not honor his death with her presence; which shee by his pittifull countenance perceiuing, tooke her horse againe, and

and came in to his death. As shee returned, *Antisia* told her she was much alter'd, for once she knew her so fond of that sport, as she loued it more then any delight: shee desired her to haue a more noble opinion of her, then to thinke she was subiect to change, which was a thing she so in finitly hated, as she would abhor her owne soule, when it left louing what it once had loued.

That was not hunting sure said *Antisia*, for you loue not that so well as first you did. Enter not into my loue sweete Princeesse said she. I will neuer offend you answered the other; so home they went each going to her Chamber, *Antisia* in as great a rage as when she mistrusted *Rosindy* to bee *Amphilanthus*, but more discreetly she now carried it, *Pamphilia* to her lodgings where shee remain'd till they were called to dinner; the Queene with the greatest respect in the world entertaning *Antisia*, whose heart now fill'd with enuy, receiued it with no more delight, then one would doe a bitter potion, yet was her fashion sweetned with discretion: for the time shee stayed which was not long, taking her way to Romania: whither being arriued, she cald her sad but froward thoughts together, thanking her Fate, that brought her to see *Amphilanthus*, but cursing her Desteny that gaue her assurance of his change. Oh my heart said she, how canst thou beare these torments, and yet hold, continually furnished with new discontents? accursed eyes that made thee subiect to so excellent falshood, & so pleasing deceit. *Pamphilia*, I confesse that thou art most excellent, and meriting all, but yet not comparable (were thy selfe only vertue) to make vp the losse, that *Amphilanthus* hath lost, and broken in his faith, and worth, Faire, and deere gaining eyes, why smile you still in your disguising loue, betrayers of my liberty? why ioyne you hope together with your selues not to be seene, much lesse beheld with freedom? only like the fauning Crocodile to win, and kill? deere lips that seem'd to open but to let the hearts desires to come vnto mine eares, seuerd you deceitfully your selues to ruine me? that onely excellent, and loued breath, could it be thought it should proue poyson to my choycest blisse? far-well delights, the truest flatterers, and thou dispaire infold me, I am thine. Then writ she certaine verses, they were these.

I Who doe feele the highest part of grieve,
 Shall I be left without reliefe?
 I who for you, doe cruell torments beare,
 Will you alasse leaue me in feare?
 Know comfort neuer could more welcome bee,
 Then in this needfull time to mee,
 One drop of comfort will be higher prized
 Then seas of ioyes, if once despi'd,
 Turne not the tortures which for you I try
 Upon my hart, to make me dye.
 Haue I offended? 'twas as your desire,
 When by your vov'es you felt loues fire.
 What I did erre in, was to please your will
 Can you get, and the offspring kill?

The

*The greatest fault, which I committed haue
 is you did aske, I freely gaue.
 Kindly relent, let causelesse curstnes flye,
 giue but one sigh, I blest'd shall dye.
 But O you cannot, I haue much displeas'd
 strining to gaine, I losse haue seaz'd.
 My state I see, and you your ends haue gain'd
 I me lost since you haue me obtain'd.
 And since I cannot please your first desire
 I'll blow, and nourish scorn's fire
 As Salamanders in the fire doe liue:
 so shall those flames my being giue.
 And though against your will, I liue and moue,
 forsaken creatures liue and loue.
 Doe you proceed, and you may well confesse
 you wrong'd my care, while I care lesse.*

With great spleene against him, and affection to her selfe for her braue-
 nesse, she read these lines ouer againe; but then whether iudgment of see-
 ing them but poore ones, or humble loue telling her she had committed trea-
 son to that throne, moued her, I cannot iustly tell, but some thing there was
 that so much molested her as she leap'd from her stoole, ranne to the fire,
 threw in the paper, cryd out, pardon me great Queene of loue I am guilty. I
 plead no other; mercy take on me thy poorest vassall, I loue still, I must loue
 still, and him, and only him, although I be forsaken. The sweete Riuer
 she visited and on their banks continually did lye, and weepe, and chide her
 eyes because they wept no faster, seeing them but drop vnto the streame.
 My heart said she yeelds more plentifull & deere shed teares then you. Alas
Antisia how doe I pittie thee? how doe I still lament thy hap, as if a stranger?
 for I am not she, but meere disdain, yet then she stayd, soft fury, cry'd she,
 I must not permit your harshnesse to creepe into my heart; no I shall neuer
 hate, I lou'd too much, and doe to alter now. Then tooke she forth a picture
 hee had giuen her willingly when she did aske it; that she wept on, kiss'd it,
 wip't it, wept, and wip't, and kiss'd againe. Alas that thou alone said she the
 shadow should be true, when the true substance is so false; cold Cristall, how
 well doth thy coldnesse sute his loue to mee, which once was hot, now col-
 der then thy selfe; but were it chaste like thee I yet were blest'd, for 'tis not
 losse alone but change that martyrs me. The picture she then shut, and put
 it where it was, which was vpon her heart, she there continually did cherish
 it, and that still comfort her, when by it shee did see hee had loued her, and
 though now quite bereaued of happines in that, yet did that cleere her from
 the folly, idle loue without reward had else condemned her in. Oft would
 shee read the papers she had gain'd from him in his owne hand, and of his
 making, though not all to her, yet being in that time she did not feare, shee
 tooke them so, and so was satisfi'd. Read them she did euen many millions
 of times, then lay them vp againe, and (as her greatest priz'd and only blessing
 left) kept them still neere, apt many times to flatter her poore selfe with
 hope

hope he had not cleane left her, who did so kindly let her keepe those things, contrary to his manner with others, as he reported to her self, for from them heooke at varying all they had of his, as from *Lucenia*, who hee told, shee could not esteeme of his shadow, so little prizing the substance, but the as many bold assurances told her, she was deceived. The Meads she much frequented, walking in their plaines, especially shee did affect one, more then all the rest, a Willow tree growing in the midst, and plentifully spreading branches, witnessing forsakenes round about, so as she might be held in that sad shade from the heat of Sun-hope-joy. Miserable *Antistia* (waild she her selfe), in how few yeares hast thou made a shift to see the whole world of misfortune? yet of the worst, and the only worst, is disdain and losse in loue. Then carued she in the trunk of that tree, till she had imbroiderd it all ouer with characters of her sorrow: in the crowne of this tree she made a seat big enough for her selfe to sit in the armes, and branches incompassing her, as if shee were the hat to weare the Crowne of Willow, or they were but the flowers of it; and her selfe the forsaken compasse, out of which so large and flourishing a crowne of despised loue proceeded, so as take it either way, shee was either crownd, or did crowne that wretched estate of losse, a pitifull honor, and griefefull gouernment: but this was the reward for her affection, and which most poore louing women purchase. *Melysinda* was yet more fortunate, for within some two moneths after *Amphilanthus* his departure, her husband by a bruise he receiued at the Iusts held there, had an Impostume bred within him, which was not discouerd, till helpe was past, so as he died, leauing her a braue and faire Widdow. Good nature made her sorry for him, but shee tooke it not so heauily (though teares she shed) as to giue cause to the world to lament the marring of so excellent beauty for the losse of a husband, who if he could haue been by sorrow brought againe, there had been reason for it, but otherwise shee must haue run into the danger of being thought vnreasonable too much to sorrow, and as if dislike, what heavenly powers will: wherefore obediently to them, and discretely to the world, shee grieved sufficiently for him, keeping as strict a course of mourning, as the most curious could not thinke it in any place or manner too little.

She saw no man in two moneths after his death, the first were the Counsell, in which time they had gouerned; then came shee forth to them into a priuate roome, wherethey onely were, her face couerd below the eyes with a Scarfe throwne carelessly ouer (not a Vaile, for so much finenesse had been much, and too little mourning) another piece of mourning came, and couered her chinne to her lippes, and a little past: her Gowne made with a wide long sleeue to the ground, was of blacke Cloth, a Mantle ouer it of the same, to which was a Trainee, carried by two Ladies of her Bed-chamber likewise in cloth, but their faces bare; the whole Court hung with Cloth; no Roome that mourned, not, as if each had a particular losse, no people of the Court, or that came to the Court, but were in that dolefull liuery, Embassadors from all kingdoms to condole.

And thus she liued, till *Ollorandus* came vnto her six moneths after, which hindred his going to the army in *Albania*, loue euer hauing, or taking the liberty to comand, scorning then but to be obeyd, which the faire cosins, *Urania*,

and *Philistella* made experience of, to whom the newes of *Sclarinus* his imprisonment came, and presently after the happy deliuey, and Coronation of him to mitigate the fury of her sorrow, which was such as tormented *Pramia* to see, whose heart was perplexed especially for parting and absence, often bursting into passions like these. Can you tell mee, you poorest eye where my loyall heart remaines? haue you not perceiued it in his louing, and still answering lookes; from which, and in which truest beauty smiles? did it not there descry the ioy it selfe; strining to let you knowe the place it happily obtained; playing, and making baby pastimes as it lay closed in that shrine of glory? but much more triumphed it, when you might knowe his breast embraced it, surprising the run-away, as by sweet force made his, while greatest hearts for pittie cries, and wailes neglected; nay, so dyes. If thus you then be placed, no maruell sure you leaue my poore afflicted body desolate, where nothing but distemper, or loues paines inhabite; yet cast your lookes this way, see my petition for your safe returne; heare mee make vowes that none but you can bring content, your absence mastring mee, your presence bringing blisse; yet absent, your loued Image, and your dearest selfe remaines infigured in my chastest breast, and myrrour-like presents you to my sight, yet coldly, like a Statue made of stone: or as the picture, while loues sweetest race runs to the warmth of sight. If then remembrance, or the perfect memory of you be but a picture, whereof I am made the liuely case, faithfully keeping that rich portraict, still from change or thought that relique to displace, nourishing, and with it liuing, as oyle, and lampes doe stampe life in life: each looke alluring wishings to our ioyes. Restore that life-piece now and make me blest'd, crowne my soules longing with thy grant, and come to see mee triumph in thy dearest sight, my onely selfe, my onely loue. These passions was she in when *Philistella* found her in the walkes, speaking vnto her selfe, and walking with so fast, and vnused a fashion, differing from her graue, and discreet manner, as if loue had lay'd a wager with discretion, yet hee would make her at that time (to fulfill his will) forget her selfe and wholly serue him; he won that, and iudgement made her asham'd, when *Philistella* came vnto her, and told her shee wonder'd to see her so. Loue, loue faire *Philistella* (cryed shee) can doe this, and more, but happy you can keepe your paines more secret, and more close; that is not, not e'er yet hath beene my hap (saide she) for no eye hath beheld mee, but together sawe my loue.

No sweetest Cousin saide *Pramia*, wrong not your great wit with taxing it vnjustly, haue I not scene how prettily and with an excellent disdain you did refuse his humble suite in loue? his eyes haue beene euen ready to burst out in teares, when you haue smiled, and changed your first discourse, as if of purpose to deny his plaints. Alasse, would I thinke happy *Philistella*, how art thou about thy sexe most fortunate? poore me, had I but one such, or the like content, it were for mee eternall happinesse while she reiecteth loue; did *Sclarinus* loue like as his brother doth, were I not of all women blessed? but his affections, are in another seate enthroned; these thoughts, (while you like Summer flourish'd) nipp'd my dayes, yet now I praise my destiny nothing except sad absence grieueth mee, while you, whether not grieu'd, or not so louing I cannot well iudge, feele not, or shew

not that you haue the sence, which absence brings vs lowers. Sweetest *Vrania* answerd she, my soule can tell you I dissemble not, nor did my manner, or my face couer yet my flames, when I did heare my deare and only Lord imprisoned was, did I not faint, and loose my strength, as hating that, since not sufficient to release my loue? Was not the Court distempred, and my Parents grieved, fearing my comming danger, when the harme was neerer to mee, then they could imagine? Wept I not, when the murthering griefe was passed? sighed I not still, & cryd against proud, and curst treacheries? how did I hide the boyling heate of sorrow I containd? Wau'd I not with each passion vp and downe, as boughs blowne with the wind, some times resolu'd to die, other times to liue for a reuenge, and still distracted? more I sought to turne, more fast tied still, my heart like leade in fire, melting with the heate of fury call you this discrete, and wise behauiour? could loue no better bee dissembled, or the sparkes no finelier raked vp in discretion? But now I see you smile at me, while you indeed doe better, and more curiously, like cunning workemen best beguile our eyes. Its well sweet, daintiest Princeesse, you may flout your friends. But said *Vrania*, when did you see me one whole day, and not sigh, or weepe, or steale away to do them? I heere vow vnto Loue, which vow I will not break, that neuer creature felt more paine, nor euer any more discouerd it; I doe confesse it as a weaknesse in me, but I cannot helpe it; if I did see him one poore instant space alone, me thought it was my duty to goe to him, if he spake to another, was I not, nor am I not thinke I as worthy, or as fit to talke with, as her selfe. Almost suspition oft-times grew in me, but absolute fondnesse neuer was away, I doe not thinke in houres, while I haue stood at audiences, which the King hath giuen, I haue been one minute altogether ioyned with my eyes held from him, I haue looked off tis true, but like a Deare at feede, start vp for feare, but straight againe returnd vnto the food, which from his eyes I tooke, yet I am secret, and discreet in loue. Neuer credit mee deare Cosin, if I speake not truth, I found not that you did requite his loue, till your owne lippes to honour me deliuered it. I shall the better credit this, and loue my fashion so much more (said *Philistella*), since you commend me, but in troth I spake as guiltinesse forced mee: but now wee are so free, let me be bold to aske this question; In this heate of loue, did not your former passion neuer come glancing into your eyes? could you behold *Parfeliuss* with freedome, and *Steriamus* with affection?

I will, said *Vrania* (as to my confessor) tell you the truth; it was mee thought a wonderfull odde change, and passing different affection I did feelee, when I did alter: for though I were freed from my first loue, and had a power to choose againe, yet was I not so amply cured from memorie, but that I did resemble one newly come out of a vision, distracted, scarce able to tell, whether it were a fixion, or the truth; yet I resolved, and so by force of heauenly prouidence lost the first, and liue in second choice, and this deare soueraigne good receiued I from *Leucadia*.

But when I had thus far proceeded, then did feare accompany my change, lest *Steriamus* should despise my second loue, not hauing giuen him my first as the best, which in troth in some sort he had obtaind, for I liked

him, before I loued the other. Oft did I study, how I might compasse my blessing, when for my most, and future happinesse, hee was as much engaged vnto me, and so was *Melisseas* Prophecy performed, for wee from death in shew rose vnto a new loue; he feared likewise, that I would scorne his gift, and after many vehement and affectionate suings, hee presented me with a little booke of Verses, among which were many to excuse himselfe, and to commend a second loue, I remember one Sonnet, being this.

B *Lame me not dearest, though grieved for your sake,
Lone mild to you, on me triumphing sits,
Sifting the choysiest ashes of my wits,
Burnt like a Phœnix, change but such could shake.*

*And a new heat, giuen by your eyes did make
Embers dead cold, call Spirits from the pits
Of darke despaire, to fauour new felt fits,
And as from death to this new choice to wake.*

*Loue thus crownes you with power, scorne not the flames,
Though not the first, yet which as purely ries
As the best light, which sets vnto our eyes,
And then againe ascends free from all blames.*

*Purenesse is not alone in one fix'd place,
Who dies to liue, finds change a happy grace.*

These I did learne, for these did fit mee best, and from that time contented was to let him see, I entertained his sute, which was his kingdome wonne in sweet delight; then was that as an Empire to my gaine, when I first saw him rudely, yet innocently clad, like a Lamb in wool for colour and softnesse to the eye, or touch his face blushing like modesty, after his arme had showed manly power, his delicacie asking pitie, but his commanding absolutenes, disdaining it as much, as the bright Moone, if we should say wee were sorry in a frostie night, to see her face in the water, least she might bee cold: rather might I say, I feared the Sunne would burne him, when hee enamoured of his dainty skinne, did but incloase him with his power from other haire, touching him not to hurt, but to make difference twixt his fauours, shind, and shielded him, while others he did burne, kinde in embracements, and soft in his force. The language he did speake, was milde, so were his lookes, loue shadowing all himself within his eyes, or in his face, keeping his greatest Court, because most gaining.

Ah sweet *Philistella*, had you seene the vn-relatable exquisitenesse of his youth, none could haue blam'd me, but euen chid me, for not instantly yeelding my passions wholly to his will; but proud ambition, and gay flatterie made me differ, and loue your brother: thus if I changd, twas from sweet *Sterianus* to *Parselius*, for his excellency wonne me first; so this can bee no change, but as a booke layd by, new lookt on, is more, and with greater iudgement vnderstood. You need not (said *Philistella*) strue to make me see you

your loue, and cause thereof to *Sterianus*, since (I truly speake) I thinke none worthyer to bee truly loued (except my Lord) then I imagine him; nor can I much, or any way defend my brother, who, (had yon still continued louing,) I should haue blam'd he prouing so vniust, yet this only salue and good excuse is left, *Desteny* did, and euer still must rule. Now for mee deere *Urania*, all I aime is loue, if I discourse, what is it of but loue? if I walke out, what trauell in but loue? if I sit still, what muse I on but loue? if I discoursed be withall, what answer I but loue? so as being made, maintained by loue, and in loue shaped, & squared only to his rule, what neede excuses but plaine truth? and say if I doe speake from purpose, or extrauogantly fly from the matter we were talking of, if cleaue to other subiect diuert the proferd speech, say this, and only this, Loue who is Lord of all braue royall minds, hath like the heauens beheld my lowly breast, and in it taken lodging, gracing it with humbling his great Godhead, to embrace a true, and yeelding heart, in comparison of his supream authority most meane, should I not thus without excuse be freed, nay euen respected when loue is adored? As if hee spake from me, so heare me now, loue dwels in me, hee hath made me his hoste; then if I only doe remaine (as sure I shall) wholly affection, and his humblest slaue, scorne mee not, but still reckon mee a seruant nearest wayting on great Loue. Others like Painters better can set him forth in his coulours; Kings we see haue pictures drawne to be eternised by, but tis them selues for which the picture is drawne, not for the workemans skill: so fauor me for Loue, nor blame me though an ill peece, tis the best though by an ill hand drawne; tis to the life, others may smoothen bee, and fairer, none more like, nor iust vnto the perfect true resemblance of pure loue; & thus see you before your royall selfe, the humblest vassall *Cupid* cherisheth.

Urania in her soule comended the pretty confession, faire *Philistella* made, admiring her sweetnesse of disposition, as much as before she wōdred at the beauty of her person, embracing her, my deere companion in true loue said she, now shall we with more ease, and freedome serue our Master; dayes must not passe without our seruice done to him; nor shall, my deere *Urania* said the other, let our most priuate thoughts be to each other plaine and open, seacrysie to all others held, and only loue, and we know what we think, thus they did liue and loue, and loue, and liue. *Nerana* still remaining in *Cicely*, now growne as humble, as before proud, and ashamed as before scorning, liuing in a Caue alone, and feeding on hearbs, roots, and milke of Goats which fed on those rocks: playing the milke-mayd better then before the Princessse, extremity forcing her, contented with patience, and patiently contented, nothing troubling her but her loue, which was, and is enough to vex the greatest, and best gouerned Spirits, hers being none of those the exactliest ruld. To bring her from her misery, (Loue hauing sufficiently tyrannised) the King *Perissus* came thither, who in loue to his friends, the braue, and marchles Princes, meant to assist them; iourning towards them, hee happned to that place, where he beheld the sportfull exercise of Fortune, a Princessse without a Country, cloathes, or seruants, a Lady that must tell her selfe to be one, else not to be mistrusted, a miserable woman, and the more so because she felt it, experience, and sufferance making her sensible

cible of misfortune. She sought to shunne the King at first, but afterwards considering her good might come from him, her hurt likely if kept close to abide with her, she came vnto him, and with much humility made her approach, who beheld her with a gracious, and pittying eye, seeing in her more then ordenary behauiour, and a countenance that might carry greatnes with it, and had it in it, though shadowed vnder pouerty. *Perissus* tooke her to him, and demanding some things of her, shee answered with these like words.

Said she, this estate may iustly merit contempt, and scorne from you, or so great a Prince as you appeare to be. I am a creature liuing by ill chance able to relate my misery, which if you please to giue an eare vnto I shall tell you. I am cal'd *Nerana* Princeesse of *Stalamina*, made in myne owne Country, and in the most perfect time of my rule, subiect to a stranger, both to me, and I feare good nature so far scorning me, as it brought me to this estate you see me in; for after with curst, and scornfull words, he had refusd my loue, and louing petition for pittie, left me, and with his friends as courteous, as he was proud, and kind, as he cruell, the renowned Princes *Amphilanthus* and *Ollorandus* tooke shippe. I could not but pursue in folly, as in loue, and so tooke a troublesome, and tedious iourney; to *Morea* I came of purpose to see her who was my vndoer, for hee loued *Pamphilia*, and shee, would I behold, desiring or so gayning my end, no more contented with hearing it, but like *Procris*, would seeke it, and gaine it. There I had entertainment, like my search, smiles in scorne, and losse in hope; for in that Princeesse I confesse worth to conquer hearts, and thus I yeeld his choyce most perfect. But this could not hold me from accusing my want of iudgment in going thither to behold her, as if I would wash mine eyes the cleerer to see my ill.

What folly said I, led me to this Rocke of mischeife, to be cast downe, and ruin'd on the ground of scorne? yet did not this hinder my iourney, for me thought I was more deseruing him, then the rare Princeesse, so partiall are we to our selues, that I could almost haue believed she seemed excellent, because mine eyes, like a flattering glasse shewed her so, yet againe thought I, why should I commend her, who vndoos my blisse? My spleene then swell'd against her, and I was sicke with anger, that I as abruptly left *Morea*, as *Sterianus* did *Stalamina*; thence I was by the braue *Amphilanthus* directed to Saint *Alaura*, but a storme brought me hither, where with a greater tempest I was molested, falling into the hands of a mad-man, who dress'd me as you see, and with diuersity of franticke fits, perplexed me. I haue since liued in these places, and seene Winter in cold despair, and Sommers heat in flourishing misery: nor saw I any, of whom to demand fauour these many months, first shuning all, till now; wherefore from your hands I implore it, let not my outward meanes hinder your noble mind from pittie, but rather shew it where most want claimes it. I confesse contempt is likelier to bee my reward, whose pride was such, as that punishment best fitteth me, but I am humbled, and my former fault looks more odious to me, then thought of this fortune would haue done, in my height of greatnes. The King had before heard of her, and tooke compassion of her, carrying her to the Towne, where that night she was to lye, in his owne Charriot which was led spare,
shee

she rid thither, where he cloathed her according to her dignity. But when she had her greatnes againe in good clothes put about her, she began to grow to her wonted accustomed humours; like a garden, neuer so delicate when well kept vnder, will without keeping grow ruinous: So ouer-running-weedy pride, in an ambitious creature proues troublesome to gouerne, and rude to looke on. Feare to see her poorenes, held her from looking in either the face of a fountaine, or Riuer, but now her eyes tels her, shee is her selfe, which is enough to make her remember, she was; and must bee againe as she was directly.

Shall I said shee, change from lownes to noblenes, and not come to my noble spirit? then were I more vnfortunate to haue such an alteration; then if held in raggs; the mind is aboue all but it selfe, and so must mine bee. Ought I not to glory in my good, that I am redeemed from a priuate life? nay must I not loue my selfe, who I see Heauen hath such care of, as not to let me be obliged to other then one of mine owne ranke for the fauour, as esteeming none other worthy to serue me? *Sterianus*, would thou didst but see this, and thy disdainfull Mistris behold my honor, it might worke good vpon you both, and teach you, how to esteeme of those, (or indeed her) who the highest powers obserue, and reuerence. Alas, what a foole was I to be molested with my former fortune; had I beene able but to see what now I discern, I should haue reioyced at it, since without question, it was done for my greater honor, and of purpose to shew me, how much the highest would expresse affection, nay respect vnto me. Marke but the whole carryage, did not all adore me? the mad-man were his firs other then worshipping me, as Sheepherdesse, Nymph, or any thing? did he not humble himselfe most respectiuelly vnto me?

Then bee thy selfe absolutly blest *Urania*, all creatures made to secure thee, and of all kinds, command then, and shew thou art worthy of such happy authority; Soare like the Hobby, and scorne to stoope to so poore a prey as *Sterianus*, who now looks before mine eyes, like a Dorr to a Faulcon; my mind preferred for height, goes vpward, none but the best shall haue liberty to ioyne with me, none Master me. Ignorant Prince what glory didst thou shunne, when thou didst dispise the most reuerenced of women, the fauorite of the louing Gods, and Goddeses? Dull man to loue any but *Urania*, the most loue-worthy of her sex, and her whom all may glory in for affecting, and that iudgement I discern in this King, who was euen at first sight rauished with beholding me; true loue that only regards beauty, not apparrell, & to that end did loue cloath me in ragges to conquer a King. Poore *Perissus* I pittie thee, that thy constancy must loose the strong power it had till now, and yeeld to my victory, who cannot requite thee; yet faine would he couer his affection, but tis plainly seene, how doth he steale looks on me? cast vp his eyes, then sigh? these tell me that his heart is my prisoner, and the contention is twixt his difficulty to part from so long a fixed affection, and feare of my refusall, which he must finde, if hee pursue in it. Alas, I faine would helpe it if I could, but constancy (though a fruitlesse vertue) gouerns me.

With that the King came to her, whom she vsed after the same manner, as if he had beene in loue (as she imagined) which was nothing so, but made him

him coniecture that she had beene with good feeding growne into her fury againe, and fullnesse had renewed her madnesse; he was sorry to see her so, that she accounted passion, which was pittie of her, hee being the worthyest constant, and who would not let one spot come to touch, or blemish that purenes which remayned in him: like the fixed Starrs, shining with ioy, and giuing light of purest content vnto his excellent soule; but at last he found her false imagination grow troublesome, to auoyd which, hee meant to be rid of her, wherefore at the Port where he was to take Shipping, he appointed a Barque of purpose for her, to carry her to her owne Country, and some seruants to attend her, besides some of her owne who came vnto her, when her finding was noyed abroad, and vpon submission were receiued. When shee saw her selfe thus slighted, as she term'd it, because the King her new seruant as she called him, did not attend her in his owne person; shee frown'd; Hee found she disliked it, and therefore sought to excuse himselfe, the more he proceeded in that, the greater grew her insolency, so as at the last she answered his complements, with vnmanerly replies, and in the end, flat reuilings.

Hee noble, and courteous, would not be seene to wrangle with her, nor suffer her follies to offend him, wherefore he Ship'd himselfe and his company, commanding the Mariners to saile for *Greece*.

When she was with all her greatnes thus left on the Shoare with a trayne of twenty; instead of a King, and five hundred Knights, which she flatter'd her selfe should haue waighted on her, she storm'd extremly within her selfe, hauing such a tempest of rage, as it could not be told, whether prid, or scorne blew highest in her fury; but time brought a little calme to her, so as curling *Cicili*, *Perissus*, and all men, but such vassals as were to serue her, and almost her selfe, for hauing need of such vassals, she ship'd with resolution to exercise her iust anger vpon her people, where she found a new businesse; for being landed in *Lemnos*, and going to the Citty where she expected solemne entertainment, bon-fires, and such hot triumphs for her welcome, contrarywise she encounterd the cold face of neglect, and losse of her Country, being possess'd, and governd by a younger sister of hers, who she had so contemned in times past, as she disdain'd to let her appeare before her presence, but held her inclosed in a strong Tower, many times to molest her, making her prepare her selfe to dye.

This had so temperd her, (who it may be had some sparks of the fire of pride which flamed in *Nerana*) as she was as humble, and mild, as her sister excell'd in the opposite, and so had she wonne the harts of the people, who after *Nerana* was lost, quickly fetched out the other, and as soone acknowledged her their Princeesse.

But now she is return'd, what diuersity of opinions were among them, some out of honest dispositions, and good plaine conscience would haue their true Lady restored; others for feare wished the same, but all ioyning together, and euery one hauing spoken, the chosen resolution was, shee should no more gouerne; pride could not gaine obedience, nor scorne, command, but what most vrged against her, was the pollitique feare they apprehended of her reuenge on them, who had giuen them selues to an other Gouer nesse in her absence, so as they chose rather to commit a fault vnpar-donable,

donable, then to venture vnder her pardon, as if one should burne all the furniture of a House, because one Roome was infected with the Plague.

Now *Nerana*, where is thy greatnesse, but in miserie? where the so often named title of Princeesse but in bondage? where all thy glorie but in subiection? and where thy subiection, but in thy braue *Stamina*, and vnder thy dispised Sister? punishment iustly allotted for such excessive ouer-weening: but how shee was imprisoned in the same place she had made her sisters abode, attended on but by one Iaylor, fed nearely, and poorely to keepe downe her fancy, told still shee was mad, and threatned to bee vsed accordingly, if shee rauced, accused of fury, and that made the cause to satisfie the people, who ignorant enough, had sufficient cause to belieue it, seeing her passions, which though naturall to her, yet appeared to their capacities meere lunatick actions; how these things proceeded and increased, after some time was expired, shall bee related.

The end of the second Booke.



THE COUNTESS OF MOUNTGOMERIES VRANIA.

THE THIRD BOOKE.



Amphilanthus being now to be spoken of, after he had left *Pamphilia*, past along the sea, purposing to goe to *Morea*, and so to *Albania*; but one in the Ship aduised him rather to take a nearer course, and vnderooke to be his guide, so he resolued, knowing him to be of *Macedon*, and one who knew all those parts perfectly wel, besides, a seruant to his Cousin, the King and Queene thereof, gaue credit and trust vnto him, and so they sailed, directed by him: yet *Amphilanthus* remembring the aduenture in *Cyprus*, called to mind his acquaintance and friend *Polarchos*, wherfore he would needs put into *Rodes* to visit him, and take him along (if he could) with him. This was a happy thought for that poore Prince, who all this while continued in the Iron Cage weather-beaten, and almost starued by the crueltie and ingratitude, of his once best, and only beloued. When the King landed, he demanded of one that hee met, where *Polarchos* was; he being of a good nature (though a Rodian) answered, Alas Sir (said hee) where hee hath been euer since his returne from *Greece*, in an Iron tower prisoner. The King admired at that, neuer hauing heard one touch of it, so as desiring to bee resolued, hee particularly demanded the causes and reasons; hee as freely answered, so as the truth and manner being knowne, the King altered his purpose of going like himselfe, and a Visitor, changing it to goe as a Knight of *Cyprus*, and one of purpose come (hearing of his imprisonment) to release him vpon any condition. Then changed he his Armor, taking one of Azure colour, his Plume Crimson, and one fall of Blew in it; the furniture to his horse being of those colours, and his Deuice onely a Cipher, which was of all the letters of his Mistresses name, delicatly composed within the compasse of one, and so was called, the Knight of the Cipher. Being arriued at the Court, and his coming made knowne to the Princessse, she gaue him hearing, and after some words deliuered with neglect enough, she told him, that he should haue the honor to encounter a Knight of her appointing, whom if he could ouercome *Polarchos* should be deliuerd him free out of prison; if not, hee should yeeld himselfe, if vanquished to her power, and that I rather belieue (said she) will

happen,

happen, and that my Knight will make you as little, and of as little account, as your Deuise and name signifieth. He made her answer, that although a Cipher were nothing in it selfe, yet ioyned to the figures of her worth, whose name was therein, it was made about the valew of her selfe or Country. She was mad to heare him so bold with her, yet hauing giuen licence before to his demand, shee could not by the lawes of that Country, doe him any affront: so as shee was forced to content her selfe with hope of his ouerthrow, and vow of the cruellst reuenge, that might bee inflicted on any (who had so much offended a vaine woman). The day come, which was the next that followed, the night she had passed with so many fiers, and distempers against the stranger, as she thought him, who had been once so neare of her acquaintance, as shee confessed onely from him to haue receiued her content, and happinesse, when he gained her fathers liking to *Polarchos*, now her enemy, then her friend. She came forth in all the magnificence that Country could afford to serue her foolish pride with all; the Court as glorious, as if going to a wedding, not a funerall, as that was likely to prooue. Poore *Polarchos* was led forth in his chaines, and by them fastned to a Pillar, not hauing so much fauour allowed him, as to be permitted to sit or lie, to ease himselfe, grieve onely shewed in his face to be predominare. *Amphilanthus* beholding him; Alas braue Prince, said he, must those excellent armes and hands be bound to her cruell ingratitude, and inhumane vnkindnesse? must thy worth bee chained by her vnworthinesse? and thy excellling selfe, a prisoner to her pride? Then hasted he the combat, wherein he encountred a valiant and strong Gentleman, being one fit to defend an ill cause, by reason that strength is most required, when weaknesse gouerned by Iustice will be strong enough; but his strength, though Iustice had been ioyned, would haue faild against this King, who had so soone ended the businessse, as it appeared rather a thought of a combate, then the executing of one. The Princessse in infinite furie flung from the window, commanding that the strangers with their gaine, quickly left her Country, least they obtained *Polarchos* Cage. The King was offended with her arrogancy, yet being slightly attended to oppose a whole Country, went quickly thence, glad of his happy aduenture to haue his friend with him, and in that manner redeemed by his hand from such a bondage. On they passe towards *Greece*, determining to hold that name, the Princessse had been so bold with all, hauing had so great fortune with it in the beginning, and so to goe vnknowne towards the Army, where with some pretty fine aduentures, they arriued, one being this. Not farre from *Athos* where they landed by a delicate Woods side, they saw a Forrest Nimph lie on the ground, and hard by her a youth, who as he beheld her (with as much amorousnesse as his young yeares could entertaine, or loue be pleased to enrich him with all) sang this Song.

L One among the clouds did houer
 Seeking where to spie a louer:
 In the Court he none could find,
 Townes too meane were in that kind,
 At last as he was ripe to crying,
 In Forrest woods he found one lying

*Vnder-neath a tree fast sleeping,
Sprit of Love her body keeping,
Where the soule of Cupid lay
Though he higher then did stay,
When he himselfe in her discrying,
He hastned more then with his flying.*

*And his tender hand soft laying
On her breast his fires were playing,
Wak'd her with his baby game,
She who knew love was no shame
With his new sport; smild as delighted,
And homeward went by Cupid lighted.*

*See the shady Woods bestowing
That, which none can aske as owing
But in Courts where plenties flow,
Love doth seldome pay, but owe,
Then still giue me this Country pleasure,
Where sweet love chafly keepes his treasure.*

She was faire, and he louely, being apparreld in greene made so neatly, and fit to him, as if he had been a Courtier, or one of those finer people had had his cloathes, might haue been calld curious; his legges straight, and of the curiousest shape, were in white stockings, Garters he had none, his Hose being fastned about his knee; vnder his Girdle stuck his Arrowes, his Bow he held in his left hand; in stead of a Scarfe he had the line and coller, where with he was to leade his hound baudrick-wife athwart his slender body, the Dog lay at his feete, waiting on him, it appear'd willingly he attended, for he needed no bands to tie him to his seruice; his haire was thick, something long and curld, the Sunne had made it something yellower, then it naturally was, as if he would haue it nearer his owne beames, so much hee loued the Lad, & vsed to hold him neare, for he had kist his cheekes too hard, leauing the remembrance of his heate, which, yet did well with him, manifesting the better his manner of life, and the practice of hunting, wearing that liuerie. Such quicknesse he had in his eyes, which were full, and blacke, as they looked like sparks of Diamonds set in Iet; his lipps red, his teeth white, and such an one, as might truly bee called a louely youth. She euery way meriting such an one, being as delicate, as he hansom; she was partly in Greene too, as her vpper garment, white Buskins she had, the short sleeues, which she woare vpon her armes, and came in sight from her shoulders were also white, and of a glistering stuffe, a little ruffe she had about her neck, from which came stripps which were fastned to the edges of her gowne, cut downe equally for length, and breadth to make it square; the strips were of lace, so as the skinne came stealinglie through, as if desirous, but afraid to bee scene, knowing that little ioy would mooue desire to haue more, and so shee might bee wooed to show her necke more bare. Shee was as curiouselie proportioned, as all the Artists could set downe to make excellent.

Her haire was not so white or yellow as others, but of a dainty, and loue-like browne, shining like gold, vpon blacke, her eye browes thick, and of so braue a compasse, threatening, that the arrowes which those bowes would shoote, were not to be resisted, but yeelded to, as a Deere, shot to the hart, falls downe, and dyes: so they must ouerthrow, and conquer; her eyes gray, and shining like the morning, in each of which a *Venus* Starr did rise, and dwell; her lipps as delicate, and redd, as if they were angry at him, and would haue no other satisfaction but by meeting, for shee did loue as much as hee. So fine a couple these were, as Loue did glory in them, and they ioy in him, happines beyond all others, louing, and blessedly being beloued againe. When he had finished his song, she smild vpon him, asking him how he came to be acquainted so perfectly with loues wants, or gaires; My heart saith he hath so long serued him, as that tels me what my Master doth, when he conquers, when he failes, as not being able to subdue your breast, he cries for want of power, but martyrs me in fierce reuenge of his vnwinning force. Yeeld then deere Nymph, if but in pitty, and that pitty will proceede to loue. Loue then did speake so liuely in his eyes, and made it selfe come forth of such deere lipps, as she, (poore she) could not, though armed with womans greatest strength resist so good a charme; she look'd, and blush'd, and was about to speake, then cast her eyes vpon the ground, but straight look'd vp againe, and faine would say, I must requite your loue, but loath shee was to speake it, and yet kind pitty moued, and so at last with pitty, loue, and Mayden blushing modesty, shee said. If you proue iust, I will yeeld to your loue; but bee so, since I leaue this habit, and the chaste life to liue with you, and in a forrest state. Those eyes that first had won her, hee cast vp to heauen, before which he did vow truth, and pure loue then brought them to his blisse, beholding her as timerous, as louing, not knowing what she had done, innocent and passionate, was betweene those two, a delicate vnknewing creature. Nature taught her to be carefull, and yet kind; thus she beheld him now with loue, and such respect, as she must beare him, whom she had made her Lord (for Lord the husband is in all estates from Shepherds vnto Kings). Then did the pleasing difference begin, each struing how to shew the most respect, she to maintaine what she had gaine, he to requite what shee had giuen. *Amphilanthus* and *Polarchos* admiring them as much, as either had in former times themselves, when first in loue, calling their passions round about them, wrapping themselves in them, as in their mantles, but closer did they sit to them; *Amphilanthus* being so much loue it selfe, as he might be compar'd to be it selfe, as neere as a round glasse made of the clearest temper, and fill'd full of the clearest water, turne it any way, you see thorow it, yet both seeme one colour, and clearenesse in agreeing; so did the clearenesse of his loue shew through him, or was it selfe onely loue, and purely cleare, no vacant place, least turning of the glasse might make a bubble to appeare a change; no, he was round and true.

Poore *Polarchos*, hee stood like a blasted tree, the blossome of his affection killed, and withered; yet hee called to minde how hee had loued, and how shee vsed him. No more expression had this daintie Lasse giuen to her forrest Lad, then shee had made to him, but now decayed, and all her fauours dried, and wrinckled like the last yeares fruit:

fruite: poore Prince turnd to the lowest slavery, of Loues meanest cast-aways, hee wept, while the other smil'd, the Forrester ioyning in present gaine. *Amphilanthus* feeding on the knowledge of his absent loues affection: heere did loue play his part in diuers kinds, & made himselfe this mirth, sporting like wantons with the babye, loues of these poore prisoners. *Amphilanthus* pulled off his helme, and went vnto them, who with a fashion nor rude, nor Courtly, but fine, and ciuill receiued him; the like they did vnto *Polarchos*; *Amphilanthus* giuing them the welcome salutation of the first wished ioyes, being (as hee did tell them) witnesse of their vowes: they both seemd glad, that such braue witneses they had vnknewntil then obtained; the Forester replying thus.

Sir, neuer could a better or a richer gift be giuen me (except her selfe) then this wish, which from you doth bring the ioy we hope to find & keep, and which two yeares affection hath ambitiously desired, now by her grant enioyed; but may it please you to grace vs with this a second honour, wee shall haue iust reason to acknowledge our poore selues your seruants, and our liues your owne to be commanded. 'Tis the manner heere that when a Nimph doth change from that strict life, to be a happy wife, if shee bee such an one, as length of time, or honor hath ingaged, shee must by two braue Knights, be brought vnto the Temple of *Diana*, where shee must remaine that night alone in prayers, and then cast off her weeds, and offer them: and leaue them with the Priest; the Knights then come vnto the doore, and call her, with whom she comes forth, they then do giue her to her chosen mate, and so conduct them to the Temple of *Venus*, where they are receiued, and there by *Himen's* Priest are married.

This if wee may obtaine of you, so fitly come to vs, brought by that Fortune which hath made me bleff'd, aptly to giue conclusion to our woes, and feire beginnings to our happinesse, you shall make vs the happiest to pray for your enioyings that euer louers had; and sure you must be one Sir, for loue shines in you. The King made answer hee would doe that kindest, and any other to so fine a payre; then tooke he the sweete Nimph, who now must change her name, and gaine the best, and blesseddest estate. Vnto the Temple they directly went, and there without the gate attended, till the time of going in; till she must returne, which at the ringing of a little Bell, did summon them to call her; her they tooke, and *Amphilanthus* gaue her to her loue, wishing euen from his soule the time were come, to haue the deereft gift hee most did long for, giuen so freely to him.

Then to the other Temple straight they went, which was not farre, but in a dainty wood, this other standing in a plaine, hard by a coole, and christ-all Riuer, there she was receiued with ioy by *Venus* Priests, and *Hymen's* Priests came, and cloathed her in wiues weeds, and so euen laded with content they left the Temple, and went to his Lodge, which was in a Forrest, whereof he had the charge vnder the King, who loued the desarts, and those sports most of any thing, the first, and cheife cause being his affection to a Lady liuing in a Forrest, and wholly affecting that life: euery man seeking to please him, tooke the estates of Forresters on them, and so made a delightful kind of wildnesse please them, and him, who thus enioyed pleasures, and his ends, coueting to appeare like their liuing, but the true roote of
vertue

vertue, and good breeding shun'd sauagenes, and only made roome for a litle neglectiuenes to couer them with all, so as the great men were but Countly Forresters, and ciuill wild-men. The Lodge was a faire house built on a Hill, at the foote wherof ranne a Riuer, ouer which was a bridge; from thence they passed through a delicate walke made by Art, and at the end of that, (which still ascended) was a garden, through which they came vnto the House, furnished with furniture fit for a Court, the seruants all in greene, and in good number, shewing fellowshippe in their apparrell, but obedience in their fashions. There the Knights were welcom'd like themselves, and then the braue young Forrester desired to bee so much grated, as to know their names, nor would I said hee aske this fauour vntill now, that you might see your seruant my selfe could entertaine you for the honours done, and to be worthier of them Ile first tell you who I am, although appearing outwardly more meane.

I am the third sonne to an Earle, who is cheife Forrester vnto the Prince of this Country; this Forrest is the daintiest, and the best beloued of any by his Maiestie, being calld by him selfe his garden: this hath hee giuen mee as my charge, and heere I serue him, and doe please him well, by leading of this life; this Lady is the Daughter of a Lord, neere neighbour to this place, but being thought too worthy for me, as I must confesse they err'd not in that, though did commit high treason vnto loue, seeking to barre vs from our wished ioy, they gaue her to *Diana*, being then vnder the yeares which they might rule her in, shee was constrained to doe as they commanded, and was sworne a Nymph, dedicated to the chaste Goddesse by her friends, but when she came of yeares, by the lawes of this Country, she might choose whether shee would continue so or no. Two yeares shee wanted of the age of freedom, in which time they hop'd she would forget, and by example loue faire chastity; but she neuer ordain'd for such a dull concluding of her dayes, by the example which was shewed of stricktnes shee loued freedome, for Chastity affection, and so wee met, and still increas'd our flames, till now that you were brought for our eternall good to see vs ioynd, and to knit our blisse. Now Sir I doe beseech you tell me who you are. My name (braue Sir) answered the King, is *Amphilanthus*, this Knight *Polarchos*; my Lord said hee, I humbly craue pardon for my rudenesse, yet may you the better pardon it, since but that, you could expect from wild men, and Forresters: but I haue not so liued, that your fame hath not come, and spread it selfe in to each corner of these parts, as the sweete west-wind doth grace each flower with a kisse: so liue you honored by each hart, and lou'd as hee, who glories mankind with his excellence. The King replid, those words did shew his inside still remaind most noble, and like so delicate a Prince he was; then hee did salute the Lady, who feasted them with all delicates, staying them two dayes, in which time the marriage was diuulged, and all his neighbour Forresters came in to ioy with him; his friends, and hers now met, were forced of all sides to shew great content.

Then *Amphilanthus* left them, and pass'd on toward the Campe, the braue Forrester bringing him through his command to the next rowne from whence he had a guide. O loue said *Amphilanthus*, how pretious a Prince art thou, that thus command'st ouer all, mak'st Kings Forresters, Forrester,
Kings,

Kings in happinesse, and leauest vs to trauell vp and downe neglected, roaming like Beggars, still asking of thee: but thy gifts are slow, and sparing, one dayes sight, or one poore houres discourse with much petition thou wilt grant mee, and to others, liues-time of comfort. Why didst thou not make me a Forrester, or a Shepheard, or any thing, so I might enioy my loue? What life would I despise to vndergoe, or danger shun, so she might like, and I live in her eyes; for in her heart I know I doe, and thus am doubly grieved both for my want, and her deare, yet impatient suffering, my absence working in her, as vpon my heart with sorrow for both parts. Pirie vs, great King of hearts, we will beseech and beg of thee; if not, most cruell let mee iustly call thee.

Thus perplexed hee rode, not speaking all that day to any of his companions. *Polarchos* was content, as well with silence as the King, so they rid, as if they had vowed not to speake, or to trie how they could performe such a vow, yet still did they dispute with lone, and all for loues deare sake. Many pleasant aduentures they passed, finding one euening a delicate Lady following a Hauke, attended, or accompanied with many braue Gentlemen, and as gentle in behauiour, as bloud, being the chiefe and principall of that Countrey; the Lady affecting pleasures, they louing her for that, and her fashion, which was full of spirit, sweete, and mild discourse, temperat and respectiue: by her they passed, and so by many more such meetings; they staying nowhere, till they came to the skirts of *Albania*, where they encountred two Knights, of whom they demanded newes; they told them, that they could giue them no certaine notice of any thing, since the last battaile which was fought against *Plamergus*, wherein he was slaine, and his onely sonne; *Steriamus* hauing behaued himselfe so brauely, and iudicially, as he had gotten immortal praise; the other kings and Princes deseruing to be eternised for their valour and iudgements.

Were you there (I pray Sir) said *Amphilanthus*? Yes indeed Sir, said the first, we were both there, and hardly escaped the fury of that day. How was the battaile, I beseech you, said *Amphilanthus*? Marry Sir (said he) the place was first troublesome, and very full of disaduanrage to the strangers, Hilles and little Bottoms betweene them, wherein *Plamergus* the king of those parts had placed his men, a great Riuer before him; the bridge he had pull'd vp, leauing no possibilitie for the army to come to him; but they by meanes and aduice of *Steriamus*, passed the water, deuiding themselues in five parts, as the passages were in number.

It was *Steriamus* his fortune with the Italians, whose skill and valour was matchlesse, and guided by such a Commander, who did well, and best in the absence of their Lord, not to bee resisted, he met *Plamergus*; *Rosindy* and the Macedonians encountred his sonne, the rest the other troopes; it was my happe to bee where the furious Italians met vs, but they made quicke worke with vs, running through vs, and ouer vs, as Lightning, killing as they went so fast, as I had but speede enough to runne away, not resolution, or heart to stay, for it seemed to bee more then humane force, or speed they came with all. *Parfelius* with his Moreans did as brauely, *Antigonus* and *Leandrus* no lesse, and *Selarinus* as well.

Then got wee ouer a Hill, and ioyned with the kings sonne, who was

fighting with *Rosindy*, but soone saw wee an end of him and his army; so as away againe we went, as if but to behold our party lost, which when I saw, and the battaile won, Trumpets sounding the retireit, we went away, resolved in my heart, neuer to draw Sword against the rightfull King. *Steriamus* was proclaimed King, and so by that name now is calld; but though I will not fight against him, yet I will not take his part, till I see the next encounter past, which will be more terrible, by how much the army is greater, led by brauer and stronger men, and the other army something lessned by the last, and many of their best men hurt.

How shall we gaine so much fauour of you, braue Knights, said he, as to direct vs the nearest way to them? Truly Sir (said he) by this I belieue they bee met, but if you will goe and trie your fortune, I will bring you within sight of them. He gaue him many thanks, and so he conducted them according to his promise.

Steriamus after the battaile, had cald his Commanders together, and tooke a certaine note of the number lost, and hurt in the battaile, which in comparison was nothing to their gaine and victory. Then marched they on towards the second let, and King of the middle *Albania*, called *Pollidorus*, and who was a braue man for courage and force, *Amisissus* gaining the honour to leade the Vantgard, as it was at first granted him, but altered by reason of the place to fight in. With great courage they march on, and with as much resolution the other attend them; for except strengths were equall, no glorie by victorie can beesteem'd.

The strange Knight performed his promise, and brought the King with his friend to a great Lakes side, the armies being on the other side, he desired to passe that, and to bee able to assist (if neede were), the Knight then guided him by the bankes of it, and brought him to a hedge, wherein were many high trees which shadowed them well; they standing vp to the bodies of them, there they saw the charge giuen: but as he was beholding them, another Knight was seene by him on the other side of the hedge, wearing his owne Colours; whereupon *Amphilanthus* demanded of him, who he was, and to what end he stood close in that manner. To see the battaile, replide he, and to doe as you doe, spare my selfe from fighting. It may be, said *Amphilanthus*, wee doe the better, since there is no iesting (as they say) with those Ladds. Tis not for feare I assure you (said hee) that I am not among them. I belieue that (answered *Amphilanthus*) not is that the cause of my being here, but to see what seruice I may doe my friends if occasion serue, else stand as I doe. The better and the nobler side (said the other, will hardly want your company, or mine, vnlesse wee were able to equall their valours, which I make doubt of.

It were modestly spoken of your selfe (said *Amphilanthus*), but if I bee not mistaken, you might haue had better manners, then to compare those together which you know not. Why? what chollerick Knight are you, said hee, that takes this exception, *Parfeliuss*, *Rosindy*, *Steriamus*, *Sclarinus*, *Leandrus* and *Dolorindus*, besides the braue King of *Romania* being there: but since you now know who I meane, I must bee satisfied by you, who you are, that dare compare with them. I make no comparisons with them, but only answer you, wherefore tell me your name, and I will satisfie you with the like, and some

something else to make you know, courteous answers better fit Knights. I am not said he, ashamed of my name, therefore know, I am *Philarchos* of *Metilin*, newly from thence come to serue my friends. I see (answered the King) that your extreme affection rather moued your care and haste, then ill nature, therefore pardon me; and take this satisfaction for the other, which I threatened; that *Amphilanthus* loues *Philarchos*, and will be his seruant. With that they both saluted with such loue, as Cosins ought to beare one to another, and such who were so like, as they were. Then stood they ready to behold what happned, which was this. *Antisius* with his troopes charged the enemy, but they were led by a young man, who rather rash then valiant, came with such violence against them, as he disordered the ranck, and brake *Antisius* order, whereupon their men were in routs, and *Antisius* in some danger, whereupon the three Knights ran in, and rescued him, *Amphilanthus* fighting, while *Philarchos* remounted *Antisius*.

Then came to them twenty thousand, led by *Leandrus*, which were encountred by as many, led by the Kings fauourite, who was Martiall of his Kingdome. The two Commanders met, and *Leandrus* was vnhorsed, whom *Amphilanthus* (killing first the Martiall) againe mounted, and told him, hee was sorry *Pamphilius* seruant had so ill fortune. He knew his voice, and replide, that the honor was greater, to bee aided by him, then if he had kept his horse, and won the day; these men shroudly set to, so as the braue Princes stood at last all on foote, like the towers of a mighty Castle, the rest of the wals ruind, and throwne downe: so the dead bodies lay round about them in rude heapes. Then came vp the rest of the Albanian army in grosse, which *Sterriamus* perceiuing, went downe with all the forces and Princes. The encounter was terrible betweene them. *Rosindy* came with some horse, and helped the other fise to fresh horse, and so together charged in, but such was their force and cunning, compassing their enemy, and charging on all sides, as they brake them, and put them in the like disorder, they had brought that part, which *Antisius* had: all braue men, all equally resolu'd to fight for victorie, resolutely made prooffe of their wills and powers, as had not the last three, come in happy time, the victorie had been doubtfull.

Twise *Amphilanthus* was vnhorsed, by the death of his horses, and once helped by *Rosindy*, who he requited in a greater measure (though almost the same kind) taking him from vnder his horses belly, ready to be smother'd by the multitude, that were pressing on him; the other time hee was furnished with a Horse, which *Selarinus* brought him; he saued *Parfelinus* and *Sterriamus* besides from death, one hauing his Helme strooke off, hee couering him with his Sheild, till a new one was brought him. The other hee rescued from many mens hands, hauing broke his Sword. *Antisius* hee horsed, and many braue acts hee did, so as all attributed the happinesse of that dayes Victory (which then was gained) to him, who vnknowne, they came to salute, but hee not willing to hide himselfe from them, besides wanting ayre quickly discovered himselfe; then, if any enuy were in them before to the deseruing stranger, when *Amphilanthus* was the man, all was rooted out, and supplanted by true affection to him.

The Princes of *Italy*, and his souldiers were ouer-ioyed at their Kings arriual,

arruall, and rauished with his magnanimous valour and courage: then the Trumpets were sounded, and all retýred to a Plaine close by, keeping the field that night to witnesse their Conquest. The King was taken aliue, but hurt to death, dying within fíue dayes after, but hee heard *Sterianus* againe proclaimed by the Army, as a salue for his wounds. This was a sharpe and terrible fight, wherefore they went to the next Towne, which was the chiefe, and yeilded to their force: there they rested their men and themselves, neuer an one hauing escaped without some hurt or other: the Vsurper died, and was buried.

When all were refreshed, they began to thinke of marching forwards, and the two Knights which had guided *Amphilanthus*, vnderooke to bee the guides to the Army, putting themselves dutifullly and affectionately vnder *Sterianus*, seruing him with allloyaltie. *Amphilanthus* and *Selarinus* with as much comfort, as absence could afford them, got by themselves, to giue account to each other of their passions; for none else were made fortunate to know their sufferings, nor did *Amphilanthus* for all his trust in him, impart his Mistresses name, holding that too deare, euen for his friend to heare. Into a Garden they went, but that, because the chiefe windowes of the house were vpon it, was thought not priuate enough, they went into an Orchard beyond it, in which was a place raised with three ascents like, a triple Crowne, the trees being Orange and Lemond trees, then in their pride, hauing blossoms, vnripe, and ripe fruite vpon them. In the midst of this place was a stone, not vnlike a Tombe of red Marble, as high from the ground, as a large chest, and of that proportion; round about it, or better to say, on three full sides encompassed with Ciprus; on the other side was a Ring of Gold, as if to open the Tombe, like the Ring to a Latch.

The amorous Kings sat downe vpon it, being so inriched with their passions, as other thoughts were too meane for them to suffer. *Amphilanthus* relating the blessed content he felt in his fortunate enioying, truly and affectionately discouering the expresse knowledge of her loue, by the sincerest expression made vnto him, and such, as *Selarinus* grew to be iealous hee should neuer compassse; for it seemd vnpossible, that any more then one woman could bee so excellent and perfect a louer. As hee was ready to make reply in that kind, they heard a voice (as if within the Tombe) bring forth some words, which made them at the first hearing it, start vp, afraid of discouerie, or as if troubled that they had hurt her; the speech betraying the heart to suffer excessiuenesse in misery.

Vnfortunate woman (said it) that cannot die, hauing such occasion. Is it possible deare Tombe, that thou canst hold, and inclose my woes, yet keepe them safe in thee, and with the multitudes of them? at last conclude my griete, let my sorrowes swell against themselves in iustest rage, and with their furies choke my breath that serues to speake them, and to bee drawne contrary to my onely desires, to saue my weary and afflicted life; tedious, vnpleasing time, finish thy labour, and my woes, let this bee my last minure of vnquietnesse, redeeme me from the cruell slauery of liuing, and bring mee to the excellent libertie of dying; for how can life be pleasing, when *Polidorus* is not? My dearest, and alone deare Lord, I know that thou art dead, else were I fetched by thee, to ioy with thee, whereas now I remaine in my li-
uing

ning death. Would I did know the truth, then might I giue thee my last farewell, and with that ioyne my soule with thine, but twixt these violent despaires how am I tortured?

Then was shee quiet a little space, while they perused the place: but long continued she not so, like to women spinning, staid but to fasten the thread to begin againe to turne, and twine her sorrowes: but now she had spun them into Rime, like the Swan in a most weeping Verse: they hearing her, stayd from the releasing her out of the Tombe, till she had said her Verses, being these.

I Nferna!l Spirits listen to my moanes,
From Cawy depths, giue hearing to my groanes
Great Pluto, let thy sad abiding moue
Wish Hellish fires, so flame for fires of lone;
Let Charon passe my woes vnto thine cares:
His boate if empty they shall load it well,
With tortures great, as aro the paines of Hell,
And waightsier then the Earth this body beares.

Take downe my spirit, cloyd with grieve and paine
Coniure the darkeſt Pits, to let me gaine
Some corner for a rest; if not, let mee
O Pluto wander, and complaine to thee:
No corsiue can make wounds haue torture more,
Nor this disfaue vex a forelorne soule;
(If all thy furies were put in a role)
Then Lone giues me; ah bitter eating sore.

Call thy great Counsell, and afflicted Sp'rits,
Examine well their woes, with all their nights,
And you shall find none there that are not mine,
Nay, my least, with their greatest ioyntly twine.
Let saddest Echo from her hollow Cane,
Answer the horrid plaints my sorrow giues,
Which in like mournesfull, and vast cauerne liues;
Then indge the murdering passions which I haue.

My Indge is deafe, then, O thy iustice proue,
Mend thou the fault of proud forgetfull lone,
Release me from thy Court, and send me out
Vnto thy Brother Loue, whose loue and doubts
Hash oft transform'd him from his heauently kind:
So now from thee transforme my killing care
To blessing, and from Hell into the Ayre,
Darke grieve should not a louing fancy bind.

Yet, loue thus binds me euen vnto my death, and welcomest were that, might I obtaine it, but yet that must not bee. What ioy did I euer know: yes I did lone vnknowne, then knowne enioyed; enioyed, how long? the quarter of the time I loured in vaine, and that poore quarter how oft crosse'd, afflicted, and tormented with all varieties of paines? yet my deere Lord thou euer wert most kind, and so true louing, as one death is too too little now to haue for thee, although a wasting lingring end. Would tenne times more I might beare, so thou wert safe; vnfortunate, but bravest Prince to bee embraced in such a busines, where not only honours, Crowne, possessions, but thy life, must bee a sacrifice, vnto the pleasure of two young men.

My sweetest loue, thou must bee the poore Lambe, offered for others faults. O my deere *Polidorus*, thou didst merit fame, and loue, not trouble, and reuenge; thou didst not erre, but if thy Father did, must his sinnes lye on thee, and thou be punished for his pride? yet deere thou hast required my best loue, and made prouision for thy other selfe, for after thee, none should ere haue had my loue, since with thee it ought to haue, as first creation, lasting buriall, and that assurance thou hast giuen: but keepe thy promise, which was, if with victory thou didst returne to bring mee vnto thee, if thou wert killd, to be brought vnto mee, that in this vault we might haue our graues, and that red Marble serue for such a Tombe, as might best witnesse, blood did cause our ends. Thou art ore-throwne, I find it deere, and hindred I am, confident else, none could keepe thee from remembring thy poore loue; but if thou wert so hindred, cursed be the causers, and my Desteny, to barre my last enioying of my best lou'd Lord, & let those neuer ioy in happines of loue that be the parters of our bodyes; a poore gift it had beene to giue a chosen graue, alas he must be buried, and if so, where easier, and with lesser paines, or fitter then with her, that liues to dye, when shes certaine what becomes of him? Deere *Polidorus*, heere I liue to thy deere memory, feed on the sweetest word thou gauest mee when we parted, but will liue no longer then thy end bee knowne to mee. If thou beest liuing quickly come to me, if dead, as soone the tydings, then shall I witnes my constant woe, and pay to thee what thou deseruedst, and only vnto thee will I commend my loue, and dying paines; others to others yeeld their last made vows, my first, and last were dedicated, and so giuen to thee, and thus a dying life doe I continue in, till thou or thine release me vnto thee.

When she had ended these lamentable speeches, they tryed to open the Chest, which easily they did; she seeing it open, her heart euen opened with it, as embracing the ioy her loued Lord should bring her, ready as it were to take, or loue, or death, equally fit for either; the place by opening, being fit to be discovered, they found the stone to be like an vpper box in a Cabinet lesser then the other, but part of it as the light to the ancient Halls in Princes houses: but this was darke, the lower part was a bed of gold, vpon which she lay; her apparell a Roabe of purple, imbrodered as the Kings Roabes vse to be, vnder that a petticoate, or round kirtle of Crimson; her armes, fingers, and necke, adorn'd with the richest Jewels; her buskins were of white, laced vp with Rubies, her hayre comb'd downe, and a Crowne of infinite valew on her head; a Scepter in her hand, which at the opening

of the Tombe she cast downe, rayſing her ſelfe a little vp, and throwing her armes abroad, ready to welcome her heart vnto her, as if before gone thence. The ſudden light to ſo much darkeneſſe, at the firſt daſeled her eyes, but when ſhe recouer'd and ſaw in ſtead of *Polidorus*, two ſtrangers, ſhe croſſed her armes, lay downe againe, ſeeming ſo like a dead body, as they were afraid, they had but heard a voyce which cauſed their ſearch, but that ſhe had beene dead, that ſpirit which ſhee once had, had guided them to her. But ſoone were they put beyond that amazednes by her ſpeech. If ſaid ſhe, you be of *Polidorus* ſeruants, directed by him to bring me his death, quickly give me mine likewiſe, and then moſt welcome, or doe but fauour me ſo much, as to ſhut me vp againe; this is the Throne, and Tombe which I muſt haue, and only will enioy.

The Kings, whoſe hearts were mollified with loue, were ſo tempered to pittie, as they were not able to know what to doe, but gazed on her, who appeared the moſt peereleſſe Tombe their eyes had euer beheld, and the ſtrangeſt, they ſaw ſhee lay ſtill, like her owne monument curiouſly cut. Alas ſaid *Amphilanthus*, what comfort can a victory bring, that finds ſuch a conſolation to accompanie it ſelfe with all: A victory cryd ſhee, then raiſed the her ſweete ſaddeſt ſelfe a little on one arme; I beſeech you both, or either ſaid ſhe, bee ſo charitable to tell me the truth, they loath to tell her what muſt bring her death, yet ſtill beſought, and that implord with teares, they look'd on one another, ſigh'd, and with their eyes intreated each to ſpeake; at laſt braue *Amphilanthus* as kind, as excellent in all other vertues gaue theſe words.

Madam ſaid he, to obay you, whom we muſt after ſue to for a fauour, I will diſcouer that, which my ſoule, (as for you, doth grieue for.) The Army is ouerthrowne, and your beloued Lord, who wee haue heard you ſo much ſpeake of: ſlaine, ſaid ſhee, I ſee it in your face, though you will not in pittie ſpeake it. Charitable Sir, how am I bound to you? but I beſeech you, add one fauour more vnto your firſt, and then an other as the laſt to that, where is his body? Laid ſaid he in the cheife Church among the other Kings, by *Sterianus* owne command. It was an noble act of him ſaid ſhee, whom Heauens protect for it, mercy in Conquerors being as excellent as their fortunes: the laſt requeſt Ile make Sir is this, that by your fauours I may bee layd by him, ſince I will not aſke to haue him brought to mee, I am, and was his wife, deerely beloued of him, and heere for ſafety, and by mine owne petition left by him. I was Daughter to a King, the vnfortunate *Plamergus*, but my greateſt happineſſe I euer gloryed in, was his true loue, lay me then braue Sir, with my Lord, and only deere *Polidorus*, and thus my deere, my ſoule to thine doth flye.

Amphilanthus did beſeech, *Selarinus* wept to her; all would not ſerue, ſhee ſtretched her ſelfe ſtraight out, and by curious Art laid her ſelfe forth, fit to be carryed to her buriall, dying as if the word dead had kild her; excellent griefe, and moſt excellent ſtrength of paſſion, that can bring ſo reſolute, and braue an end. The Kings then chang'd their diſcourſe from loue to ſorrow; they ſtayed by her, ſeeking all meanes to recouer her, but finding ſhe was gone, and ſo all hope of life in her, they went into the Court, where they found the King new riſen from Councell, and all his Princes, and

and Lords about him. He went to meete them, but seeing such forrow in their faces, wondred, and a little feard, but soone he was brought out of that, they telling him the cause, and sad aduenture. Then he sent for the Guard, who had kept the late King *Polidorus*, of whom he vnderstood, how he with teares intreated to be laid in a Tombe made by himselfe in the Orchard; but they, though he besought them to goe to the Conqueror, (as he calld *Steriamus*) and beseech that honor from him, to performe a vew which hee had made, they vnwilling to busie themselues, fearing to distast the King, had neuer let his last request be knowne; some said they thought his wounds, and paines of them, had made him raue, others, that being dead, what matter was it where his body lay? comparing him vnto himselfe, who being gone said he, what care I where my body is bestowed? But these things *Steriamus* liked not, being so infinitely offended with them, as had it beene a fault, they might haue dyed for, they had surely payd their liues for such neglect, but not ascending to that height, he banished them, hating neglected to any creature dying, imagining his soule that dyes vnatisfied, must part with trouble from the body, and for that was griued; and this Iustice did he vnto loue, for which, loue must be iust to him.

Then made he Proclamation for their banishment; and straight himselfe went with the whole assembly of Kings, and Princes fetching her, and went as the cheife mourner with her, weeping to her graue; the other Kings did carry her, and were as they thought, honourd with the waight of such worth, and constancy, she seeming on their shoulders like her Effigie, carried to her owne Funerall. The Tombe was graced that night with her lying on it, the next morning with solemne state opened, and she layd by her Lord; this noble act did *Steriamus* as the first in *Albania*, & the beginning to his famous life. This being past, and a Commander left in that towne, which was the chiefe seate of the Kings of those parts, and from whence all the Auncesters took their claime, the new and rightfull King, marched againe towards the third king, guided by his new seruants, and followed with many great men of *Albania*, who like the world ranne with the streame of Fortune, and left the ouerthrowne party, as soone as it was made miserable with that knowledge. *Antissius* had had his time for leading: *Leandrus* now desired to haue the next; it was granted him, and so they marched; *Amphilanthus*, now in the head of his owne troupes, *Steriamus* hauing a Guard of them, next his person, as their Country woman guarded his heart safe from hurt, or change: the *Albanians* next to them, which were in number that went forth with him after the two victories as many as were lost, so the Army was of the same bignesse, as when it came into *Albania*. *Perissus* after hee had left *Nerana* in all her rages for his neglect, yet saluing it, as desirous to deceiue her selfe, with saying that the danger hee found him selfe in of change, to his first, and only loue, made him for feare leaue her, not being able to withstand her power in loue; but hee in the contrary part pittying her, and weary of her frantique discourse left her, and with fūe hundred Knights tooke Shipping, landing in *Epirus*, where he mette the glad tydings of the victories, and winning Princes: then halted he, guided by many, euery one desirous to doe seruice to him, or them that came to serue their King; he passed on quietly, for there was no resistance, but desirous

desirous to bee with them, he commanded the rest of his trayne to come with more leasure after him, he posing away only with his Squire, and two guides. As he rid, it was his chance to meete two armed men, and two Squires, carying each of them a great Sword, and Speare, they came to him with these words.

Sir said they we be two young Princes, sons to the Duke of *Corinthia*, desirous we are of Knighthood, but such hath our fortunes beene, as not being able to gaine it as we desired, we resolved to take this course, and from the first Knights hands we met, (that was fit to giue it vs) to demand it; you looke like such an one, wherefore from you we require it, yet wee beseech you, tell vs who we shall haue it from. My name said he, it may be, will rather make me seeme vniworthy of the honor you offer mee, being scarce knowne in these parts, yet because you so ciuilly desire the knowledge of it, you shall haue it, I am *Perissus* of *Sicily*; That name said they is come with wonder to our eares, and happinesse to vs to gaine this honor from so royall hands; then lighting all on the ground *Perissus* tooke their swords, and girt them to them, putting on their Spurs, and so finishing their Knighthood, kild them, being two delicate, and louely youths.

Now Sir said they, let vs beseech one honor more from you, which is to run one course with each of vs, not that we will seeme vngratefull for this fauour, but only to see what wee may bee able to doe against you before wee fall, since that wee are to encounter the brauest man of the World, as hee is esteemed, and for that cause we demanded Knighthood.

Truly (said *Perissus*) I should bee wonderfull loath to harme you, so much I affect you; but first tell mee who that braue man is, and if hee bee one of my best friends, I will serue you against him. That wee doe not desire (said they) for hee hauing kild our father, wee must reuenge it our selues, or die in the quarrell; therefore wee beseech you first, let vs be graced for our first triall to runne with you, and wee shall esteeme it a happinesse, though throwne by you: but to satisfie you, the Knight which wee must fight with, is *Amphilanthus*, who comming to my fathers house, vsed himselfe so insolently, as he a graue man could not like it, boasting of what gaine he had of the honours of Ladies, in that dishonouring many, one amongst that number being the Princessse of *Stiria*, a Lady my father honored much, and was his Neece, whose honor he could not leaue touched vnreuen- ged. But he ancient, the other strong and young, got the better so much, as he slew my father: we being then too young to carrie armes (for is is three yeeres since we were with poore & miserable patiēce, forced to be at quiet). Now we haue trauelled, halfe a yeare wee haue spent to find some worthy Prince, at last by storme were cast on shore in this Country, where we heard of these braue warres, & now we were going to receiue the honor from one of those Kings, and straight to challenge *Amphilanthus*, who we heare is there. Truly (said *Perissus*) you haue vndertaken a very hard task, but I pray tell me what manner of man is that Prince you speak of. He is, said he, much of your stature, faire, and curled haire hee hath, and in troth such an one, as may well win Ladies, and such is his fame, as wee desire to die by his hand, for wee cannot hope to ouercome him. To this end said *Perissus*, you shall excuse mee from running with you, and assure your selues, you are

infinitely mistaken in him, for the true *Amphilanthus* is neither of the stature nor complexion you speake of, but as excellent a creature, as can, or hath beene framed by Nature, free from these things, hee is accused of, therefore be perswaded by me, goe into the Army with me, if when you see him it prooue to bee hee, I will then not onely fulfill your desire in this, but bring you to call him vnto account; yet trust me on my honour it is not he, for he is as wise as valiant, and iust as wise.

Thus satisfied they ridd together towards the Army, which then was marching, and making hast to the third encounter, which was to bee had with *Nicholarius*, an other partaker of *Albania's* miserie, and *Steriamus* iniury.

As they rode, *Perissus* thinking of his *Limena*, the two young Knights of nothing more then how to attaine to some encounter to trye their valour, it was one of their chances (being the elder, and riding neerer a wood side then the others did) to heare two within discoursing in this manner.

I wonder said the one, that *Amphilanthus*, the worthyest, brauest Prince for all noble vertues should let ingratitude liue in him, (a thing I haue so often heard him despise) especially to a Lady, who (as by her letter you may see) for his sake hath refused all matches offered her, wholly reseruing her selfe for him, now to forsake her, and not onely so, but in her fight striving to let her see her losse, and to vse her with such scorne, as her affection is forced to change loue to a friend, to an enemy; Yet to moue me to reuenge her, who am most bound vnto him, I more maruell at; for hee onely hath set my Crowne vpon my head.

Must I be made to fight with him, who fought for mee? Shall I seeke to take that life from him, which was so willingly and brauely ventur'd to keepe mine? Or to make mine fortunate; from a Run-away and poore Fisher-boy he made me a King, for one whose head was at sale, he brought a Crowne vnto it, and royall dignity to the poorest Subiect. Shall I (I say) turne against this man, as if the longer I knew vertue, the more I should dislike it? No *Antissia*, loue is full of variety in Passions, and many false conceits will arise; which, when discovered, sorrow is the period, but repentance may follow this.

Besides, Loue tells me I must loue these Kings, else how shall I obaine my wished blessing to enioy sweet *Scelarina*; but indeed truth saies, I must not be vnthankfull. I would venture farre for thy good sweet *Antissia*, and preferre thy gaine equall with mine owne, but neither must make me vngratefull. From *Amphilanthus* I haue got my life, and fortune, to him they both belong, and they shall be payed to serue him, not to offend him, my Sword to attend him, not to hurt him. Shall this bee requitall for his last care of me in the battaile against *Polidorus*, where he rescued me, and hors'd me againe? That had beene enough to winne respect, and truth in loue, both together set as obligations neuer to be broken, nor shall bee touched by me. I loue my Aunt well, but my honour more; then must she pardon me, I will not fight with him for her. *Amphilanthus*, reply'd the other, hath beene so blessed with fortune, as hee hath obliged the best to bee his seruants by his fauours done them; who liues of all these Princes in the Army, that hath not (at some one time or other) directly taken their liues from him; the brauest hee hath saued, and the valiantest rescued,

rescued, my poore selfe released from cruell, close, and dangerous imprisonment. These I consider and allow, but then comes loue, and tells me, he must be obeyed, my vow vnto your Aunt commandeth me, and that I must obserue; she wills me to kill *Amphilanthus*, and then she will marry mee. And this you wil attempt, said *Antisius*: Attempt, win or die in it, said *Dolorindus*. You must first begin with me, said *Antisius*, if you bee resolute in it, and will suffer the canker, ingratitude, to rule: but thinke againe; for rather had I do any reasonable matter, then breake friendship with you, yet rather that, then where I am so infinitely bound, and more contentedly die thus, then liue to haue a thought to hurt that Prince. I loue *Antisia*, said he, yet must I consent to withstand you, since you leaue the due respect to *Antisia*, which bloud and her affection to you may claime, it frees me who loued you most for her sake; nay it commands, and threatens me; wherefore I am ready to encounter you first.

As they were going to venture an end to their liues, two Knights more arriued, and seeing them ready to fight, stepped in betweenethem. They furious, and iraged with their let, demanded who they were. I am, said one of them, *Ollorandus*: and I, said the other, *Amphilanthus*. With that *Dolorindus* turnd on him; And you (said he) are the man I looked for: with that they fell to blowes, his Companion did the like, but *Antisius* a little paused, and hauing asked a question or two more of him, was assured by his voyce and gesture, it was not his friend *Ollorandus*. *Dolorindus* so furious, as his senses had left him to ignorance of voice or knowledge. Then hoping the other was that counterfet *Amphilanthus*, he willingly entertained the combat, which was sharpe. *Dolorindus* did well, but had the worse; for how could it other be, that name being enough to vanquish without force. Hee fell, and his enemy being ready to cut off his head, the braue *Perissus* came to the young Knight, who had heard all this, and stepped in; Nay *Amphilanthus* said he, hold your hands, here is another hath as much to say to you for killing his father, Prince of *Carinthia*.

He remembered that, and hee turned vnto him, and a new fight began, wherein the young Knight did so well (helped too a little by his enemies wearinesse, the which gaue aduantage to him, who had otherwise been too hard for him) as hee brought him to the like passe *Dolorindus* was in: but when hee had him thus, lesse fauour was shewed in more speed, for hee had got off his Helme and Head, before helpe could come in, although *Perissus* hearing the name, made all the meanes hee could to saue his life for names sake onely, hee came to heare the young Prince say, Farewell *Amphilanthus*, I am now reuenged of thee; and I, said *Antisius* for the abominable treason, in taking such Princes names vpon you. The Prince of *Carinthia* held the head in his hand, which when *Perissus* saw, hee was sorry, because it had carried that name, but could not but much praise Fortune, who had so cunningly wrought the satisfaction to the Princes, the punishment for falsehood, and the reuenge of loue. They tooke vp *Dolorindus*, who was wounded with shame, as much as with the Sword, weakenesse from fury getting place; he wept, and petitioned for fauour from *Antisius*, hee confest his fault to be fouler then sinne.

Antisius replied, he must first satisfie *Amphilanthus*, then he should answer him.

him. Hee vowed neuer to fight with him. The braue young King told him, hee was contented with that, so he submitted to the king of the Romans, and that should be the satisfaction he would take. *Perissus* in the meane time had gotten the slaine Knights Squires to him, to be resolu'd of this cosenage; they had not full knowledge of it, but the other Knight not being dead, hee coniured him to relate it, and why? to haue as he told him the happinesse to end in more quiet, when hee might with a clearer conscience depart. Hee yeelded vnto him, and made a true and plaine confession to him in this manner.

My friend (said hee) being in loue with the excellent Princessse of *Croatia*, neither hauing meanes by estate to gaine her, nor hope to win her by his loue or seruice, she hauing resolu'd to loue none but *Amphilanthus*, loue hauing conquerd an vnusuall way on her, when only fame, not fight, or knowledge, but by reports had grounded such an affection in her. Hee obtained to know where that braue Prince remained, hee was certified, that he was in a search for a Sister of his, some time vnheard of. In this vn lucky season hee tooke his name vpon him; after hearing of his Companion, *Ollorandus*, hee inioyned me to take his name likewise on me; truly I must confesse it was an vnexcusable fault, and the greater, because those names, especially his, was so honored, as where soeuer we passed, we had our owne wills. Knights refused to combat with vs, Ladies soone yeelded, belieuing they ought not to refuse what hee demanded, who commanded all hearts. I also had my share in this pleasure, as now in death. He won the Princessse of *Croatia*, left her afterwards, keeping the same name, finding such sweetnes in it: but now being here, and the true *Amphilanthus* his fame flourishing for his incomparable glory, we purposed not to tarry, knowing it would prooue too hot a busines for vs, if once it came to his eares. Wherefore we made what haste we could to get to the Sea, and so meant to leaue these parts to his true light, and carry a few flashes with vs in farther remote places. Into great *Brittany* we meant to passe, but now are stayd by your force, we were Gentlemen of noble houses, but such hath been our ill liuing, as I desire for him, and my selfe we may be priuately buried here, neuer more enquired after, nor if you please to fauour your owne worth so much henceforth mentioned, letting our shames die, and be inclosed in the earth with vs.

Perissus promised to fulfill some of those requests, the rest were not in his power, such a businesse depending vpon their knowledge, as the reconciling of such Princes. There they were buried, and the three Kings tooke their way to a little house in the Wood, where they more freely discussed of the matter, which was this.

Antissia after her returne, filled with hate in stead of loue, neuer left plotting for reuenge, till this came (as often it doth in her sexe) into her mind; whereupon she writ to her Nephew; but if that failed, shee trusted on her seruant, and therefore likewise did she write to him: a letter from her was a comfort sufficient, but a command, his honour, and happinesse. This was the cause, and nothing but death would satisfie her, as at that time her furie was nothing being so reuengefull as a forsaken woman, shame like loue prouoking her; and that he freely granted her, though it had fallen out to be his owne to haue paid her.

Antissia

Antissius mistrusting as much by his distemper, led him forth of the Towne to this place: the same day the Army marched thence toward *Nicolarus*; there they had remained till *Perissus* his finding them; *Antissius* struing to diswade *Dolorindus* persisting in his resolution, which had end by this adventure. They stayed there till he was something recovered, in which time the Sicilians arriued with whom they all followed the Army, but *Dolorindus* afflicted doubly left them to their will, hee following a course to redeeme his honor quenched. They arriuing found the Kings ready to give battell, the Army was ordered before their comming, wherefore those troops stood by them selues to watch when they might assist, and not trouble them.

Antissia after shee had fedde her selfe with this fury, was more then satisfied, for Enuy being a little appeas'd, shee came to her good nature againe, or loue, or feare, or, and indeed all passions, whirling about like a wheele they draw wyer out with all: so drew shee painefull thoughts, longer then before, lengthned, with dispaire; for now said shee, wretched *Antissia*, what hope can be so flattering, as to shew it selfe in any colour like it selfe to helpe thee? *Amphilanthus* must for euer hate thee, and all his friends dispise thee. Thou hast engaged a louing King, who will (I am assured) bee so oreruled by thy commands as hee will loose his life for thee.

How can *Negropont* forgiue mee? but most I haue offended mine owne Country deere Romania, in seeking to make thee a widdow by loosing her King, who if hee meete *Amphilanthus* in the field, is sure to dye for it; if not, yet haue I sought to murther his honor, in desiring to make him vngratefull: either way I am a Traytor to my Country, and deserue the sharpest punishment. Yet I hope they will consider what vnquiet passions may produce, and like men, haue stayder iudgments about them, then on my request to indanger themselves, or let their honors perish for my wil. This hope pleaseth me, but now againe, I doubt; O fond *Antissia*, wicked *Antissia*, to let so vilde a thought inhabit in thee: it had beene too much to bee nourished, and brought to the ripeness of so much mischief.

Alas sweetest *Pamphilia*, how maist thou curse me, for hauing a thought to hurt thy loue? much more to plot his ruine, and so thine in his; yet thou art the cause; for had hee not changed from me to thee, all had been safe, yet I may wrong thee this way too: how know I that hee loued mee first, may it not bee, that hee did loue thee long before I saw *Morea*? His fashion at the first encounter twixt you, when wee came to *Mantiney*, expressed a deare respect, and familiar loue, then I wrong'd thee, to purchase him. If from thee he did change, the blame is there, and I aske pardon for it; but pardon cannot bee, where so much ill remaines.

What shal I do most miserable creature, wretched beyond all women, and not fit to liue? How euer businesses passe, thou art a meere shame to thy sex, and the disgrace of louers. Die cruel *Antissia*, and abuse not this place with thy wild liuing in it. How can this earth beare without swallowing thee vp? considering that he brought quiet peace, the blessing of a Country vnto it. But thy hate is such to me, as thou wilt not let mee lodge within thee, but rather

doth cast mee out, like the worst weeds, to ease thy selfe of the poyson I am fill'd withall, and to expose me to the end, worst serpents are brought to, which ought to be destroyed, least they infect the earth; and should I bee slaine for my venomous practice, and haue no buriall, I were iustly vsed, who could not bury a little losse without the graue were lined with murder.

A little losse said I, noe sure it is the greatest; yet loue should still be loue, & not let malice be the Hyana to so sweet a Prince. Perplexed wretch, what shall I doe? wander away? abide not heere for shame, the ayre cannot afford thee breath, the grownd rest, nor thine ownelost selfe quiet. Curfd be thy dayes, and thou the most accursed soule liuing; end, or be transformed to miserie it selfe, and be any thing rather then *Antissia*. Sought I to make *Antissius* vngratefull? curfd was the act, and I accurd in it. Would I haue *Lolorindus* kill *Amphilanthus*? why did not that desire murder, or indeed iustly execute me? Hate is about all, and highlyest to be hated, and if that to be misprized, what must the Nurse bee that nourished it? As a mother of a braue good sonne, is reuerenced, and sought: so may I be hated, and shurd for this birth. *Romania* I am a Traitor to thee, thou canst not but abhor me. I am guilty, accuse my selfe, and know what thou must doe in Iustice to bee reuenged on me. I will flye from thee, and euer blame my selfe. Then went she downe out of her chamber, taking to the walke she had describ'd to *Amphilanthus*, and *Pamphilia*, there shee walked like a hurt Deere, staying nowhere, vexed, and tormented, thinking stirring, and running would helpe, but all proou'd contrary, she must yeeld to her hurt, and lye downe with her harme. There she pass'd vp and downe till a boat came in: she asked of what place they were; they said of *Metelin*: when they returnd, they answer'd instantly when they had vnload. In conclusion, shee agreed with them, and so return'd better quieted, because businesse employed her. She was now resolu'd to goe, who to take with her she must thinke of, what manner to goe in, what prouision to carry with her. These employd her wits, so as shee grew to be a little pacified, and these things to put the other out of minde, at least the mindes trouble with perpetuall vexation. But when she was ready to take her iourney, many great Ladies came to visit her, as if sent to hinder her; she tooke it so, and although a Princesse who loued noble conuersation, yet comming vnwished for, it now perplexed her; her iudgement commanded, and she entertained them, discharged her Bark, and staid with them. Her sorrow she couer'd, or masked, with the absence of her Nephew; but *Lucenia* was one, and one bred in Loues Schoole, she knew her paine, and the cause of it, and wrought so well on it, as she had what shee came for, and left *Antissia*, a more vnquiet woman then shee found her, adding to the aptnesse of her amorous nature, correcting her thoughts, and making dangerous additions to her passion; if one womans hate bee harmefull, what must two bee, and specially two such? for she had merited ill, though *Lucenia* reuenged not.

Amphilanthus I pittie thee, who for all noble parts oughtest to be admired, and art reuerenced of all, being matchlesse in all vertues, except thy love; for inconstancy, was, and is the onely touch thou hast, yet can I not say, but thou art constant to loue; for neuer art thou out of loue, but variety

is thy staine, yet least is that blame of any, were not perill to ensue, plots laid to destroy thee, yet wilt thou passe them all, and be thy selfe; Women are ominous to thee, shunne them, and loue her firmly who onely loueth thee.

Her secret iourney, or pilgrimage thus put by, she remain'd like a Nettle, hardly scaping the weeders hand, but growing on, turnes to feede, and from thence springs hundreds as stinging: so did she, (scaping out of good Natures corrections) ouergrowe by enuious absence, to the seedling plenty of all mischietes growth, Now she commends her first action, prayes for the proceeding: loues *Dolorindus* if hee performes her command, vows hatred to him if hee attempt it not, and so farre it spread it selfe, as when she confessed him too weake to encounter her Loue-growne-enemy, she suffered Treason to say he ought to be employed, and that hee should reuenge her wrong, so as she was so farre from fearing his harme, as she studied waies how to harme him, & hauing found them, wished them al presenting themselves before *Dolorindus*, that he might chuse the most mischeuing, & most speeding hurt for him. Sometime *Lucenia* staid with her, and so bewitched her with her witty person now, as she would returne with her; vertuous friendship neuer linked so fast, as those conditions tied themselves together, and all employd against the worthiest man the earth carried, the true summe for excellent light of his time, and for whose sake the Sunne would hide himselfe, in griefe hee could not shine so bright as his glory did; Fame spreading like his beames about him, rich, faire, cleare, and hott equally, and surpassing him,

Lucenia and *Antissia* knew this, this encreased loue to breed enuy, and malice, because they enioyed him not, and so in the end, all his vertues were but waies for their ill to trauell in, the more to hate him; for, the brauer they confessed him, the greater worth to be in him, the fuller happineffe shee was blest with that held his loue, made them to see their losse, and as from twilight to Sunne rising they increased in fury, and so built their ill, vpon his excellent deseruings; thus may goodnesse be a ground to ill, and thus wrought they. They that before heard not his name without heart-leaping, now with scorne to thinke that cruell thought of being left, his remembrance is with cursings as with prayers, with blames as with ioyes, and all chang'd like Snow to durty water, wherein they drown'd their amorous thoughts, and brought forth cutting Sedges of hatred against the exquisite Prince, springing out of the foule mud of their deuilish dispositions. At last it was agreed on, that if he escaped from their hands, hee should be inuited, or trayned thither, (being assured of the secret carriage of their plots) and to some other place where they might haue their ends. Enuy, what canst thou bring forth more in abundance, then the richest roote of goodnesse? like a staulke on which diuerse colours, and seuerall flowers grow: not like a pure Lilly of chaste, and vertuous loue. *Pamphilia* in this flourished, who longed for nothing but power, or meanes to expresse her loue by; She now in her Country, alone spent her time as a faithfull louer doth, neuer but thinking of him, calling all delightfull times they had enioyed, to mind, ioying in them, as in blessings, neuer thinking of blessednes, but when shee might thinke of seeing him; to which end, and to couer her longing with some probable occasion of bringing her neerer to him, shee calld her people,

people, and after she had gained their consents for a iourney to visite her aged father, being mooued vnto it, both by reason of his weaknesse, and the desire he had once to see all his children together, which hee should doe, at their returne from *Albania*; besides to meete her most honord friend, the widdow Queene of *Naples*, whom in many yeares she had not seene; these were faire motiues, had there not beene a fayrer, and more deere one, which darkned these with the greater light of loue.

Well, she prepares for the iourney in infinite pompe, she goes attended on by the best of the Kingdome; a graue, and good Councell she left behind her, to gouerne in her absence. As she was ready to Shippe, there arriued *Orilena*, of purpose come to visit her, but finding her ready to leaue *Pamphilia*, she consented to accompany her into *Morea*. As they sayled, all their discourse was of loue, *Orilena* being as fit a companion as might bee for the sad Queene: both their loues absent, both extreemly louing. While they were at Sea, they made verses, comparing the euening to the coolnesse of absence, the day break, to the hope of sight, and the warmth to the enioying, the waues to the swelling sorrowes their breasts indured, and euery thing they made to serue their turnes, to expresse their affections by. By the Sun they sent their hot passions to their loues; in the cold Moones face writ Characters of their sorrowes for their absence, which she with pale wan visage deliuered to their eyes, greene'd as to the death, she could not helpe those amorous Ladyes; yet *Pamphilia* was most to be pittied, because her loue was most, and most painefull to endure, as being haunted with two hellish Spirits of keeping it secret, and bearing the waight it selfe. The other Lady had more libertie, so more ease, for she might boldly say she wanted *Philarchus*, and bewayled his absence, yet neuer did shee so, but *Pamphilia* sighed with her, and so sister-like condoled with her, as she exceld her in passion, which made some eroniously say, that counterfeting was more excellēt then true suffering, because iudgment gouerns where passions are free, when fully possesse they master beyond, and so expresse not so well, as if ruld with discretion; for an Actor knowes when to speake, when to sigh, when to end: a true feeler is as wrapped in distempers, and only can know how to beare. Many of these passages there were in dispute, none scaping censure, how great, or good soeuer.

These Ladyes standing one day vpon the Hatches, they saw a little Barque come towards them; *Pamphilia* commanded the Boat to be called to them, which was done, when out of her came a well knowne Squire from him, the most lou'd, he kneeld, and presented her with letters, and in them a token from him; she tooke them with such ioy, as her heart, did like the waues, swell: her colour came into her face, and she was so surprized with content, as she could not tell what to say vnto him; at last she remembred that she was not alone, but that she must consider all, eyes were not her seruants, she corrected herselfe, yet could not blame that passion for so deseruing a cause. My deere said she, I cannot hide my happines, nor am I sorry for it, since it is for thee, I suffer this, vnlesse that holding it so deere, I may grudge any should partake of it. Yet calling her senses more about her, to avoyd suspicion, she demanded how *Parselius*, *Rosindy*, and *Philarchos* did, and *Amphilanthus* said she, I hope also doth well. That came out so sweetely, and louingly,

lously, as one might iudge, shee asked for the rest for his sake, because she would name him, or named him last, as more to sticke in memory. *Orilena* was so desirous to know, how her *Philarebos* did, as shee nere heeded how *Pamphilia* carried her selfe. Surpassing passion, excellent, still gouerne, how delicate is thy force? How happie thy rule, that makes such excellent women thy subiects? made so by thy gouernment; instructed by thy skill, taught by thy learning, and indeed made by thee. Bee thou still, and worthily adored, and this *Pamphilia* doth agree to; excellent Queene, the true paterne of excellent affection, and affections truth. Shee then called the Messenger, and hauing called her Spirits to her, asked particularly of the estate of *Albania*.

Hee related the whole discourse, as instructed to set forth his Lord to his owne loue; shee needed not much inuiting to that banquet, this discourse fed her day and night. They talked of the warres, and of the braue Champions, whose honours were neuer greater, then when extolled by her. At last to *Morea* they came, the King and Queene comming two dayes iourney to meete her, the most perfect Queene her Cousin, joying in her sight, as in heauenly happinesse, for so she held her Deare. Great ioy was made for her comming, and still augmentations of that by the newes from the Army euer bringing good. *Urania* reioyced, and *Philistella* was overcome with content: sweete *Selarina* was as glad as any, but her passions were moderate, and discretely held themselves within, yet shee would finely (though in shew carelessly) inquire how *Antisius* prospered. The other Ladies would smile at it, and sometimes to make sport so pretily anger her, as was delightfull pastime; euery one enuious to haue each others passions knowne; not doubting but their owne were equally discouered, iealous onely of each others power, for being better able to conceale their flames then themselves; here did Loue truly, and royally triumph.

Pamphilia gotten alone, looked as often on the token, as her hearts eyes looked on the sencer; it was his picture: shee kissed it, shee laid it and wore it continually in her breast; carefull shee was, least her Chamber-maide might see it, because it was more then her reseruednesse did warrant, yet rather had shee all should know and see it, then bee one minute hindred from the enioying it so neare; My deare selfe (would shee say) what happinesse find I in thee? how am I blessed alone in thee? and aboue all by thee? Deerer part of my soule, take the other to thee, pure loue calles thee to acceptance, and thou doest, I hope, take what I so firmly giue thee. What shall I say? thou sayst thou wilt not bee vngratefull, I assure my selfe of that, and blame my selfe extremely, if I said any thing might make thee thinke I doubted thee; thou knowest I neuer vrged so much, as by question to know, if thou diddest loue mee. I saw it, what needed I to aske, much lesse to feare. No sweetest Loue, I loue too much to mistrust, and loue thee more then to demaund assurance, which needes not, where such confidence remaines, nor is fit, since if man-like thou shouldest once liue to change, thy change would grieue my heart, but kill my soule to know, thou wert both changing and forsworne, falsehood were double here, and single euen enough to murder me: but those deare

eyes assure mee, those lippes swell in anger I should thus dispute then, and now dearest, take mine vnto thine, which with whispering let my breath say, I doe long onely to see them moue againe, and tell mee of thy loue, soules comfort; how I see in my soule spirit-like cleare, and bodilesse from corruption, gouerne and command like loue; a thing adored and reuerenced, but not seene, except to louers: so art thou to me, my spirit, and my All.

While she was thus in loues best clothes apparreld, the brauest of Ladies of her time came to her, finding her in her ancient louing walk; she met her with ioy and respect, knowing her so worthy, as she was onely fit to bee mother to such a sonne, who alone deserued so matchlesse a mother. To her shee went, who in her armes entertained her, that humbly tooke her fauour with a low reuerence, which loue made her yeeld her. No time was lost betweene them, for each minute was filld with store of wit, which passed betweene them, as grounds are with shadowes where people walke: and the longer they discoursed still grew as much more excellent, as they, to nightward seeme longer.

Among other speech the Queene of Naples asked *Pamphilia* what shee heard of the warres in *Albania*. Shee discoursed it all vnto her, but the last busines seemd the strangest, & vnusuallest, said she, although *Polidorus* his fortune in his wiues affection was rare, the discourse was this. *Nicholarus* (being one of the Kings of *Albania*, as they falsely termed themselues) a Gentleman indued with all vertuous parts of learning, courage, and in truth, al that could be required in a braue man, yet was encountred with a stronger enemy then his iudgement could resist, which was loue, and loue of one, who for his misery loued another. *Nicholarus* came oft where she was, oft shewed his affection, the other came with him, as if to glory in his mastery, or to enioy with triumph what was refused this King, as a prisoner led, is a more glorious spectacle, then to know he is in a Tower: so are inioyings before refused more happy, and prized, then if by stealth, or kept in priuate, though loue can bee held as deare and best. The poore Prince hauing a Scarfe by cunning loue throwne ouer his eyes, neuer misdoubted any thing, still louing, and cherishing him more then any, because he saw she respected him. Once to her house he came, where they were entertained, as their places and dignities required, but the louer as loue commanded. The Prince, or King, or what you will call him, because in his Neighbours Countrie, watched as hee thought an opportunitie, and in the morning when they were to meete the other Kings who were neare to that place, assembled about an especiall businesse of hunting: her husband louing that sport wel, was soonest vp, and called the King; hee employed him in some other businesse, while hee went vnto his wife, whom hee found in her chamber in bed, attending (not his Maiestie) but the King of her heart. Shee rose vp in her bed, and opened the Curtaine with loue, and ioy in her face and eyes. Hee tooke it meant to him when hee perceiued it, for hard was such a ioy as shee expected, to bee drawne backe on the suddaine; but when, like violence followed, for her smile was frowning, her ioy displeasure, her rising to embrace him, to turning her face from him, her speech to welcome him, to crying out, I wonder (said shee) my maids haue thus betrayed me, leauing the Chamber open to my shame. Alas, my Lord, I wonder what you

you meane to come this way, it is an ill one, and vnfit for you. I haue not mistaken, said hee, I come to visit you, and to intreate you. What to doe my Lord, said she? To pittie mee, said hee. To dishonour my selfe, cryd she. Why? if you can but pittie mee, you may, answered hee. Pittie of my selfe makes mee refuse you, replied shee. What can you pittie in your selfe, said hee? to denie mee for? The honour (answered shee) which calls to mee for respect, and care, which borne with me, is my fathers, and my brothers, and my houses, these claime my care and pitey.

None neede know your fauour to mee, but your selfe and my selfe, who with all affection aske it, and with all truth will keepe it close. I cannot, nor will not trust mine owne soule with vnworthinesse, lest accusation iustly merited, fall on mee, and inwardlie afflict mee; therefore my Lord I beseech you (said shee) bee satisfied, and as you protest to loue mee, make demonstration of it, and leaue mee pure from touch of any ill, but your discourse, which so farre hath troubled mee, as I truly sweare, I neuer was more molested in my dayes.

Hee with that drew his sword, whether to threaten her with harme, if shee consented not, or to make her yeeld, by offering violence on himselfe, I know not, but shee was distemperd with the manner, and wished her loue, or husband, the worfe of the two by much, had been present. The better happened, for her seruant came at the instant, hindered it seemed onely by higher powers to stay, to serue her, his affection else bringing him vsuallie rather before, then after time, and so soone some times, as hee hath been forced to vse his best wits for his excuse, yet now hee came late, but in best time for her. His comming in, made the King start, and straight put vp his Sword, making some haire, and so idle cause for drawing it. Hee straight left the roome, and the other attended him, till hee saw him horsed; then returning to his loue, came to excuse, and to bee certaine; excuse himselfe for stay, and to bee resolu'd of his being there in that sort. She wept for both, telling him, that hee had betrayed her, hee grieved to bee taxed so, yet with much adoe gain'd the truth; then was hee ioyed, and tormented, ioyed with her loyaltie, vexed that his negligence had giuen such aduantage to his Riual.

All or both causes of trouble at last were ended, and concluded with the summe of blessednesse, content in affection. The King yet left it not thus, but pursues with faire words, and letters what hee sought; Shee with as faire (but not so kinde) replies, gain'd that hee troubled her not in some moneths with such importunitie.

At last hee writ some Verses to her, wherein hee commended varietie in loue, as inuiting her vnto it, being the most pleasing and fruitfull, telling her whom hee could loue, on all causes and reasons, as either beauty, greatnesse, wit, or for varieties sake it selfe could moue him. The copie of his I haue not, but most excellent Madam (said shee) by hers you may see what hee hath said, and hers bee these, and these your most excellent Sonne hath sent me, for *Nicholarus* is his prisoner, taken, and saued by him in the last Battaille, that Countrie wholly by the matchlesse King of Naples conquered, and won, for by his comming, *Polidorus* was vanquished,

and *Nicholarius* quite ouerthrowne, now remaining but one more to be subdued, and then *Steriamus* hath all, and for that, all must thanke *Amphilanthus*. And hee your loue (laide the Queene) who thus commendeth him. She blushed to heare her iudgement so free with her. She kissed her, and willed her not to feare, though she discouerd her, but proceed sweet Neece, said shee. The Verses Madam (said she) were these.

THeioy you say the Heauens in motion trie
Is not for change, but for their constancy.
Should they stand still, their change you then might moue,
And serue your turne in praise of fickle loue.
That pleasure is not but diuersified,
Plainely makes prooffe your youth, not iudgement tried.
The Sunnes renewing course, yet is not new,
Since tis but one set course he doth pursue,
And though it faigned be, that he hath chang'd,
I was when he from his royall seate hath raing'd:
His glorious splendor, free from such a staine,
Was forc'd to take new shapes, his end to gaine.
And thus indeed the Summe may giue you leaue,
To take his worst part, your best to deceiue.
And whercof he himselfe hath been ashamd,
Your greatnesse praiseth, fister to be blamd,
Nothing in greatnes loues a strange delight,
Should we be gouern'd then by appetite?
A hungry humour, surfetting on ill,
Which Glutton-like with cramming will not fill.
No Serpent can bring forth so foule a birth,
As change in loue, the hatefullst thing on earth.
Yet you doe venture this vice to commend,
As if of it, you Patron were, or Friend.
Foster it still, and you shall true man be
Who first for change, lost his felicitie.
Riuers (tis true) are clearest when they run,
But not because they haue new places won;
For if the ground be muddy where they fall,
The clearenesse with their change, doth change with all,
Lakes may be sweet, if so their bottoms be;
From rootes, not from the leaues our fruit we see.
But loue too rith a prixe is for your share,
Some little idle liking he can spare
Your wit to play withall; but true loue must
Haue truer hearts to lodge in, and more iust,
While this may be allow'd you for loues might,
As for dayes glory framed was the night.
That you can outward fairenesse so affect,
Shewes that the worthier part you still neglect.

Or else your many changings best appears;
 For beauty changeth faster then the yeares:
 And that you can loue greatnesse, makes it knowne,
 The want of height in goodnesse of your owne.
 It was not a happinesse in ancient time
 To hold plurality to be no crime,
 But a meere ignorance, which they did mend,
 When the true light did glorious lustre lend.
 And much I wonder you will highly rate
 The brutish loue of Nature, from which state
 Reason doth guide vs, and doth difference make
 From sensuall will, true reasons lawes to take.
 Wer't not for Reason, we but brutish were,
 Nor from the beasts did we at all differ;
 Yet these you praise, the true stile opinion,
 By which truths gouernment is shroudly gon.
 Honor by you esteemd a title, true,
 A title cannot claim'd by change as due.
 It is too high for such low worth to reach,
 Heauen gifts bestow'th as to belong to each.
 And this true loue must in reuenge bestow
 On you, his sacred power, with paine to know:
 A loue to giue you fickle, loose, and vaine,
 Yet you with ceaselesse grieffe, seeke to obtaine
 Her fleeting fauours, while you wayling proue,
 Meerely for punishment a steddy loue:
 Let her be faire, but false, great, disdainefull,
 Chaſt, but to you, to all others, gaineſfull,
 Then shall your liberty and choice be tide
 To paine, repentance, and (the worst sinne) pride.
 But if this cannot teach you how to loue,
 Change still, till you can better counsell prone:
 Yet be assur'd, while these conceits you haue,
 Loue will not owne one shot (you say) he gaue.
 His are all true, all worthy, yours vniust,
 Then (changing you) what can you from him trust.
 Repentance true felt, oft the Gods doth win,
 Then in your Waine of loue, leaue this foule sin:
 So shall you purchase fauour, bannish shame,
 And with some care obtaine a louters name.

These Verses being sent to *Nicholarus*, by the same messenger that brought
 his, he fell into so violent a despaire, and hate of himselfe, as being more sub-
 iect to passion, then strength of iudgemēt, or power of vertue, he grew distra-
 cted, or indeed stark mad, so as care was had of him, and gouernors set about
 him, as ouer his estate; til at last by dilligence, & faithfull Phisitions, & seruants,
 he recouerd; but how; only to be made more miserable, or to haue iuster cause
 to be mad, as if the other were not sufficient; for then succeded the inuasion

and he gaine his wits to see his Country lost, and feeble his weaknes in estate, as before in fence, yet was he happier then, for that want, made him not want it, this finds it. In his mad fits hee once writ to her, and would needs convey it by a Romanian, who then wayted on him. He honestly deliuered it but more honestly wept, and bewailed his Lords misfortune. She caried it brauely, and that is all can be said; for what should shee, or could shee doe louing an other? she was (no question) sorry in a noble sort, but not in respect, that had he beene other she must haue runne a greater danger in hazard of her honor, and breach in faith to her beloued. This made her imagine the other the lesse, and her fortune the better.

The same Lady, and her louer likewise, (but at seuerall times) were brought to the victorious King, whose pardons he gaine, being as mercifull, as braue; and this relation haue I from the Prince of *Sauoy*, a Gentleman excellently bred, and discretely liuing, good as any, learned above ordinary Princes, and delicately skill'd in Poetry. This discourse hee hath put in verse, which is that I meant hee sent me, and daintily expressed all the passions: The Queene of *Naples* desired to see it, shee promise the performance; then walked they a little farther, still taulking of loue, the braue Queene longing to heare the young Queene confesse, shee willing enough if to any shee would haue spoken it, but hee, and shee must only bee rich in that knowledge.

In the euening the other Princeesse came vnto them, and so all attended the rare Lady into the Palace, who was as perfect in Poetry, and all other Princely vertues as any woman that euer liurd, to bee esteemed excellent in any one, shee was stor'd with all, and so the more admirable. Within a short time after the King of *Morea* intending to meete the Princes, who hee imagined would bee in that time vpon their returne, determined to encounter them, (more cleerely to see his loue) for hee tooke a iourney towards them, and so resolu'd to remoue his Court to *Corinth*, that famous, auncient, and fayre City; there hee purposed to stay, and to haue the fitter opportunity to entertaine them: how happy a resolution in shew this was for the amorous Ladyes, louers can well, and best coniecture.

Being arriued at that beautyfull place, the young louing Princeesses must needs see the Sea, and not only that, but goe vpon it; *Pamphilia* went to the shoare with them, but then considered her grauity was too much in the opinion of the world to enter into so slight an action, wherefore desired pardon. They would not allow it her; but with sweete perswasions, and inticements got her a bord with them; they sayled some leagues from the shoare with much pleasure, (and as they cald it) content, *Pamphilia* and *Vrania* discoursing, *Philistella*, and *Selarina*: *Orilena* was at that time with the Queene of *Naples*, whom they would not call, least their iourney might bee hindred; thus they plotted to deceiue themselues, and ranne from safety to apparent danger, for what is the Sea but vncertaine.

Why should *Pamphilia*, (vnlesse on necessity) venture her constant selfe in such a hazard, as if to tempt her enemy? which surely shee did, for she grew angry to see she was made to serue her perfectiōs, & in fury waxed enraged,
the

the Shippe grew kindly with bending her selfe to each waue to aske pittie, and bowing with reuerence to demaund safety, and returne. But shee the more sought to, like a proud insolent woman, grew the more stout, and haughty, regarding nothing more then her owne pride and struing to molest those beautyes. The Ladyes cry'd; the Sea vnmercifully stubborne, was deafe to their laments. They besought, she came vp to the very sides of the Ship, as if to harken, but then slid downe, and smild at their feare, and rose againe in glorious height to behold more of their sorrowes. O said *Pamphilia*, when did I euer play so foolish a part? iustly may I bee condemned for this error, and blamd for so much lightnes; how she despisd her selfe, and complained to her loue, how she accused all but him, how she wept, and as it were saw by the course, a comming harme to her soule, which then, and after, for a long space best knew the hurt, wayling in condemning her. The storme continued, the winds calling loud to the Sea, to assitt, or continue her fury. To the shoare of either side they could not get; Fortune would not permit ought but misfortune to gouerne; at last they were quite carried out of the Gulfe, and being in the Adriatique Sea, the Shippe was tossed as pleased Destiny, till at last she was cast vpon a Rocke, and split, the braue Ladyes saued, while she a while lay tumbling, and beating her selfe, as hoping to make way into the hard stone, for those, who could pierce the stoniest heart with the least of their looks.

When they were got vpon the Rocke, and seeing no place but it selfe, (which appear'd to be at first but small) they were in an excessiue perplexity, wishing rather in the storme to haue beene swallowed, then brought thither to some hope, and then cast into the depth of Dispaire, except it were to be famished there.

Pamphilia most patiently tooke it, at least most silently: She climbing the Rocke till at the top she discouer'd a fine Country, and discerned before her a delicate plaine, in the midst whereof was a most sumptuous building, of Marble, shee ioyfully cald to the other, who followed her, and viewing it, I feare this storme, and aduenture said *Urania*, euer since I was carried to *Cyprus*; if it be an enchantment, woe be to vs, who may be bewitched to the misery of neuer seeing our desires fulfilled, once was I made wretched by such a mischeife. Let it be what it will said *Pamphilia*, I will see the end of it, led as in a dreame by the leader, not with bewitching dull spirit but craft. You may said *Urania*, hauing had such successe in the last, yet take heed, all aduentures were not framed for you to finish. Nor for you to be enchanted in, answered shee. So they went on, the two other marking what they did, who sent some one, or two of their seruants to discouer what this was. They found a round building like a Theater, carued curiously, and in mighty pillars; light they might in many places discern betweene the pillars of the vpper row, but what was within, they could not discouer, nor find the gate to enter it. With this they returnd, the Ladyes proceeded, and arriuing there, found it iust as the seruants had described; but more curiously beholding it, they found in one of the pillars, a letter ingrauen, and on another, another letter. They vnderstood not the meaning, while *Pamphilia* (more desirous of knowledge then the rest) went as far behind that pillar as she could, and there perceiued a space, as if halfe of the pillar, and then a plaine

plaine place, & so halfe of the other behind it had left a passage through the. She came backe and finding her imagination likely, she lookd vpon the middle plaine which made the space, while the foure pillars making a square, and therein found a key-hole. She looked for the key, while the other three did likewise busie them selues in such search, hauing found in euery plaine such a place, *Pamphilia* at last found the key, at the foote of one of the pillars. She tooke it, and tryd to open it, which presently it did, as if opening it selfe willingly to her power, or renting it selfe asunder, to let her goe into it. Instantly appeared as magnificent a Theater, as Art could frame. The other Princes seeing it open came to *Pamphilia* and all of them stood gazing on it; there was a Throne which nine steps ascended vnto, on the top were foure rich chayers of Marble, in which were most delicate, and sumptuous embroidered cushions, a Carpet of rich embroidery lying before, and vnder them. Needs this riches must be neerer beheld, and (like women) must see nouelties; nay euen *Pamphilia* was inticed to vanity in this kind. In they goe, and venture to ascend the Throne, when instantly the sweetest musicke, and most inchanting harmony of voyces, so ouerruld their senses, as they thought no more of any thing, but went vp, and sate downe in the chayers. The gate was instantly lock'd againe, and so was all thought in them shut vp for their comming forth thence, till the man most louing, and most beloued, vsed his force, who should release them, but himselfe be inclosed till by the freeing of the sweetest and loueliest creature, that poore habits had disguised greatnesse in, he should be redeemd, and then should all bee finished. To say these braue princes were in paine, I should say amisse, for all the comfort their owne hearts could imagine to them selues, they felt there, seeing before them, (as they thought) their loues smiling, and ioying in them; thus flattering loue deceiurd the true, and brought contrary effects to the most good, and this those braue Princes felt, when at the concluding of the last battel, iust as they had take possession of the greater townes of that Kingdome, and setled all things in quiet, receiued the people into subiection, taken their oaths to *Sterianus*, crownd him as their manner was in the Army, and so returnd to the cheife City, resolving thence to send newes to *Morea*, and euery one to their loues, of their braue and happy successe, there arriued a messenger with the heauy tidings of the losse of the whole worlds beauty. *Sterianus* fell into such passion, as none thought he would haue enjoyed the Kingdome, longer then one doth their loue in a vision, crying out, haue I lost the Kingdome of my hearts content, to gaine a poore Country of earth, and durt? haue I gain'd to loose more then earth can giue mee? must I bee crowned King to dye a begger? neuer was man in such perplexity; nor any so molested as *Amphilanthus*, who wisely couered his passions, much condemning their indiscretions that went with them to Sea, lamented, and hartily grieued for the misaduenture, and so resolud to goe instantly in search of them. *Olorandus* had arriued there some weekes before, and well, for the last battaile was hard, and terrible, as being the last the Rebels could hope on, all burthens last overcome; He helpd well, and so had *Perissus* in the former, without whose assistance, the businesse had not so cleerely pass'd, yet did they not fully end with their victory, but with the losse of almost as many men as the other partly lost in that battaile: so as only their gaine was by

by the noble valour of the peerelesse Kings, but now must they vndergoe a more dangerous busines. *Amphilanthus* and *Olorandus* went together, *Sterianus* and *Selarinus* parted, *Antisius* going with him, *Sterianus* would goe alone, and by none could be disswaded; *Leandrus* with *Parfeli*; *Dolorindus* was gone before, neuer shewing his face after his folly concerning *Amphilanthus*. *Perissus* and *Philarchos* ioyned companions. Excellent care was taken in the choice of the Lieutenants, the two first met Knights by *Amphilanthus* had the charge as principall of the Counsell of *Albania*, being of great blood, and *Tirencus* of *Epirus*, *Philarchos*, and *Perissus* went to *Morea*, to comfort the King and Queene, and to see *Orilena*. *Rosindy* and *Polarchos* tooke together, but first went to *Macedon*, to see *Meriana*. Thus all deuided, *Amphilanthus* must first be attended, who hauing the part allotted him to goe to the Sea (as if the businesse most concerned him, and the hopefullest) shipped in *Epirus* as soone as he could, and came all along the Coast, visiting euery Iland, and searching in all ships for tidings, complaining in himselfe, that such misfortune should be, and at so much an vnlooked for time, when all happinesse appeared ready to embrace them. As hee passed, his heart on a sudden leaped within him, but straight againe teares followed, to see how he was void of all comfort, yet did it truly offer him helpe, but he must not take nor giue it, for by the fatall Rocke, he passed, when that ioy was in him, and no sooner passed, but was possessed againe with sorrow. Alas *Pamphilia* his helpe was neare thee, but thou must not haue it lent thee, but loose more. A ship at last came towards him, to demaund newes, and if they came from *Greece*, of *Amphilanthus*.

He made answere himselfe, that he was the man they sought. My Lord said he, your brother by me salutes you, and desires your speedy returne, the cause you shall by these letters vnderstand. He tooke them, and found that a great warre was begun betweene two famous, and great houses in *Italy*, by reason that the Duke of *Milans* younger sonne, had stolne away the Duke of *Vrbins* onely daughter; the businesse at first was but betweene themselves, then grew further, all neighbours taking part with them, so as *Italy* was all on fire, and the Regent no more respected, then as their kings brother, but power he had none, or very little, so as hee remained at Rome in the Castle, and thence sent to his brother to returne and gouerne, whose sight they all thought would appease the fury. He was grieued to goe from seeking her, and them he loued so dearly, yet this was an occasion to bee looked vnto, nor could it bee long that it was likely to hold him; wherefore by *Olorandus* his aduise, and the care hee had of his poore Countrie, for her sake more then his owne to preuent the ruine, hee bent his course that way.

Alas vnfortunate Lady, what will become of you? this is the last time for some moneths, hee shall come so neare, but yeares before his affection bee so much. Vnluckily did Fortune prouide for thee, when blessings onely kisse like strangers, but haue their dwellings other where.

Hee arriued in *Italy*, presently letting his comming be knowne, all flocked vnto him, and as when a ciuill warre in a Country hath made parties, yet when a common enemy comes, they all ioyned against him: so did they flee now from the partakings, but runne to happinesse and welcome. He examined the cause, found matters ill on both sides, yet at last with power, loue

and iudgement, appeased them all, and setled *Italy* in as braue peace and quiet as euer it was, flourishing now doubly, as in riches, and the ioy of such a King. While he remained there, much people frequented thither, and the fame of his acts, brought most eyes to behold him, and as he returned, so flew the report of his being there with them; whereupon the King of *Dalmatia* sent Embassadors to treat of a marriage, twixt his daughter, and *Amphilanthus*, a thing long before spoken of, and wished, but his father would neuer heare of it during his life, now reuiued againe, and with much earnestnesse pursued. The King made a courteous, and ciuill answer to the Embassadour, but said, for marriage, hee did desire to be excused, till he knew by his owne labour certainly what was become of his Sister and Cosin, then hee would come himselfe into *Dalmatia*, and satisfie the King to his full content. This answer was sufficient for the time; thus resolved he to goe in the search appointed, and to that end (hauing called the Princes together, who were all met, and those from *Albania* returned) gaue charge of his estate to the Counsell making an old graue man of much reuerence in the Country, and of the house of *Florence*, President of the Counsell; his brother he would haue seled againe, but he desired to bee excused, and to haue the order of Knighthood, that with the rest of the braue Princes, hee might seeke his sister, and Cosins. The King refused him not, but himselfe gaue him the order, and then parted he one way with *Ollorandus*, the young *Leonius* another way by himselfe, hauing none but an Esquire with him. *Amphilanthus* changed his armour, and colours, making all rawny, as if forsaken, which was but the badge of the Liuerie hee gaue her soone after, who best deserued from him, and therefore least merited that reward, he also gaue himselfe another name, and was cald the Lost Man. *Ollorandus* must likewise alter, else one would make the other knowne, wherefore he contrariwise cald himselfe, the Happy Knight, carrying in his Sheild Victory, crownd with Loue. Thus they trauelled vncertainly where to stay, or land, letting the Marriners guide them as they pleased, who were strangers to them, and of *Dalmatia*, whither they carried them; they asked no more questions, but landed, and so went vp into the Countrie, comming into a Wood, which was great, and euery way thicke and desert; they yet traueled, when they came to a way that parted in three, they stood in question what to doe, at last they resolved to take the middle way, and by no meanes to deuide themselves. The course they tooke, brought them to a mighty Hill, whose curled sides were so thicke with trees, as no possibility was to go downe, being so steepe, as they must hope to do a miracle, and walke on the crownes of trees, or els fall to their ruine, like *Icarus*, melted for presumption: so they might bee bruised for proud hope, and broken in their fall. They lighted from their horses, to trie if so they might goe on, but all was in vaine, so as they kept the Hill, till they came to a place where trees had bin cut; this was little better for their horses, yet some thing more easie for them. Here with much difficulty and paine (which to aduenturous Knights is called pleasure, their life being a mere vexation, wilfully disguised to content) they got downe, and then came into a most louely Vally, which had been the perswasive part to their descending, loueliness being as attractiue, as the Adamant, hauing a property in loue to Iron: so loueliness hath to affection.

In this vally they rid a pretty space, but not one word past betweene the; to a River

Riuer they came, fierce, and violent in the streame; no way might bee found to passe it in many miles ridling, till at last they came vnto a Bridge, which was defended by two Knights. They would passe, the Guarders refused, vnlesse they would fulfill the orders there. They desired but to know what they were, and they as willingly would obey, as they demand. The orders (said they) are these: you must iust with vs two, one after another; if you ouercome the first, you must proceed to the next, and if vanquish both, the passage is free, but one must venture first: nor his companion helpe, but stay his turne, and so fight with both. The vnmatchable King would take that task on him, his companion standing by, he began, and brauely concluded it with the Victorie. Then seeing no more to be done, he tooke the Swords of the vanquished, and hung them on a Pillar hard by, commanding them not to touch them, but to goe to the King of that Country from him, and to tell, what had befallen them, and sweare to carry no swords for two yeares, nor euer more to defend so slight a cause. They desired first to goe to the Lady, who had set them there, and tell her, then to doe the rest; desiring to know who had ouercome them. Hee answered, the Lost Man; they found some thing was in that name, wherefore they would not presse, but left him, promising to obserue his commands.

The two Companions rid, till they came againe to a Wood, but not so thicke as the other, but of great huge trees, and such a place it was, as offered delights, to most hearts to stay, and receiue it there. The bodies white as snow, testifying innocency; and their tops so large, and thickly spread, as expressed glory for their purenesse. In this place they lighted, giuing their horses to their Squires, and the very content of that solitarinesse brake their silence. Here (said *Amphilanthus*) is a place fit for such a creature as my selfe to dwell in; here alone am I fit to inhabit, and leaue all gouernment to him that can rule, shunning that, when I cannot rule my selfe. When did I euer see you my dearest friend (said *Ollorandus*) in this tune? What haue you done with your spirit? where drownd your iudgement? and how buried your selfe? What if you liue to bee crossed in your desires? belieue it, it is not to other end, then to make you happier with the sweet meeting, of what the misse will make dearer to you, when passed: *Pamphilia* cannot bee lost *Urania* drowned, *Philistella* cast away, or *Selarina* stolne. What vexeth you, if they bee carried to a farre place; if the worst, as those parts are full of enchantments?

Enchanted (cryd *Amphilanthus*) deare friend, tis we that are enchanted from finding the truth of their losse: they are lost, and wee led by the same Deuill in ignorance, the more to torture and scorne vs. *Ollorandus* perswaded, and spake houres to him, but he was deafe, or speechlesse, for not a word could he get of him; his sighes were his answers, his groanes his speech, and thus they walked, till they met a Lady (as she seemd to be) in mourning attire, her faire eyes shewing more griefe, then her apparrell sadnesse, yet had they red circles about them, threatening reuenge for their sorrow; her traine was only one Page, who shewd as little mirth, as his Mistris did content; they came one a little before the other, as if sorrow could haue most liberty in lonelines, and therefore although but two, would goe asunder. *Amphilanthus* sad, found, or sadnes found for him, that distresse in her demanded his

helpe, wherefore he went to her, curteously demanding, if his seruice might auaile her. Sir, said she, your tawny livery so wel suits with my fortune, as if I saw, but that I might from thence ask help; but alas Sir, my misery is but one way to be redrest, my woe no way equald, nor can my afflictions see end, but by the end of me. Miseries face, said he, is so perfectly (yet in delicacy vnfortunatly) presented in you, as would make one wish, rather to be thus miserable, then free otherwise affected; but as in you excellently are these perfecti-
 ons, so in me are as excellling crosses. I knowing these, can with more feeling vnderstand yours, and with a more reuengefull mind serue you, hauing thus abounding in me; for behold here before you, the man, who neuer saw morning ioy, that was not nipt by cold euenings malice. Comparing griefes, said the Lady, are but to augment sorrow, without helpe comming to extremity, but in your discourse I find by you, that you want helpe as well as I. And he only of one like your selfe, said hee, can make me blessed. I will not touch on that, said she, though thus I might, since if she were like mee, shee would be much more pitifull. How can I know that, said he, but thus I may gesse it, that none being able to compare with her, except her owne excellencies, they gouerned by her selfe can suffer no comparisons. This shewes you to bee a louer, said she, and for that, I bewaile likewise your fortune, for hell cannot inflict more terrible torment on a heart, then loues power settles in him. Do you spring from that ill, said he? I thought only my starrs had directed me to such distresse. They spring and flow, cryd shee, increase and dwell in this subiect. May I know the cause said he? Yes said the Lady, if you will promise me pardon for my boldnes, and tedious discourse which it will proue, and other assistance I need not. Alas (cryd he) that shal be most willingly lent you, though I may feare as little to helpe you, or my patience being a poore, though necessary vertue. Tell me who you are, said the Lady? I am (reply'd he) cald the lost Man, my name little famous here, not hauing done any thing, but against two Knights at a Bridge, from whom I won passage. If you haue done that, answerd shee, the more assurance haue I of your worth and valor, for they were two, counted the strongest, and most valliant of this Kingdome, and part of my story toucheth on them, but now haue I cause to be ambitious of your knowledge, and by the want of it, reason to distrust the continuance of mine own vnblest destiny, which increase in harmes, pursuing and following me. Alas, said the lost Man, what hope is there left, where two such fortunes encounter. Onely this said she, that the extremity may change to good out of that confidence, you shall know the vnkind fortune that gouerns me.

This image of griefe, or rather true griefe, my selfe am called *Bellamira*, my father was called *Detarens*, a great Lord in this Country, and Steward of the Kingshouse, fauoured by him, but at last sent in an Embassage, where he was lost, wherewith my misery ran on to this height. He had many children, but most borne to misfortune, my self being his first, as sent the sooner to taste of miserie; for being much at the Court with my father, before I knew what loue was, I was his prisoner. I pined, sigh, wept, but knew not what the paine was, till at last the Tyrant shewed from whence the danger came, but with it shewed the impossibilitie of obtaining, hee hauing settled his affections in another place, nor had I pride enough to thinke my selfe able to win him.

him from the Princeſſe, for ſhe it was, hee did affect, a Lady deſerving the title of excellent, had not her pride, and other defacing imperfections, throwne a blacke Scarfe ouer her outward fairenes. This Lady hee loued, but (as afterwards I found) no more conſtantly then your ſex uſeth, not meaning to bee a Phœnix among men-louers, for feare of enuy. When I perceiued his eyes ſomewhat fauourably to bend themſelues to me (vnhappy ſoule that I was) I held and valued it, my certaine comming fortune, giuing mee ſuch hope, as perſwaded mee without feare to ſee the end; which brought mee to the ambition, to bee at a great marriage, which was at the Court, the King gracing a young Lord ſo farre, as to haue his Nuptials performed there. Then did I more plainly ſee his reſpect to me, his ſhifts and meanes to bee neare mee (certaine proofes of loue), his alluring eyes tell mee, his heart appointed them the meſſengers, to diſcouer what he ſought, which was, that I ſhould vnderſtand, I belieued them, and blame mee not braue Sir, for neuer was man Lord of ſo many womens ſoules, as this my Lord had rule of, who without flatterie, did deſerue it, neuer being vnthankfull for their loues.

Thus my beliefe gaue my faith, I euer after conſtantly louing him, hee ſhewed as much to me: thus we loued, or thought we loued, which no ſooner had poſſeſſion, but freedom followed, as the ſecond to loue, and this brought mee to my onely playing part of miſerie. For being young, and full of ioy, enriched with the treaſure of his affection, I fell into a ſnare, cloſely couered, and ſo more dangerous, being caught by the craft of one, whoſe wit was too ſtrong for mee, being as plentiful in wickedneſſe, as exceſſe could make, or execution demonſtrate in fulneſſe. I ſo true a lover, as I thought on nothing elſe, if ought, it was how to indeare myſelfe in his fauor, by reſpecting and louing thoſe hee loued (a way much uſed, and to ſome profitably practiſed) this yet threw me into the Gulfe of miſchiefe, giuing welcome to that Wretch, who vnder ſhew of reſpect, ſpoild my only comfort, ſtealing like ruſt, and eating my heart, with aſ marring, and harmefull deceits. The loue I ſaw my Lord bare him, was the chiefe cauſe that made me like him, truſting his choice about mine owne iudgement, for I knew him once thankleſſe enough to another, from whom my Lord tooke him, to bee his companion-like ſeruant. His diſcourſe was delicate, and ſo vnusuall his wit, not lying the ſame way, that other good ordinary ones did, and ſo excellent; for what pleaſinger then varietie, or ſweeter then flatterie? which hee was filled with all, and made mee giue, or credit to a treacherous deceit; which perſwaded mee, hee was full of honeſt plainenes, ſo prety, and familiar his diſcourſes were, as ſhewed a pleaſing innocency, yet indued with admirable learning. This moued me to truſt, conſidering that the greater his knowledge was, the more he ſhould know truth, but contrariwiſe, he was the breach to my miſery. My Lord imploid him in ſome occaſions abroad, whether by his own deſire to ſee, or his wil to be certaine of ſome forraine knowledge, he went away, leauing me ſecure, and happieſt in my Lords affection. Many letters I receiued from him, wherein he witneſſed his truth, which indeed did wel, for only paper and inke ſaid it, not being worthy, or honeſt enough to bluſh for his ſhame; but in the time of his abſence, my loued loue, did (like all men) alter: it may bee cauſed by greater beautie, it may

bee prouoked to it by my imperfections; but some thing it was, (I dare not say a naturall inconstancy, but rather taxe my selfe with the blame, then touch him,) made me vnfortunate. This vnworthy man found it, and as vildly pursued it, smoothing me with flatteries, while he glos'd with him, and her, to whom he had chang'd, as long as euer hee discern'd curtesie in him towards me, (which at last most cruelly was likewise taken from mee) hee followed mee, but then look'd on me as a rainy day doth on the earth, after a flattering morning: I was deceiued, and indeed vndone, but twas by him, and for him whom I lou'd, yet after some respect I found, therefore I pardon, & forgiue him? Sometime this lasted, succeeding as I should haue told you, the death of my husband, and sonne, by him; for married I was, and hauing ambition enough to hold mee from that, in hope of obtaining him for my husband, while the King still fauour'd mee, and (if I might with arrogancy say) loued me. But my loue to my chosen, refused all others, and he at last refused me; which, when the crafty vn honest man directly saw, hee not only (as I told you) left obseruing mee, but proudly sought my loue; if I scorn'd his basenesse, a thing raised by my Father to be knowne, but made by my Lord to shew in light. Consider you, who needs must know, what can be yeelded by a spirit true to noble birth, and more noble loue to a worne boldly crawling before the best, and lifting vp an vnualued head as if a braue beast; but a beast indeed he was, and I the misfortune had to be a taster of his Villany, vnder colour of visiting me after my losse, he gain'd still in my true heart a confidence of his renewing respect to mee, which I prized him for, confessing still, and purely all the flames I felt for his Lord, and soone after this, he shewed his dishonesty, and such neglect, as if I were a blab, or one desirous to doe ill, I might yet mischeefe him. But I am farre from that, and will doe well, let all other ill succeed that can, for goodnesse and truth shall gouerne me; yet because all his falsehood shall not remaine hid, or be vnknowne. I will tell you some what that hee did, for some-thing it concerns this story. Hee came to me, and found me apt, or tooke occasion to thinke so, for hee spake of loue, and proceeded so farr, as he brought it to my fortune. I answered moderately, yet so home to my owne hart, as he saw, I was the same, how euer he was changed, for whose change my affliction was, and so I discover'd my paines, and sorrowes, as he laid, I complain'd fitly to be commiserated, and that he pitied me. Doe not so said I, for I contemne pittie; from thence hee grew to aspire to winne me, and so boldly, and faucely at last carryed himselfe, as if my deereft knew it, (though he now shunns me) he much more would scorne him, that durst attempt to winne her, whom he had once loued, and yet holds as his owne, though in despised sort: And more to shew his villany, he only serues, and seekes, and sues to haue her grace, who hee perceiueth keeps my loue from me, thinking himselfe (base villaine) good enough for me, who now doe weare the wretched liuery of losse, & what is euer shund I haue in store, forsaken and forlorne in loue. Yet be it as it is, and they continue as they doe, I am, and euer will be my selfe.

But what, (said *Amphilanthus*) is the cause of this extreame of griefe? Haue I not told you Sir, said she, being forsaken and despised: and why? only for louing. Dull I haue beene called, for constancy is now termed so,
and

and his assurance of my faith made him leaue mee, a thing hee thinks soone wonne, or rather held at pleasure, confident assurance of firmnesse, growing to contempt; & this course doe vnfortunate poore constant louers run. What is become, said *Amphilanthus* of this man? He liues said she I hope to shame himselfe. Where is your loue said he? Fixed truly in my heart, other where I can giue a small account of: but as I haue heard, liuing with a new loue, bewitched sure with some charmes, else could he not continue closed alone within her armes, while armes, and all true noblenes is buried in his losse: for lost he is, since hee fell to her power.

Why did those Knights maintaine the passage said hee? To defend poore mee cryd shee, who since now left vngarded on that side, I beseech you will conuey me to my house, which when you see, you will find likewise cause of pittie there. Then brought she them vnto her dwelling, which was in a Caue, of great bignesse, and large proportion, a Monument in the mid'st of it, of the most pretious stone of that time wherein shee liued, being the Tombe of her sweete, and last deere loue, her sonne. Deuided the Caue was into pretty roomes, finely furnished, but such as seemed rather to affect delicate cleanliness, then sumptuous ornament, yet were they rich enough. Her attendants few, but their seruice shewed them sufficient for that place; with a modest, and sad kindnesse shee bad them wellcome thither, and instantly asking pardon that she must leaue them for such a tyme, as she might performe her vow of mourning ouer the Tombe, which hauing finished with numbers of sighs, groanes, and teares, she returned to them againe. *Amphilanthus*, was not yet satisfied with the discourse, wherefore againe he vrg'd her; Then Sir said she you shall haue all: I was borne to be betray'd, for before this cunning ill man came, I was vndone in former hops by one, that had beene with my Lord almost from his birth, who with flatterings had seald vp my heart to his vse, neuer hiding any thing, (not my loue it selfe) from his knowledge, he making the greatest shew of obligation to me for my confidence, that might bee expressed by so rare a witt: struing by subtrill meanes to make me thinke hee vsd all wayes hee might to make me happy; still vrging me, who needed no inticement to thinke how worthy the loue was, how fit the match, and then shewed me the liknesse of it, our loues being so perfectly, and reciprocally embraced: the strong bond of friendship, twixt our fathers, and the continuance of that, betweene him, and my father, as inheriting it from him; lastly of our breeding together, which though in our infancies, yet the more naturally bred loue, and increased it, adding to loue, as the smallest sticks doe with mombler to the fiers of triumph: but what aboue all indeed was the earnestest moouer, (as he treacherously protested) was the true, & euen consent of our dispositions, which seem'd so neere being one, as though by birth made two, yet created so, as to be ioyned in one, for the more direct, and vnpartiall strength of perfectnesse; and thus were you made to be one said hee, in all fortunes and beings. Heaven I confesse I held his loue; Father, Mother, friends, all were strangers to me, in respect of the nearnesse of my affection to him, and next to that did I thinke my best spent time was with those he most affected, in his absence, in that kinde seruing him. Fortunate I thought my selfe and honour'd, when his companions accompanied me, and so much I loued him,

as being forsaken, I now the more am torturd with iust cause of cōplayning. This Creature, (loath I am to name by other title, and yet grieued to giue him his due, and to call him spoyler of my blisse) too diligently attended me, neuer left me, when any time might be permitted for man to see me in, I embraced his conuersation, but it chang'd to my affliction, and contents destruction seeing oft times my passions, which were too vehement for mee to hide, or my weakenesse couer, hee aduised, yet still inticed mee on. At last a match was offered me, many had beene so before, but all refused, my conscience being such, as neuer to marry any, that I could not loue, especially knowing it before, yet was this more earnestly pursued then any other before, the Gentleman himselfe too much, and vnhappy affecting mee. My Parents (looked without loues eyes) or rather saw, (while that child was blind) the goodnes, and greatnesse of his estate, the hopefullnesse of the man, his vertues, and noble conditions, much perswaded mee vnto him, yet could not more moue me, then it is possible to stirr the most renowned *Albion* Rocks: and in as much chaste whitenesse, remain'd my loue to my Lord, while this Diuell who promis'd his helpe, aynded at a farre fowler end, beeing gaind, (I will not say by bribes) to the friends of a great Heire, whose estate might make one, how vnworthy soeuer before a courteous minde, seeme beautifull. This was his fire, and by this hee wrought, destilling the offence of Villanie, through the Limbeck of his wickednesse, and this was the beginning. My only loue being gon a iourney with the King, loued infinitely by *Deterius* my father, and hee staying had left his chamber, and seruants to his dispose, and command; a stranger came in, (the plot ordained so by this Villaine) while my Lord was dressing him, hee desired to speake with the Traytor; he went vnto him, cōming in againe with a paper in his hand, & amazednes in his face, which made my deerer selfe demand the cause, he tenderly louing the wretch, because he had instructed him, frō, & in his tender youth. He counterfetted loathnes to speake, as if vnwelcome newes would follow his words, the more he was troubled, & silent, the more perplexed was my deere; wherefore he priuately called the messenger to him, of whom he demanded the newes; he answered he knew none, but that with much ioy, and content, *Bellamira* was betrothed to her long louing friend, though not till then beloued of her, he then loued, and so may you the better iudge of his paine.

When he heard I had giuen my selfe to another, yet thus discreetly hee caryed it, that hee spake not any thing vnto it, though some while after he demanded of his fauour'd seruant, as if but by chance, if he heard any thing of *Bellamira*, he would not answer but with a sigh, and these words; It is impossible I now find for any woman to be true. Why said my Lord, is *Bellamira* married? No answered hee, but as ill, for shee is betrothed. O women, O loue, how fickle and false are you both? My deere hearing the death of my loue confirmed in this (likely but vntrue) manner, said little, only turned himselfe to a window, where some teares he shed; yet hauing the noblest spirit in the world, would not suffer himselfe too long to be gouern'd vnder sorrow, turned againe, and so walked into an Orchard where they conferred, and at last he gained his consent to his desired end.

I ignorantly liued, not daring to make other expressions then by looks

or humble, and willing seruices offered him, which with as much affection were embraced; yet was I grieued I heard not of him, which still, till then I did by euery one that saw him, he as willing to send, as I to receiue kindnesse. The earnest suiter, and falsely supposed betrothed man, still did pursue, and so hotly, as at last I resolued to stretch the limits of modesty, and to acquaint my Lord withall by letter, and so ambitiously hoped to gaine one from him; but considering many dangers, I fell into the greatest, fearing the deliury of my letter, I sent it to him, who was the only bar of the deliuring of it, or the I sent, as at his death I found in a Cabinet, deliured by his owne hands vnto mee with teares, and humble petition for pardon, that so hee might die quietly, which as he lamentably protested, hee could not doe, nor peaceably leaue this world, I forgave him, and in that Cabinet found three of my letters, which close me in the misery I now suffer; thereby I saw manifestly I was betrayed, loosing the enioying of what the losse brought my vtter ruine: for I assuredly confident in him, sent my letters still to him, trusting him contrary to iudgement, neuer receiuing answere of them, but excuses from him selfe, as since I find were framed by him, sometime saying he could not then write, but in short time he would send one of purpose to me. I remained as louers enioying their like quiet. But many weekes hauing passed, I writ againe, setting downe, how I was solicited by him hee knew of, almost threatened by my parents, yet had they, nor should they gaine more then this, that he like all others should be refused for his sake, if it would please him to accept of me, and my truest affection, wholly dedicated to him. This vntunately I sent, as the others, and so kept, comming the same morning, before hee was by his Villany contracted to the great Heire of the Forrest. Twise I was sending it by a trusty seruant of my mothers, but Desteny preuailed and I destined to mischiese could not withstand my ills.

Perplex'd I was with my fortune, when I saw, or thought I saw my faith reiected: mad at my patience that forced me to beare such iniuries, cursed the harme, yet loued the harme maker, till one night my father, and many of his friends at supper, the procurer of my miserie came in, who was beloued, and respected by my father for his learning, and for his seruice to his friend, and so was entertained by him, placing him next vnto himselfe, while I with vncertaine lookes, and doubtfull blushings cast mine eyes on him, yet stayed them not long there, lest they might bee vnderstood my heart guiltie of the loue my soule bare to his Lord, causing such a mistrust of discouerie in my owne conscience, as that modestie hindred mee from discouering my harme, which his countenance had else been ready to beiray (as since I vnderstood by some that marked him, as they sat at meate). My father asked how his most noble Lord did fare.

Well, my Lord (said he) but growne of late too cunning for vs al; for would you thinke it? he hath finely got a wife. This made me boldly to looke vp, for what would not such a deadly wound cause in one, if it were but only to look boldly on their end: life lasting in mee, but to know certainly my death, being so eager of it, as I my self had demanded it, had not my father soone preuented me, asking who it was. Why, said hee, the fly Youth hath got the mighty Heire of the Forrest, I hearing it, discerned my hast to bee like theirs,

T t

that

that run to the top of the highest Rock, to throw themselves from thence : & so did I; for those words strake me dead, my spirits falling, and failing me, counted with the depth, and bruiſe of fortune aduerſe to me, I fell from the table in a ſwound. All ran to me, or about me, none (becauſe none thought I loued) being able or willing to gueſſe the reaſon, except the Serpent, whoſe poyſon ſtrake me. I was with care and diligence brought to my ſelfe againe, which when I had ſenſe to know, I blamd that ſenſe that brought that knowledge to me, condemning fortune, who would not permit one of her owne ſex, ſo much fauour as to die, hauing ſuch cauſe. Then came my ſpeech againe, which I onely employd to this purpoſe, to deſire ſome of the ſeruaunts to leade me to my chamber, beſeeching the company not to ſtirre, aſſuring them that there was no danger, for vſually I had had ſuch firſ, my father and mother, eſpecially whoſe loues were moſt vnto me, and deareſt to me, would haue gone with mee, but I preuaile; the moouer of my torment looking on me with as much pitie, as the Maſter of a good Dog doth on him, when he is hurt by his owne ſetting on, vpon either Bull or Beare. When I came to my Chamber, I pretended a deſire to reſt, which made me able to dwell in any vnreſt. Sir, if euer you haue felt loue ſo perfectly, as to deſerue your name, imagine to your ſelfe what I felt, ſeeing ſcorne, diſdaine, preſented to mine eyes, nay (what of all is cruellſt) vnkindnes.

Vnkindnes to a perfect louing hearr, is indeed ſaid he of all miſeries, the cruellſt, and moſt murthering. Haue you (alas Sir ſaid ſhe) felt that grieſe? That only ſaid he perplexeth me, I cannot ſay I was diſdain'd, for I was cheriſhed, I was not ſcorned, but receiued, I lou'd, and was beloued, but now I feare ſhe is vnkind. Let not feare without aſſurance ſaid ſhee moleſt you, leſt it make you indeed looſe by miſtruſt, what is yet but miſtruſted to be loſt. I beſeech you (ſaid hee) proceede, and let my miſfortunes remaine in me, by none elſe thought on. Yet (ſaid ſhee) being forſaken, is a greater miſerie, for ſuch a loſſe, is loſſe of all hope, or ioy in life; the other may bee helped againe with kindneſſe, and this I finde; for had I not enioyed a heauenly happineſſe, I neuer had complained.

But to goe on, being come to my chamber, and hauing liberty by priuatenneſſe to exerciſe my ſorrow in the abſence of all but it ſelfe, I thus began to mourne. O loue, cride I, was it not enough that thou didſt win mee to thy power, and that thou didſt poſſeſſe me in thoſe yeares, when firſt it was poſſible for maiden thoughts to entertaine thee, to make mee chuſe, guiding mine eyes to the choiſe of one, where perfections linked themſelues to chaine my powers, and enuy from all ſuch, that thinking I loued thee, maliced my happineſſe, as if I had enioyed? Yet cruell you cannot thinke all that I ſuffered by paſſion, hatred of others, enuy, paine, torment, and all miſerie ſufficient, but you muſt turne croſſe, and find a greater to afflicte me. Why did you grant me Paradife of hope, to throw me downe to bottoms of deſpaire? Why did you glory to inuite my hearr, to yeeld vnto the winning power of eyes? eyes which were able to gaine more, then hearts thrice doubled could repay with loue?

Fie inticing eyes, why wan you mee? onely of ſet purpoſe to kill me with your frownes: this was pretended murder, your ſparkling conqueſt ſeemd to gaine, by vnreſiſtable darts, ſoules to your will; and their ſmiles promiſed

vnresistable darts, soules to your will; and their smiles promised to saue when won, but triall proues, you win alone to spoile. Was it a victory sufficient to get, and worthlesse of keeping? It seemes so, since you leaue me: leaue me, smarting affliction, scourge to loyall hearts, yet leaue you hold me, being left by him, who onely holds my loue.

Thus passed I part of the night, the rest in an exercise mine vndoer taught mee, putting my thoughts in some kind of measure, which else were measurelesse; this was Poetry, a thing hee was most excellent in. That night, and many more were ended in that manner, till at last, taking a resolution, which was made by necessity, I came abroad againe, meeting at my fathers chamber one day with my still decre, though forsaken. He wished me much ioy; I told him hee might best wish it, hauing caused so much sorrow to me: hee told mee, my chosen loue (hee hoped) would bring content vnto mee. Then had you been more kind, and true, said I. *Treborius* is the man must hold your affection, said he. The Forrest Heire (cryd I) hath made you change, and mee forsaken, liuing thus unhappily, made free. Free, said hee, and betrothed? Pardon mee my Lord, said I, I neither am, nor will bee till I wed.

Will you begin, said hee, to vse that vice you euer till now contemned, dissembling a thing protested against by your vertue? It is that thing I most abhorre, answered I: but if I would vse it, my faith should hinder it from you. Heauen then beare witnesse of my wrong, cryd hee: and pitie mine, said I. With this the company came about vs, so as for that time wee said no more; then did hee seeke meanes how to regaine my affection, which he feared was lost to him, while alas my labour was how to couer that, which so truly was his, as I doubted my selfe for being a safe keeper of it from him, determining all chastitie in loue, not so much as entertaining his outward complements, farther then ciuilitie commanded.

Treborius followed his sute, my father vrged mee, and I, cast away by fortune, threw my fortunes at his feete, to bestow them, truly then not worth the accepting: yet loue in the man, made him seek me, and with as much ioy receiue me. The time was appointed, all our friends and kindred inuited, and as a principall guest my lost loue was intreated to come: who obeyed, but his sad demeanor shewed, it was no pleasure to him, to see me giuen to another: if hee were troubled, how was I afflicted? In the morning before I was quite dressed (according to the manner of our Countries libertie) the chiefe strangers came into my chamber, permitted by custom to see the Bride dressed; among the rest, or before the rest, he came in, yet said nothing, onely lookes spake for him. I was to the soule perplexed, and being ready to enter into my miserable estate, I went into a great window, which had a curtaine ouer it. A Lady whom I most respected (and so did all those, whose happines was to know her worth, being for all noble vertues, and excellent parts to be admird) would not be denied to go with me. Before her I performed a vowed sacrifice, which was of a lock of haire that I had worne constantly many yeares; this haire was his, though not giuen to me by himselfe, but by an ancient seruant of his, vnkown to his Lord. The vow was, that if euer I should be so vnfortunate, as to marry any but himselfe, that morning before my marriage: to burne it to my losse and loue.

This next my heart I euer carried, and with the losse of that, finished my vow that fatall day before the perfectest of women, not without teares, as since that noble Lady hath told me, when with her fauour shee would giue libertie to her selfe, to speake with me vnworthy of her iudgement, making mee often call my selfe to mind, yet I thinke rather to bee resolu'd, of what shee could but coniecture, then to renew my torment with memorie of my distresse. But this finished, the marriage followed: what torture was it to mee, standing betweene my loue, and *Treborius*, when I was to giue my selfe from my loue to him? How willingly would I haue turned to the other hand: but contrary to my soule I gaue my selfe to him, my heart to my first loue. Thus more then equally did I deuide my selfe: within a short time after I went with my husband to his house, wishing neuer more to see any light or company, which in some sort I enioyd for one whole yeare: but then the King going to see his Country in Progresse, my husbands house was found fit in his way, so as he lay there, and was by him freely, and brauely entertained, he being as bountifull in his house, as any man: but this brought further trouble, for such a liking the King had to the place, as often in the yeare he visited it; much his Maiestie was pleased to grace mee, I thinke for my friends respect, but howsoeuer, mine eyes ascended no higher then a subiects loue. Many times by the Kings command, I was after at the Court, once I remember, being at the entertainment of the King of *Slauonia*, brother to his Maiestie, there was tilting, course of field, and many such braue exercises, but so farre short all the Gallants (and the King himselfe being one) came of my loues perfectnesse, as they seemd but foyles placed, to set forth the lustre of his excellence. The sports brake vp, and the King, Queene, and Court accompanied the *Slauonian* King to the Sea, who was from thence to take a further voyage; with my husband I returned, my heart so filled with loue, as nothing but it selfe could find bidding, or entrance there.

Treborius out of loue to me, loued my friends, and those he saw I most respected, which made me so willing to requite his affection, as I studied how to content him, euer sauing my first loue perfect to the owner; and truly such I found his kindnes, as I haue been sorry I had no loue left for him, yet could I not in the kindest humour spare him any from the other. By the way as we returnd, how would the good man praise his person, his fashion, speech, horse-manship, conuersation, pleasing mirth, concluding still, he was the only exact piece of man-kind, and framed alone without equall, and as if hee were made to honour all vertues, and they framed to serue him. I tooke such ioy in these, as still I bore him vp in them, seeing in his words the picture of my heart and thoughts liuely drawne; he maintained them to content me, while I best satisfied seemed to commend his witty descriptions, as if they, and not the subiect pleased me. Thus did I dissemble, and thus onely for my loue, and with him that loued me, yet this may be pardoned (if pardon may bee giuen for such a fault) since loue did warrant mee, and I obeyd my Lord. Other times (though for it I blamd my selfe, because I wrongd his kindnes) I would commend his ordinary talke, when hee praised rude sports, or told the plaine Iests of his Hunts-men, yet the best their vocation could afford, laugh and bee merry with them, but why? because oft-times they brought discourse of my best loue, who delighted in those sports.

Thus

Thus I continued, firmly, and chafly louing, but then pleasure enuying my good, call'd misfortune into company, for my husband dyed, and not long after, my only sonne slaine in this vnfortunate Groue, following those sports his father loued. This was not all my losse, for afterwards succeeded my last, and greatest; for he, whom I so much esteemed prooued false; all the paines I suffered left vnrewarded, not thought on. What hazards I had runne for his loue, what dangers pass'd? and neuer shun'd, to satisfie his mind, his owne soule shall demonstrate, my tongue neuer relate; but this he must giue me leaue to say, that neuer man was more vniust, nor causlessly vnkind; Into this Caue I then confined my selfe, and hence I haue not stirred, further then you finde me, nor will, heere purposing to end, and with my deereft son be laid, who only was to me constât in affection; & to him, daily doe I perform those rights belöging to the dead, after the māner of our country; In these parts you can finde no more then now you see, my miserable spectacle, and this Caue, but at the end of the plaine you shall finde an other Bridge kept by two strong Knights, as any this Kingdome yeelds, yet I think, to you, will be but like the others, if they try them selues, which I desire they should not doe, but that you will for my sake passe them. So I may doe that with honor answered the King, I shall willingly doe this, or any other seruice you shall please to command: but in requitall, I must beg one fauour of you, which must not be denyed. She protested she would obay him in anything.

Then said he, leaue this sad abiding for a while, and your dead loue, to goe to a liuing friend; nor will I vrge you to goe from sadnesse quite, hauing such cause of sorrow, but to a sad abyding, yet a ioyfull meeting. Your father *Deterens* is not, (as you imagined) lost in his Ambassage, though lost to all content, but liues an Hermits life on a Rock, before *Saint Maura*; much he desires to know of your safety, and inioyned me to enquire of you, if euer I hapned to this Country. I promised him I would, not being able to perswade him from that place: goe you then to him, and carry comfort with you to his age; if you cannot bring him thence, you may abide with him, and thus not leaue sorrowing, hauing still so sad a subiect before you, as to behold so worthy a mans low state, but if true iudgment rule in either, to ouer rule passion, I hope to see you both, againe your selues. She was strook with amazement to heare this newes; but so perfectly hee discourfed of her fathers affaires, and so truly described him, as shee knew hee spake but truth: whereupon shee resolved to goe thither, and vpon that, sent for her Knights that kept the other Bridge, to attend her, while *Amphilanthus* againe desired to heare more of the sad story; then Sir said shee, heare the last.

When I was a Widdow, and suffered so many crosses, my poore beauty decayed, so did his loue: which though he oft protested to bee fixed on my worth, & loue to him, yet my face's alteration gaue his eyes distaste, or liberty from former bands, to looke else where, and so he looked, as tooke his heart at last from me, making that a poore seruant to his false eyes, to follow still their change. I griued for it, yet neuer lessned my affection blaming such cruelty, and cruelty for lodging in him, not himselfe for being cruell; so as my loue grew still, and in a strange manner, to affect where losse was,

where vnkindnesse, vngratefulnesse, scorne, and forsaking dwelt, (odd motives to loue) yet lou'd I the keeper of these wrongs, lamented the sense of them, pined in my misery; and yet Sir, truly can I not hate this man, but loue him stil so wel, as if he could look backe on me with loue, all former ills should be forgotten, but that cannot be, such an vnfortunate strangenes hath beene betwixt vs, as wee neuer meete, or if we did, what can this wrinckled face, and decayed beauty hope for? yet were I blessed, if hee did but thus much, speake kindly to mee, pittie me, and vse mee courteously, who have suffered enough to merit this respect: but I thinke selfe accusing falshood makes him shunne me. Alas doe not so, for I forgiue all, and affect thee still, and dyc will in this loue. You did (saide *Amphilanthus* in your discourse) touch vpon a quality rare in women, and yet I haue seene some excellent things of their writings, let me be so much bound to you, as to heare some of your Verses. Truly Sir said she, so long it is since I made any, and the subiect growne so strange, as I can hardly cal them to memory which I made, hauing desired to forget all things but my loue, fearing that the sight, or thought of them, would bring on the ioyes then felt, the sorrowes soone succeeding. This is but an excuse said he; Truly Sir said she, it is truth, yet I thinke I can say the last I made, which were vpon this occasion; one time after he had begun to change, hee yet did visite mee, and vse mee sometimes well, and once so kindly, as I grew to hope a little, whereupon I writ these lines lying in an Orchard, vnder a great Quince tree, the weather being as if it did threaten my teares to follow, the drops then following; they were these.

As these drops fall: so Hope drops now on me
sparingly, coole, yet much more then of late,
as with Dispaire I changed had a state
yet not posses'd, gouerne but modestly.

Deereft, let these dropps heavenly showers prone
and but the Sea fit to receiue thy streames,
in multitudes compare but with Sun beames,
and make sweete mixture, twixt them, and thy lone.

The Seas rich plenty ioynd to our delights,
the Sunn's kind warmth, vnto thy pleasing smiles,
when wisest hearts thy loue-make-eyes beguiles,
and vassell brings to them the greatest Sprites.

Raine on me rather then be drye; I gaine
nothing so much as by such harmeles teares,
which take away the paines of louing feares,
and finely winns an euerlasting raigne.

*But if like heate drops you do wast away
glad, as disburden'd of a hot desire;
let me be rather lost, perish in fire,
then by those hopefull signes brought to decay.*

*Sweete be a lower puer, and permanent,
cast off gay cloathes of change, and such false sights:
loue is not loue, but where truth hath her rights,
else like boughs from the perfect body rent.*

And perfect are you sweet *Bellamira*, said the King in this Art, pittie it is, that you should hide, or darken so rare a gift. His commendations brought the fruite of gayning more, and so they pass'd some two dayes, till shee was ready to take her iourney; the Kings then parting from her, and following their search, being discover'd to the Lady by an vnlook'd for meanes; for *Amphilanthus* at his first comming into the Caue, being confident of not being knowne, pulld off his Helme, while *Bellamira* was gone to the monument, at her returne seeing his face, she fell on her knees, blushing at her error: My Lord said she, the afflictions which make me ignorant of all things but themselves, haue caused my forgetfullnes vnto you, which I most humbly craue pardon for. He admired how she knew him, desiring to be made certaine of the cause, and meanes of her knowledge, (being extremely sorry to be discover'd,) Be not displeased great Prince said she, that your seruant (my poore selfe) knowes your excellency, since heere you shall command, what it shall please you, and be knowne but as you name your selfe; only giue me leaue to expresse what ioy my afflicted heart did little expect in beholding in this my sad dwelling, the most matchlesse Prince the earth carries, and may glory in bearing. But Madame said hee, how doe you beseech you know me? My Lord said she, I attended on the Kings Neece, in a iourney she was pleased to make, out of too much pride, and conceit of her beauty, being enough to be liked, but too little to be defended in field. Into Italy (among other places) shee went, and then it was my happines to see you, and the honor of chivalry in you, which the poore Prince my Ladies seruant found; for after you had cast him to the ground, she cast him out of her fauor, scorning any after but your selfe, yet not louing you, because you wonne the prize from her beauty to your Mistris. The King did very well remember that accident, and so discoursing a little more to that purpose they concluded, with her promise not to disclose him, or to know him to be other then the Lost Man, and that was the reason she so freely disclosed her passions to him. She tooke her way towards Saint *Maura*, the two Kings higher into the Country, though no way likely to finde the Ladyes, yet first for them who could lay those memories apart, traueilling through the delicate parts of *Greece*, till they came to *Romania*, passing many aduentures vnder the name of the Lost Man, one being necessary to be remembered.

On the skirts of *Romania* they came into a place, Rocky, and hilly nothing but Heath, and some small shrubs to shelter rayne, Sunne, or any thing from one; the mighty Rocks which shewed their swelling sides, appeared like Swannes in their neasts, when breeding, and angry at passengers for troubling

troubling them : white as they, and fringed with Holly trees, the wayes stony, and troublesome, so as they walked on foote, and their Squires led their Horses. Desirous to see rarities, *Olorandus* went among them, *Amphilanthus* keeping on in a path. The braue *Bohemian* seeking among them, at the last hapned to one, which was wonderfull to behold, a Rocke of great height, and bignesse ; the midst of which, was cleft to the bottome, so euen, and iust, as if cut by hands, yet was it impossible for hands to doe it. Nature shewing how neere she can come to Art, and how far excell it. Beyond this was an other Rocke, in which was a little Caue, and in that a man lying, it was so shallow in the body of it, as he might discerne him to lye on his left side, his face from the light, in Pilgrims cloathes, his staffe and bag by him, and to add to this sad sight, his voyce agreed to make him knowne miserable ; breaking into these complaints. Vngratefull wretch, monster of man-kinde, why liue I still to poyson the sweete Aire with my vild breathing : what wickednesse is there, that I abound not in, and haue committed false ; trecherous, and vngratefull I haue beene ; dye then with shame, wrap'd round about thee : dye *Dolorindus*, and neuer let thy vnworthy face be more beheld, nor thy false eyes behold the light ; let darkenesse, (not so blacke as thy sinne) infold thee, and be as thou art, a creature vnfit for Heauen to looke vpon ; *Olorandus* knew he had beene lost strangely, the manner, and cause was vnknowne, the other Kings keeping his councell til they could finde meanes to worke for his good ; He stole away softly, and calld *Amphilanthus*, who presently came with him, where they heard him continue in his moanes, crying out, O Villaine that had a thought to wrong thy worthyest friend, to be vngratefull to al-deseruing *Amphilanthus*, nay more, to plot his ruine, and conspire his death. *Antisia*, thou art the cause of this, and I the more miserable to be brought by a woman to be a Beast. *Amphilanthus* pardon me, my soule begs it, & let the fault be where it is laid iustly, on vn-iust commands in loue. But what excuse can I make ? say *Antisia* bad mee kill *Amphilanthus*, is that enough ? O noe, truth tels me that he saued mee from ruine, from staruing, from death ; shall a woman then make me forget these benefits, and only because I loued her : loue should not extend to hurt, or procure murther. I haue offended beyond pardon, mercy must be shewed if I continue, but mercy cannot I aske, so far hauing forgone truth, as my offence flies higher then any hope can ascend to. *Antisia*, I now hate thee more, then once I loued thee, and more iustly, for thy loue hath made me worth-lesse, and spoyled my name, honor, and content ; shame is the reward I haue gain'd for my loue to thee, and the heauy waight of vngratefulness lyes on my heart. They were both amazed to heare these words, not being able to coniecture whence they came ; the voyce they knew, and the name, but how this sorrow was, could not imagine. In the end they concluded to speake to him, and *Olorandus* began : Repentance said hee merits pardon for the greatest ill ; if you truely repent, doubt not but you shall receiue what you seeke, and the neere way to that, is to confesse freely your fault, and then pardon will follow. Pardon cry'd he, I cannot be pardon'd, I cannot hope, I cannot be forgiuen. You may said he ; And for that, I will ingage my honor, if you will be rul'd said *Amphilanthus*. With that hee rose, and looking on them, knew them, which so much oppressed his weake body

body, as he fel to the ground in a swoound. *Amphilanthus* took him vp, and *Ollorandus* went to the next Spring for water, wherwith they rubd his temples, and brought him to himself; but to what end? only to die again, for so was he afflicted, as impossible it was for him to liue, as they doubted: then *Amphilanthus* vowed vnto him (at his second comming to himselfe) that whatsoeuer he had done, or thought against him, was then forgiuen, desiring onely to be resolu'd of the griefes cause. My Lord (said he) how shall I dare to tell you what I haue done, when no shame is so great, so infinite, so ill, as my fault? I am a Traitor to you, take reuenge, or let me giue it you. Sray *Dolorindus* (said he), fall not from one ill to a greater, speake to me, plainly tell me what perplexeth you, and had you sought my life, I doe forgiue you. You haue (braye King, cry'd hee) said, what I griued to name, it was your life I aimed at, commanded by *Antisias* to kill you, and then to take her for my wife: loue made me vndertake this hateful practise, now you haue it, vse me as I merit, and neuer pardon so foule an act. Loue *Antisias*, and hate me, for he was likewise solicited by her to murder you: but he refused, and would needs hinder mee, whereupon we should haue fought, but then were stayd by two, who told vs they were *Amphilanthus*, and *Ollorandus*. *Antisias* more in sense then I, knew they had taken your names vpon them, and were not your selues; he vnderooke the named *Ollorandus*, I the other, whose name had that power, as he ouercame me, laying me as low, as my sinne hath puld me. Wounded I was taken vp, but saw his death giuen him by a young Gentleman, whose father he had killed in a quarrell concerning the Princeesse of *Croatia*, whom he had vnder your name abused. With the sight of his death, shame straight possessed me, and selfe-accusing infolded mee: for then your noblenes came into my mind, your clearenesse shewing my foulness, your worth my blame; my heart I cannot say brake, but cloue in sunder: neuer liued any man to say, he was afflicted, that more truly left affliction. Soules that condemned are, cannot be more tortured, my soule feeling what can be felt of miserable torture. *Antisias*, with whom I would but a little before haue fought withall, I threw my selfe at his secte, I petitioned *Perissus* neuer to think of me, nor name any name might sound like mine, that you especially might not know my falsehood, lest your condemning mee might prooue worse, and a heauier punishment, then all other torments: for your blaming me, and so iustly would bee more terrible, then condemnation from any other. As he spake those words he funke againe, and they againe rerouered him; but then *Amphilanthus* chid him, that he would not belieue him. Why, said he, can *Dolorindus* think that any wrong can be done *Amphilanthus*, which he cannot forgiue; and by *Dolorindus* whom he loues, and for loues sake: be patient deare friend, and griue not thus, for that is not to be griued at. Loue commanded you, when you were his subiect, twere treason to haue disobeyed, or refused to kill a traitor to his Crowne (as I was esteemed). Comfort your selfe I am free from anger, or spleene; I will not say I forgiue, I say you erred not, nor I remember ought, but our first meeting, and our friendship, let all other (like Phantasies) passe, I am thy friend, and will cherish thee, and loue thee as I did; yet must I blame *Antisias* forgetfulnesse, and causeles fury. When did I offend her so much, to be so irreconciliably displeased? how did I vex her, to bee vnsatisfied with ought, but my life? or what could my death bring her?

Dolorindus as much ouer-waighed with ioy, and kindnes, as before pressed with sorrow, could with as little power withstand the fury of the kind passion, so as with teares, and deare loue, he fell at *Amphilanthus* his feete, kissing them with such affection, as hee was forced to throw himselfe by him, to make him leaue, and in his armes hold him as fast, as his loue tied him to him. O *Amphilanthus*, cri'd he, why doe you thus exceede all possibilitie for man, how noble soeuer, to be a shadow to you, much lesse to equall you: will you gather together all perfections in you to be admired, and enuied by men: or indeed be as you are, fit, and only deseruing to bee eternized for magnanimous, and glorious spirit. Your kindnes exceeds my act, said he, and such expressions of loue find I in you, as I am glad rather of this accident, whereby I enioy them, then of the want of this cause, should I haue missed the truth and knowledge of your loue. Neuer was more kindnesse shewed in offering and accepting, in confessing and forgiuing, then betweene these two. *Olorandus* (when they had for a while continued their discourse, and all former businesses razed like Castles belonging to Traitors) desired to know who they were that had taken their names vpon them. Truly, said *Dolorindus*, I know not, for one kild, the other dying, desired that he might be so much fauored, as neuer to be spoken of, nor his companion, being something neare mee in shame: but as his fault was lesse, the lesse sensible. Speake no more of this, said *Amphilanthus*. I haue done, said *Dolorindus*, for little ioy can it bee to mee, if not by that to see your gracious fauour. But so he died, saying onely they were Gentlemen, and had taken those names for their honour, and his companions gaining the Princesse of *Croatia*, whom after he vildly left, and forsooke. Then did *Amphilanthus* relate his finding that Princesse, her discourse to him and his conference with her women; which much pleased *Olorandus*, especially when he heard what gaine they had by those names, being glad to heare such reuerence was done to them. *Amphilanthus* was contrary, for though hee loued best to doe well, yet he cared not how little he was told of it, hating flattery, as much as hee loued worth, and that was best of any man; nay so nice he was, as he would rather doubt flattery, then let himselfe thinke he heard but truth of himselfe. He left not till he had made *Dolorindus* leaue his habits of a long Gowne and Staffe, to change them (as come home againe) to a sword and armour, his trauaile on foote to horse-backe, and contrary to his expectation, or resolution to be once more a warrior. But this he gained, to be licensed to trauell vnknowne with them, which they also were resolved to doe, and so from this rude Rokee place, as from despaire to comfort, they took towards *Constantinople*. Into the Towne they went privately, and furnished themselves according to their humors: *Amphilanthus* in Tawny, embroidred with Black and Siluer; *Olorandus* in Grasse-greene, and Gold; *Dolorindus* in Haire colour, or a kind of dead leafe colour, and Gold; they hapned there iust at a time, which was solemnly kept euery yere, which was the day of the Coronation of *Antistius*, and the restoring of their Countries liberty. Here they saw their honors blazd, and remembred fame to flourish: among the strange Knights they put themselves, and as *Macedonians*, whereof there were some good number, they came to the Iusts, hauing made their habits after their fashion.

The Presidents was present with al the Nobility; and the other braue men that returned from *Albania*, the King himself hauing sent the home, when he tooke

ooke his journey in the search: what *Amphilanthus*, and the other two did in these exercises, may be imagined, by the knowing they were Actors, else his acts as impossible to be expressed, as the starres numbred. Much inquirie was made after him and his companions, but vnkowne they passed, and took their way from the Court, after they had seene the fashion of it, and well vnderstood, where, and how *Antisia* liued in greatest distresse, for the report of the false *Amphilanthus* his death came to her eares, which attribute shee imagined to be giuen him for his falshood to her, whereupon shee put on mourning, and all her seruants were clad in that Liuey, leauing the Court, and betaking her selfe to a Castle, not farre from the sea, where she beheld nothing but Rocks, hills of Sand, as bare as her content: Waves raging like her sorrow, and indeed little but companion-like Spectacles, shee thinking her selfe those solitarie places, and looking on *Antisia*, as she in her sadnes looked on them; and thus had she continued from the time of the newes coming.

Amphilanthus, and *Ollorandus* with *Dolorindus* passed farther into the countie, and tooke their way by *Amphilanthus* direction towards *Neapolis*, where they were to visit the faire *Musalina*, who by meanes made by *Allimarlus* was reconciled to *Amphilanthus*, betweene whom an ancient quarrell ceased thus. With all delicacie they were entertained, and feasted, shee being so excellent a Lady for spirit, wit, rare discourse, and the most vnusuall Vertues for women, as she merited affection from any man, and some yeares before had inioyed his, and such an one indeed she was, as *Pamphilia* could not but confesse, fit to be beloued, and therefore neuer blamed her, but *Amphilanthus* for leauing her, not for againe louing *Musalina*. Hither it was appointed, that *Antisia* and *Lucenia* should come, and giue him satisfaction by repentance and submission; *Musalinas* husband being Duke of *Tenedas*, and where *Amphilanthus* had spent much time, louing her; but after leauing her, destiny so commanding, and his obeying to those powers sometimes against himselfe. They came, and he as soone forgave, as they heartily asked pardon, yet did he but conditionally forgiue *Antisia*, being for that to marry *Dolorindus*, who with her sight forgot his hate conceiued before, and with much loue embraced the match, *Musalina* must not be questioned. The marriage was performed at *Constantinople*. *Amphilanthus* coming thither then as himselfe, her old Vncle gaue herto *Dolorindus* with good content, who soone after tooke their journey to *Negropont*, she discreetly louing him, but he doing of her.

Amphilanthus was like the King, receiued and followed by all men, acknowledging their peace, gaine, and liberty to come from him. Then backe againe to *Neapolis* he, and *Ollorandus* went to conduct *Musalina*, one of his first Loues in his youthfull trauailes, where some time they spent in all sweet and studied for delights, the search being quite forgot, or left to them, whose memories were better of the enchanted Ladies, *Pamphilia* being left to the times deciding of her deseruing, *Ollorandus* like his friend liued and loued. *Rosindy* and his companion making what haste they could, arriued at *Thesalonica*, where his dearest *Meriana* was, who with as much loue, as hee had affection, met him: but when he told her of the misfortune, and losse of his Sisters and Cofin, shee grew sorrie for it, and had been sad, if hee had not been there, resolving to goe with him to *Corinth*, where the Kings

and Queenes had determined to stay, till they got tydings of their children; but it being impossible for Knights and Ladies to trauell without aduentures, this befell them.

A Lady of beautie sufficient, but of behauiour insolent, they encountred in a Chariot of blew Veluet, embroïdred with Gold: sixe browne-bay horses drew this Chariot, couered with clothes, and trappings suteable, set forth with feathers for the greater state, and for brauery one each side went eight Foote-men in those colours. Sherid alone, as being beyond companions, hauing two Chariots more following with her Women, a troope of knights and Gentlemen attending, answerable in all points to this beginning of pompe, and meerenesse agreeable to waite on such a Mistris. Bare face shee rid, threatning all beholders, and as if contemning the Sunne, or being so well assured of his respect to her, as she carelessly slighted his heate, as either not being able, or not daring to harme her. Disdainefully she cast her eyes vpon the other more excellent company; her horses not so much for fast going, as with pride stamping, and trampling, raised the dust in passing by, so as *Meriana* and *Rosindy* drew the curtaine, this proud woman seeing it; What (said she) is the nicenes of that poore troope, such as our dust may not come neere them? draw backe the curtaine againe, calling to one of her foot-men, and let them see their error, with the honour to behold me. *Meriana* started at the suddennesse, *Rosindy* was angry at that rudennesse, that troubled his Loue, but seeing it was a footeman, bad one of his men knock him, which hee did, whereupon the Troopes began to bussell, the Knights belonging to the other Company, being so peremptorily commanded by their Lady, as they flew towards *Rosindy*, and from her, as if her words had stung like Vipers; but *Rosindy*, quickly getting on his horse, made them know, their haste was but to an ill end, and with as much speed, sent those that escaped, backe againe to their Lady, who seeing their turning, began to reuile them; but they now fearing his blowes, more then her tongue, stood round about her Chariot. She infinitely perplexed with it, calld to *Rosindy*, who comming a little nearer to her, gaue her ill manners the hearing of these words.

Pride and neglect being the beginners of this action, methinks submissiue satisfaction should ensue from you that caused it, to mee, before whom you presumed to attempt it; wherefore let mee see that, and I shall fauour you so farre, as to leaue you, and account you a valiant and ciuill man.

Madam (said hee), had that fault been mine, which proceeded from the rashnesse of your seruant, set on to (I belieue) by your commands, I might haue seene more reason to yeeld to your demand, then now I find; howsoeuer hauing the Victory, I am to giue no satisfaction, but haue it in my power to receiue it, or force it from you; yet I am content, so you acknowledge your error to this Queene, that you shall passe, and withal I shal esteeme you a discreet Lady.

Acknowledge my error, as if I can erre, said she? Alas poore man, how hath a little gaine made thee ouer-alue thy selfe, and dis-esteeme her, whom thou art not worthy to looke on, if not, as the Ethiopians doe the Moone whom they worship. And such an vncertaine thing is Pride said *Rosindy*, which it appeares gouerns so much in you, as will make with

with many Changes, the Waines of your fortunes equall with your increasings, but take heed the conclusion happen not in that quarter. Shee was infinitely offended with him, so as turning her face from him, and swelling with anger, shee bid her Chariot-man driue on, which *Rosindy* forbad, and whether she would or no, brought her out of her seate, and to the ground, *Meriana* beholding her at such alike distance, as her former pride looked on her withall; then did shee say (but terribly against her heart) shee was sorry shee had giuen them that distaste; other Phrase shee would not vse. Then did shee take her Chariot againe, but discharged all her Knights as vnworthy to attend her, and with her Women, and Foote-men continued her iourney to the next towne, where shee entertained new seruants, one of her old ones traueilling with *Rosindy*, telling him this story.

This Lady you saw, and once my Mistris is Queene of *Bulgaria*, but Emperesse of Pride; shee is married to a Prince, who only out of affection sought her, being a discreet braue Gentleman, and for his vertues chosen King of *Bulgaria*: shee was daughter to a Duke in that Country, no lesse arrogant then shee, so as it is a successiue ill hanging ouer, and inheriting in that Family. She at first loued the Prince shee married very well, or seemed to doe so, and shee still doth vse him kindly, but often haue they quarrels, shee no way yeelding to him, accounting her selfe farre aboue him in birth, though his honour haue gained the precedence; hee is infinitely fond of her, nothing being too deare for her, but lately hee hath been abroad in *Hungary*, and other parts that way, going to visit *Ollorandus*, when he came to the faire *Melchinda*, in which time she carried her selfe farre better, then in his presence, shewing what shee can doe, rather then what shee would doe; for wee all know shee loues the Prince of *Iambolly* much better, then the King, and in troth for my part, I excuse her, since no greater difference can bee betweene men for outward beautie and sweetnesse, then is twixt them; yet on my conscience shee is vntouched, and iust to her Husband, it may bee Pride holding her honest, for much she is laid vnto. At the Kings going away, she got leaue of him to goe into *Morea*, to visit an excellent Lady there, being her Cosen-german, and married to the Prince of *Elis*, there shee hath been, till within a short time, and now is returning with all speed to meete her Lord, and if shee can perswade him to goe with her, to trie the Inchantment of the Rockie Island, where all the beauties of this part of the World (except her selfe) are said to be enchanted. Where is that Iland I pray Sir, said *Meriana*?

Madam (said hee) in the Gulfe of *Venice*, not farre from the mouth of the Gulfe of *Lepanto*. Who are all there, said shee? and how are you certaine of their being there? He nameth them; and the certainty of their being there (answered hee) was brought by some of their seruants, who after they had seene them inclosed, came stored with griefe to the Sea side againe, where they stayd til a ship came by, and in the Cock-boat took them aboard, landing them at *Corinth*, where the king of *Morea* is, and al his Court, attending the end, which he hopes for as soone as his sons and cosins returne from *Albania*, who he purposeth to intreat, and command to aduenture for their deliuey. Doe you know the manner of it, said the Queene? Truly Madam replyd hee, onely, as I haue heard my Mistris speake it, it is a place by

their relation of Marble, built like a Theater, round and curiously wrought, at their coming thither they discerned nothing on the gate, but now there is an inscription which shewes it an enchantment, and the end how to be gained, which must be by the man most louing, and most beloved, hee shall partly doe it, for hee shall release them from their charmes that holds their senses as it were sleeping, but cannot bring them forth till the fairest creature in disguise come, and she shall finish all: many are gone thither, and some put on disguises of purpose, but that will not serue, surely Fate hath no deceit. My Lord said *Meriana*, surely you may end the one part? I beleue you thinke so said he, but shall I try it? I cannot consent to that cryd she, for so I may be (God knowes how long) bard from you, no my deere heart we must not so be parted, Charmes shall not try our loues, we are assured, what need we farther venture.

Thus they rid till they came to a plaine where they found one peece of Armour, then an other, so many, at last a sheild which was presently knowne by *Polarchos*, who tooke it vp and cryd out, alasse said hee heere is *Parfelius* his shield, and armour, what is become of him? *Rosindy* was instantly call'd vp with that voyce from the lipps of his *Meriana*, and seeing it, also knew it, then tooke he his horse, and kissing his deere wife gallop'd along the plaine, following the tract of horses and some blod which hee found in the way: to a wood he came, by the side thereof were some horsemen, *Polarchos* demanded of them if they could giue them any notice of a wounded Knight, or of any combat that lately had beene fought in the place behind them.

They said they were not to yeeld account to any, but if they desired to try them selues, they were Lads would shew them sport. *Rosindy* replied that they were strangers there, and ingaged to attend some Ladies, therefore they were not hasty of fight, only hauing found an armour which they knew, they desired to know what was become of the Master of it. Why he Sir, said one of them is hurt, and his companion likewise, both of them being carryed into a Castle within this wood, where they are likely to remaine a while, for their wounds are great & held dangerous. May we see them said they, at least heare of the aduenture? You may doe both if you please Sir, said one of them, but know and remember I told you so, for there is hazard in it.

I feare nothing said *Rosindy* to serue my friends; be they of your acquaintance and friends said the Knights? yes indeed answered *Rosindy*; then said hee you shall heare the story first, and after you may the better resolute, so they lighted, and sate vnder a Tree, the stranger Knight (the rest leaving them) beginning thus. I doe neuer vse to tell a story to any, but I first know to whom I discourse, wherefore I pray Sir let me be so much fauored by you, as to haue your name, and you shall haue the relation: *Rosindy* began to doubt, therefore meant not to trust too much, wherefore he answered, his name was *Candalus* a *Bulgarian*, the other his companion *Larchos*. Then proceeded the other, this wood is called the Forrest Gulfe, that plaine you pass'd, the pleasant way, for there doe all delight to ride, and yet none but are swallowed vp when past that plaine, and arriued heere within this deuouring throat, a Lady dwelling within heere, who maintaines her selfe and

and her pleasures, with the ouerthrow and death of such miserable Creatures as passe this way, being ambitious of the destruction of all that call themselves, or are called vertuous, but she is my Mistris, and I am one of her vnfortunate seruants, held in a manner a prisoner, a Guard still on mee, yet I am appointed one to guard her, I was of *Morea*, and the worse doe I thriue for that, since she hates all of that Country, for hauing beene refused her desires by the braue Prince thereof, on whom shee will now bee fully reuenged, hauing got him in her custody, and no hope is there of gaying him out aliue, for she will hold him close prisoner in such a place as no force can get him thence till shee haue her ends, and at last his death; the Castle is impregnable, and she vnwinable, and thus his misfortune fell; passing along this way, in search as it seemed of his Sisters and Cousen, hee met some of our troops who encounter'd him, hauing demanded first who hee was, then knowing him, and how acceptable a present hee might bee to their Lady, set all vpon him, and finding them selues too weake, blew a Horne, at which came many more to their succour, and so at last with numbers, and his faintnesse loosing blood he fell, and into their vnmercifull hands, his companion was taken before him, and both caryed into the Castle; with welcome they were receiued, because shee was glad in her malicious heart shee had him, and there hath hee remained now someten dayes; his Armour they threw about they card not where, taking care only of his person to bring him aliue, which was all they could doe, yet I heare since by a wayting woman of hers, that hee is yet liuing, and some (though little) hope is of him.

Is there no way said the King to come at him, or to purchase his deliuey; mee thinks you being of his Country, and his fathers Subiect, should study how to doe him seruice. Truly Sir said hee I loue him as my Prince, and admire him as his worth meriteth, and could I but tell how to gaine his liberty, were it with the losse of mine owne life, I would venture

Haue you no power answered *Rosindy*, with that wayting woman you before named? she might assist you. It is true said hee, shee may, and will, I assure my selfe, but Sir said he, I am but one, and this Castle is full of strong men, and so dangerous it is to acquaint any with such an enterprize, as death were all wee could expect, and shamefull death, in such a sort as would be inflicted without gaine, but assured harme to him, if it were discouerd, it were plotted for his release; besides, so weake the two Princes are, as they cannot performe any thing in their owne defence, and if wee stay till they be strong, it may bee (for my Lady is extreame suddaine) they may be dead before our helpe come. For their assistance said *Rosindy* were they but able to trauell I would aske no more, nor I Sir said the other, were you two *Amphilanthus* and *Steriamus*. I am neither of them said hee, but if I may without boasting say I haue tryd my selfe in their companies, and haue come away without any shamefull affront; and for my companion he is little inferiour to any liuing. The Knight began to mistrust something, yet being indeede honest, and meaning what he said, desired to see his face, Hee nor once fearing any thing from him, who so freely had discoursed to him, lifted vp his Beuer, but instantly let it fall againe, whereat the Knights heart euen

euē leaping with ioy, Ah my Lord said he, now shall we release the Prince, but you must venture a great hazard for it, you must goe to the Castle, offer your seruice to my Lady, court her, refuse her nothing, which fondnes will worke infinitely on her, and so much as you may by that meanes win the sight of them, and let me alone then for the rest. I cannot doe this answered hee, being a harder matter for me then winning the Castle, for I cannot be vniust to my owne deerer selfe, but deere friend you may, you are not ingaged but to hate all women, what neede you care then what you doe to hinder their sexe. Must I make loue to her said *Polarchos*? Yes Sir said the other. But if when this is done and I haue playd my part, we should faile, I should hate my selfe, and vex incessantly at my fortune. Neuer doubt it Sir replyd the other, but be sure you make enough of her, and then preuaile, for although she be crafty and deuilish, yet so much she loues her pleasure, as she will rather be made a foole in enioying them, then misse of them, and so passionate she will be, as you may haue any thing of her, and but satisfie her minde. *Polarchos* vndertoke the busines, and *Rosindy* went but as his friend; this agreed vpon, they went to the Castle, the Knight being Nephew to the great Marshall of *Morca*, held there as a prisoner to serue her, conducting them, telling the rest that this was one of purpose come to serue their Lady hearing of her rare beauty, and vertues.

Being arriued at the Castle, they went vp into the Hall, euery place seeming ströger then other, & so the harder to win. In a withdrawing roome aboute stayres this *Venus* sate, dressed as an inuiter to those pleasures vseth to bee, her necke all bare as low as her breasts could giue her leaue for too much immodestie to shew, her sleeues loose, and as she stir'd her armes they would rise vp and discouer their nakednesse, and surely white, otherwise she shewed too much for an ill skinne, although neuer so much delicacie, wanting chastity will make men distract, for how ill soeuer men be in their discourse, or liuing, yet they loue modesty best, and most prize it in their breasts, though their tongues say other. She had her haire curled, and dressed vp with Jewels, and Rings, and many pritty deuises, as wantonly, and phantastically placed as her eyes, which laboured in twinckling to moistnesse, giuing occasion for beliefe, that that humor was most ruling in her. Vnsteady she was in her fashion, her head set vpon so slight a necke, as it turned like a weather-cocke to any vaine conceit that blew her braines about: or like a staulke of Oates, the eare being waighy: her feete neuer but moouing, as not willing to stand, or sit still; her gate wagling and wanton, businesse she had perpetually in her selfe, and with her selfe, the looking-glasse being most beholding to her for stay; this woman (thought *Polarchos*) is fit to bee the subiect for this enterprize, hee saluted her, and most affectionately looked vpon her, shee straight imagined shee saw loue in him, and felt as much in her selfe for she neuer wanted that, amorously she entertained his salutation, her seruant whispering to her that hee was a fit seruant to bee employed by her, shee knew he knew her, and therefore gaue credit to him, after she cast her eyes vpon *Rosindy* demanding who he was. They replyde his name was *Cantulus*, & that he was of *Bulgaria* coming only in company with *Larchos*; if euē loue did soueranitize at first sight, heere it was, for so passionat was she of the new guest as she euē almost hung vpon him to beg pity

He

He refused no fauour shee asked, but so temperately carried himselfe as she sought and he granted; when he had done sufficient to make her sure, and finding himselfe so deare to her, hee tooke occasion to demand many things of that Countrey, and of her Castle. She to indeare her selfe to him told him of her power, and at last, all her secrets concerning the Prisoners; he counterfeited an admiration of her witt, and seem'd so highly to esteeme of it, as if it rather were a miracle to be told then found in a woman, shee to make him assured of it, carried him into the Caues, and Prisons, where she shewed him many so miserable, as they appear'd their owne Ghosts, their bodies quite consum'd. In a Caue a little lightsommer, but no more pleasant was the worthy *Parfelinus*, and his friend *Leandrus*, both chain'd together in chaines, and in each others armes, complaining and weeping their sorrowes to those walles, and dismall roomes. O *Parfelinus* said hee, how wretched art thou thus to be held, not onely in fetters, but from thy sweetest loue, what will become of her, when she shall heare that I am lost? What will my friends say of me? how will all accuse me? yet, how can I right my selfe or they succour me? Braue *Rosindy* would thou didst but know my estate, I know thou wouldst free me, or if not, thou wouldst yet certainly comfort my wife, thou art to succede me, likewise be mine heire in louing *Dalinea*, & checrishing her dearest soule, my affliction is nothing to me, must not she suffer too? I could beare all & more if thou wert not likewise to endure, paine vn-sufferable, to know that *Dalinea* must be afflicted, death were nothing, nor these dying paines, if I could be sure she, dearest she, could but be patient, when I consider her affection to me, the torments and violent passions she breath'd in my first absence, doe not they make me see her death? Oh my sweet soule, I would rather forgieue thee for forgetting me, then for dying for me: yet the latter were the worthier, and none indeed is worthy of thee, for none but I can so firmly loue thee, must this body so louingly embraced, and kindly held within her purest armes, be bound in yrons like a thiefe? must I cherished and daily tended by her, lye here naked on the bare stones, and die like a vassell? these armes that haue conquer'd, be sham'd like a murtherer? these eyes that haue seene all the world's beaurty; nay, *Dalinea*, & haue bin kiss'd by her, must these eyes now gaze on dead walls, & expect sight but to see death instead of all my former happinesse? O *Leandrus*, had I died, and by it kept thee free, my soule would haue reioyced, and *Dalinea* bin better contented; but to die here, and thee with me, shee can neuer absolue me. Deare brother said *Leandrus* comfort your selfe, and if it be but to be the abler to die brauely, what neede we lament, our fortunes doth that for vs? be patient, and death, if not dislik'd will seeme enough pleasing, make it to vs desired, it will then be welcome, and beleue it, the more we pitie our selues, the more we shall hate that which we shall goe to, and therefore the more to be sought; thinke but how fine a thing it is to be free from all vexation when wee shall neither trauell, nor feare misaduentures, neither be taken by misfortune, nor shaken with the harmes of others, when neither loue nor hate afflicteth vs, where all things are at one stay, no fall to hurt vs, nor rising to corrupt vs, when friends shall neither be discontented, nor contented, but in death *Dalinea* will be held from me cry'd he, else I like al the other wel. Could you wish her here with you said *Leandrus*? No cursed were I then sigh'd he, but I would

faine once more behold her ere I died. To be more torture to her saide *Leandrus*, content your selfe dearest *Parfeli* said he, and be confident, the Heavens ordaine all things for the best, then doe not repine, you haue made your selfe already famous sufficient to gaine sorrow for your end and reuenge; be then braue and resolute, and make bold Death (by your constant suffering) quake to assaile you. O my *Daline* doest thou thinke of me thy poore, but loyall *Parfeli* said he, thus did he waile, and *Leandrus* discreetly, comfort being in equall misery. *Polarchos* and his Mistris harkning to them, she glorying in their distresse, he in soule lamenting them, but must counterfet till fit opportunity was offer'd, which in short time he gain'd, for so fond hee had made her of him as she gaue him the keyes of the Prison, and what else hee demaunded; Then did he prouide armours for them, and one night, in the dead time of the night, when all saue his carefull eyes, and *Rosindi*'s were shut, stole downe into the vault, and there discoursed with them, letting them see both hope and ioy in them. Soone did this worke so with them as they recouer'd strength, and after some time were fit to goe with them; the night being come for their escape, the honest *Morean* (who yet without his Wench would not goe) and *Rosindy* went for them, & carried them into an Orchard thicke & close where they were to tarry his coming, which was about some houre before day. She loth to part with him as being the last time of enioying, her soule foretelling some harme: but being so ill, not able to tell her any good to her selfe, or to preuent hurt, was onely troubled; he as willing to stay for the same reason of being the last, for she was pleasing; but when he rose and put on his mantle and other cloaths, he againe sat down on the bed, and taking her hand kiss'd it, she tooke him in her armes and kiss'd him, farewell deare Lady said hee; my better selfe cry'd she farewell. Hee presently went downe (hauing the keyes) a back-way into the Garden and Orchard where they stai'd with his Armor, then arming himselfe he toke his way with them to their horses which attended them at the further gate. A litle sad he was to goe, though glad considering the cause; but so long had hee dissembled, and so feelingly acted his part, as he was caught indeed, such were her allurements, her sweetnesse, louingnesse, delicacies, and pleasures, as shee was fit for any seruant, and yet such her changing she deseru'd none that had worth in him, & yet had he plaid himselfe almost into loue with her. Being farre enough, the rest made sport with their companion to see his passions, and he truely confessed he could willingly haue stayed with her, but if cuer said he one more be made such a stale as I haue beene, loue will bee vndone, for it will turne that way, more delight lodging by halfe in this sort then in twenty marriages. They were glad he had his content, and they by that their liberty, so they posted till they ouertooke *Meriana*, who was much molested with *Rosindi*'s stay, and well contented when she saw him, and happily did esteeme of her comming that way which brought such good as the deliery of *Parfeli*, who at her intreaty deliuered the misfortune he ran into in this manner, Most excellent Sister after we had deuided our selues to followe in search of the lost Ladies, it was our ill chance to take that way that led vs hither (into this country I meane) where first we met a pretty aduenture, a liuely Shepheardeesse blaming a lusty Lad for falsehood, she chid him, he answered for himselfe, and so cunningly, as though he surely were faulty, yet

he cleared himselfe so finely as she grew patient, but then he waxed furly, so as intooath some houres we were pleased with their discourse : especially to see that when they had vsed their best wits, they concluded with kissing, and friendship.

After that, wee met a Lady extreemely amorous, and of her wee had a story, whom afterwards we conducted to the town, from thence wee fell into the plaine where you found my Armour, and where wee lost our selues, for nothing doe I remember after I fell, till I saw my selfe in the caue, where I was visited by the chaste Lady of the Castle finding me so weake as she pitied me she said, for me she knew, and after *Leandrus*. I had, I confesse, once before merited her displeasure, but now surely had died in it, had not your husband succour'd me, the manner was this. I in my youth passed this country, and was brought with much kindnesse to that place where as shee dwels, entertained I was like any King, and cherished like a Louer, shee inuited me to loue by looks, and alwayes that an amorous woman can intice withall, but I requited not : she yet more charitable to mee then I merited, would perswade her selfe it was want of experience made me so slacke in not vnderstanding her, wherefore at night she came vnto my chamber, the doore I had made fast on the inside, she pulled hard at it, and was no question angry to be deceiued in her hopes. At last I waked, and suddenly asked who was there, but in such a voyce, as she coniectur'd some other had also laine in her chamber, whercupon she went backe, and the next day told mee of it. I answered, I was sorry for such a losse, but it euer was my fashion to haue one of my Squires to lye by me in the roome where I slept. Truly my Lord saide shee, had I imagined that I should not haue attempted, but loue vrged me, and the better may you thinke of that loue which neuer before was offered, nor till that time had I euer any ill thought. I saide I trusted she did not blame her selfe for that fauour shee had shewed to me her seruant, but I had cause to curse the ill custome which caused my losse, shee tooke that well, and so kindly as I might haue receiued recompence for the former misse; but I was honest, and after kept my doore fast for two nights more that I lay there, brought thither by a Cousen of hers; with whom I got thence, but since I heard how she euer railed at me, saying, I had dishonour'd her with telling the story of her, and thereupon vowed reuenge, which now she had taken. *Meriana* smiled to heare *Parfelinus* tell the tale so handsomely; and all but *Polarchos* liked, who cried out that for his part he liked her forwardnes nothing ill; giue me such a Lady still said he that needs no busines to woe her, but merrily yeelds loue for loue, and rather before then after it is asked. This loue matter held them all that day with talke, making good sport with *Polarchos* and his opinion of louing, while the Lady was in all the disorder in the world; for first she wanted her woman, then rising and going into her chamber finding her bed made and vnus'd, she grew somewhat troubled, sent another of her seruants to call her Morean Knight, his chamber doore they found lock'd, then they thought she might be there, for they had perceiued loue betweene them, they call'd, she vow'd to put them both to publike shame if shee found them together, the fault consisting in not well ordering their affections from sight not in affecting, but the doore broke open there was onely found on the table a letter to the Lady, and in it no-

thing but this, liue better, and speede better; search then was euery where for him, when it grewe towards Noone shee went her selfe to the roome where *Polarchos* had laine to tell him of this businesse (being loth to awake him any sooner) there she found losse, and so in the Cave, and euery where missed what shee fought, and found what shee shunn'd, which was want: then she tore her haire, called her Knights, sent them all abroad seuerall wayes till they got knowledge which way they went, and with so braue a troupe, then all was discovered, the Bulgarian knowne and the other, she was as madde as rage could make her, vowing nothing but death should satisfie her.

Meriana held on her journey and all happily arriued at *Corinth*, where they were with as much ioy as that sad time could afford entertained; the Queene being so excellent a woman as she won all to loue her, and striueto deserue her fauour. *Dalinea* grieved and ioyed, and all at once, as her passions present and passed rann about the round of her thoughts. *Orilena* wished for *Philarchos*, who with *Perissus* had taken likewise their way in search, but made some hast to *Corinth*, knowing it was bootlesse to trauell in those further Countries to seeke them, who no question were either carried by Sea to some remote place, or Kingdome farre off, or else by shipwracke cast vpon some Hand neere the Gulfe. As they came towards *Corinth* they met a Lady much distressed, complaining of a Knight that had abused her; *Philarchos* was willing to ayde her, and so demanding what the matter was, she thus told it vnto him, (demanding, and being satisfied who he was) I am saide she Wife to a Knight married against my will vnto him by my brothers command, whom I obeyed hauing no father; he was a man of great estate, but no way handsome: neither was he deformed but in his disposition which was crooked, with him I liued an vnpleasing and discontented life, suffering his ieaousie and all other forward humours which tooke away the litle show of loue I bare him. I fell then into the way that discontented, (and so vnfortunate women often doe) for not able longer to abide his fury I parted with him, hee being forced in recompence of my portion to allow me a certaine stipend during my life, which hee at last was brought to with willingnesse as hee saide. Some yeeres wee passed in this manner, I going to a friends house where I remained some time, and was kindly intreated by him, but his courtesie was at last discovered, and finding to what end it tended, I purposed to leaue his house, and did so; yet like a woman did not so much dislike his loue making which was the cause I tooke against him, as I flatteringly commended my selfe for being able to winne a heart, hee frequented my company after vowing all respect, and begging liberty to see mee which should be without touch to me, or my honour. Vnder this ciuill demand I perished, for then did his second Act please better then the first, and I yeelded though he asked not, and so I was made an vnfortunate creature, for what danger such loue could procure I fell into; I neede say no more, I'm sure by this you vnderstand me, I was carefull of my reputation to the world, though to my selfe I knewe how it was wracked, all possible meanes to auoide reproach I tooke, as I thought, safely and cunningly I carried the matter, yet walked I in net, or like the fowle, that when the head

head is had thinks all is safe, though his body lye open to fight: So did I blinde my selfe, while my action was brought to light, trusting an unworthy woman, who for couctousnesse vndid mee, leauing others vn-
 satisfied, that for meere reuenge spred my shame, which came to my husbands eares, and to my brothers, who inquired the businesse and found it so like-
 ly, or it may bee true as hee left mee; yet I writ to him, and so faire a letter for likelihood, and comming from a Sister as might haue got credit; but it preuailed not otherwise then to bee forsaken of him. Then did my husband take a disgracefull course against mee, that Country being very strict in punishment for such offences, I was condemn'd, and censur'd, and indu'd my punishment, but then I thought how this man for my paines suf-
 fered for his sake, I should haue found affection or continuance of his loue, hee also left mee, and in such case as I haue no money or meanes, but to sterue for want, my estate being againe seased on by my husband and yeel-
 ded him by censure.

I writ to *Amphilanthus* to asist mee, which his noblenesse I make no question, in tenderesse to Ladies, would haue done, but hee was call'd a-
 way, and I feare informed of my fault, which now I am doubly asham'd of, and grieu'd for: Alas Sir, I haue made a free though a brieft confession to you. I am the wofull'st woman liuing, of a good house, but ill life, of noble parentage, but meane disposition; yet, O Sir, for mercy sake pit-
 ty mee. *Philarchos* beheld her, of personage tall and well shaped, faire of complexion, good eyes, sweet fauour, and of so modest a behauiour, as if her owne tongue had not accused her, she had passed vnblam'd for any show of ill in her fashion, or lightnesse in her countenance. Hee pittied her, and demanded what he might doe to helpe her. Shee told him that if he would ride with her to her brothers Castle, which was within alcague, she doubted not but hee might obtaine her peace; yet dare not I aduenture within his gates said shee, vntill you haue preuailed: towards the Castle they went, being within sight of it, *Philarchos* spake to *Perissus* to goe first. Nay, said he, since you haue vndertaken the matter, I will not be so hasty to take it out of your hands, therefore do what you thinke best: on he went, and met the Lord of the Castle her brother, with whom he spake a good space, a ciuill fine Gentleman he seem'd, learned and stored with noble qualities, vnmar-
 ried; but a Cousen germane liu'd in his house to gouerne as Mistris: Shee was not so young nor beautifull, as one might imagine any other cause then to order his household was the motiue of her liuing there; yet she was a braue Lady, more manly in her demeanour, and discourse, then the modestest of her sexe would venture to be, and so much that fashion affected her, as she was a little too vnlike a well gouerned Lady. Shee had beene handsome, (a cruell word) but is true; and yet she might well befeeme a faire houses go-
 uernment: the Lord was courteous, and so kinde, to his Sisters ho-
 nour, which likewise was his, as hee tendred it about the rate his Cousen would haue him, who out of care of all worthens credits, as shee pre-
 tended raild bitterly against her, reuiling her for immodesty, for disho-
 nouring her house, shaming her bloud; more adoe shee kept, then he who it did more neerely concerne, yet at last so fairely *Philarchos* spake, and *Pe-
 rissus* so well wrought with him, as they got his fauour so farre, that he was

contented to see her; but by no meanes in some time to haue her abide with him: they satisfied themselves with that for the first, and so brought her in to him; the next day they all parted, some one way some another, the two companions together, till they came to the neereſt part of Achaia, to *Corinth*; then *Philarchas* meant to croſſe the Gulfe, but *Periſſus* aduiſed by no meanes to venture it, yet he preuailed; and ſo they got a little Barque which was no ſooner vnder ſayle, but with great ſpeed made way, till they were encountred by a Ship, which would needs take them as priſoners. They were not made to yeeld as they thought, neuer hauing bene bred to any ſuch thing, wherefore they brauely fought, and at the boarding got into their ſhip, fighting with ſuch valour, as they amazed all that ſaw them, and made their party good a great ſpace; at laſt they were ſo hardly laid vnto, as they found yeelding muſt bee their beſt defence, but contrarily it hapned, for another Ship made towards them boarding them likewise, the fight now anew begun, the ſtrangers fierce, and the others a little wearied; yet what moſt troubled them was that the two firſt encountred Knights got new heart againe, and fought as freſhly as at firſt. Discouraged with that, and vexed with the blowes of the laſt ſuccourers, they would haue ſhewed them a trick by ſudden falling off from them; but the deuiſe was diſcouered, and they for their deceipt puniſhed with no leſſe then death. The two laſt were knowne to be *Selarinus* and *Antiſſius*, ſo the foure tooke their courſe to *Corinth*, where they were brauely entertained. Now were all the eight Champions together, none miſſing but *Amphilanthus*, and *Ollorandus*, and *Stecriamus*, who was alone, who will in ſhort time likewise arriue; *Rofindy* and *Selarinus* the two deare friends, hauing bene long (as their loue made them thinke) aſunder, renewed their kindneſſe, and manner of friendly conuerſation; into a walke priuate and ſweete they paſſed, where loue poſſeſſed *Selarinus* ſo farre, as hee brake into theſe paſſions. Alas *Rofindy*, ſaid hee, did euer heauen thus puniſh louers? was any ſoule tortur'd like mine, or ſo vniuſtly condemned to death? what did that chaſt deare ſoule merit, to bee taken away and carried from his breaſt that held it deareſt? Why was ſweet and dainty *Philiftella* depriued mine eyes, and all my ſenſe of hearing of her, accuſed Sea that brought this miſfortune, damnb'd Barque that betraid her, and wicked vanity that inticed them to ſuch harme. Was euer beauty ſo treacherouſly handled? Did euer eyes ſee ſuch miſchiefe? or eares haue hearing to ſo wofull a miſfortune? O *Philiftella*, treaſure of the trueſt ſweetneſſe; why art thou loſt, and I in thee? Why was euer cruell fortune turned on thee, and why alone wert thou made excellent to bee fallen into this miſery? Deare loue, canſt thou not yet ſend thy ſpirit to mee, to tell mee where thou art? I feare thou haſt long ſince parted from it, and too highly is it prized where it remaines to bee permitted mee. I mourne for thy loſſe, I dye for thy want, and aſſure thy ſelfe will indeed end, when I ſhall know that thou art not, wh ch yet, I truſt I ſhall not doe, nor liue to that hearing. Why waile you thus, ſaid *Rofindy*, ſince ſhee is but inchaunted? But enchanted, why call you that nothing? Shee is your Siſter, and you ſhould thinke it a hard fortune for her to ſuffer ſuch a miſchance; but to mee it is death; but inchaunted, and but for euer for any thing wee know

know what old fables blind you, left by enchauntments? when shall the best lover and best beloved be found? till then which will be neuer, neuer being able to decide it, she must liue inclos'd in dull walls. Were not my louing armes fitter to embrace her? Am not I a more proper Keeper for such excellencies then a marble house? and is not Epirus a more conuenient place for her to passe her time in, then a stone Theater? where should shee play her part, but with her loue; where liue, but in his brest? and yet you make nothing of this but an enchantment. When *Meriana* was iniur'd, it was something, when her head appear'd, then there was cause of mourning: but now that *Philistella* the earths star is lost, she is but enchanted, This passion said *Rosindy*, so well fits your loue, as I must commend it, and be no way angry with your choller, your constant affection to my sister, moues in mee as much loue as I desire to haue from my best friend; yet I would haue you temperate in your sufferings. Why should not the best lover be found? Neuer was any such thing made (for I dare not name it againe for feare of displeasing) but to be ended: was not that at Cyprus concluded by *Amphilanthus* and my Sister? Yes, said *Selarinus*, but there bee now both your Sisters in this, and *Vrania* and my Sister, who shall fetch them out? neuer think of it, there lues none now they are there that hath worth enough to venture to haue a thought of gaining end to it. A disguised creature, I sure disguis'd fortune hath caused all this, let me not liue if I belecue this tale. Wil you for more certainty goe and see it, said *Rosindy*? With all my heart, said hee, if I were sure to be shut vp where I might but still behold *Philistella*. That you may doe if you please, and I will carry *Meriana* to aduenture it. Ah, said he, now doth truth in friendship shine in thee most braue *Rosindi*, when shall we goe? as soon as I can prouide said he, the went they back into the court, where *Rosindy* acquainted the Queene *Meriana* with his purpose. She, who would not refuse any thing he lik'd or mou'd, gaue consent, and so appointed habites of purpose, disguising her selfe into the shape of a Forrest-Nymph; to Sea they went, and by the directions giuen by the seruants, arriu'd at the rocky Iland, the Pylot knowing the place, being able to bring them the safe-lie to it without danger. To the Pallace they went, and round about it, beholding it with all curiosity and care, at last came to the gate againe, which as soone as *Meriana* touch'd, opened to her, who no question, had ended it for all points but the disguise which was forced. *Rosindi* and she pass'd to the Throne and *Selarinus* with them, who would not be shut out, nor can any be that will venture though alone, he strait ran to *Philistella*, who met him, and together fold in each others armes, fate downe vpon one of the ascents right before the other, *Rosindi* and *Meriana* in her new habits hard by them. No content can be compared to these happy people, because they esteeme themselves so. *Polarchos* would not attempt alone for feare he should sit likewise alone within, therefore he wish'd for his sweet Lady he last parted from, or any other would be alike to him, so she were faire and kind, he walk'd vp and downe alone in the Iland til he saw another ship ariue, then he went towards her to see what company she had in her, he found many, & all determined to try their fortunes: glad he was of that, and they reioyced to finde one could direct them, but among these, who should be one but his old loue and late enemy the Princeesse of Rhodes: shee was asham'd and grieved to see

see him, he was angry & as much displeas'd to see her, and therefore was leauing the cōpany, almost ready to forswear the aduenture, because he should behold her too long if one hower, for his hate. She sought by meanes of her selfe and friends there, to purchase some discourse with him, he shun'd it, and despised the humblest intreaties shee made; hee saw her weepe, and smil'd at the falling of those teares, shee quak'd for feare of his frownes, hee said he shooke so long time in his iron Cage for colde: shee sigh'd, and pittifully beg'd with eyes and heart for pittie. He scornefully said there was not a more foolish thing breathing then a louing woman, nor lesse to be pittied; for, said hee, their sorrowes are but like exhalations in a hot euening, odde to behold, but neither hurt nor burne like lightening: no more should womens passions touch our hearts to scorch them, or turne them to any pittie. Shee confessed her fault to bee vn pardonable. Hee answer'd, it was strange then her iudgement would let her aske impossibilities; hee alone, shee cryde, might absolue her; shee alone, hee said, deserud no good from him. Shee offer'd to throw her selfe at his feete for pardon. Hee said hee would take her vp, but to no commiseration from him. Shee protested her heart had suffer'd innumerable stormes of passionate sorrow since his departure. Hee answer'd, his body and heart both had suffered by her tyranny. Shee repented, and implor'd pittie. He slighted and denyed what euer shee petition'd for. Could there bee such cruelty imagined against such a Suiter? none but cruell man could doe it, and yet was not hee to be blam'd, for what punishment could bee sufficient to bee inflicted vpon a woman, that not only left louing, but hated to that extremity: none can be enough; and yet surely shee now beares the greatest this world can let her know. The other Ladies that were with her, were the Princeesse of Samos, (the refused loue to *Philarcos*) and the Lady of Stalamina Sister to *Nereana*, all Iland Ladies, and of purpose ioynd to try their fortunes: the Princeesse of Rhodes was like a Pilgrime, of Lemnos like a Pastora, and the other like a Shepherdesse, they had seruants or louers as you men call them, who by their mistresses fauours aspired to hope of winning; but the Rhodian Lady must trye alone, *Polarchos* flatly refusing her, who wish'd shee might for euer bee shut vp, and from all light, hauing such unhappinesse. They aduentur'd and *Polarchos* sees them all like the others inclos'd. Now hee begins to bee desirous to see the manner of it, and how they sit within; yet alone hee feares to goe, lest he must bee placed with the so much despised Lady. Dayes hee stayed and none came, then hee resolued to trye his fortune, and so comming to the gate, finds there a young Lady in whose face hee saw loue, for hee will that his gouernment should bee seene, and little cause to doubt the refusing of it to one that kindly would aske it, hee taking the boldnesse of the long knowledge of that place, began to discourse with her of it. Shee, free in discourse, and as willing to answer as hee to demand, they grew so well acquainted as they left the aduenturing the aduenture for that night, and the next day made themselues belieue they lou'd enough to try for the winning of it, which they did, and very louingly were together placed in the row below the other two paire; but so, as his forlorne Lady still beheld their kindnesse to her heart-renting torment. *Parfelinus*, hauing now long enough solaced himselfe, would needs bring his *Dalinea*

to aduenture, and *Antissius*, who had drownd himselfe almost in sorrow, hauing visited each place where he had beene happy with seeing *Selarina*, and kifs'd the windowes with his eyes, where she had wont to grace his loue with her looking on it, would needs goe with *Parcellus*. *Dalinea*, she put on the habits of a religious woman and so tooke her iourney. *Philarchos* and his *Orilena* likewise went, she in habite of a Country lassie; at the Rocke they arriu'd, and as the rest were receiu'd and shut vp in the inchauntment; *Antissius* taking his *Selarina* to him, *Pamphilia* and *Vrania* sitting in the throne, beheld by the rest, as fittest to be admired. *Perissus* went to Sicily to fetch his *Limena*, resolving to try, and with as much cause hee thought as any. *Steriamus* who was alone in his trauels, hapned on a fine and vnusuall aduenture; for hee hauing taken shipping, came downe the Gulfe, and passing by a Rocke, casting vp his eyes, he saw, as he imagined, *Vrania* sitting vpon the top, in a Pastours habite; wherevpon hee willed the Pylot to goe to the Rocke, which hee did, and he landing at the foote of it, scambled vp till hee came to the top, where hee found an excellent fine woman, her staffe and bagge lying by her side, and shee combing her hayre, her thoughts busied so as she tended nothing but themselves, and as she comb'd her hayre, she sung this Song.

YOu, who ending neuer saw
Of pleasures best delighting,
You that cannot wish a thaw.
Who feesles no frost of spighting,
Keeping Cupids band in awe,
That sees but by your lighting.
Bee not still too cruell bent
against a sowlie distressed,
Whose heart loue long since hath rent,
And pittilesse oppressed:
But let malice now be spent,
And former ills redressed.
Griue I doe for what is past,
Let fauour then be granted,
Thee cues by iudgement to dye cast,
Haue not of mercy wanted;
But alone at feasts I fast,
As Thiefe of pleasure scanted:
You accuse me that I stole
From you your hearts directing,
All your thoughts at my controule,
Yet passions still reiecting,
But you place me in the roule
Of left loues new electing.
Though I kinder was to it,
My heart in place bestowing,
To make roome for yours more fit,
As iust exchange truth flowing,

Y y

Till

*Till you fondly gain'd the bit,
 And flying, left loue owing.
 Which debt resting still unpaid,
 Let this at last be gained,
 When your new loues haue you staid,
 With welcome choyce obtained:
 Let change on your brest be laid,
 While I liue still unstained.*

By the voyce hee knew it was not his *Prania*, neither was her hayre, though faire, long and bright like hers, nor so delicately shining as it selfe once had beene, hee was sorry and grieu'd his hopes were fruitlesse, yet he spake to her, and shee putting her hayre aside with her delicate fine soft hand disconering a beauty fit to be belou'd and pittied, that it was no more cherished, as by her song it appear'd by him on whom she had bestowed it, mildly made this answer.

Sir, said shee, this place so sad and desolate should not, me thinks, inuite such a stranger vnto it, which is onely acquainted with sorrowe, and distant from all ioy. My arriuall, said he was caus'd by seeing you, a power able to command all passengers to stay, and pay tribute to your desertings: and this you may belecue I speake for truth, since I was inuited to land by a strange beliefe, that you were a *Princesse* whom I seeke, once in Shepheards attire, once lost before, and now againe fallen into that ill fortune, I thought shee might againe put on such disguised habits, and so excellent a creature she is, as you must needs be so too, or could I not haue mistaken. She look'd vpon him, and seeing his teares run downe his cheekes, when hee spake of losse she pittied him and finely made this reply. Alasse Sir, such is your sorrow, as I must (were it but onely for that) wish I were as you are pleas'd to say I am; for then I should hope to haue something in me to serue you: but so vnfortunate a woman I am, and a long time haue beene, as I can but lament with those I would doe seruice to, nor, except with my teares, asist those I most honour.

How came this fortune to you, said he, for no doubt but you were borne of better ranke then the estate you appeare in shewes you to be: Loue, said shee, hath tyranniz'd ouer me, as well as plaid with you. His sports, if but such as I yet feele, cryde he, are rather racks and tortures then delights, vnlesse you will call them playes, as Dogges and Horses are taught by stripes and blowes, and such pastime I haue in loue, and so loue playes with mee: she that time that he discoursed, wound vp her hayre in strings of tawny, to shew her chance; then as if to hide it a little, or rather her selfe from the Suune, shee put a dainty strawne hat on her head, appearing like *Ceres* crownd with her owne plenty. Hee was desirous to know the place, the name of it, and vnder whose rule it was; but loth he was to trouble the sweet *Pastora* too much, who vnderstanding his minde, led him all about the Rocke, which was some halfe a mile in compasse: in the middest was a pretty fine house, or rather a Tower built round; shee had therein three roomes one ouer another, the top was couered with lead, and there shee vsed to walke and view the Sea, she had two maids that attended her, and

a Heard of Goates, which shee for her pleasure, or rather to passe her time withall, bestowed looking to; it was for the quantity very pleasant & sweet, flowers naturally growing there among the stones, as Pancies and Violets, and others, what could be there shewed him concerning the place, she willingly let him see, and told him it did belong to the Lord of Corfu, an Iland not farre off, but within sight of it, more it seem'd she was vnwilling to tell, but this the truth of the story was; shee was by birth a great Lady in the before-named Iland, belou'd and wooed by many, but shee lou'd onely one, who lou'd her as much for many yeares; she was married to a Knight, but her affections were wedded to her owne choyce. He whom shee lou'd was also married; but, like her, to one he car'd not for: Their loue (for what loue can be kept secret where such barres bee for enioying) was seene and spoken of by many, yet few blam'd them, but wish'd they were free, and married together; there was another Lady in the same Country, with whom shee did much keepe company, and at her house had the happinesse to meete her loue; shee being acquainted with their affections, for what could shee hold from this Lady, who was her chosen friend? carefull shee was to keepe their counsels, desirous to aid them in their desires, and as kinde a friend as a true one; but heere began the harme to smother like wet hay in fire, smokes, but the flame was longer in breaking forth. This Lady call'd *Siluarina* had a cousen whom shee did dearly loue, deseruing from her what loue could bee express'd from one to such a kinsman, who was both that, and a loyall friend to her, nothing so deare to him as her loue, nor of what did hee take care in comparison of her: but being young, (and young men bee wanton) he fell in liking with a seruant that belonged to the Lady, where they lay, call'd *Diania*, shee had others fairer; but this was by him chosen for louelinesse, shee was of as passionate a disposition, as hee apt to receiue, which was to the height of loue, he gaining as it seem'd, what he required as it also was found he did not sparingly demaund. After this, he was perswaded by his friends to go see a Lady, a great marriage, and to wooe her; he consented to it, and brake with his Cousen about it, she very well liked of it, & encourag'd him in it: the spiteful woman seeing that, thought she would haue her time to act her part, & therfore hauing got a false key, one night when the louers had appointed a meeting, (as many they had, though still chaste) she opened the dore, and going into the chamber, being certaine by the watch she made that she was gone forth, tooke the lampe which hung on the wall at the beds feete, and hung it in a chayre hard by the beds side, of purpose to giue her at her returne occasion to looke on the remouing of it, and to take a paper which she had laid at the bottome of it, wherein she had written the most vilanous letter for threatnings & reuilings of her for her sin, as she cal'd it, as it a little troubled *Siluarina*, though she had a great spirit, but that told her she had a husband, and so the knowledge would be dangerous, she had honour that would she be ouerthrowne: lastly, her loue might suffer, which most greeu'd her; for if all the harme had fallen on her, shee had the lesse cared: to auoid this and keepe all safe, she resolu'd to speak with her the next morning, for the hand she knew; but first her seruant comming into the room to see her before he went a iourney he was determined to make for some daies, she shewed him the paper. Hee was vexed, withall being afflicted that

she should be in hazard for him, and in such a kinde, as his paines and stirring in it, would bee the worse for her reputation. Shee was more grieu'd to see him perplexed then with the businesse, wherefore shee did comfort him, and assur'd him shee would finde a meanes to salue all. Hee tooke his leaue of her, enioyning her to send him word how things passed; Shee promised that, and willingly would shee doe it, had it beene for no other cause then so to heare from him whom so dearely she lou'd. Hee gone, she rose, and being ready sent for the Gentlewoman to her, to whom she brake forth into these words. What offence did I euer giue you? or what cause of malice haue you against me to worke such a treacherous practise seeking to ruine me and my honour? She replied that her Cousen was assur'd to her, and therefore she did it, that you, said shee, hauing such power with him, should not seeke to marry him to the Lady mention'd to him, or to any but my selfe; which if you doe, assure your selfe I will not spare you either to your husband or any els, but the whole world shall bee fill'd with your shame. Threaten not base woman, said shee, I feare not; nor thinke thou shalt make mee so neere thy selfe wicked, as to wrong my Kinsman or bloud so much, as to let him fall to such mischief as to bee thy husband: I know you wrong him, for he cannot haue that litle worth to be so fond of so vile a creature, or forget himselfe so farre as to thinke of marrying you, or were it so, neuer thinke tricks can fright mee; of any ill knowne by you that I haue committed, I am as cleere as ayre, onely suspition you may vrge, and that was brought to light by you, and the cause knowne to be malice, who will beleue you? my life hath gained a settled opinion in the world, not to be stirr'd by your ill tongue; my husband is so iust, as when he shall heare you and me, he wil, I know, right me so farre, as you shall be punished and whipp'd for slandering me: What good then can you hope for; if you doe talke? which doe if you haue a minde to it, and beleue it you shall bee no more spar'd then you threatned me; What witnesse can be brought against me? an enuious railing woman your selfe onely: What will that worke against me, when differences will be iustly made betwixt you, and me, and malice ouerbalance the report?

Shee hearing her so fearelesse, and knowing those things she spake to be true, found shee was deceiu'd in her plot, and *Diania* in her inuention, encountering another manner of woman then shee look'd for: shee therefore turn'd her speech, protesting how much shee had euer honour'd her, that there should be nothing to the value of her life neglected to serue her withall, desiring pardon for what she had said, excusing her selfe with madnesse that possessed her for feare her Cousen would forsake her.

Thus they parted, shee carelesse of her danger in outward show to her in whom the danger lay; yet wished she for all her great spirit, that shee were fairely dead, and so her honour safe: it continued thus, her seruant returning backe againe, and meeting her at the same place, *Siluarina* hauing in the meane time visited her husband, and her Kinsman the Lady hee was to court, at her louers returne, they discoursed of all the passed businesse: shee contented because hee was pleas'd, and hee to finde her faith and affection best contented, the Gentlewoman affraid, who
thought

thought to bring the braue Lady vnder her power, but her spirit was onely to submit to loue; happy she accounted her selfe euen to blessednesse in her loues requitall, but within one yeere after, whether fully satisfied with her loue, or inamoured (which if I might speake what I thinke was the truer cause) of another in that place led him astray from his first, and fell into the other as violently, if not lesse discreetly. Shee sweete Lady first condemned the choyce, but when she saw she could not by strong hand hold him, she fell to petitioning his returne of loue to her; she writ to him, she spake to him, she did all that a perplexed woman could doe, but all prospered alike. To her companion and friend she complained, she wept to her, she comforted her, nor would she belceue a long time that it was so, but chid her, as if guilty of false accusing, but when she sawe it as plainly as all others did, she then pitied her, but could not helpe her; when she found no hope nor helpe, she vow'd to die a constant, though vnfortunate loue: grieve made her loose all rest, that made her distemper'd and so sicke, as none had hope of her life, her husband was tender ouer her, and tooke such paines, as hee himselfe fell as sicke or worse then she, who recovered, but he died; then did she sorrow for him whom before she scarce cared for, but noblenesse made her gratefull, and to haue that vertue in her selfe, the want of which at that time in her other selfe caused her torment. When she had performed those rights belonging to her dead husband, and held her selfe according to the manner vnseene for such a time, she was visited, and by her friend and loue who came together, bringing likewise his new loue, & her Riual, who neuerthelesse she vsed well though she loued her not in that respect, but as her selfe she held a kind opinion of her, but her losse made her seeme vnpleasing in her eyes, especially to see him, as if in cruelty so cherish her before her face, which he continued in to the height of neglecting, and scorning her who best deserued him before the other, as if to merrit the more from her, but herein was his fault, not for louing (that being a passion cannot be resisted) but for hating where he was sought, beloued, and had loued, for if he had not, he could not haue vsed that fashion he did; some will say it was to make himselfe free from her importunity; he might haue sued from that, and haue dealt more iustly and plainly, told her what he stroue by fashion to expresse publicly, yet when some time he came to visit her priuately he vsed her better, showing hy that he would not loose any thing though he did esteeme of it as nothing, this more then cruelty, and she suffered with more then patience, a rare but ill example, that a woman who could contemne all passions, must yet be such a slaue to one, and one that slauishly vsed her. What could be lost she parted from, content, quiet, honour, rest, reputation, fortunes to succeed, for no match was offered her that was not resolu'd of refusall, nor at last any, all agreeing her loue was so fixed, as it was but vanitie to seeke to remoue it or gaine it from the place. She being in this estate settled, what meanes she had by friends, and her owne suite to the Lord of *Corfu*, this little Island or Rocke was bestowed vpon her, whither she came, & there liued in solitari-nesse once, & not long before *Steriamus* his arriual, her stil loued, though not louing Lord by a storme was cast there, she not at first knowing it to be him, tooke him vp halfe dead, tumbled with the Sea and wracke, she restored him to life and health againe, bringing him home to her house, and with

her wonted affection, as forgetting all unkindnesse, or rather to make her vertue in constant louing approued, she cherished him, and without shewe of discontent entertained him, but nice she was to speake or touch of loue. He vsed her with all respect, and much kindnesse seeing her fashion to him, and hauing (as he might well doe) seene her teares for his harmes which she with care repaid; he staid there till he was well, but thence was fetched by another Lady, who hearing of his being there, and the danger hee had escaped, came thither; she was kindly made welcome to her, although that she knew she at that time was his Mistris, and this knowledge she had from her traine-layer, who out of hate I imagine rather then loue told it her, but the storme of her tormēt was passed, & now loued this Lady for louing him, her quarrell being but to her, that had wonne him immediately from her, so as this Lady was embraced by her, and as a friend receiued; for so she counts all that loues him, or that he loues, a strange expresseion this is of a loue, yet true it is, for this the Lady doth; she brought them to the Boate, bid them farewell, cheerefully he told her the former strangenesse should be no more, she said then should she forget it euer had beene, thus without passion, but with true friendship they parted, who could not in times pass'd haue said farewell but in teares, and such end hath likely so hot and passionate beginnings to end in ashes, what began in flames; and therefore this last is the surest loue which will hold while the truth of friendship is esteemed. This *Steriamus* got knowledge of by pecces from her who would not complaine, nor tell the story her selfe for feare of misconstruction of the hearers, least the relation so rare should haue beene taken for an Allegory, and not a story wherein her vertue should be painted, and not found: or indeede the true cause was, that although she had with all earnestnesse, care, and study striven to forget her loue, and miserable fortunes, hauing at last obtained all but hating him which her soule would neuer consent to, so wel she still loues him, as she will not let her tongue accuse him; nay, it is so to be feared she will rather blame her selfe then him, were it not for making her selfe by that vnworthy, and so that way likewise wrong his iudgement, the care she hath is to preferue his worth, no reuenge in her but what her owne heart indured, certainly she resolues to loue and respect him most, she did with excellent discourse, and respectiue fashion vse him, who told her all the aduentures of the lost Ladies which he gained by the seruant of *Rosindy*, who was sent to tell him of it, and after as iust as he landed also arriued to his great comfort, perswading her so perfect a louer to goe also and try it, but she excused it with her vowe to liue and die in that place, concluding her dayes with her former resolution.

He parted thence, and so left the Lady *Pastora* on the Rocke as hard as her fortune, and as white as her faith. *Steriamus* holds on his way, and at last is within sight of the Rocke whither he must goe, being there arriued he came to the house, and at the gate he found *Leandrus* fearefull to attempt, least he should not gaine the honour of concluding, but he hartened him, and so together aduenture, *Steriamus* absolutely thinking it belonged to him, and *Vrania* who had beene disguis'd, and therefore that might be enough to answer those things, that like Oracles are neuer without antiquitie: As soone as they entered *Steriamus* like the other his Leaders ran to the

Chaire

Chaire and tooke *Urania*, who with him went to the others, a place being reserved for her; now were all almost in couples as they wished, *Rosindy* and *Meriana*, *Selarinus*, and *Philistella*, *Amisius*, and *Selarina*, the rest as they would, and came coupled, *Polarchos* and his soone wonne Lady, *Parfelius* and *Dalineia*, *Philarchos* and *Orileia*, but still *Pamphilia* sits leaning her checke on her hand, her eyes lifted vpwards as asking helpe, at her feet lay *Leandrus* gazing on her, and as much imploring pity from her, as she begged it from another, with whom her heart was, her eyes not in the absence of her heart turning to any other lower then the top of the roome, and there staid by the roose, not with desire to behold any thing but her loue, and now his memory; all ioyed in others loues, and a fine sight it was to see them in their various habits, yet all to one purpose, imitating the world, which for all the changes and varieties she hath, must haue but one conclusion, and one end. *Perissus* arriues in *Sicely* without any aduenture, and with as constant a loue as he brought *Limena* met him, to whom he related all his fortunes, and the accidents in the late warr, there he encountred the two young Princes of *Corinthia*, to whom they came of purpose to shew their thankfulness for the honor done vnto them, both in Knighting them, & bringing them to the knowledge of the wrong doer, and to be esteemed & accounted friends to the true and excellent *Amphilanthus*. He scafed them, & with great kindnes intreated their stay & company to the inchantment, which they consented to, & before their going thence (which was not in three months) were fit for the aduerture, being both surpris'd by that secret serpent Loue; the elder falling in loue with a sister to *Limena*, borne many yeeres after her, and by a second Wife whom her father tooke after the death of her mother; she was a most delicate young Lady, and worthy of a braue seruant which he proued, both loyal, and for his valour deseruing fame. The other with a Lady neare of kin to the King who was an heire, and willingly bestowed vpon him with consent of all, especially liked by *Perissus*, who by this meanes held him alwaies there with him, giuing him great preferments and offices about his person, prouing a Gallant Gentleman, and a faithfull seruant to him and his Crowne, fighting a hard and cruell combat in defence of the Kings honour against a Traytor in that Country, whose head he brought and presented to the King. This he did in the iourney towards the Rocke passing by the Castle where the ill man liued, who came forth, and chalenged the King, but the youth of *Corinthia* begg'd the liberty of the combat, and brauely performed it; in the end they came to the Island, and there with the rest were shut vp, the places being almost full, for daily some or other came. By this was newes of the inchantment come to *Amphilanthus*, who with *Ollorandus* were newly returned from their iourney going into *Hungary* to visit *Melysinda*; they had raised some pretty aduentures in their trauels, and had a more pleasing time of it, then in any they had made before, being free, and better disposed, and haung got againe some of their old passions, or memories of them about them, which made *Amphilanthus* willing to try the aduenture, and release *Pamphilia*, of whom he had let in a more courteous opinion then he had when he first blamed her, or thought she had done amisse, yet no further it passed. *Musalina* must needs see this inchantment, with her went *Luce-nia* to see this also, and to be an Actor in it, so like an *Amazon* *Musalina* attires her

her selfe, though vnfit habits for her, who was no hater of mankind; *Lucenia* like an *Egyptian*, and towards the place they travell, *Lucenia* vsed among them like a countrey Lady in the progresse hauing on to see, but little respected, meeting with the proud Queene of Bulgaria; but now *Leonius* must be spoken of, who going directly into Greece, met nothing there for many dayes but the sorrow for the lost Ladies, hee had no disposition to sorrow, therefore meant not as yet to visit the Court, but as others did, he being as much as many ingaged in good nature to follow the searce, determined vpon that, but then he came into a part of Arcadia, not taking the directest, but pleasantest way to the Sea; at the entring into this Paradiſe on Earth for sweetnes, delicacies springing there as plentifully as Primiroſes in other poorer places, he liked, and wonder'd, not sufficiently as he thought, being able to contemplate the fulnes, and riches of the bounty of that Prouince, riding sometimes, sometimes walking, beholding the rarenes of it, yet when he had ſcene all the varieties encrease in varying to pleasure, he was yet ſet vpon by a more admirable ſight which was the moſt delightfull obiect for man to like, and this as well to be liked as any, being a faire and daintie woman, appearing a Shepherdeſſe, but ſuch an one as *Anona* was in her time framed as if but to be remembred, and ſet as a foile to the excellency of the perfections in this creature, ſo much ſurpaſſing deſcription as conceit doth commonly excell expreſſion. The young Knight beheld this ſhining Starre with amazednes, while ſhe paſt not farre off from him, her apparrell a gowne of gray, cut ſquare, a fine ruffe about her necke: a litle before it was open, the reſt covered with pure white ſtrips, but a more pure whitenesse appeared when the ſkinne was ſcene as white and ſoft as Swannes downe on the breaſt, her haire careleſly throwne vp, neither tyde, nor vntyde, but caſt into a delightfull neglectueneſſe, ſome pretty flowers, and knot of aſh-colour ribon, being here and there placed between the looſe faſtenings of her haire; gloves ſhe wore none, ſhewing the innocent vertue ſhe was enriched withall, her legges and feete ſo delicately ſhaped, as they would rather ſeeme fram'd for ſhowe then uſe; yet were they but fine enough to carry the body they were made to ſerue. She went with a modeſt, but cheerefull pace, and being a litle paſſ'd looked backe againe, with which he was (alasse) ſtrooke, and all his ſenſes raviſhed, his loue onely a ſenſeleſſe paſſion, eſpecially when ſo ſuddenly ſurpriſing, and at beſt but a ſportfull madneſſe poſſeſſing, and taking the place his better wits till that inſtant dwelt in, her bright and faire gray eyes looking as if the Moone in all her glory of brightneſſe could haue a companion, together her commanding beauty wrought ſo in the Prince, as he was a new creature, yet part of the olde man, which was boldneſſe got ſo farre into him as he followed her; knowing that a man who men to followe adventures muſt not feare any thing: eſpecially a woman, and ſo ſweete an one. They paſſed the plaine, and ſo entered into a litle Groue, where he heard as at her comming exquisite Muſique, drawing neerer hee diſcerned a Fountaine made in the faſhion of an Emperiall Crowne with a Globe on the toppe, out of which like a full ſhower of raine the water came ſo plentifully, and ſhowringly, as it reſembled ſuch plenty, ſo finely was it counterfeited, and the trees grewe ſo, as who hadde ſtood in the wood would not ſuddenly haue knowne whether it had rayned or no,

ſo

to powringly high, and sweetely it fell like an Aprill shower, and so farre, as it came vpon the boughs of the circkling trees, ratling among them to second the musicke. Vnderneath was the place where many sat round, the water falling beyond them, as if ordained for a coole Canopy to shelter them from heare, and not to offend with one teare-like drop, lest that might make sadnesse thought on: there did she with her companions in that life place themselves, the Groue was much of Sicamore trees, the rootes of which, and betweene which were set with Roses, and other sweete Flowers, Violet, Pinck, and many such; without this was a fine circle, paved with seuerall coloured stones, into which the water fell, and made a pretty murmuring brooke, the waste of which deuided it selfe into two lesser, running as with paine to part from those excellencies, in teares kissing the bankes for parting from them. Mirtle and Lawrell was also flourishing, to shew them, that although *Venus* were Lady there, yet *Apollo* was often called, and for his sake his tree was honoured among those beauties. Many faire Maides were sitting about her, and such as had she been away, might haue been commended highly; such possession had this sight gaine on the Prince, as he gazed euen to blindness, like one too long looking on the Sunne: he admired, till he lost sense to admire, yet went his senses but round, for comming to the first place, hee had sense againe to loue in wonder, but out of that he was put, for the heate a little slacked, she rose, and the rest attended her, shee leading them, and one more then her wonted troope, the Italian Prince prisoner. He durst not follow neere, yet did his eies kisse euery step she took, while he imboldned with loue, yet a little with-held by feare, went sadly and softly on, a pretty young Shepherd came smiling to him, vsing these words.

If Sir (said hee) this sight hath any way displeased you, the same may make you amends, for surely you see not such euery day; or if a former cause molesteth you, looke on these Lasses, and assuredly you will be cured: There can (said hee) be little hope of cure from them, where such danger dwells. You should not me thinks (answered the Lad) doubt, nor is it for a man of your profession to feare, especially Beauties; yet indeed I cannot blame you since al eies that haue scene these, haue yeelded their hearts as slaues to them. *Leonius* made no answer, the Shepherd proceeded; But Sir be not afraid, for belieue me, they are not more faire then courteous. Alas (cryd he) how can I who am a Stranger, yet a possessor of a lost liberty, and imprisoned hart, presume to come where such perfections rest? Who dares approach lightning, no more dare I into her presence, neerer then to admire and behold her. I must needs say, replide the Youth, it is the lesse strange that you are touched, since all our hearts are subiected to the lowest of despaire.

I would I were but touched cryd he, then might I scape, but I am wounded vnto death, would I had beene a Shepheard as you are, and tended flockes, so I had not knowne the torment of lost ioyes, or so happy as to haue beene borne among you, or destined to liue for eternall good with you. Why may you not, said the Shepheard; many good Knights haue after great honors gain'd retir'd, and taken our liues vpon them. It is true, answered he, and had I done any thing yet to answer my birth, or now taken order I would doe so too. Heere are (said hee) many occasions to exercise your strength in, wee haue games which when you trie, you will say, cleare force must bee found in the best performancers of

them; besides wild beasts that often spoile, and vex our flocks; nay, the last day, that rare creature you (I am sure) most and only admire was in danger of a fierce Beare by misfortune let loose. This stirred vp his thoughts, O said he, why was I so vnfaoured by fortune, as not to be here, and being here, to deserue by my seruice, at least one kind looke from her, who holds my soule, and it should seeme yours: but if so, be not angry that I aduenture to confesse my selfe your Riual, you haue already a little encouraged me, in telling me, all hearts yeeld, then I trust I shall not fall into your displeasure for being one of the Company. In all true respect I confesse I am (said the Lad) her seruant; but such are her perfections, as teach vs not to aspire higher, then to behold, and obay her, other thoughts wee are not permitted, but banish as treasons; and no more able are wee to giue birth to so high desires, then to looke on the Sunne, without hauing our harts throwne downe condemned, as our eyes cast wateringly for presumptuous gazing, begging pardon for such attempt. Dare you not loue her (said he)? can feare appeare before bold loue?

My hardinesse (said the Lad) ascends to serue her with my life, my hopes, to be accepted as her creature, and this will be farre beyond my merit, if I gaine so much; and that I feare, as something makes you doubte. I doubte indeed (said he) and feare to giue offence, because I loue; I likewise loue (said he) and loue you for your loue; for had I not been a louer, I could not so soone haue found your disease; I iudged you straight by my selfe, I pitied you as I doe my selfe, who fell in loue directly as you did, the first sight strake me, I was wounded with the first dart her killing eyes did shew towards me, alas, she meant me as she vowes, no harme; but what wretch could I do when I was hurt? I durst not aske ought but pardon: she granted that, and weekes did passe, before I sought her fauour, and moneths ere I did venture for reward; but all this makes you (I perceiue) run further in your error, therefore not to hold you any longer in this doubt, it is the Shepherdess that sat on the right hand of the fairest that I seek to gaine, and now I hope shall win, for she lookes kindly on me, takes my presents, smiles vpon my flockes, cherisheth my Dog when he fawnes on her, who as if he knew his Masters mind, still waights on her, lyes at her feet, when God knowes I could be he, and oft do enuy his good luck, when she doth stroke him on the backe, and playes with him; she takes my Songs, and sings them, happy lines that euer gaine such blisse, to kisse those sweet lippes passing into ayre, as scorning other place then her breast, when she will expose them vnto eares should harbour them; she sometimes likewise will giue mee some of her making, and commends my voice, makes me sing to her, which I doe, and yeeld her owne words to her best knowing iudgement. She requites mee presently, and sings mine vnto me; then I say they are only good, when she doth grace them so; she answers best our songs befits our mouthes, and eares, these are not onely signes, but I doe thinke, or much doe flatter my poore selfe, they are assurances, and thus Sir now I hope that you are satisfied.

I am (said he) doubletided to you for your relation, which doth speak iust truth, and for your loue which in this shews to me. While they were thus discoursing, they heard a pitiful cry, & as it were the shrieks of womē, which made them hie to the Plaine, where they saw the same fierce Beare hastily pursue the

the glory of those parts, ready almost to close her in his iawes, the rest of the women crying, and assisting her onely with their lamentable voyces, the onely helpe that sex can yeeld in such a danger, yet now came it wel, for the noise brought *Leonius* to her aide, who only sought to saue her selfe by flight, but cryde not like the women. No neede there was to desire, or intreate him to assist, for carried by the wings of Ioue, he flew to her succour; she seeing him runne to helpe her, turned her course that way, as shee ran, her dainty leggs were seene, discovering such excellency in shape, and swiftnes, as that had bin enough alone to conquer; she passed by him, hee standing still to encounter her enemy, yet did his eyes cast amorous wishes after her, his spirit raised in hope to meete the Beast, who gaped, as wanting breath to hold the ioy hee had in expectation, to deuoure that sweete portion of excellent daintinesse; furious to be deceiued, he sought to execute his furie on him, from whom he got a sharpe, and sower encounter, *Leonius* his sword passing into his throte, wherewith he fell, then strake he off his head, for hauing let a presumptuous thought enter to hurt the delicatest Shepherdess, now *Urania* had left that habit. This blow being giuen, the before flying beauty returnd, but in a more quiet and soft pace, which let the Italian with more leisure behold her, crying within himselfe; Oh that she had but as much affection, as I haue loue, then would she with as sweet swiftnes run to me, as from the Beare, which sight did in feare yet content so much, as he could haue found in his heart (but for her harme) to haue indured the Beast, and haue clasped her in his armes as she ran by him, her danger hindred his attempting pleasure, and so shee was saued, taking her sight into his heart, in stead of her longed-for selfe into his breast, passions were as full in him, as Motes in the ayre, flying vp and downe like flies in a hot day; buzzing and swarming like Bees, that for all their profitable hony bring stings with them: or like a nest of Wasps, that one time beset one with their fury, and giue no profit if shund or ouercome, except their owne poore bodies, worthlesse and gainelesse: those thoughts hee gathered together, as like a Fisherman, that in his net catcheth all that comes within it, yet pickes hee out the choicest, and appoints some to keepe, some to sell, some to giue, and some to throw in againe, as not fit for keeping: so did he cull his seuerall passions, some he chose to present her withall, some to hold in himselfe, to please her withall, others not to be seene by her, he cast away into the flood of his forgetfulness, whence none should arise to giue her distaste; a commendable vertue in Youth, to shun what may by Youth shame to offend; hee loued, and therefore was curious not to displease his best beloued, his highest desire being to content her, by whom hee must onely bee contented, hee shunnes all else, as shee did the Beare, which yet he loues, because hee brought him meanes to doe her seruice.

When hee had killed the Beast, hee tooke the Head, Paw, and Heart to present her withall; Speeches hee framed to deliuer to her with those won reliques, Prose and Verse hee summoned, doubtfull which should please, he stood as if musing what hee might doe to please her best; hee feared one while the hideous face of the Beast would fright her, therefore thought the heart fittest, and enough to shew her, as her prey, the Paw hee thought fit, because it was lifted vp against her, and if that, the Head as necessary which hatched the treason, of these three, and with these three he danced the Hay in

discourse, and still ended iust as vncertaine and apt to begin againe, as to conclude; a faire victorie made him thinke a fairer acceptance must be yeelded him, a bold attempt to saue her, boldnes might be waranted in that respect to speake to her, desert then claimes reward, how should the claime be answered if not made? he must then aduenture, and aske it, refusall cannot bee, where knowledge, and instant sight sayes, it is requisite. Valor must be adored, and loue cherished. Tremblingly hee stood, as if afraid of that dead which hee kild, his hands shook that held the head, his other hand strake off, his eies vncertainly rold, that were fixt to his ruin, his legs shakes vnder him, that against his enemies like pillars, vphold his strength and courage: and this is loue that made him seeme so weake a piece, and it was loue that made him so fierce against her enemy, he looked towards her, and sigh'd within himselfe these lamentations. Alas, said he, that that face the heauen of mildnes and sweetnesse, should carry with it such cruell force, as with delicacy to destroy; why should those eyes my soules only comforts looke, and not with as much loue as mine, since they are fairer, mine more louing, they more beloued? those dearest lipps, let them not seuer, if not to speake requitall to me, let them not tel my bane, yet rather then not suffer me to heare that voice speak any thing, but if possible O speake but loue; those feete and leggs, the rich, and matchlesse supporters of this our heauen, bring her not to murder mee, lade your selues with pitie and compassion, then come apace, and giue life to the most perplexed louer. All this while she was comming, while he attended, as a passionate man doth the breaking of the day, when he is to visit at that time his loue. Dawning and leasurely shee came, hee thought shee made small haste, yet came too fast if loue did not accompany her, and that loue to him like a delicate young Courtier, who is to make his estate by the marriage of a great heire, when hee comes before her, is at first timerous, loth to offend, yet dressed vp in all richnes and finenes: so was hee, his Helme hee tooke off, rubd vp his Haire, wiped his face, set on his most manly, yet amorous countenance, knowing women loue not childish men, how much soeuer they commonly like louelines, and the choicest beauties. Poore man to see what a busines he kept with himselfe were strange, that hee who but newly come to know passion, should bee in so much variety, and skilfull manner of learned knowledge to win, as those who after their naturall inclination change, and wooe daily, but to such it is pleasure and delight, to this young man torture. He sighed, he looked, he prayed, he wished, he did all, and yet nothing that might helpe him, for so long he was in these distempers, as either ignorance, neglect, or ill manners were like to be laid to his charge, who indeed was an exact fond louer taken, and spoild at first sight; the louing Country of *Italy* could neuer make him thus passionate, the beauties there were as ones owne Country, esteemed nothing so pleasing to one, as the thought of others, till they be tried, *Arcadia* is the place can onely captiuat his heart, and there must he tast the paines, makes him wish to be in *Italy* with freedome. O sweet place, heauenly *Paradice* (said he) what delights be in thee, but what serpents keepe them from enioying; stories I haue heard of waters; and trees kept by Monsters, but what rarenes was euer thus kept, as loue keepes her, and mee from asking pity, while he stood letting his imagination twine out the time, which he might, if acquainted with loue, or bred in his cunning Schoole, haue vfed

vſed to ſaue more gainefull purpoſe. She paſt feare of danger, ſecured by the death of the Beare, her before threatner, turned back, and came to thanke him; but what with her ſight and words, he ſtood in as ſtill a Poſture, as if the Beaſt in death had alſo wounded him, which made that excellent Shepherdeſſe take him by the hand, and kindly demaund how he felt himſelfe; but the touch of her dainty ſkin, with the rare ſoftneſs, gaue a more cruell hurt to his heart, then the hard ſword had giuen (though death) vnto the Beaſt. Hee could not answer but with ſighs, his eies raining ſhowers of teares, and yet as through a wet cloud gazed on her: She was ſorry for his ſorrow, and wiſhed her helpe might pleaſure him, it was ſhe alone that could doe it, but he durſt not hope for it, nor aduenture to demand it; then were the reſt come vnto them, who ſtirred not, but looked like metamorphoſed creatures, their hands faſt in one anothers, ſhe pittying, and hee that had what he could wiſh, yet fearing it, enioyed it not, which the Shepherd Youth perceiuing, louing *Leonius* as much, as man could loue another with no more acquaintance, ſtepped to him, Sir, ſaid he, it appeares that the ſudden ioy of this braue victory, with the releaſing of this rare beauty before you from ſuch danger, doth too much poſſeſſe you, or elſe the ſame fit which this day I found you in, hath againe ouercome you. He now who ſhame inſtructed to be carefull, ſtarting as children doe at Bugbears, told him, that it was true, his fit had taken him, and held him worſe then it had done before, which had cauſed that ſtilneſſe in him, for which he asked pardon of the moſt faire Shepherdeſſe, and kiſſing her hand, aſſured her, that nothing was more comfort to him, then the reſcuing of her; nor any thing more grieuous, then that he had been ſo rude, as not to acknowldege the fauour ſhe did in comming back to thanke him for that, wherein he did but the due of any one to ſerue, and preſerue ſuch beauty, thinking himſelfe moſt fortunately borne, and brought thither at that time ſo to doe her ſeruiſe. She mildly and modeſtly bluſhing told him, the good fortune was hers, which had gained not onely ſafety, but that from the nobleſt hand and heart; ſo taking away her hand (which was a death-like blow to him) courteouſly bid him farewell, with millions of kind thanks, and ſweet words vnto him, euery one of which were wounds vnto his ſoule, becauſe with them ſhe left him.

They gone, he alone but for the Shepherd, began his complaints, partly to himſelfe, partly to his new friend in this manner. Is it poſſible O *Arcadia*, the moſt ſweet and delicate of all theſe Prouinces, that in thee there ſhould liue ſo dangerous a creature, as at firſt ſight ſhould wound, and kill with the firſt touch? alas my friend, what peril doth abide in theſe moſt dainty dwellings? were theſe places ordained excellent, and alluring to draw men to their ends? are you made happy with ſeeing delicacies only to ſee them, but to taſte none other then ſharp murders? O my father, how haſt thou left thy ſon in thine owne friends dominions to bee ſlaine, and by a woman? how will you braueſt brother, diſdaine my blood vanquiſhed by a looke? O *Arcadia* in your ſweetneſs I am martyrd, and one of your Kings blood thus you kil, are you not then guilty of treaſon?

The Shepherd who now perceiued this Knight to bee a Prince, and by his words an Alliance of that Country, hee kneeled downe, and thus ſake, My Lord ſaid hee, blame not this place for that, for which I

doubt not but you shall haue cause to loue it, accuse not your friends, since if they saw your vallour and braue destroying that fierce Beast, they would without question glory in your vertue, nor be displeased with your fortune, or loue, since fortune hath brought you to loue one the most loue-worthy, and I beseech you what cause haue you thus to complaine, not knowing whether you may be fauour'd, or disgraced, I see no reason you should bee discontented if not, that you would not receiue kindnesse, she so mildly, and sweetly affording it. Loue ; Loue it was, and is cryd he, makes mee thus wretched, what can I doe when my senses in her sight faile me ? how can I haue comfort when deadly dispaire makes me not dare to hope ? what shall I ioy in, when I scarce may venture to looke on her, who must deliuer mee from this bondage ? noe I see no remedy when I am not able to aske, or take it. I am lost and only found by dispaire, and desperate loue. Then did his teares follow those words, and groanes those teares, till the Sheeph hard began againe.

My Lord said hee yet heare me, there is a way whereby you may let her see your loue, and yet not speake it, your teares thus continually shed, your sighs still breathing out your passions, your groanes foretelling death, will all truly witnesse your affliction, and sue for you ; pull off these habits vnfit for these passions, & put on such as I wil prouide for you, so well agreeing to your humour as the cloathes, and the action shall make her vnable to withstand so much pittie as must breed loue, and that loue if you then discreetly gouerne it, will procure your happinesse. Direct me deere friend said hee, and let me enioy her loue, and be assured I will make thee see I am not vngratefull. Then my Lord said hee, you shall put on the habit I will to morrow morning bring to yonder Groue, but be sure you be there before the Sunne appeare, least they be there before vs, and after follow my aduice, so shall you I feare not come to your wishes end, but withall you must promise, and performe assistance to me. *Leonius* could but with kind teares, and straightly embracing him, giue him thanks, and promise ; thus they resolved, the youth went to the next towne to buy things fit for the Prince, while he with sad thoughts, vncertaine wishes, and wrestlesse passions spent the time till his returne.

The Shepheardesse who (poore soule) before knew but her owne beauty, now found anothers to master her, I would said she the Beare had deuoured me, rather then this torment should perplex me. Why did this Stranger succour me ? of purpose was he sent to torture mee, must I be made a subiect to one I know not ? and suffer afflictions for one I shall no more behold ? sic vpon this strange loue, which makes me so strangely loue as to affect impossibilities, but I see I am but iustly punished for disdainning all the Youths of these parts, thinking none worthy of me, now I must loue one that knowes me not, will no more see mee, and surely loues an other. Pride, it is you haue vndone mee, I confesse my fault, I sorrow for it, yet *Venus* helpe me, *Pan* our Sheapheard-God assist mee, let not one of your seruants, nay poore me your seruant thus distressed liue ; I recall my former scornings, I repent my disdainnes, I accuse my selfe more then you can blame mee ; O ayd me then. Thus she pass'd the night in millions of such like complaints, till morning being come she rose, and hastely dressing her, ray-
fed

fed her flocks before their vsuall time, as shee was raised by this vnusuall passion; to the plaine she went, there awhile she stayed, yet rested no where, sometimes shee walked apace as if she would leaue that paine behind her, but seeing it so closely follow her lay downe embracing it, yet blushing would turne her face on the ground, and seeme ashamed of her owne thoughts. O Chastity said shee, why doe you wholly possesse mee? deere *Diana* take me to thee, but then did *Venus* as in rage increase her flames, making her forget all but her affections. Then rising, to the next tree shee went which was a Willow, and of those branches she puld, and with them crowned her selfe, casting off her strawne hatte, her Sun-beame haire falling downe at the full length, which with a little sine, and naturall curling reached to the small of her leg, and the rich thickeesse spread it selfe ouer her shoulders; there awhile she stayed, grauing some few words in the Barque of the tree, agreeing to the paines shee felt, and condition of that tree, whose softnesse concurd with the yeelding hearts of loners, but the Fate giuen it to be forsaken, and made it to be the Garland for such haplesse creatures. Well poore Willow said she, thou shalt yet be my companion: and I will honour thee, though happier folks despise thee; then went she into the Groue, but as little stayd shee there, flying the company she saw there assembled, seeking new places, as all doe that seeke ease, and hope for it by trauell; so shee pass'd along the side of one of the little Brooks, her eyes still fixed vpon it, speaking sometimes, at last shee said these words. Poore Brooke said shee, how like my paines are yours, I seeke to flye from the Spring of my sorrowes, so fall you from your head: how fast sweete Brooke you runne in hope of ease, so fast doe my poore hopes flye from my harr: stay, turne your course, and I shall hope to liue, not will not be, you runne, and I continue in my paines. As she went on sadly bemoaning her solitary thoughts, she heard as pittifull a voyce vnder these vnperfect ioynd words, *Leonia* poore Nimph said it, where is thy vowe? must *Venus* make thee change? O loue, coward loue to steale thus to my heart, couldest thou not haue come brauely, and contended with me in the Chase, or taken me in the time when I did reuile thee, and scornethy power, but to set vpon me when I was quiet, and safe as I thought, treacherously to lye in wait and betray mee when I was vnarm'd, naked, and without power to resist, and more for my shame when I had sworne to *Diana*, what punnishment will that chaste Goddesse lay vpon me for this offence? But foole why talke I of these poore things which in comparison of my woe are but blossoms. I loue, and must loue, what then? I will loue, and die in loue, then shall that Cruell see written in my heart that murder thus committed, vnkind, alasse my soule melts as these reares, and yet to thee my paines are no more waighed then bubbles, my hart weepes blood, pittie me then, say you do pittie and saue me, pittie said the Sheeheardes is that I want; what new companion in my woe haue I found heere? with that she went towards the place from whence as shee imagined that sad voyce did proceede, when as a little from the banke vnder the shade of mirtle trees, which made as it were a Cabine of them selues, lay a Forrest Nimph, her apparrell of colour and fashion like *Diana*, buskins vpon her leggs of white, her haire tyd vp, only some of the shortest, and about the temples curled, crowned with Roses, Hyacinths, she lay with her head toward her,

who

who with a soft pace went on till she came iust behinde her, then viewing her earnestly, her eyes being so full of loue, as all louing creatures found a power in them to draw them to her call, especially those eyes which were so much hers as they could not stirre but to her will, commanding them so, as shee could with her looking on them with louing force, bring them to her owne; and so it now prooued, for those eyes which full of teares were seeing themselves in the streame, shewing their watty picture to each other, her earnest viewing the Nimph with a naturall humblenesse to hers, drew her lookes to her, ioy then appear'd in the Nimphes face, yet straight was that clouded with sorrow; She rose, and with a timorous (though she imagin'd bashefull) countenance and fashion, saluted her.

I did thinke faire Nimph, said the louing Shepherdesse, that it had been impossible for me to finde any so like my selfe vnhappy wounded. Why are you hurt faire Shepherdesse, said shee? alas I am sorry for you, and with your remedy, for none knowes the torment of dispaire like to my selfe, and therefore in charity would haue none else afflicted with it, but it is very strange that such beauty should complaine. Alas said shee, oft times perfection is turnd to the contrary, and so is it in me, if in me be that you spake of: but I pray sweet Nimph, let me take boldnesse to demand of you, of whence you are and what hath brought you hither. Loue said she, for this must be the first, and last of my discourse, all other matters how great soeuer, being but dependances of this. My name (said shee) is *Leonia*, my profession was what my habits tell me to be, but loue hath altered me, no more must I abuse my Mistris who I serued, since I haue left her and an new one now haue gain'd, a poore change, (yet the fruit of change) when for liberty and pleasure I get beggery and flauery: Then this passion, rare Shepherdesse, for nothing but misery followes it. Alas it is too late, said shee, you giue this counsell out of time, for I am in the prison too fast locked, by any meanes, but by loue to be freed. Are you in loue then said *Leonia*? Oh haples me, why, said the Shepheardesse, doth that grieue you? It grieues me that such sweetnesse should be vexed. It grieues me more (cried shee) that I loue in dispaire. Thus both afflict me, said *Leonia*, and on these doe I plaine, and in them die. Let vs sit downe and tell our woes said she? Mine are all endlesse said the Nimph, yet I will not refuse to doe what you command, for you may helpe me if you will but pittie mee. I pittie you, said shee, and loue you, for in you I see (O deere remembrance) many things which report sent my loue vnto mine eyes; with that the Nimph did blush, the Shepherdesse went on: Be not offended sweetest Nimph, said she, for he was excellent whom I did loue, and doe loue, rare for true beauty and valour, and O, too braue for me; none can be so (sigh'd shee) faire Shepherdesse, for the fairest, and brauest must sue to you for grace: but I did blush to heare that I should seeme so fauourably blessed in your all-conquering eyes, as to be thought but to resemble him that happy man whom your great goodnesse loues. But to goe on, I was by my owne sute to my parents chosen a Nimph, and accepted into the number and seruice of *Dianas* seruants, being giuen to all those sports that Goddesse did affect, but especially, to throwing my Dart at markes, and shooting in my bow at beasts, or any thing, so cunning I was in that exercise, as I could hit a bird at great distance; oft times I would
take

take my Grayhounds, and course the Deare, or Haire, being so nimble, as I could follow them where ere they went; these, and many other harmelesse delights I liued in, till one day sacrificing to *Diana*, unhappily for mee, there came a Youth, who hauing kild a terrible Beast, offered it to the Goddesse, as the Princessse of the Woods and Desarts; this offering prooued strange, making my heart the Victim bleeding, and lying on the Altar, dedicated to his loue, thus doubly had hee conquerd, I fainted, fearing the chaste Goddesse, yet I was rescued by *Venus*, who promised her assistance, but not so well armd by her, as not afraid of *Diana*, I fled from those parts, and since haue I roamed about, directed by mine owne despaire, for neuer since haue I seene my loue; the forgetfull Goddesse hauing enough in winning, but scorning too much care hath I feare forgotten me, contented with my yeelding, but carelesse of my proceeding; I seeke still, but I know not with what hope, I haue wept, and grieued, and so I feare still must, and thus liues, and perpetually laments the poore vnblest *Leonia*. The Shepherdesse catching her in her armes, Ah my companion in my woes (saide she), let vs still liue together fittest for our fortunes, let our teares be shed together, our sighs breathed together, and let vs neuer part, but alwaies keepe together. This was what the Nimph desired, being so glad of that embracement, as she could haue found in her heart to haue forgot her habits, but danger of loosing all, if not gouerned with modestie, till after time gaine fitter oportunity of discovery, she only with an affectionate kisse, and that shee would not suffer her selfe to misse, being such an one, as liked *Veralinda* (for so the Shepherdesse was called) better then any of her fellows kisses, for this seemd more passionatly kind, gaue liberty to that, and then began her owne discourse thus. My name is *Veralinda*, daughter I am to the Kings Shepherd, who dwels vpon yonder Hill, his place, estate in goods, and some kind of thing in me, which these people here call beauty, hath made me to be sought by many, but I haue still refused all, truly I must say with some neglectiuenesse; for which I am punished, and if I flatter not my selfe about my merit, the paine being more then the offence, for I am made to loue in dispaire, to hope in losse, and affect one I know not, or can aspire to thought of euer seeing him againe, Destiny preuailing in this, & I am left a poore example of the Fates tyranny: for how can I hope, that if I meet him, hee could fancy mee: he a Knight, I a poore Maide; he a Prince it may be, and surely is, for Princely vertues dwell in him, beautie vnexpressable, and such as but in you I neuer saw any like him, and so like are you, as I loue you for his sake so much, as loue can command loue to the Image of their Deare.

Valiant hee is about expression, and mild, and curteous; but what doth grieve my soule most, is, hee surely loues. And surely would loue you (saide the Nimph) if hee could bee but happy with the knowledge, in the meane space grace mee with your fauour, which I will strue like him to merit, let mee enioy those sweete embracements you would yeeld to him and thinke I am your loue, which I will doe by you, and in that thought till wee bee blessed with perfecter enioyings, we shall haue some ease.

She condescended, and so they kissed againe, wishing and louing, they remained, passing many such pleasant times, till at last the wonder of such

affection twixt women was discovered, and it may be, had then bin brought to light, had not the Shepherdesse arriued to his grieve, and no way to her content, who truly loued the sweete conuersation and discourse of this Nymph: to the Fountaine they then altogether tooke their way, the Nymph setting her selfe so, as she might both see and touch the loued Shepherds, all the rest beholding this stranger with as much admiration, as shee did their Mistris, thinking no difference betweene them in beauty, saue that the new guests fairenesse seemed more masculine, as fitted with her estate, yet full of graue, modest, and seemely bashfulnesse. Thus they beheld each other, the Shepherds passionately beholding *Leonia* in memory of her loue, and the Nymph amorously gazing on her in her owne passions, till the musick a little awaked them, making their eares proue traytors to their hearts, for letting in any thing to them but loue. Loue is a subiect so delightfull, and alluring, as it not onely winns, but commands the very soule to the hearing, or writing of it, so wholly possessing, as it caused this amorous accident, and yet will not permit a resting here, but proceedes to *Amphilanthus*, and his company, who liued in all pleasure outwardly, yet fed sometimes with a bare hope, as others were, and this oft they felt, and after learned to know; they passing along a pretty time without aduenture, it was their chance to meete the same proud Queene of *Bulgaria*, whom *Rosindy* had encountred, but vpon fairer termes, for she knew *Lucenia*, and she did (as she was an excellently wel fashioned woman) giue her respect answerable to her heart. *Amphilanthus* beheld her, and thought her as faire as she was, yet not a woman (at least as hee protested) to worke wonders on him; yet shee doubted not, nor was afraid, to shew, that shee thought, he was her seruant, if shee pleased: but wrong hath been done to that famous and excellent Prince in that kind, many times by a noble free fashion hee had, which gaue ignorant or bold people liberty to speake of him: but to our purpose.

After they had discoursed some dayes together, much intreaty hauing preuailed, they obtained her company to the Enchantment, the noble *Amphilanthus* assuring her, that the King would not be offended, when he should be told, with her iourney, that shee had taken it vpon his request; they came downe still, till they were neere the Gulfe of *Lepanto*, where they meant to ship, and so to goe for the Rocke: but as they were one hot afternoone sitting in a shade, a louely sweet creature as those parts yeilded, apparelled as that Country fashion was, for the better sort to weare, passed by them.

Musalina would not let her goe so, but walked to her, who with much ciuilitie staid, and attended her commands. Shee demanded some questions of her, shee answered them with sweet and pleasing truth, at last good breeding made her know, that curtesie was not to be contemned by the greatest, wherefore she inuited her, and her company to rest them in her house, which she said was hard by; and though not worthy of them, yet better then that place.

She took her inuitation, and went for the rest, who straight came, and accompanied her to her abiding, which was a faire house moated about, but strong and handsome, Gardens and Orchards within the moate delicate and pleasant, a Bote to goe ouer it into dainty Meades, Woods, and Groues,

so pleasant this place was, and so kind her entertainment, as quickly they agreed to her ciuill request, which she seeing the day far passed, made to them, for lying there that night, Musick they had of diuers kinds, and such mirth possessed them, that place hauing euer been blessed with that fortune, as few or none could be melancholy in it, except the Mistris, whom commanding all there, appointed that passion wholly to attend her, who not naturally, but accidentally was the saddest noble Lady in those parts. Dance they did, and al other things that orderly mirth would permit; yet still the Lady walked vp and downe, as if her soule were absent, and the body guided but by a Deputy, who did not so well gouerne. *Musalina* marked it, for the braue Queene marked little but her selfe, and the glory she tooke in that, she asked the cause; but with much fine and cunning respect, not so finely insinuating her selfe into her, but that she found her, yet meant not to be too curious, wherefore she answered her thus.

Madam, if the cause of my sadnes were worthy to be heard, or knowne by you so perfect a Lady, I would not bee the delayer of the happinesse to that, and my selfe in holding it from you; yet some part, as all, is too long to tire you with all, I will say I loued, and was beloued; I chose, and am forsaken; I loue, and I thinke shall dying say so, and do so: I liued a while nourished with the bewitching foode of hope, but that hath now left me to the opposite partie, Despaire; despaire, the spring of all loue-lost teares, and the Tombe of constant louers, whither I haste as fast, as my ill fortunes can carry me.

By this they were got a pretty way from them, and hard by the Moate side where *Musalina* would lie downe, and heare more of her plaining: then said she; Madam you shall heare some more, by that iudge the rest, for my lippes shall not speake all, though truth of him; I dare not call him any thing, for his name makes me still loue him, and ready to forget all iniuries, and that loue will not let me giue him any curst title; but I went one day a iourney from his house, with a Cofin of his, he not being able to goe with me, his eyes then fild with water, mine as full, hearts being equally stored with loue; words we had few, his being these; Farewell my Deare (said hee) speaking this on my lippes, and carry my heart with thee in thy iourney. I will (said I) both keepe it, and cherish it, doe the like for mine that I leaue with you: his eyes told me hee would; I thanked them with mine, and so parted, not fearing that, which now too strictly holdeth me, but since I neuer will trust man, that when he will can weepe; my soule did at the parting strangely mis-giue me, that some ill would follow, but I guessed not what, though I confesse a little while before, I had somewhat been touched with care, I wil not call it Jealousie, though 'twas as violent a paine, but how did he seek to cleare himselfe, and satisfie me? I came in once, when they two all alone were sitting on a bed, shee looked angerly, as hauing hindred her, and red with fury, he I thinke with shame, that so I found him, yet I went away, nor did I challenge him for that, though hee did seeke to make mee thinke no hurt was meant, or harme vnto our loues; this made mee more suspect, suspicion bred more griefe, the noblier he stroue to giue mee satisfaction, the more I was engaged to belieue, and did at last truly repenting, as if I had erred, and as clearly loued as at first, and as feruently.

Oh what eyes could with freedome looke on him ? could any heart hould out against the siege of his alluring sweete beguiling loue ? no 'twas impossible, all were created to be made his prey, and hee too pittifull, and so by pittie to receiue, and then to ruine, and such chance befell mee, come now remembrance helpe to molest me in thine owne distresse, and please this Lady with my misery, tell her the sweete, and amorous words hee gaue me, and wonne mee with, when hee did meete mee in that sad fine Groue, the third time my sad eyes were blessed with seeing him, with what finenesse, and yet subtiltie did he expresse sorrow for me, and my passions, yet comfort mee because they were for him ? how did hee conquer me with loue, and his respect which I saw so curiously sought for my yeelding loue, yet still preserued mine honor ; this made mee so willingly his prisoner, as I tooke care how to expresse it.

What witch-craft lay hidden in those smiles that so enchanted mee ? and what power had those instruments sweete speach, more sweete and vnrefusing conuerlation ouer my heart ? tell me poore heart, did I take ioy in ought else but his loue ? did I not dispise all other things campared with the high rate of his sight ? thought I of any happinesse if distant from his presence ? did I not thinke the Court a layle, whither wee were committed, till his sight gaue me liberty, with blessednesse in his returne, whose absence if but for the space of one dayes hunting, did shut vp all delight in that time from poore mee ? did I apparell my selfe but with neglect, if he were not with mee ? none but himselfe though a full Court I did behold, (for Madame I haue beene a Courtier,) and if he missed I saw none there, and thus much hath he sworne to mee ; such was my loue, and is, and being such, far bitterer is the losse.

More the faire *Musalina* would haue heard, but shee was vnwilling to say more, and therefore shee vrged no more, then went they to the others who were pleasantly talking ; *Amphilanthus* welcomed *Musalina*, taking her by the hand, and so they sate, the Lady beholding them, thus said she, haue I sate too, once blessed with such like kindnesse, now cast into a hellisher distresse, *Musalina* tooke occasion againe to heare her speake, shee granted it, and proceeded.

Madame said shee, you neither now haue, nor euer had such happines that mine equalld not, tis I confesse bouldly, but I thinke truely said ; What did a Louer in passion euer vowe, and sweare, and after breake, that hee hath not done the like ? none euer more amorous, none more vnkind.

Haue you not seene him lately said *Musalina* ? yes said shee, I see him often, but his scorne hath so longe ruld, and I haue with such care, and paines sought to put his neglect, and disdaine (because it was a fault in him) from mee, as now I am in a kinde free, I confesse not altogether, but indifferently, for I can with lesse violent grieve suffer his louing, and courting others before my face then at first I could, but yet I had rather mee thinks still haue those fauours ; the beginning of my miserie had truely almost killd mee, and the more greuous it was when I perceiued hee gloried in my paines, I haue bin about then to call him vngratefull, but my loue stayd my tongue, and yet but like an intermitting Pulce, beat doubly on my heart.

One night especially I was afflicted with it, when I was (with his beloved Mistis, who was a greater Lady, though not a more true Lover then I was, (and himself) invited to a supper; there all he could doe, was to expresse his affection to her, and his scorne to mee, I was in an Agony to see it, my blood rise, and all my senses were sensible, but of disorder; I sweat with very vexation, and for all this at our parting, this cruell man smild, and bid mee take heede, I caught no cold. It vexed me to heare that slighting, and before mine enemy, yet my hate turned more on her, whom I was content rather to accuse in mine owne heart for bewitching him, then consent to truth, or confesse him vngratefull, for I had deserued, and that hee begins to professe.

What if hee should sue againe to you (said *Musalina*) would you not receiue him? That were vnlikely surely Madam, said she, and I haue studded so long to bee out of loue, and gaine liberty by forgetting, as I thinke it would bee as hard a thing for mee to loue, or rather trust (for indeede I dare scarce trust my selfe with louing him) as it was to hate, yet so neere I was once to it, that there was scarce the breadth of the finest spunne haire betweene me and that curst humour, but good, fond ignorant, kind disposition came crosse the way, and so I came no further, then to leaue louing in shew, but neuer could attaine to hate, or to leaue truth in loue; this was, and is my state, take heed braue Lady, trust not too much; for belieue it, the kindest, louingst, passionatest, worthiest, loueliest, valiantest, sweetest, and best man, will, and must change, not that he, it may bee, doth it purposely, but tis their naturall infirmitie, and cannot be helped. It was laid to our charge in times passed to bee false, and changing, but they who excell vs in all perfections, would not for their honours sake, let vs surpasse them in any one thing, though that, and now are much more perfect, and excellent in that then wee, so there is nothing left vs, that they excell vs not in, although in our greatest fault.

Amphilantus heard her, but answered not to it, thinking an ill matter better lessthen stirred. *Eucenia* was touched to the quick with this, yet dissembled it, and so they rose, resolving to goe thence, the Lady bringing them through the walkes, and ouer the Mote, being the pleasanter way to their Horses and Chariots; but by the way, *Musalina* againe mooued her to discourse, asking her, if it were possible for her to hold any correspondency with that Lady her seruant loued, and left her for. Yes truly Madam, said she, I haue brought my selfe to it; wee doe often meete now adayes together, and hunt together, and eate, and conuerse. Doth she know you loued him, said *Musalina*.

The whole Country did (said she) and therefore she could not be ignorant; shee knew it Madam, and knew a bracelet of haire shee saw once about mine arme (against my will) to be his, though I would haue excused it, by saying, twas my husbands, whose was something of that colour, but as much difference betweene them, as betweene filke and woollen.

What satisfaction can she giue you for entertaining him? Embracing and cherishing his affection (answered the Lady) for which I can loue her. Did she neuer vrge any discourse concerning it?

Yes (said shee), and lately tooke occasion to speake, I am sure shee

meant of thar, but couer'd it with the third person, an ordinary course in such businesses, and this she said, that so much she could loue a woman friend as if she should be in loue with the same man that shee loued, and had no other meanes to obtaine, but by her leauing him, she would doe her a pleasure, and ease her torments yeeld him to her, at least leaue him at liberty to take her: I found what she aym'd at, and told her it was a new and an excellent manner of expressing friendship but I should thinke she seem'd a very ignorant woman that would trust in that kind, and should shew more indiscretion then perfect friendship in trying it, thus she could not catch mee, by this they came to their Chariotts, and so they parted. *Musalina* asking her, if she had a husband, I had Madam, said shee, which was none of my least afflictions or molestations, then kissing her, the rest likewise tooke leaue and so went on their iourney, the Lady returning to her house, they directing their Voyage towards the Gulfe, where they shipp'd, and sail'd towards the Island Rocke, the Ladies in their disguises. *Musalina* an *Amazon*, the *Queene* a *Persian*, but they were hindred a while by an other Ship, the manner was this.

One standing vpon the Hatches, sawe and knew *Amphilanthus*, who was discoursing with the two braue Ladies, and commending the *Queene* of *Bulgaria* for her choice of habit, becomming her so well, as it was a great pittie, he said, she was not sole Lady of those parts, that dressing so well befitting her; she tooke it like her owne conceit, and so as shee loud him better for commending her, then for his owne worth, prising her selfe aboue any worldly treasure, which he as finely made sport withall; but this Gentleman caus'd his ship to lye aboard of the other; kneeling down to the King he presented him with letters, then standing vp deliuered these words.

The earths glory, and *Italy*s blessing, famous *Amphilanthus*, receiue these from your friends, and Allies in *Germany*, it hath pleased Tyme to giue period to the Emperours daies, since whose decease many haue made themselves competitors for the Crowne, but *Olorandus* your worthy friend, hauing the greatest stroake in the election, making all the assembly remember your right hath chosen you, and truly Sir not only hee, but all, as soone as you were named gaue an equall consent, as if borne and made of one temper to serue you, hauing iustly chose you to it. *Olorandus* called me, who haue the honour to bee his kins-man, and in my youth his companion, but more honourd mee in the Ambassage to bring this newes vnto you, with all inioyns you by the loue betweene you two, not to refuse this gift, and Crowne; he told me where I should finde you, and according to his direction I haue ordered my course, he feares the former made vow will carry you to the performance of that; if so, he assures you he will hold the Empire safe for you till you come, and therefore himselfe will not aduenture the inchantment, but if loue doe not ouer-rule, he could wish you to leaue all vaine attempts, and come to *Prague* where he will attend you, and so waite on you to your Coronation, if otherwise, you shall be secure, and hee your humble seruant, and loyall friend; my selfe Sir, am fortunate to bee commanded in this seruice to you, whom aboue all men, I most honour, your owne true vertue caus'd that respect in me.

Then did the King with much kindnesse vse the Prince of *Transilvania*, who

who he vnderstood this Embassador to be, by the letters he brought, hee accepted the Crowne, but with a little nicenesse, professing himselfe not to be capable of such a digniry; but in conclusion, his answers being but complements, he tooke the title giuen him, and gloried in nothing more, then that he was so contentedly, and without one opposite voice chosen, onely he desired to be permitted to conclude his first vow, which finished, he would repaire into *Germany*, and to that end dispatched the Prince of *Transilvania* againe, telling him, that loue it was true did force him to this attempt, but what loue was it, except the desire he had to constant truth in holding vowes, and besides, to haue those famous Princes his friends, and Allies that were there inclosed, to accompany him in his iourney, for his greater honour, and the glorie to the Empire. This satisfied the Prince, and so with letters of credence, acceptation, and promise of his presence, hee returned a happy man; and so had those parts reason to esteeme the like happinesse, when the excellent *Amphilanthus* was to rule ouer them, who proceeded in his enterprise, and landed on the Rocke, passing directly to the Theater, which opened to them, and as he was the man most louing, and best beloued, so was part of the Charme ended, al at his coming receiuing their best senses, like their owne cloaths about them, they ranne to welcome him, and began to be ashamed of their follies for being in disguise: but shee, whose minde knew onely truth, rose likewise to salute him, and with such loyall loue as ioy of his sight sprang like spring time in her face, before pale and Winter-like in sorrow. He complementally saluted her, heeding none, but with ciuility vsed all, and her little kindlier, though more respectfully then the rest; then againe they tooke their places being brought into a worse Charme then the first, because now they perfectly saw and knew, misery to them that were subiects to it, and such did *Pamphilia* feelee, who returning to the seate, she had before sate in, not only as she did alone, but viewed by all to be so. They infinitely wished for the finall end, and she for hers; directly before her sat *Musalina*, and the halfe fulfiller of the Aduenture, a sad spectacle, but she must and did indure it, though how, with such vnquietnesse, affliction, and multitudes of teares as what succeeded? losse of so much beauty, as made many haue cause (I meane slight louers) to see her lesse amiable, then lesse loue-worthy, and so she was left, and this is the truth of mans affection, yet did hee not imagine, or rather would not consider this was caused by his leauing her, she poore Lady beholding nothing but affliction, and making her selfe the true subiect to it, yet did shee not, nor would accuse him, who was altogether so faulty as condemnd to be, though more then she deserued vnkind. Next to *Amphilanthus* sate the Queene of *Bulgaria*, and by her, her husband who arriued there iust at their landing, glad without expression to see her, her seruant likewise of *Iamboli* came thither the next day, and according to the manner sat downe on her other side betweene *Amphilanthus* and her selfe, she would not, or might not, it may be, shew too much kindnesse to her beloued in his presence, who though he were as louing a Husband as any, yet his loue was mixed with discrete care ouer her actions, and the more discretion she was bound to vse; she was not displeased to haue her seruant sit by her, and because he should haue no reason to remooue, shee still itcht neerer her husband, holding him by the hand, which he took to be done out of perfect

perfect or fond loue, while her head was prettily toss'd first to one side, then to an other, as if she were choosing a looking-glasse, betweene two, which to haue, wherein she might see her faire follies best, yet if euer prid were to be commended, it was there to be esteemed, for certainly that held her vertuous, and so by that meanes one of the greatest sinnes grew like a vertue, but no neerer being one, then the shadow of the purest Lilley in the water, is one; neither hauing colour or sweetnesse of the Lilley, only shape but blacke, and nothing of it selfe: no more good is in pride, but as it is sometimes, and here, especially vsed, for a shadowed vertue. *Ollorandus* when *Amphilanthus* resolud to aduenture this place, did likewise thinke to doe so too, for such a friend he was, as he imployd himselfe wholly to be his imitator, & then did he best in his own opinion, when he did any thing, or said any thing, like *Amphilanthus*; but yet he kept an vniolable affection to his *Melysinda*, who he went to fetch to the aduenture, but as he went, he met the newes of the Emperours death, which hastned him home faster if it could be, or if wings can be giuen of more speed then those of loue with which hee flew, yet hee had the fortune that trauellling Princes haue, for this chanced to him.

A Gentleman he met all in mourning, his face more expressing it then his cloathes, though in the exactest fashion for shape, and blacknes: armes he had none, but his owne armes foulded within each other, his hat downe in his eyes, his pace slow, his sighs many, his teares had spent themselues so liberally before, as now he had none left to shed, the spring dry, and stop'd with heauy sorrow, his speech when vrg'd by *Ollorandus* to speak, was as if frozen, and only melted, or thawed by good manners to giue answer, though but no deeper the thawe peirc'd then to make a little moistnes to freeze the harder on it, for so few was his words, and so long before gain'd, as it was almost like a hope of great content a louer promifeth himselfe when he thinks, after a long absence he shall enioy his loues sight a whole day, when that day comes his fed imagination, in conceit is so soone made to sterue againe with the speedy passing of that time, as it is worse then if not had, and indeed scarce is it had, because the expectation so much excells the enioying: so did the King in this, for when he had got him to answer once, he prouoked him with such discourse, as he thought should procure a large scope of repley, but he only looked on him, sigh'd, & cry'd; I am the perfect scorner of fortune, what neede I, or can I say more? The *Bohemian* would not thus be satisfied, but stil vrged, the Gentleman stood still bare-headed in respect to him, but more words hee got not of him for a great space, at last fearing that too great inciuility would bee layed to his charge, hee thus spake. Sir said hee, what offence haue I giuen you, that you should seeke this reuenge on mee, to make mee wound my selfe with my owne miseries relation? Alasse, consider when misfortune is befallne on, how doth euery one that loues him striue to keepe his discourse from his friends cares, if hearing bee painefull? what is the telling it when the soule euery word that is spoken fees torment? insensible tasting the harme, knowing euery corner of it, as an Architecture doth in the framed building his imagination casteth: yet seeing their satisfaction can be obtained but by this, I will speake what I am loath any but my owne heart should

should know, out of two reasons being so deare to me; one, because my dearest deare was the Actor; the other, that the fulnesse of the griefe stor'd vp, might choake and kill my heart, and so send me to her; but your importunity hath preuaild, and I haue now set open the two gates of my silence to the ruine, the enemy speech will bring to my soule.

I was borne to honour and dignity; wealth, and what men most esteeme, I had plenty of; I was fauoured by the King, imploy'd by his Maiesty in office and command; but what did I gouerne, when I was ouerrul'd by loue? A Lady I affected, she loued me, and spar'd not to giue me all testimonies of it; another sought me, I grew proud of it, and accepted her affection likewise; the former saw it, wept to me, and tax'd me for it, I protested against it, and yet was guilty: shee at last (by my vn Timer pardonable offence) being certaine of it, for I neglected her; this second I doted on, bewitch'd by her charmes, she onely had power ouer me, shee could onely make mee doe any thing: I left the Court almost for her, neuer thinking my selfe at rest, but when I was with her, businesse were tedious to me, sought before by mee, for I did loue imployment till I imployed my selfe so ill, as to bee her seruant; shee, as I thought, as fond of mee, I ioyed in that, and to satisfie her, left all the world vn Timer satisfied of me, and as many to scorne my weaknesse, as in former time admir'd and loued my readinesse; my poore true loue liu'd this while disdaind, forsaken, and almost contemn'd, more wretched creature I, who was ordain'd to doe that ill to spoyle my selfe with all. In this time of my blindnesse another got my place in my masters brest growing so powerfull and dangerous, as I was forced to oppose him; for hee spared none to worke his owne ends on: I was vn Timer fortunate in that likewise; for then was hee so mighty, and besides so ill, as hee forgetting all but himselfe brought many into the Kings displeasure. I repin'd at that, and seeing at last no remedy, tooke armes with many other, my friends, but too weak we were, and I taken by composition in mine owne Castle, yeelding on condition all the rest should bee spar'd, that was granted, and I alone carried to the Prison the greatest Traytors are carried vnto, being called the Kings Prison, there I lay ten dayes till euery thing was ready for my arraignment, then was I brought forth, and after by the great men condemn'd. I could not say they did vniustly; for a subiect ought not vpon any termes to weare armes against his rightfull King: I was contented with the censure, settled my selfe to dye, and was griued for nothing but that I should not kisse my loue before my death. The night before my appointed execution, when I was meditating on my end, my Keeper came vnto me, and with teares told me the compa ssion he had of my estate, I desired him to forbear putting me into thoughts that might withdraw me fr om those more necessary & befitting me at that time. He would not (as hauing a furdur purpose) giue ouer, but proceeded till at last I found by him he had some plot for my deliuey: then I was more troubled between two doubts, one of the truth of this thing, whether it were for my good, or only a trap to take me in, & so to make my death more terrible & ignoble, when ioyed with feare & basest stealing a life, or if he meant really, how it might be effected. These co: rarieties put me into a great perplexity; yet I stil held conuenient discourse with him, who finding me vn Timer certaine in my answers, and suspitious of my selfe, brake out in these termes.

I see, my Lord, my fortune to be so ill, as you (whom I most desire to serue) mistrust me; alas, if loue mou'd mee not, what plot should I haue to put my selfe into so eminent a danger? it is onely that hath wrought mee to this, and yet I am mistrusted by you. I sought to appease his passion, he then went on: I haue, my Lord said he, layd the way, and a youth of my acquaintance staves below with the cords, shall (if you please) deliuer you from death and this place, it is more then time wee were about it, therefore resolute what you will doe, and that speedily.

I, hearing this, and looking on a clocke was in my chamber, found it past midnight, straight led by a bold beliefe, gaue consent to goe vp and downe at all houres, went forth, telling the watch hee was sent for a Gowne for mee to weare the next day at my death; vnder colour of this, within a long robe hee brought the ropes, which hee fastened to the barres of the windowes, which were not so thicke placed, but one might easily get out; the reason was the height made the feare of getting thence nothing: At the bottome stood the youth hee spake of, and made the lower ends fast; out hee went, first to shew mee the way and try if the cordes were fast, then came vp againe and helpd mee forth, staying till I was safely on the ground, then vntyed the cordes, and the youth loosed them below, so hee drew them vp, and in a fire in my chamber burn'd them, shutting the window, and himselfe comming downe the ordinary way againe without suspicion: to any Gate hee durst not bring mee, for they were all so strongly guarded, as no safety would be there; but, knowing all the passages, brought mee to a little Garden then vpon the wall, and there was a Posterne doore low, and little, but bigge enough; but then another danger was how to goe downe on the outside, the Castle standing on a maine Rocke; but the danger wee soone passed, for with some scrambling wee got downe holding by one another; the youth, though weake, yet hauing a strong heart to saue mee, help'd beyond expectation: this man, my keeper, had a brother dwelt hard by this place, thither he led vs, and telling his brother hee was sent of earnest busines concerning the State, got horses of him, and so wee posted, the youth riding behinde me, holding me with so much affection as I imagin'd it had beene his care for feare of slipping, but I iniur'd him in that, for his worthy selfe could neuer slip.

Wee rid thus, till wee arriu'd at a Castle of mine; but that not being of strength sufficient, wee left it, and our wearied horses, furnishing our selues better: the youth rid well, and I was carefull; though hee still besought mee to heede my safety, hee weary, as weake, his horse being little lesse, they fell, wherein hee was hurt; but at last hee sure wounded and tyred, I pittied him, and more, when I saw his teares, which were not for his approaching end, as after I saw, letting some from mee to accompany his: hee seeing them, my Lord, said hee, weepe not for mee, nor shed those deare teares for one who once might haue had a life giuen by one of them; but those dayes are passed, and now my ending as fast as may bee, the Bruise and death this fall brings mee, not being yet so cruell to mee as the fall of your fauour was; nor vnwelcome, since chanced to mee in your succour, I am to tell now the cause of my seruice: Loue (my Lord) hath brought me to this, and all other miseries, your scorn neuer hauing had
power

power sufficient to make mee leaue louing you which procur'd this action, censure me then a louer and not immodest, no disguise could ever disguise me, but still I lou'd you, nor put I any on but for your good, and so forced to alter my habits, what haue I taken but habits of the much worthier Sexe: the noblier to serue you, not out of any wantonnesse, which heauen can witnesse, for had I escaped this harme and you once safe, you should not haue knowne mee but as a poore youth affectionate to your safety; I would againe haue returned after the time of your imprisonment; I tooke this resolution, putting my selfe to waite on one of the guard, and neuer left prying vp and downe to finde how I might assise you, till happy fortune brought me to this man, whose affection I saw such towards you, as I ventur'd, and hee likewise to attempt what now I ioy to see perform'd; and more, that my end is brought by so louing an occasion: farewell my Lord, and I beseech you mourne not for mee, whom you thought so little worthy of your loue; couer any fault in this I haue committed, with the vaile of seruent affection; then shall I bee secure, and you noble. Weepe not (deare Lord) for mee, I must bee gone, and in going shall bee molested to see you sorrow for mee; bury mee, I beseech you, not heere, but in some of your owne commands, that as I am yours, my dust may bee also held in your ground; and then, lest you shall grieue for mee, I can now giue you leaue to forget mee, then did shee faint, for this was my first and truest Loue.

I got her with much paine againe to life; shee blam'd mee for it, yet told mee, such kindnesse had preserued vs both if timely giuen: then with many prayers for my safety, wishing all the blessing that heauen granted to any, to bee powred on me, shee dyed in mine armes, breathing her last into my breast; for I kist her when her breath left her.

I buried her, as she desir'd, at a Castle of mine, whither we rid that night, and there remained till my peace was made with the King, which hee was willing to, and honour'd me so much, as I had satisfaction of my enemy; but what was this to my losse, hauing lost the wonder of her Sexe for loyalty? Besides, my second Lady, for whom I had left the faire patterne of vertuous loue, did shew me my ill by requiting me according to my merit; but not from her, for of her I had deserued well, she neuer sent to me, neuer seem'd, as I heard by all, sorry for me, but superficially, quickly chose another, and like the worst of her Sexe, thought sorrow would hurt her complexion, and so she might liue vnlo'd, grew merry, and thought no more of me, though at the first she wept; but why? onely to shew how sweetly shee could looke in teares, not shedding more then became her, & were safe from hurting her; though euery one, because they were hers, had, if seene, wounded mee. When I came abroad againe with my pardon and the Kings fauour, I met her; shee, as not guilty, cheerefully and smilingly saluted mee: but I that could leaue the worthiest for her without a cause, could iustly bee offended; so as I spake not to her, nor since haue looked on her, truely hating her very sight, and in these habits haue I continued, in this place doe I liue this life, if a life you will call it; yonder is the Castle shee lies buried in, with whom I haue buried all content, and with whom I will also lye, the Court I haue left, and all company, ioying in nothing but my misery, and this I neuer rela-

ted before, nor haue I spoken so many words since I first suffered this unhappines, nor will any more: therefore Sir now I beseech you permit mee to bee silent, and to passe to my dying liuing. The King, who was a perfect louer, could not but lament with him, and sorrow that so they should part; but necessity compell'd, and he granted his demaund: the sad man going in his wonted mauer; and the King holding his iourney, still thinking and musing of this aduventure, till another put him out of it and brought him to a little more mirth: A dainty young wench came led betweene two handsome young men, one browne and louely, the other faire and beautifull, many Lads and Lasses attending them, some carrying flowers, others Garlands, some fruite, some wine, euery one hauing something to doe, and extreame busie in that businesse, because it was loue.

When they saw *Ollorandus* they ran to him and desired him to alight; for hee was by the agreement to giue iudgement and end to this aduventure: hee wondred why they had chosen him, they said it was to be finished by the next Knight they met, and that was himselfe; then they set a kinde of Chayre vp, which they carried with them, hauing ioynts, and with engines to bee placed any where, ouer his head they hung the flowers and garlands, except one that was held for him to whom the prize was giuen; the grownd they also strewed with flowers. *Ollorandus* sate still, admiring what they would do with him, smiling within himselfe to thinke what *Amphilanthus* would iudge of him, if hee should finde him thus attended and set vp so like a May-game Lord; but patiently he suffer'd them: When they had done, the Speaker appointed, which was hee that held the Garland, began thus.

Excellent Iudge may it please you to vnderstand, this businesse consists of diuers matters, yet all the matter is loue; a thing possessing all, a vaine passion afflicting most; and yet this Gentleman M. Loue hath no abiding, but a meere run away when hee hath done mischiefe, and if followed, where is hee found but in hearts? and there such straying harbours hee hath, as hee is fortified euen with strength against the masters of them. This youth who will neuer bee old, hath wounded these two youths with one arrow, for they loue this Lasse: her hee hath wounded; but it seemes louing women better then men hath taken more paines with her, and bestowed two of her, for she loues them both; not being able to say whether she affecteth most: it is no strange thing for a woman to loue two or many; but the rarenesse is that one of that nimble louing kinde, cannot take both and vse them after her own phantasie: to say women can loue often is no wrong to them; for who would not please themselues? and what greater pleasure then variety? Is it possible for one to bee contented to liue his whole life in one roome, to heare but one speake, to conuerse but with one, to feede but on one thought: if this bee hard, where is womens fault that delighteth her selfe with change of Louers? being but for that whereto wee were borne to seeke our owne happinesse, and surely in that are they most happy; for variety is their seruant, waiting on them so diligently, and so cherished by them, as they are the excellent Mistresses of that excellling pleasure: To proue this Sir, heere is a dainty example in a dainty subiect; rare in all parts, because rarest in it selfe,
heere

here is a woman loues so equally, as shee cannot chuse betwene these, if beauty want in one, louelinesse chalengeth her liking, if beauty abound in the one, sweetnes speakes for the other, she loues both, and so much as shee wishes (if it were not for extreame losse) they were but one, and then shee could satisfie her selfe, and that one; her's yet a greater wonder, these two Riuals are friends, not to say friends as not being enemies, but affectionate friends, and such as it is almost hard for either of them to tell whether hee loues her or his friend better, yet both are enamoured of her; This hath continued two yeeres: now it is agreed on that the matter shall be iudged by the first Knight, you Sir are the man, and to whom you giue her she shall be contented with him, and leaue the other. *Ollorandus* made answere that the matter was nice, and a busines he no way desired to meddle in lest hee might offend, not being able to iudge to please all parties, but hee thought that such mutuall affections were better held still as they were, lest diuision might diuide the perfect loue betwene those friends; for said hee, a wound giuen in the arme, or body will heale, and grow together if the sides be kept close, but kept open, it will (though heale) yet be in sundry parts; So if shee be giuen to one, and from the other, it will breede a diuision in loue, if not still to be as at first enioyed, They all then spake and desired iudgement, being resolute to stand to his censure, Then must I said *Ollorandus* require one thing more for my perfecter ability, you must each of you speake for your selues, and tell what you can claime to merit her, and what proofes you can alleadge of her affections to you, and she must likewise tell her opinion, they consented, and the fairer youth beganne thus. As I was one day after hunting somewhat hott, and weary, hauing laide my selfe vpon the grasse vnder a large Oake, this beloued soule came tripping with such daintines and sweete carelesnes, as I was surpris'd with her finenes; she cast her eyes on me, but so, as if chance, not purpose of fauour had procured mee that grace, but howsoeuer, as dearely was her looke prized by me, and my eyes as gladly met hers, as in old time the Gentiles held, the Sunne did kisse the lippes of *Osiris*; she held her course, I rose, and followed her, shee turned, and started a litle like a fearefull dainty Deere, and my deere she proued, I tooke occasion to offer her my seruice seeing her alone least any rudenes might be offered, she accepted it, and so I attended her home, she thanked me, I tooke those thanks so kindly, as they bound mee I told her to waite on her after to deserue the fauour, not then hauing merited so much. Shee disliked not of it, but welcommed me till she robb'd mee wholly of my heart, and then was I forced in good nature to goe still to visit that which I had kept close, and vntouched till that time in my breast, cherished I thinke of purpose to make the perfecter, and purer sacrifice of it vnto her loue. Then grewe we much more familiar, till at last I found I was her friend, for she trusted me, and I was not curious to giue her meanes to let her see I had confidence in her; then would she ride, and sometimes as the seasons were, goe a hunting, and made me beleue shee loued that sport for me. I was apt enough to credit any thing that pleased me, and so I turned a very Nouice in loue, and a blab to my fortunes, for I could not be contented with my happinesse, being nothing me thought, if onely by my selfe enioyed, and that it were not likewise knowne to some friend of mine, who with mee might

likewise reioyce. What were the stolen and sweet delights we had, if a third did not also heare of them, and the discourse make the memory as deere as the sweete obtaining: ioy for enioying at the instant is so full as wraps vp all sence in content, but absent a litle the consideration comes, and presents these blessings so perfectly before our eyes, as then is the enioying of what with blisse was before gained; to giue my selfe likewise this contentment I discouer'd all these passages to this my friend, hee at first smiled at my follies as he call'd them, being free from passion. I was tormented to see his dulnes, and could haue chid my selfe for bestowing so many passionate expressions, and pleasing discourses on him, at last he desired to see the Tree from whence these louing branches grew. I brought him into a groue, where I intreated him to lye close and not stirre vpon any occasion, hee did so, then came my Mistris, and my selfe alone together, and properly may I say alone, for we were but one, though like two staulkes, or flowers of one roote. We sate downe, we kissed, and he beheld vs so well contented, as he did wish himselfe the like, and I thinke the same fortune, which wish he after gained; when he saw me take her hand and play with it, Oh said he that I might but doe so while hee may haue her lippes to doe him a pleasure, I was as familiar with her as modestly I might, I intreated to see her legges, she refused not, he being iust before vs saw it too, then did his loue increase, while I ignorantly and foolishly stroue to make him see excellencies to robbe my selfe of them, yet he very discreetly couered his passion a pretty while, still commending her, and so cunningly working into me, as I brought him like mine heire to see my possessions; she beholding him louely, and so winning, as he fail'd not to win her, she as crafty as a woman ought to be that will deceiue, made much of him for my sake, and as my friend did make shew of kindnes to him, I tooke it so, and this tyde me doubly to her. What I thought would please her I studied and obtained, she commended Songs, I am no Poet, but my friend is excellent, said I, then did I desire him to say some of his owne Verses, he did so, shee desired to heare more, hee still did please her so, and at last made some to her, telling me he made them as from me, and I most innocently gaue them to her, and still did make him say them, sounding sure farre sweeter in his mouth then any others. Her heart being changed, or changing, but craftely she grewe more fond of me, and so as I was me thought then too happy; strangely her loue grewe to him, and so violent, as he must either yeeld or be vnkind, an odde occasion offered to trye friendship, but loue aboue all must haue rule or wrong euer, he loued as much as shee, shee loued as much as I, we both loued her, shee loued vs both, yet long acquaintance, and conuersation hauing rooted affection twixt vs two, would not allow so foule a treason in a friend, wherefore he told me of it, and withall confessed how much he loued her, yet said hee I will leaue what I loue, and may obtaine, rather then my truth to you. I loued his faith so much, and prized his worth so farre beyond my owne particular, as I did freely condescend to his enioying her if she would yeeld; alas, she had done so in her heart long before, and now with gladnes did embrace his loue, but still she held me on, and with as much delight accepted me as euer. We had both what we desired, and she was free to both, at last we spake but in the third person before her of such a woman, she discoursed

as we did, & concluded as we did, that one woman might loue two men lawfully, and constantlier then one, and that it were much safer for a man to haue his friend his Riual then to be alone. From this we came to particulars, and so we were agreed, and then most friendly did continue louing, but lately we desired to haue our loues each onely to himsele, for a litle suspicion is fallen between vs that she doth not so equally carry her loue as heretofore, yet we will not fall out, but haue put it to iudgement, both resolu'd to stand to the doome shalbe giuen vs, and the other to leaue her for euer to his friend if he can keepe her so, he that hath her giuen to him shal haue this Garland with her as the triumph gained, she cannot her selfe decide the businesse, her equall affection she sayes is the cause, but I beleue she is still willing to hold both, now Sir you see what my loue was, and the beginning, the middle, and almost the end, the other then with a pretty sweetnes beganne. Sir, said he, my friend and Riual hath truly related to you most part of our loues, he was the cause of my affection, and my loue-tye continues as firme to him as euer, 'tis true I fel in loue after him, and by his bringing me, but 'twas his fault, for he told me his blessing with such feeling as me thought he took paines to teach me to seek the like, and how nearer could I come to the likeness, then to the same, like might faile therefore because my friend should see no error in my choice, or carriage of my loue, but to appeare as cleare vnto his eies of iudgement as before when he made me his friend, I chose as he did lou'd as he did, and with her consent & his, enioyed as he did, the wonder of this businesse consisting in this, but herein is no strangenes as I coniecture, for we were so directly one in friendship, as we were but one, and therefore though she had vs both, she had but one, so excellent a woman louer she also is, as she can bring her eyes, and heart to looke on both as one, and one as both. I was against this I confesse in other times, but now thinke no such loue as when we may discourse of it, and in our discourse know how she behaues her selfe, and so be able to discouer which she most affects, and so strue to gaine the others part: but she most louing, most discreet, iudicially carried her hand euenly, when he kissed one, I had the other, shee fate betweene vs still, and euer gaue vs euen and indifferent graces, but now being cloyde I thinke with this blessing we must diuide, and she take one which she cannot doe, therefore Sir, you must decide the question, shee sayes she will take either with equall loue, we will with equall content take or misse. She then was to say something for her selfe, who thus did speake. My Lord said she, you heare by these two the story related of my loue. I cannot but confesse it is true, onely I beseech you not to thinke any lightnesse was more in these affections then in the indifferene of my choice, I loued this faire man I confesse first, I had not then seene the other, but when I perceiued his louelines, beauty me thought was more ordinary, and therefore I prized him dearer, but when the faire youth came againe, brownnes appeared nothing so pleasing, both together mee thought they were both fit to be beloued, and the rather both, because different complexions would hold one still to loue one of them; when affection to sweetnesse and delicatenesse possessed me I looked on him, when loue to fairenes, and whitenes claymed place, I turned to the other, thus mee thinks I loued equally, and so it was but one loue being still to one end, content and to be contented with those had made them-
selfe;

selues one in all things, euen loue to me. It is most true, I am now brought to choose one, for my father will haue me marry, I cannot find in my heart to refuse either, or haue power to choose whether, I hope this freedome which hath continued with vs will not be a cause now to make mee lesse esteemed, my loue is the same it was, and therefore Sir, which you will allot me to I must take.

The first then spake againe, doe not (great Iudge) I beseech you fauour me, although I first did tell my tale, and first did loue, to wrong my friend, hee more deserues her then my selfe, and him she chose, I did choose her, therefore bestowe her Sir on him. No said the other, I lou'd her for your sake, and loue to you made my affection grow to her; therefore Sir, as hee first did loue, and chose for loues sake onely of her selfe, be not so cruell to bestow her from him, he most, and best deserues her, let him haue her. This while she cast her eyes between them as they spake so amorously, as it seem'd she cryd within her selfe, sweet Iudge, adiudge mee both; hee sate a while still, at last, he brought forth this iudgement.

Both louing, both beloued, treason it were to part such blessednes, nor am I able to cut so euently by a threed, as to goe iust in the middle way between these affections: to giue her to either, I can hardly doe it, since they beg for either; You faire indifferent creatures, are not it seemes to bee displeased, nor will I offend either, therefore this shall be my iudgement. Take the Garland, and you who hold it now, tye her scarfe ouer her eyes, then both shall come at once to you, and to which you giue the Garland hee shall bee your husband, blinde Loue made this equality, blinde fortune is onely fit to decide it. She tooke the Garland, when the other two both at once kneeld to the Iudge, and at once spake these words all one, and so iustly deliuer'd, as shewed their hearts one, beseeching him, that since the Garland did so well in her hand, she might keepe it still, and crowne her selfe as Lady of the oddest passion, they would as before passionatly louing, equally leaue her, and now faire Mayde said they, to auoid your trouble in choyce, or after choosing, we will both leaue you; seeke and take a third, and crowne him with a single loue if you can.

Ollorandus liked the oddnes of this best of all, she blush'd and faine would haue spoken, but they went away, and left her like all-changing women to glory in her owne folly, or to couer her selfe with her owne shame, yet shee rooke a changers boldnesse on her. My Lord, said she, I humbly thanke you for your iudgement; and your noble care of me, I am no more troubled with their leauing, then I should haue ioyed in hauing them; onely I am forry that you must be a witnesse, that the fault lyes on your sexe, when you come (if cuer) againe to censure Louers, be more pittifull to vs, and this is all, I liu'd before I loued them, and shall (I trust) liue, and loue againe without them: So they parted, *Ollorandus* hauing had sport for his paines in sitting so long, and the standers by satisfied with vncertainty, and so all parted: The King towards *Prague*, he met his *Melysinda* three daies iourney neerer, hauing knowledge of his comming, by the messenger that brought him the newes of the Emperours death.

Then they together went to that ancient braue City, thence to a place where all the Princes by a generall consent met, and chose *Amphilanthus* their

their Emperour, who by being King of the Romanes might claime it; not one voice was against him, but all like one cracke of Thunder sounded his name.

Then was the Prince of *Transluania* dispatched to him, who met him as is before said, and returnd with the answer, whereupon *Ollorandus* was his Deputy till his arrivall, which was not long after: the fine Nimph, and delicate *Veralinda* liued together this time, passing the heate of the day at the Fountaine, and in the shadow, the rest abroad, neuer weary of any time but night, which they accused of too great cruelty in holding the asunder, which faire *Veralinda* often would haue helped in her wish, but her Father would not permit it. One day as shee was sitting alone, expecting her deare companion, the graue Shepherd, her Father, came vnto her, and looking stedily on her, wept; she was amazed, and sweetest soule weept too, to see his teares; he then embracing her, my dearer heart (said he) I must leaue thee, and this makes my teares.

Alas Sir (said shee) let mee neuer see that day, or heare those bitter words againe. It is most true, said he, I am commanded and I must obey, the God that gaue mee thee, appointeth this, grieue not for this, it will (I hope) bee for eternall ioy to you. I am warned in my sleepe to send you hence vnto an Island, where you shall be blessed with happiest successe, goe then and take this Cabinet with you, but open not the Boxe vntill the aduenture you shall see be ended, then open it, and remember me. She was amazd but he did comfort her. How shall I goe, said shee, alone vnguided? Will you cast me out? Haue I deserued so ill, thus to be throwne away? O Father, keepe me with you, or else let me stay but by you, that I may but see your face, and therein shall I be most blessed. Alas sweet, and deare *Veralinda*, I must not agree to thy demand, but yet belecue me, you will not repent, alone you need not goe, you shall haue seruants who you will, besides, the Nimph will goe with you, she met me now, and I acquainted her, and shee is gone a litle hence, to send the Shepheard, her deare friend, to provide horses for you; now lament no more, nor grieue to see my teares which are to part with you, not that they can fortell least harme to you, but losse to me of your loue and sight. *Veralinda* wept againe, other faire Shepherdesses came, but none of them she would so farre grace as to tell her fortune to, saue onely to *McLantha* the same Lasse the Shepheard lou'd. Shee straight resolu'd to leaue *Archadia* and all else, to goe with her, so this concluded, they staid in the Groue till fine *Leonia*, and the Shepheard came, with whom they went away, and straite to *Corinth* tooke their iourney, there they Shipp'd, and pass'd vnto the Rocke, where landing, she went to the Theater, and looking vp she read the words, *Leonia* reading in her eyes, at that instant the Gate opened, but with such Musicke as amazed them all, as wel those at the entring, as the troopes within, all they at that time falling into a sweet slumber with the delicacie of the charming Musicke. *Leonia* went in with her, and passed along viewing each one, and knowing most, pittying soine, and grieuing for their Fates, not knowing what should come when *Apollo* appear'd, commanding *Veralinda* to touch them with a rod he threw her down; she did so when they all awaked, and held each one his loue by the hand, then stood they vp, and as amazed gazed on the Shepheardesse, and Nimph. *Amphilanthus* at

his waking tooke *Musalinas* hand, but quickly let it goe againe. *Pamphilia* rose, and *Leandrus* from her feete, but touched her not, though gazed on her face, *Musalina* did the like on *Amphilanthus*. When this was done, and all the couples stood round as the roome was, suddenly the Chaires were vanished, and a Pillar of Gold stood in their stead, on which hung a Booke, euery one there stroue to take that down, but none could gaine it, *Pamphilia* and *Vrania* came, they both resolved to try, but the first place was giuen by their consents vnto *Vrania*, who tooke it downe, wherewith the inchantment partly ended as the Musique and charme, but the house remayning and the Pillar of Gold, as memory of the brauest inchantment that inclosed the number of the worthiest the world did euer know. The Booke *Amphilanthus* tooke and tryed to open, but though *Vrania* had got it, she must haue *Veralindas* help to open it, which being lent her she got, the house then vanished, & they found in the Booke the whole story of *Vrania*, and how that after shee was stollen by the Duke as before was confessed by himselfe, and then from him by robbers.

This wise man who had made this inchantment preserued her, tooke her from those robbers, left the purse and mantle with her to be the meanes for those that took her vp to cherish her, & then being Lord of this Island, framed this inchantment, whither he knew she should come and giue part of the conclusion to it, & so appeare fit to deserue his care, which she might thanke him for; the next story was of *Veralinda*, which was this. The King of Frigia had many children by his first wife, then married he againe, and by his second onely had one daughter, whose natiuity being cast, it was found shee should rule a great people, and weare a Crowne; this made doubt that she should gouerne ouer that Kingdome, that bred iealousie, & iealousie hate, so as her brothers when she suck'd, laid a plot to destroy her, & brib'd a seruant of theirs to kil the Infant. He vndertook it, but was preuented likewise by the same diuine power *Vrania* was protected by, for he that should haue murdered her, onely tooke her from her Nurse, whom he had enticed forth into a wood to walke, there he left her bound & muffled that she could not speake, and so fled with the Babe vnto the Sea shipping himselfe, and with the reward he had for the supposed act, he desyring to haue it before hand, that he neede not tarry after the execution, hee got into Morea, and so into Arcadia, warned in a dreame to doe so; for the Kings Shepheard hee inquired, and to him gaue the childe, which hee (hauing no childe) willingly tooke, all things agreeing so well, as plainly shewed the diuine providence ordained it. Hee bred her vp vntill that time that hee was also in his sleepe appointed to send her thence to the Island, the Lord of this Island a learned man knewe all this, and made the delicate aduenture for her discouery, and the tryall of loue. When this was discovered, all they that before enuied, and almost hated her, who appearing meane, had the power they wanted, came and saluted her; the Nimph knowing her to bee a Princesse likewise came, and with a pretty blush discovered himselfe, shewing that hee was ashamed of his habite, and yet that habite became that blush. *Amphilanthus* was glad to heare that his brother hadde shewed his valour vpon so cruell a Beast, and in the defences of so excellent a creature, but could haue chid him els for disguising himselfe

selfe, had not Loue, and as hee saw Destiny appointed it so; but *Leonius* in his mans habits, againe came with more feare to *Veralinda* then before, to whom he spake in this manner.

Fairest Princeesse, I hope your estate will not make you forget the estate you liued in loue, I am the Knight you loued as a Knight, I am the man, who for feare you lou'd me not, to moue your loue made my selfe a woman, and the same man that loues if you cheerish, else dies if you forsake. I am (my Lord) said shee, the woman that loues you as much, or more, if possible, then I did, hauing so many more bonds to tye me vnto it; my life I owe you, I will pay it you, by spending it in being yours, and now I know my selfe to be a Princeesse, the freelyer will I say this, being the fitter for you; then opened she the Cabinet wherein she found a writing in the Shepherds hand, made betweene him and the other who should haue kild her, therein had she conditioned, that he should bring her vp most carefully, call her *Veralinda*, not to discouer this secret to her, but when shee was to leaue the place, not to suffer her to marry any but a Prince. These conditions he kept, and so gaue her the Cabinet, the Nimph he knew made to confesse himselfe to him, out of care of her, and then he consented to the iourney, thus was she preserued and in her true loue had a faire dwelling.

Pamphilia was glad of her being her neighbour by *Pamphilia*, and glader her Cousen should haue such a fortune, for now they knew her to bee heire, for her brothers hauing enuy more abounding then good nature, fell out, first with their mother in law, then with one another, lastly with their Father, tooke armes against him, imprisoned him, then in two battailes one against another, some taking part with the Father, they were all kill'd, the old man outliuing them, and shame him, grieuing that he was their Father, though their faults were nothing a kinne to him, for he was vertuous.

The Lord of the Island, a graue old man, came to the royall company, to euery one he gaue his blessing at their parting, and to *Pamphilia*, he promised to afsist her when she should haue most need, so they parted, shee thinking she had already neede enough of him, but most of anothers ayde. All returned to Corinth where triumphs were made for their comming, *Amphilanthus* presently after taking his iourney towards Italy, and so to Germany, accompanied with all the men Princes, the Ladies appointed to stay there with the King of *Morea* till their returne, when as all the louers should be made happy with their long desired loues in marriage, for the Parents and friends of all were agreed, onely *Pamphilia* was vnpromised, for she was her owne, but as she had vnfortunately giuen her selfe. They being all departed, the Queene of Naples, & her Cousen the *Pamphilian* Queene walked abroad, shee sad, her noble friend comforting her, not being able on such a sudden to mistrust the cause of her griefe which she onely attributed to parting, and so wholly touch'd on that string she was loth to satisfie her, because her spirit disdained to say she was lost, but most because she could not say so, but the saying blemished his worth; this made her more carefull then any other respect. Much the excellent Queene admired at her sadnes, and vncertaine answeres, oft she was about to vrge her, but againe she let it passe, purposing by circumstance rather then plaine dealing to worke it out of her, or by some other to gaine the knowledge, which at last by the Queene of Bulgaria

who but newly was come amongst them, and onely had hard of *Pamphilia*, but neuer seene her till the conclusion of the Charmes, speaking of many things came out with *Amphilanthus* his especiall respect to *Musalina*. This iudiciall Queene had enough then, and too much, hauing a wound, for shee loued *Pamphilia*, who, poore Lady went vp and downe like the shadow of her selfe; into saddest walkes which were there shee often went, and with her owne thoughts discoursed, What haue I done, said she, that makes me thus vnfortunate? Dearer then my selfe to me deale yet but thus kindly, or if it be too much for me, all kindnesse being bereft me, doe iustly, and therein like your selfe, and let me know my fault. Alas, is it I, by you once made blessed, was not, or am not fit to enioy it? if so, flake, but not deprive me (wretched me) quite of your fauour, and in so curst a sort as giues folkes leaue to say, I am abandoned, and shun'd. I haue beene more esteemed. Cruell remembrance will you also add to my misery: flye me, or if you stay, serue then to vex me while I accuse onely you; then shee cast some Verses Sonnet-waies in her thoughts, which were these.

Cruell Remembrance alas now be still,
Put me not on the Racke to torture me:
I doe confesse my greatest misery
Lives in your plenty, my last harme your skill.

Poyson, and Venome onely once doe kill,
While you perpetually new mischieses see,
To vex me my soule with endlesse memory,
Leauing no thought that may increase my ill.

Els haue you neede to tell me I was blest,
Rich in the treasure of content, and loue,
When I like him, or her had sweetest rest
But pass'd like daies, you stay and vexings proude.

Chang'd from all fauours you add vnto despaire
Who vnder these waights grone, most wretched are.

Most wretched indeed, cry'd she, and such an one am I; cruellest (yet worthy still for all your scorne) What haue I deserued to be thus tormented, and forsaken? Tell me, and vse mee crueller if that may be, so you then make an ende, and againe receiue me into fauour: my soule vowes I am ignorant of any offence willingly committed: did my flight going to the Sea offend you? Alas, I went but with others, and drawne against my will, my heart still remaining cleare: no, it was not that, but thither I was carried to be absent for wicked change to worke in that time in your heart, and so to ruine mee. *Vrania* then came to her when shee seemed to cease her complaints, but shee found her sorrowes, and stroue to aduise her. She still put it off, and would not (vnto her) confesse, but dissembled; *Vrania* would many times giue occasion, as then shee did, to discouer her melancholy. I would (said *Pamphilia*) we were gone from hence

I hate this Corinth, and long to see Arcadia againe. Soone said *Vrania*, you will be there as I heare; but will your sadnesse end then? No, said shee, I should hate my selfe as ill as I doe this place, if I should doe so, change cannot nor must not aspire to worke such effect in mee. Change (said *Vrania*) deserues no honour; but discretion may make you discerne when you should bee constant, and when discreete, and thus you doe not change but continue, iudiciall as alwayes you haue beene. Were you so discreet, said *Pamphilia*? when time was, as I remember, you were forced to bee wash'd before you could manifest your iudgement in leauing: but (sweet *Vrania*) doe not you proue an enemy to mee, though mine owne eyes and heart haue turn'd to my destruction, bee still a noble friend, and make prooffe of it by pitying, not by striving to make mee more vnhappy, which I shall bee, if I let in that worthlesse humour change, which I can neuer doe till I can change my selfe, and haue new creation and another soule; for this is true and loyall.

Vrania did grant her request in her heart before shee asked it; for shee did, and had pittied her euer since shee saw her misfortune grow vpon her, but feare lest it would too deeply root in her, made her (though against her owne minde) aduise, for that thing her excellent selfe euer hated, loue made this in her to striue to preferre a seruant she would not entertaine; but seuerall bodies must haue seuerall cures, yet this is no cure; for *Pamphilia* will not change.

As they were thus discourfing, came *Musalina* and the selfe-louing Queene. *Vrania* was glad, because shee hoped company would assift her desire in her Cousens good; but shee was deceiu'd, for *Pamphilia* was in company, and alone much one, shee could bee in greatest assemblies as priuate with her owne thoughts, as if in her Cabinet, and there haue as much discourse with her imagination and cruell memory, as if in the presence. *Musalina* with great respect and shew of loue, did put her selfe often into her company; shee, after her sad fashion, did entertaine her, few wordes seru'd her turne, and yet because shee would not bee thought too couetous, shee gaue them store of sighes to counterpoise the want of speech. The Queene of Bulgaria one day would needs tell *Musalina*, *Pamphilia* of so much an admired Lady, was the dullest shee euer saw. *Musalina* desired her for her owne sake to speake that but to her, for (said she) the world will doubt much of that iudgement, that taxeth her for dulnesse; so she againe vrg'd discourse to the sad Lady, shee answer'd short but smartly enough: at last *Musalina* ask'd her what was become of the Rhodian Lady? return'd, said shee, with sorrow and sufficient shame, if there can bee sufficient for such a fault. Then did *Musalina* desire to know the story, which so daintily and sharply *Pamphilia* related to her, as in it she made her see, she vnderstood loue in all fortunes perfectly; this discourse might haue made the Queene see her error, but shee neuer went so farre as to weigh the excellency of the discourse, but heeded only the tale fitter for her capacity. Then came *Meriana*, who but newly acquainted with *Pamphilia*, yet had giuen so full a loue to her, as if growing many yeares, and with her best louers pittied her: with her *Pamphilia* often discours'd, and with a younger and halfe Sister of hers, who was a Lady of that sweetnesse and delicacie, as she was indeed the most delicatest of that

time for admirable beauty, hauing a minde answerable for excellency to that body, which was without compare for exquisite perfection. They two were the onely Ladies (except *Vrania*) that she would keepe company withall; for these were so discreet, and free from the vanities of other women, as were onely fit to accompany so much worth in sadnesse. *Musalina* would come in for one, but *Pamphilia* would seeke them if absent. One night after supper, *Meriana* and *Pamphilia* went from the company by themselves into the Garden, the Moone shin'd, and the euening was sweet and pleasing, both were (if pleasure could be to either one of them, troubled with absence, the other with losse) pleased with that time, and walke, *Meriana* intreated *Pamphilia* to fauour her so much as to say some verses to her; for, said shee, I heare deare Sister, you are excellent in Poetry: I haue written something, said *Pamphilia*; but so sad they are, as onely fit me to heare, and keepe: Not so deare *Pamphilia*, said she; for, beleeue it your Sister hath no ioyfull heart, what face soeuer I show, therefore saddest verses will please me best: you shall haue such said shee, but I seldome make any but Sonnets, and they are not so sweet in rehearsing as others that come more roundly off; but if you will heare some, I that can denye you nothing, will say one to you which I made not long since, and so is the freshest in my minde.

VNquiet grieffe, search further in my heart,
If place bee found which thou hast not possesse;
Or so much space can build hopes smallest rest:
Take it, 'tis thine, mine is the lodge of smart.

Dispaire, dispaire hath vs'd the skilfulst art,
To ruine hope, and murther easefull rest:
O me, dispaire, my Vine of hope hath prest,
Ranish'd the grapes, the leaues left for my part.

Yet Ruler grieffe, nor thou Despaire deny,
This last request proclaimes 'twas not suspect
Grafted this bud of sorrow in my brest:
But knowledge dayly doth my losse descry.
Cold loue's now match'd with care, change with respect,
When true flames liud, these false fires were suppress.

Meriana lik'd them extreamly well commending them aboue measure, and earnestly desiring the Copy, the other promised her it and many more; so they walkd on a while, when the delicate Ladyes *Perselina* and *Philistella* came vnto them, and telling them it grew late, they went in for that night, the two Sisters together, and *Pamphilia* with her Sister to her lodging; where likewise they parted, *Philistella* to rest, but the distempered *Pamphilia* to her nightly complaints, to teares, sobbes and groanes, and this was her quiet: Seldome would these braue Ladies let her bee alone in the day time, and *Verolinda* would bee much with her, all indeed seeking her contentment, but she must not haue it; the Queene of Naples as earnestly as any, or aboue any wishing it. Dancings and all Court sports were daily

in action among them, while she sat with much adoe beholding them, but her selfe none of the number; shee that before was excelling in her apparrell more delicate then any, and none comming neere her for daintinesse in that kinde, now wore only black, and in wearing that as carelesse, as before extreame curious; her hayre that was before, but with greatest care dressed, shee onely kept cleane, and neglectiuely wore it, no iewels came about her; so as she was a mourner in stead of the most sumptuous habits shee was wont to honour the Court withall: with her trusty seruant the Duke of Pergamus she did only conuerse, for the men kinde, and would sometimes let him see her weepe, who did heartily pittie her and best might; for hee had seene her blest'd, and knowne the time shee was as much happy as now distressed. When she did sigh and grieve, he would also moune; neuer (would he say) could I haue imagined to see this change, had beauty wonne him, worth inuited him, beyond either in you, more tollerable had this beene; but pray thee torment me not, cryed she, with this; she is (I confesse) as worthy as any, and deserues as much as woman can doe to be belou'd, and so much, as were I a man, I should loue her: no fault is in the choyce, but in his vnkindnes to me, vnkindnes, which is the only murderer of my blisse; had he done any thing but so vnkindly leaue me, I had been satisfied; had he by degrees giuen me my death, more easily I had gain'd it; or, had he plainly told me his determination to loue no longer, it had more iustly come; but suddenly and vnder seruicely to cast me off; in stead of loue, to giue me frownes; for smiles, scornes; for respect, contempt; and all vnlook'd for, or, vnmistrusted; it wounds my very soule. I innocently like my loue went towards him, smil'd with the same true ioy I alwayes felt in his sight; hee held his countenance graue, and saluted me like a Queene, but not as a friend or loue: this was strange, as I at first thought, it strooke me to the heart, yet would I not see it, but spake as I was vsed, telling him I hoped that poore *Pamphilia* should be honour'd with his presence once againe. He soberly, I am loth to say, curstly, replyed, it was too late, my soule shook with those words, and too soone did they shew my misery. Who did, or could euer thinke to see him thus cruell? what did he seeme to delight in more then me, or in comparison of me? did he take comfort in any thing else? this is the crueller to me now he is changed, & like giuen to the heart, strikes sure for curing; yet is this, though most true, vanity in me to remember I haue done. Thus shee would complaine, but only to him who knew the continuance of her loue, and had seene her once to be couerd; but like flames, the more pressed to rise the higher, and now blowne elsewhere by a wauering winde. The Ladies had euery day letters from the traueilling Court, *Pamphilia* had some from her brothers and Cousen *Leonius*, but els shee heard no newes. *Amphilanthus* had forgot to write; but she at last gain'd one letter from him, by one from her which was respectiue, and yet sad; his answer was short, but complementall; this, said she, was not wont to be his stile, but I must be content: nothing did she see or heare, but still of his glory and his loue. This was once, said shee, belonging vnto me; but I was not worthy of them, sure else he had not alter'd. *Melania* likewise to make her discourse, & passe away the time, would often tell her stories she had knowne of his affection. Alas, would she say, would some good body would tell her he was once, and but lately as kindly mine; for it grieues

grievues me more to heare her speak of it (since each word wounds my soule) then if all should only talke of it, because I know she loues me, & vnwillingly will hurt me: she is deceiu'd and betrai'd in this course, she would not be a meanes to cut my life-strings with this cruelty; some noble body tell her how hee lou'd me, how I still loue him, and then she will no more molest me, nor abase our loues. Sweet *Meriana*, those dayes now are pass'd of my best delights, be not you an increaser of my woe, but curst remembrance, for no new act of his in this change presents it selfe, but giues a deaths blow to our ancient loues. I could almost be brought to tell it her my selfe, and would, were it not to discouer his forgetfulness and cruelty; but rather then my lips shall giue the least way to discouer any fault in him, I wil conceale all though they breake my heart; and if I only could be saued by accusing him, I sooner would be secret and so dye: no, my loue will not let me vse thee ill; then be it as it is, Ile liue forsaken and forlorne, yet silently I will indure this wrong, nor once blame him to any others care, for deare (alas) he is to me, deare to my eyes, deare to my thoughts, and dearest to my heart; since he will rauish that poore part of all the ioy and sweet content it euer had, conuerting it to bitter lasting paine. Cruelly she thus remain'd perplex'd, and cloathd in the wofull'st robe of griefe: what a miserable spectacle was this, to see her, once the comfort of the Court, the starre that guided all the sweet delights, now the poore testimony of another creature, griefe hauing so decayed her, as she seem'd scarce so like her selfe as an ill picture to the life, her chamber & her thoughts were only bound to her, or rather she to them, and thus did she remaine the sad example of forsaken loue. The other Ladies louing in mirth and happinesse, wanton with it like Kids in the Sunne, for blessing shin'd on them, and that, this afflicted Lady did (she said) once know. The Emperour and all his Kings and Princes held their way for Italy; at last arriuing at Rome, where the Pope sent the whole Clergy, and Nobility to meete him without the Towne, and with great pompe and ioy conducted him to the chiefe Church to giue thanks, & then vnto the Castle. Triumphs began that night, and the next day continued, and many dayes, to expresse the content of the Emperours arriuall; but by his command, all dangerous sports of the field were forbidden, because he would haue no bloud mixed with his entering. Iust they did, but their speares had burs at the points for feare of piercing: after Supper they had Barriers, and all imitation of that braue warre they had lately brauely beene in, and the Concluders of it.

To Naples he went to see his owne Country and People, where hee was affectionately and sumptuously entertain'd, surpassing all other places in magnificence, as in affection to their owne Prince: thence hee went to most parts of Italy that were in his way, or not much out of it, till he came to the neereft part of Germany, and so passd without any aduenture, carying the keyes as one may say, of all those places to open his passage which way hee pleas'd, neuer so pleasant a iourney, all hearts contented, leauing discontent as an vnprofitable thing at home; Buda, Prague, Vienna, all places he saw that were of worth; & traueled ouer the most part of Germany to see the strengths, & sometime for pleasure visited others. At Franckford he was crown'd with the greatest applause & content that euer Emperor was, & with the best reason, for he was the most worthy, and famous that euer reign'd oner them; but

to all this ioy, a little sorrow, would needs come in, for *Leandrus* after the Coronation, whether with heate, or ouer-exercising himselfe at these triumphs, struiuing to excell all in shew of loue, fell sicke of a Plurisie, a disease little known then, which not being seene time enough, or then taken, he died thereof, before his death writing a letter to *Pamphilia*, and inclosing an infinite rich Ring within it, which he besought her, although he believed, shee cared not for it; yet to keepe in memory of him, who most affectionately and loyally loued her; so as though her loue should not suffer in his death, but as he loued her, yet she might, when she looked on that, say, 'he Master of this loued me. These he gaue in charge to *Leonius* to send her, which hee did, comming to ger one morning, after she had endured a sad and vnquiet night; for she having got away from the company, shut her doore, pretending to sleepe; but poore Lady little rest did shee enioy, carrying the enemy within her selfe, that held her eyes vncloused: her heart oppressed, and befriended her in nothing, except furnishing her with teares, and new cause still to shed them. O *Pamphilia* (cride she) was thy creation for thy ruine? was thy birth given thee, to haue a life wholly in affliction? were all contrarieties to pleasure ioyned together for thee to possesse, and vertues giuen thee to be vndone by? else why was this rare excellent qualitie of constancy allotted thee? was iudgement giuen me, to make the worthiest choice, wholly to discern; I chose well, but to bee rewarded with that leane benefit, and losse to bee my gaine. Did I reiect the firme, and spotles loue of that excellent Prince *Sterianus*, the humble suites of all the greatest subiects, and neighbour Princes, slighted the earnestnesse of the noble Prince *Leandrus*, refused all, and made my selfe a Vassell in affection to him, that weighes neither mee, nor these expressions of loue? I haue done all this, and I yet haue not done enough; for, O how worthy is he? though vnkind to mee, you might yet most cruell man haue shewed more gratefulnesse, and I had been contented, no colour you haue to excuse that with all, for you knew my loue, you seemed to cherish it, all eyes saw it too, for my face shewed it, I stroue for nothing more then meanes to declare it, mine eyes did looke but for meanes, to shew how they and I were won by you, my lipps haue parted from themselves to let my tongue make true confession of that you then seemd with expressefull ioy, and content to entertaine. Where is that loue now gone? where is that content you embraced, departed, and with that instant forgotten? the Heavens will yet for me witnes my vnchanged heart, and vnstained affection: the aire hath been, and is so filld with my complaints and protestations, as I wonder it doth not like Ordinance rattle in your eares: the Sunne hath blushed for you, the Moone been pale, and wan, nay hid her face from my teares which I haue shed for your inconstancy. All things heauenly and earthly pittie me, except your selfe, from whom onely good by pittie may arise. Why did I open my heart alone to your loue, shutting it to all other motions to be thus carelessly throwne off? but I am well enough required, since had I fortunately held these passions in me, the fiercenes of them might by this haue rid me of these during torments, & haue left this poore body a loyall sacrifice to loue, & the loue of the most vngrateful. Vngrateful, why do I cal him for pardon me dearest, though despising deere, I wrong you more in this title, which is the worst that can be giuen to mā, then you haue iniur'd me though with vn-

merited deceit; it was a certaine and too great confidence, ioyned with assurance, of what I most desired, that betrayed mee, and my ioyes with it, else I might sooner haue scene, if not maskt with innocent belief, and abused with trust, or am I punished for aspiring to the ioy, soules on earth can best, and chiefliest couet, as blest with inioying, in hauing your fixed loue. Oh confidence, I feare tis you that I must curse, you are the honest, though vnfortunate chanced-ill that haue vntied my hope. Was it good nature made him so re-fraine my sight and presence, nay, vnlesse by force my words, and that because you cannot loue still, nor will say so in charitie, you will auoide all, if so be yet more mercifull, and multiply your pitie with this free increase, kil me at once for all; torture me not with sorrowes, I will truly and religiously confesse, I am not worthy of you; but it is not my fault, I wish I were so fit, as you might euer loue, and such an one as all the world might thinke fit for you, then I know you would be iust: nor wish I this for any benefit, but for your loue; for else in the comparison of other gaine vnto my selfe, or any other then your loued selfe, I rather would wish to be a Black-moore, or any thing more dreadfull, then allure affection to me, if not from you; thus would I be to merit your loued fauour, the other to shew my selfe purer, then either purest White or Black: but faith will not preuaile, I am forsaken and despised, why dye I not? it is not fit, no, tis not fit, I still must liue, and feele more cause of woe, or better to say, to see my cause of woe.

Cruell forsaker, looke but once on mee, or rather on my loue, there you shall find if vnremoueable affection, and zealous truth can seeme deserts, I will, and doe deserue you in them better then any, and more then any, if not nor, my selfe againe shall doe; my ceaselesse plaints may some way claime reward, my nights spent wholly in salt floods of teares, eyes turned to swelling Riuers, may lament that they and I should thus regardlesse passe: some other motiues, which your selfe best knowes, might tie you in a bond more kind and gratefull: but these I vrge not, be your owne best selfe, and as once you were, then will you still be free from cruelty, if not accused by Iustice selfe, and then too large a punishment will second the offence. Offence, alas I cannot call it one, for I am yours, and may not you dispose of yours, as best doth like your selfe? Yet is there meanes to helpe, if you please to assist, if not condemned, I will remaine, till I may haue my end, which most I wish, and speedily I trust to gaine, then if your once most vallued, vertuous gratefulnesse be sent, twill be too late, only this good I may receiue, or my cold ashes for mee, that when my death shall come vnto your dares, your matchlesse heart may be content to let a sad thought hold you for a while, and if so, too too much for mee, who still do wish your blessednesse.

In this manner vnluckie Princesse, shee passed that night, till day appeared; Ay mee sad night, said shee, haue you now left mee too? shall light afresh perplex mee? my waylings fitter were to bide in you, afflictions sounded best in you, darke, blacke and terrible, as you were; is my state, vncomfortable, and affrighred howers, suted better with my woes, my fortune like your face, my hopes blacker then your saddest Mantle, whose dulnesse changeth them into despaire, yet liked I you farre better, then this flattering approaching day: you truly shewed my selfe vnto my selfe, you were mine eyes to make mee see my selfe, and how farre distant I remained

remained from comfort in my want. Then turned she in her bed, and put her sad afflicted face into the pillow to hide day from her, which she needed not, her eyes labouring so fast to deliuer themselves of her teares, as their shew-ers were sufficient clouds, to dim all sight with them.

As she thus lay, her Maide that waited next vnto her, came in, but not daring (though so bold as to come into the chamber, being more then without extraordinary businesse she durst doe) to speake to her, a little opened the curtaine, and laid a letter by her, shee started at it, and asked from whom it came: from the Prince *Leonius*, said she. With that she instantly went out againe. *Pamphilia* opened it, and finding another within, her heart rise a little in deluding hope; but by the little day that was (her bed standing to the window) she saw quickly what it was. And is it come to this (said she) most true *Leandrus*? I could (methinks) for thy sake blame my selfe, for being cruell to thee; yet maist thou rather thanke me, who would not dissemble with thee, nor hauing any loue for thee, that I would not deceiue thee. This token of thy earnest faith and loue Ile keep for thee, and weare it for thee, nor euer part with it, vntill I die, and then bequeath it to that Person I shall most affect, and make my choicest friend, these teares I shed for thee, and pay them as the offerings to thy death. O loue, O crueltie; see how you gouerne mee.

Then came the King and Queene, and all the braue Ladies, some to comfort, some to aduise, some and many to gaze; most verily belieuing, her sadnesse before had been for absence, now expressed for his death, but that death-sorrowing-cause was before happened, that molested her, yet she took this vpon her, though in respect of his faith to her, shee was sorry to set a colour of deceit vpon any thing that concerned him, but this businesse neuer concerned her selfe, and yet her noble gratefulnesse chid her for it. She wept, they comforted, they counsellled, shee lay silent, and grieved beyond their helpe; her parents most lovingly and kindly aduised, she shewed both humilitie in the suffering, and humble thankfulnessse for their cares; yet did modestly, and respectfully let them see, twas loneliness she desired, which they granted her.

No sooner were they out of the doore, but they were called againe by a shrike her woman gaue, for she with violence of passion held in before them, hauing no vent, would burst, ouercame her: they stroue to recouer her; Father, Mother, Friend, Sisters, *Urania*, al did their best, at last they brought her out of her swoond, when she sighed, groaned, and cri'd, O cruell; then againe fainted, and thus did shee thrice; but at last comming to her selfe, shee was saying more; but her senses comming apace to her, she found it vnfit, and too many Counsellors by; wherefore she againe desired to be alone, and that was all she required of them, which for her satisfaction was allowed her, and being alone she thus began, or rather continued her complaints which could haue no new beginning neuer hauing end.

What haue I done but sorrow? nay, what shall I euer else doe? salues I can haue none to ease me, nor so much as giue me shew of it. O *Urania*, how maist thou in thy heart chide the murderer of thy affectionate, but miserable Cousin: *Parfilius* how wilt thou deny acquaintance, and friendship with so waue-
ring a creature? did not he say, and write he loued me? did not his still win-

ning eyes assure me, and his sweete charming speech confirme me in this beleife: I am not then deceiued; deceiued, O yes, but not in iudgment, but by faulthood. O faulthood, what pittie is it that thou shouldest inuest thy selfe in so sweete, and delicate attyre? once I remember I told him of his change when he left *Antisia*, he denyed it not, but excused it with hauing chosen better, and so to chuse was no fault, but it seemes the best is not found, vnhappy I, must behold these dayes, and be left, who most vnchangeably loue him. Then came *Vrania* againe vnto her, whose hand *Pamphilia* tooke, and wringing it, wept, and sighed, hauing scarce breath left her to breath her sighs with; *Vrania* seeing her passion, and the assurance of her end if thus she continued, whom as her selfe she loued, like such a friend, and a discreet, Counsellor ioyned in commission with her friendship, she thus spake.

My dearest Cousen said shee, let neither my presence (hauing put my selfe contrary to your seeming desires of lonelines into your company) nor my speech wholly proceeding from affection be displeasing to you: Stoppe these teares which else will find no stay but in your end, giue not occasion for loue to see so much his victory, and to triumph ouer your braue, and matchlesse spirit, or for Man to glory, that our weaknes meeting their faulthood can submit so low as to their tyranny.

Where is that iudgment, and discreet gouern'd spirit, for which this and all other places that haue beene happy with the knowledge of your name, hath made you famous? will you now fall vnder the low groanes of the meanest esteemed passion? Where is that resolution, which full of braue knowledge, despised the greatest Princes when they wore loues liuery; must this sinke, while his tossing follies swimme? shall your excellent vertues bee drowned in the Sea of weaknesse? call your powers together, you that haue been admired for a Masculine spirit, will you descend below the poorest Femenine in loue? If he be dead you loued, loue his memory discreetly: how would he grieve, if he could into that ioyfull place where he is, see you torment your selfe; nay, sorrow infinitely to see such inability in her, whom he had chosen to rule himselfe and his? if your people knew this, how can they hope of your gouernment, that can no better gouerne one poore passion? how can you command others, that cannot master your selfe; or make laws, that cannot counsel, or soueraignise ouer a poore thought? yet it may be you are not in some kind faulty altogether in this, since it may bee a liuing loue perplexeth you, if so, it is worse, for will you lie here wasting your dayes and hopeful time in this tormenting fashion, keeping that secret, which told, it may be would helpe you? let passion since possessing you, breathe it selfe forth; and though you will not demand helpe; yet if the blessing of your affection were knowne to him, who it may be, liues ignorant of the happiness, all content without question would be offered you: speak then, and as to your selfe if you will not trust mee, and I will but by chance ouer-heare you, I am sure you cannot affect impossibilities. If hee be false, will you vex your selfe, when you may rather bee glad you discouer it before too far misfortune assayed you, as longer ingagement would produce? if cruell, were it not better he matched else-where, then that you had fallen into that vnappiness? if vnconstant (which is a thing familiar with men) take a good heart, and hate that humour by your owne worthy constancy, and seeke to preserue your

your excellent beaury, and let not so vncertaine a qualitie hurt you : beaurie is besides a vertue counted among men of that excellent worth, as it wil draw their hearts as Adamants doe Iron : yet in this the comparifon is not so proper, their hearts too tender to resist an easier Inuirement, but I say beauty will sooner compasse ones desires in loue, then any other vertue, sincethat is the attractiue power, though worth is often made the glosse of their change, which they are in many places forced to take such paines to find, & found is scarce enough to be called so, not being more then iust will serue turne to be termed worth, not worth the trauell of seeking, yet if some, better then no shadow for their fault. Preferue your health, then that must continue your beauty, let not the world blame you with iust cause, you haue grieved enough for men euerlastingly to curse themselves, that one of their kind should giue occasion of sorrow to the most deseruing woman; all is yet well, you may with care, recouer what is something touched, and in time see his repentance which you may pity, or bee more wise, and respect in stead of louing him, who how worthy in all else, deserues not one of these teares, if false to you, let him goe and reioyce, you see his imperfections before you were tyed to them, yet bee sure you mistake him not, or vnmeritingly condemne him, for then the falshood will be laid to your charge, and his clearenes will make you more blame worthy. This I aduise as my selfe would be aduised if in such extremity, and this I say to you my dearest Cofin, and would say, though I knew it were mine owne brother had caused this mischiefe. Your brother (said *Pamphilia*) if faulty, might yet challenge more care from you, and testimonie of loue, who ought as a sister rather to hide, or couer his imperfections.

So I would to any, but to you (said *Urania*) who suffer I perceiue so extreameely for him. Pardon me, said she, I accuse him not, farre is it from my heart to blame him, which causelessly I should doe. You therefore conclude too briefly on my words, but for me my onely friend and dearest Cofin, this world hath no helpe left for mee in store, but a speedy end, which all that loue me, with me should soone wish it to me; yet I must say some thing in loues defence, whom you so much condemne that I haue read in all stories, and at all times, that the wisest, brauest, and most excellent men haue been louers, and are subiect to this passion. I grant you that (said *Urania*) but haue you not withall found by iust obseruation, that it was a blemish to their other excellling vertues? Why sweet *Urania* (said she) what hath loue done to you, to make you thus bitter against him? do you not happily enioy what you desire? are you ambitious to any thing within his authority, which hee brings not to your wishes end, yet you reuile and despise him, who but plaid with you in hurts, and cloyes you with his fauours, while I tormented with his fury, proue not vngrateful. I am not vngrateful, said *Urania*, but fortunate, I am not his slaue. I loue Loue, as he should be loned, & so deare Lady do you, and then you will plainly see, he is not such a Deity, as your Idolatry makes him, but a good child well vse flattered, an insolent thing comming ouer our hearts, as children ouer the poore birds they catch before they can flie, thinking they master them, when indeede it is their want of wings makes their bondage; and so deare Cofin it is our want of courage and iudgement makes vs his slaues : take heart to your noble, and knowing selfe, and let him bee

as he is now a proud, then puling Babe. Alasse my friend said she, how sorry am I your excellent counsell is bestowed on one so little deserving it, as not being able to right it by following it, which I am not able to doe, but some answere I must make to you, I am so wholly his as it is past mistaking, the wound being giuen mee deeply by his vnkindnes which martyrs mee, not that I am forsaken doe I lament, but my true loyall forlorne heart within me, bewailes the misfortune it vndergoes, by being displaced from that most loued, being which was in his breast, once cherisht, or flattered there; now to returne to this miserable prison my body, which is nothing but dispaire.

Thus you see it is truth, and such truth as only shall haue end by my miserable dayes conclusion. To leaue him for being false, would shew my loue was not for his sake, but mine owne, that because he loued me, I therefore loued him, but when hee leaues I can doe so to. O no deere Cousen I loued him for himselfe, and would haue loued him had hee not loued mee, and will loue though he dispise me; this is true loue, and if not this the contrary, should I reioyce for misse of any ill might from trusting, or being true to his amisse, in such bond had my blessing beene, and my curse the fayling of them, or had they hapned. *Pamphilia* must be of a new composition before she can let such thoughts fall into her constant breast, which is a Sanctuary of zealous affection, and so well hath loue instructed me, as I can neuer leaue my master nor his precepts, but still maintaine a vertuous constancy. Tis pittie said *Vrania*, that euer that fruitlesse thing Constancy was taught you as a vertue, since for vertues sake you will loue it, as hauing true possession of your soule, but vnderstand, this vertue hath limits to hold it in, being a vertue, but thus that it is a vice in them that breake it, but those with whom it is broken, are by the breach free to leaue or choose againe where more staidnes may be found; besides tis a dangerous thing to hold that opinion, which in time will proue flat heresie. Rise now deere Cousine, and if not to receiue, yet to giue comfort to the King and Queene who are afflicted excessively with your sorrow; dissemble not with me, for you may see by my discourse I know the roote of your distemper, yet this satisfaction I will giue your mind, that so secret I will be in my knowledge, as I will not speake of it to your selfe if not to serue you withall, yet I will euer accuse, and blame vnworthy inconstancy. To fulfill your desire, and obey your counsell as much as I can, I will rise, answered *Pamphilia*, but only to content my Parents, and please you, else little ioy or pleasure can I take in this world, but when you haue me with you, you must permit me to complaine vnto my selfe, I will neuer trouble any eares but those of mine owne soule with my sorrowes, otherwise should I deale vnkindly with mine owne heart, come abroad and doe what you will said *Vrania*, nor will I hinder, or seeke to alter you from griefe so it be moderated with iudgment, expressing in some sorrowing your matchles goodnes, and noble disposition. Thus did the diuine *Vrania* againe by her excellent wit conquer, hauing brought *Perissus* from a desolate and sad life, to a fortunate, and now *Pamphilia* to let the Court bee happy with seeing her though in sadnes, yet a ioy to all harts. The Emperour being at *Prage*, *Leonius* desired leaue to returne to *Corinth*, and thence to carry his beautyfull, and beloued *Veralinda* to her father, not doubting but to gaine
his

his consent for their hoped-for marriage, and so to bring her bace into *Moravia* against the other marriages, where his might make vp one of the blessed number. His request was granted, and so he tooke his leaue, desiring to trauell alone, trusting to doe something fit for his birth and bloud, to make his meeting more welcome to his friends. He parted as hee desired, onely one Squire attending him, hee pass'd the rest of Germany without aduventure, those parts so wrapt in ioy, and content, as an aduventure durst not appeare, for feare of beating; but in *Bulgaria* he had one sufficient to answer, for all the rest of his quiet passage.

Riding through a great Forrest, for many daies he met no man, or creature, but heard wild beasts roare, and make hideous noyses; his Squire and he pass'd on, he thinking of his Loue, the other how to auoid the danger of that place if suddenly surpris'd by those fierce inhabitants. As thus they trauelled, a Gentlewoman came riding very fast towards them, her countenance shewed distresse, her apparell good, and comely, but her face sad, and perplexed, shewing frightfulnessse so perfectly, as shee was (one might say truly) disturb'd, or a very exact dissembler. When she came nere *Leonius*, she cast her eyes vpon him, O cry'd shee, that courtesie were lodging equall to beauty in this Knight; hee hearing her, Faire Gentlewoman, said hee, what reason haue I giuen you to doubt my desire to serue you, should not answer any outward person? Truly Sir, said shee, my owne misfortune makes me doubt, which hath beene such hitherto, as neuer any could so iustly say, liued forlorne of happinesse, and this makes me suspicious of any, but misery. Alas said he, how can it be, that you should bee made faire, to fall into so foule mischance? I am (said shee) the most afflicted liuing, and will let you see it, although you assise me not, for you shall heare my story, and if that may moue, I may be blest'd; but first, I beseech you tell mee your name. I am call'd (said hee) *Leonius*, Sonne to the King of *Naples*, and brother said she, I hope to the famous Emperour. Yes indeed (said he) it is my happines to haue that honour. You are most happy in that, said she, and now haue I a little share, me thinkes, of content, that I haue mine eyes blest'd with the sight of his brother, who wants no harts, but tongues sufficient to set out his praise, hauing all that are created already to the full that blessing can enioy.

My fortune Sir (said shee) is this, I had a Father, and he many children, but in the number had, as Merchants haue among their wares, some good, some bad, mixed as the mothers were of disposition, which being many had seuerall heires: for foure wiues he had, my mother the last, by whom he had my selfe, and one brother, who liues and is all (if any) comfort I haue; this youth and I bredd together increased affection and loue most betweene vs, so as we loued more then any other two: the elder scorning vs, what for our young yeares, and so want of discretion fit to accompany them, or for being but halfe in bloud, had but halfe affection shewed towards vs. I know not the truth, but sure I am, I feele the hurt and want. At last my father died, leauing vs to the eldest sonne, who vsed vs well and kindly, but hee died soone after, leauing the second to succeed him; which he did for the estate, but not for goodnesse, hee being as vnkind and curst, as the other was affable and louing; he kept vs, tis true, but how? only from staruing; for plenty wee were
scanted

scanted both of meanes and content, while frowardnes and ill natures was in aboundance. Then did this brother marry, and wed more ill humours, for she was richer in ill nature, then he that was like a sacke of woole, stuffed with wickednes. A third, and then second Brother lived, whose ill out-sprung (though an after plant) the elder; hee went so far as hee left no ill vnpractised, not so much as that he ventur'd not once to attempt the staine of my chastity, and his shame in me. This indeede made my hate incurable, and like a fire hapned, where Oyle, pitch, rosin, flax, and all such cumbustible matters are together, can be quenched with nothing till the ruine shewes the tryumph: so my wrong can be heal'd by nothing but the deadliest reueng. This I was not able to obtaine my selfe, but I was forced to demand helpe, and acquaint my deere brother withall, who twise met him in the feild, but both brought home hurt alike, and like resembling death, none knowing the quarrell but my selfe, or had all beene assured of it, none like me could haue griued; now perceiuing that thus no end would be of the iniury, we alone but for our selues trauelled from that place to a Castle not far hence, the desertnes of it, and this place only furnished with wild beasts, making it abandoned of them, and most that loue pleasure. We were suffered to be quiet heere, whether out of loue to themselues, or hate to vs, hoping to heare daily of our ruine; but contrary to their wish we haue continued heere three yeares unhurt, yet not vnharmed, because I haue beene the cause of hurt too many braue Gentleman like your selfe who haue honour'd me, and truth with aduenturing cheering yet haue perished, my brothers being infinite strong, and lucky in their aduentures. This I confesse hath so much perplexed me, as I haue almost resolved neuer to entreat any more to fauour me rather then that they should dye to reuenge me so worthles a creature; yet Sir you are of so braue a Stocke, and brother to so happy a King, as I may me thinks hope on you, yet as you are bound most for these, besides the hopes your owne person may giue, I will not vrge you least I should be so luckles as to procure least harme to you, for Sir there is no pittie, nor good to be expected from them if you fall into their hands, wherefore I will sooner, & more willingly consent to remaine thus wronged, dishonor'd, & ouerthrowne, then seeke to be ayded by your harme; *Leonius* the more cunningly, and finely she insinuated by intreating, and denying, won more on him, so as he told her if it pleased her to put that confidence in him, he would lay that life at her feete, and the feete of Iustice which she seemed so much to respect, and that he would encounter her brother to right her honour touched by him. She humbly thanked him, and so led him towards a Castle standing in the middest of the wood, where he was receiued with much respect by him who was her Lord, and brother to her as she said; into the Castle they went, the gate shut againe, and a More being about the Castle, a Bridg was drawne vp, *Leonius* liked it not extreemely well, yet she telling him twas for their safety, he pass'd on satisfied with her answer; the Lord with al respect, & kindnes in a friends part acted, welcom'd him: at supper delicate, and fine fare was set before him, no truth in affection, nor exact counterfetting could better be acted; sad *Leonius* was, whether foretelling his danger, or the hideous noyses and roaring of the Beasts, made as melancholly a passion on his minde, as their voyces were to the eares of the hearers.

hearers. After supper he walked vp and downe, seeming iust the picture of his braue brother, who seldome was other then a noble retired spirit to it selfe, demanded. To his chamber he then was carried by the Lord and Lady, there found he a braue roome furnished with stufte, and Plate fit for a Prince his lodging, he weary, and willing to see the time when he might againe be blessed with *Feralindas* sight, he went to bed, folding his armes, wishing his Mistress instead of her imagined selfe, had been betweene them; he sighed, and turned as if from vaine hopes, and put himselfe within the clothes to couer his folly, as impossible wishes euer are. Long he had not rested, when from that he was cald, as a little being too much for him, many men came in, the first carrying Candles, the rest a Banket; hee sat vp in his bed admiring the maner, when the Lady came to him, & drank to him, willing him to be merry, and (said she) reioyce, for now you are fallen into the hands, with that making a signe, & his eyes being fixt on her, besides a little heauy, so quickly discerned not the treason, as otherwise he had; cords were throwne ouer his armes, and he made prisoner. Vilanous treason, cryd he, of any, and most detestable of any other, what is the cause, what is the meaning of this? I am indeed false, but how? by treachery and falshood in a faire Counterfetter, but foulest in the being false. She laughed to see him tide, and told him, she neuer saw chaines better become a Knights armes, then his, especially they ought to sit best on the Emperours brother next himselfe, whom she wished in his place, though he were on that condition free. He said no more, but was tormented inwardly as much, as so noble a spirit could be, but he with all careful and desirous to free himselfe, if he could catch opportunity. They careles desired him to rise and go with them, heedles of his watch, which they repented; for he rising, found the chaines so loose, as he slipt out of them, and getting his sword which lay euer with him drawne, such a busines he made among the, as many were hurt, and some kild, the Lady he kickt ouer, & with al contempt told her, that he would dielike a Prince, hating her abominable trechery, & scorning more her falshood, then plot. Some of the seruants ran to their Lord, to let him know the accident, and to know what should bee done; hee in his Gowne and only his shirt vnder it, his sword in his hand following the seruants, who when they came to the chamber, let him (as being their Master) haue the place to enter, they indeede not daring to venture againe into the roome. He went in, finding *Leonius* then vpon one of his men, and him he best loued, ready to strike off his head; Hold your hand, said he, braue Prince, and end your quarrell on me more meriting the blow. All of you, said he, equally merit punishment for disloyalty, but you indeed most, being the greatest, and therefore most vnfit to be ill, but ill beeing most punish-worthy, still holding his sword ouer the man. What may I do (said the Lord) to satisfie you? To giue me liberty (said *Leonius*) although it be my due, being brought hither to serue your faithlesse Sister: I will not bee so poore to aske; yet if I must make my choice, I will be content with this, let vs two as we are in our shirts fight for liberty or imprisonment, if you ouercome, I will remaine willingly your gaine, if I vanquish, let me haue liberty to depart, and on these conditions I will saue the life of this creature. I am content, said the Lord. With that he threw his Gowne off.

Nay stay (said the fauoured man, my safety shal not proue harme any more to

E c c

him

him that giues me life, call your sonne, and your other seruants, coniure him and them to performe this condition; well was this liked, and so performed. Then did *Leonius*, and the Castle Lord fight so daintily and valiantly, as neuer was any combat like it, naked men brauely performing, what discourses or Romancies striue with excellentest witty descriptions, to expresse in Knights armed, curious in their arming, and carefull. Here is no defence but valour, and good fortune; armour, but delicate shirts, and more delicate skinnies; sheilds, but noble breasts of Steele sufficient, being strong in worth: yet the noblest must ouercome, so did *Leonius*, who hauing kild the Lord, hauing himselfe receiued some wounds, but none very dangerous, stood still looking on the young Lord, who with teares beheld his father dead, and casting his eyes like a noble Gentleman on *Leonius*, Sir (said he) you haue now the conquest, and shall haue the conditions kept with you, which were made by my father. In weeping he cald for a Chirurgeon, who dressed his wounds, seeking first for helpe for his father, but there was no hope; hee nobly deliuerd the Armes againe belonging to *Leonius*, to him: when he had receiued them, and saw all things iustly performed, which was by the mankind promised, he desired one thing more of the Gentleman, whose harme brought his good, which was, to know the truth of the busines. My Lord (said he) the truth is this, there is nothing true which she related vnto you but faigned, as diuers others haue been to worke her end: She is not sister, nor any thing that good is to my dead Lord, but a creature kept by him, this my young Lord being sonne by his vertuous and worthy wife, whose heart was broken by his immoderate affection to this woman; she hated all worth, and now surely was cloyd with him, struiuing by all meanes to put him into dangerous aduentures, not caring what shee did, so she had her pleasure. No weeke hath passed, that she hath not had one, or two of such like busineses, faigning falsehoods, and discourses as she found their Persons shee met withall, especially hating the Emperour for his, and your fathers sake, who gaue offence to her, by hauing in his youth a while liked her mother, and for necessity of the place surely more then affection hauing enjoyed, after left her. This (as leauing is a hatefull thing to women vpon what termes soeuer) and she doubting her end would grow vnto it, vowed all hurt to your illustrious family, and to that end she laid this trap for you. *Leonius* took his leaue of the young Lord, who brought him out of the Castle to see him safe, permitting his Chirurgeon to goe with him, turning the vild creature out of his gates alone, and vnprovided of any thing but her wickednesse, wherewith she was plentifully furnished, and all that with her selfe enjoyed by the wild beasts. Noble was this act, for a brave enemy gaines equall fame by nobly vsing his enemy as by cherishing his friend. *Leonius* tooke his iourney, and way still, as he pretended to his Mistrisse; he passed *Bulgaria*, hating it for this mischiefe, and without any faue neate aduenture, which was this, gaind right against *Corinth*. A passionate man walked vp and downe the Sands, being vpon the Strand of the Gulfe of *Lepanto*, somtimes viewing Heauen, crauing aide from thence, then the earth blaming her cruelty, alas, cryd he pitiles Heauen that could view, and permit such extremity, to suffer so chastly loyall a Loue to end in so sad a sort. Who could (but you) haue beheld her dying, and not succour her? With that the Prince went to him, desiring to heare the whole discourse, who hauing vrgd,

the passionate Man spake thus. I am not tied (said he) to make the relation; but I must know one thing before I speake, which is, whether you bee a louer or not, if you bee, I shall the more willingly speake, because you will vnderstand mee, else I shall bee loth to bestow much passionate breath so much in vaine, to one that will no more esteeme of it, then of an old tale. The Prince gaue him full satisfaction of his being a louer, when the Man said thus. This vnfortunate piece of mankind you see here, is called *Cilandrus*. I am of *Corynth* borne, and bred a Merchant; a Knight in that City had a daughter cald *Lendrina*, of admirable beauty, and such as by the iust admiring it brought many, and most to be her seruants, all gazing on her, as on a Meteor, she knew her perfections, otherwise she had not deserued them; but being too exact in knowledge was proud of their rarenesse, and so farre as she thought them not fit to be bestowed on any, none being worthy of them. Men of all sorts sued vnto her, she had answers of all kinds answerable to their estates to bestow on them; but the Prince he saw her, and liked her, she thought he must not for her owne honour being an assured credit, as shee esteemed it, or bee sought by him, who shee falsely imagined might command all, entertained him, but how? not fondly, nor so kindly, but as she vsed him respectiue, yet she made him sue, and labour for his ends. She would meete him at places appointed, but as if she were without him to haue gone to them, & by chance met him. Out of the Towne she would goe to a house of her fathers, thither would he goe to visit her, and to see how the aire (the pretended cause of her going) agreed with her. She accepted of his visits, and tooke them as graces to her, and would fauour him so farre, as to come to the Towne with him, so as he attended her to her house, for she loued the noise of loue, as wel as loue it selfe, thinking it a braue thing to heare it said, the Prince visits *Lendrina*, the Prince seekes, and sues to her, the Prince is in loue with *Lendrina*. This folly puffed her vp, so as she in time grew like a Rose ouer-blowne, loosing her more in youth exquisite beauty, yet her mind was as full of ambition, and pride. I yet reuerenced her, for surely she was honest, folly and vanity rather working, then want of vertue, though stoor'd with those vices. A Nobleman also of that Towne fell enamoured of her, although he would not haue had it, said so, because a braue, but vnfortunate Lady lou'd him to that height of expression, and length of time, as gratefulnesse boldly challenged loue, but that she scarce had being forced to be contented with a few good words seldom visits, and cold promises, she poore Lady louing so feruently, as if nothing else did mouue. That made *Lendrina* proud to haue his loue from her, but when her beauty began to fade, the Prince his affection grew like a coole euening after a hot day, yet still showing loue; this discouerd, how did shee rumble vp her wits, and not only hers, but also the best braines of her friends, or helps in her affections busines? What poasting was there vpan downe? what consultations, plots for meetings, but with whom? with the other Lord, and he (braue Gentleman abused by their crafts) made belieue her affection was such to him, as for him she would leaue the Prince, and in comparison of her loue to him, hated all else. Hee began to belieue it, and some reason hee had, because shee made her high mind stoop to come to places where shee might encounter him; his true louer heard of it, and so farre it wrought in her kind heart, as she fell sicke almost to death: but something he

did comfort her, although so faint his words were, and weake his protestations, as but that she willing to cosen her selfe with good opinion of him, shee might haue thought them dissemblings, which for the good I beare her, and deserued honour she meriteth, God grant she find not so, and this should all Louers wish, for when she dyes, loue will neuer find so certaine an habitation, and that want he will shortly haue, for the noble Lady cannot long sustaine with this induring, and this grieues me, for I honour, and loue her most of any woman, except her for whom these my sorrows are; deep, and remediless are the wounds vnkindnesse brings in loue, grievous the cruelty vngatitude brings forth, but these are as vsuall now among vs, as faire seasons in Sommer: He came one day into a roome where she remained, and wore a colour which she had procured him once for her sake (hating it) to leaue, and neuer more to weare, she looked on it as he doth on the Axe, whose head is to be taken off with it: her heart smarted, and shee was perplexed, yet durst she not find fault, but sadly told him, she had not seene him weare that colour in many yeares before. No quoth he, nor now but a little, it is in great request (said she) at this time; is it, said he? Why, who doth loue it? She feared to tell him whom she doubted, and was well assured affected it, but put it off, and laid it on another. Alas, poore and pure loue, what gouernours hast thou, and fond commanders, that thou canst not bee iust vnto thy selfe for feare of ouerseers? and yet what ouerseers feare you? but those that ouersees their true respect, and makes you blind to truth? I saw her another time (for being a louer like her, I loued solitarinesse) alone laid by a Riuer side the most pleasant place that my eyes euer saw, and fittest for passion to gaine libertie in, hauing all such delicacies in sight, and varietie, as these her speeches will let you vnderstand to be sweet, but silent hearers of her paines. O Heauens, Earth Plaines, Mountaines, Hills, Forrests, Riuers, Springs, Caues, Feilds, Hearbs, Vines, Woods, Groues, Flowers, Masse, Rocks, Trees, witnesse my faith and loue, and say for me that you grew not, spring not, runne not, flow not, sensibly increase, nourish, graze, prosper, and enrich but these, and they oft told haue bin in me, and my estate; I haue been happy like your best rich yeere, I haue despaired, and do like dearth I haue flowed, and swom in pleasure, I am dried in sorrow and despaire, I haue bin all, and now am nothing but a poore sad thing to say I was; force me not deare remembrance to these harmes, if you helpe not I shall waste enough, and doe. These tooke I to my selfe, and paralleld my fortunes with her woes: but what auaild? shee cryd, and grieved remedilessly, so do I too. My thinks, said *Leonius*, you rather, or as willingly set forth her sorrowes, as your owne, the strangenesse of her worthines in truth makes me to speake so much of hers, mine being but as shadowes to them, though true substances of miseries, and the more perfect in being like hers, who is the perfectest louer, she I say (said he) who neuer yet saw storme to stirre her thoughts, though Skipwrackt in his scorne; no wind blew her to change, nor change had gliding neare her, much lesse stay, but to my paines, Sir this it is. The Lady beloued and sought, had a Gentlewoman attending on her, who had, and hath full rule of mee, shee faire and delicate, knew shee might bee, or ought to bee beloued, looked like a Princesse secure in her estate, where all hearts were hers, so shee smiled on mee, as on a subiect, I tooke it more kindlie, and so wrapped my selfe

selfe willingly into the Snare; for when I came to her, and out of hope imboldned craued her fauor, she told me she was not Marchandise, nor to bee gaine that way, but her loue was free, and freely should be giuen. I quaked at that instant like a child before the rod; but after I tooke courage, and againe persued, but yet preuailed not, for her affections were placed on a Gentleman Steward of the house, a fine man, and such an one as meriteth the title, delicate in his apparell, Courtly in his discourse, and as a young man passionate in shew, and curious in his behauiour like a Courtier, these preuailed with her; his perfumes ascended aboue my desearts, his neatnes beyond my estate, and his fairenes exceeded my merits, but I enuy not his fortune, nor did I hate any thing but my misfortune, nor haue I reason, for hee enjoyed her not so much as to marriage, which would he had though I had euer lost, and gaine but only sight of her, deerer to me then millions of inioyings of Kingdomes were they offer'd me, while I must still want her, who being too too rich a prize for man, or Earth, is calld away, and only Heaven fit for her, she doth inioy that place, Hells tormenting furies lying still in me, shee's dead, deere loue and perfect beauty ending with her. But by your fauour said *Leonius*, I should lesse lament her losse since she was an others, then had shee beene mine owne in part, what is an others treasure to mee? but more, what is the griefe to see that which my selfe most loueth and couereth, to be possesst by an other? the possession would so much afflict me, as the second losse would neuer trouble me. You assuredly Sir (said he) are no louer, if one, but a faint one, and such an affecter as gaine is your loue, nor can losse trouble you, for you being a selfe louer, loue but for your owne ends, if they be denyed the loue remoues to an other place, as we of our profession, if our Trade faile in one Country, we transport, and transplant to an other; but loue can haue no such liberty, remoues are not suffered there, one place contains the scope of one mans loue, and my hart is the staple of fruitlesse Constancy. Thus he lamented, telling *Leonius* that that place pleased him best, because he could from thence view Corinth, or part of that where his affection liued in life, and death. The Prince then tooke his leaue of him, and taking Shipping arriued on the other side, and shortly at the Court, which was held at Corinth; great content was shewed generally in all mens eyes, and their hearts did answere it, the Ladyes were glad because they all loue'd him as a braue young Prince, and receiued from him the assurance of their seruants well-fare; but long he stayed not, carrying *Veralinda* his dearest selfe to her father into *Frigia*; this gaue fit opportunity to *Pamphilia* to desire leaue also to visit her Country, which with much importunity was granted her, but first she resolued to goe into *Arcadia* to find *Siluiana*, drinke the water with her, and then visite *Pamphilia*. These delicate, and matchles Ladyes tooke their way leauing the Court like the Skye when the Starrs only shine, and the nights fairest light appeareth not: in this voyage they shall be left, being time for *Bellamiras* iourney to be spoken off. After she had provided her selfe of all necessaries fit for her, she trauelled towards Saint *Maura*, arriuing there within short time being neither hindred by wind nor aduventure; her Father shee found, and her finding him gaue such ioy to the aged Lord, as he thought all those passed yeares renued againe in youth in him. Quickly she got him thence leauing that place only possesst with the

richnesse of well wishes, both of his and all that know it, especially those who had receiued the excellent benefit of forgetfulnes in it. At their returne into *Dalmatia*, the King hearing of his arriual sent vnto him, intreating his presence, which he obeyed, his Daughter going with him, and both receiuing all honour from his Maiestie; hee looking on her, as one would doe on a faire field after the Corne is reaped, so was the haruest of his affection to her passed. There she met a Gentleman in good place then vnder the King, who had formerly serued and beene Gentleman of the horse to her yet loued loue; this Gentleman out of old acquaintance and beloued familiarity, brake somewhat boldly with her concerning her affection, the continuance of it, and lastly whether she would bee so kind as to accept of his loue againe if he offered it, assuring her that hee was in far better estate for his affections returning to her, then she seemed to credit. Much shee marvelled at this discourse, and his new boldnes, who had neuer before aduentured to speake of it in all his time of happines; feare shee might haue done but that she weighed his honesty, neuer in any thing touched, being al waies held, and found a sinceere man, and iust; yet so finely she carried her selfe as she found by him he had commission to say what hee did, yet not to let it be knowne, she would not be too busie, but answered them as she thought fittest, concluding vpon much vrging, that no earthly blessing could bee such to her as his loue, and the returne of it. He only smild, and bid her take heed she was not the losse of it. She was so wary, and her former beloued, and louing Lord so passionate, as quickly they were as once they were, no iniuries pass'd remembred, no recounting of pass'd vnkindneses, but as if only absence had held them assunder, so meeting made their loues as at the beginning, happines aboue it selfe, and this shee felt, going soone after to her owne house, whither her father went, and her loue, with many others, no ioy nor content like theirs. Her Father was called againe to serue the King, and made Marshall of *Dalmatia*; thus *Dettareus* is againe a Knight, and *Bellamira* once more contented, which she shall continue, but *Dettareus* must be yet punnished for his former fault and offence. *Pamphilia* being in *Arcadia* went to seeke her friend and companion as she call'd her in her sorrowes, but as she pass'd along those pleasant plaines, remembring that she had seen them in her flourishing time of fortune, and when she was richer in blessings then they in plenty, fuller of happines then they of sweetnes, more ioyfull, and hopefull then they delightfull or greene, O Playnes cry'd shee, how doth constancy protect, and gard you in delicacie? how doe miseries change, and wither me? deere *Arcadia* I loue you yet because my constancy suits with yours, pittie me then that pines in that vertue, and if euer I see you decaying I will waile with you.

Alasse, heere haue I breath'd my blessings among you, now must I reueale my losses, yet continue as you were, and I shall thinke misfortune only reserved for mee as best, or fittest to deserue mischeife; yet deere, I loue thee still, though faine would blame (as iustly) thy vnkindnes, but loue forbids me, & I must for truths sake in loue suffer all without condemning; cruell yet I may call thee, and thou hast no cause to blame mee for that, for thine owne soule tels thee I speake truth, mend then or kindly with more violence end me. The groue she then arriued at, where sitting downe hard by, where
first

first she met *Silviana*, here said she once liued a poore true forsaken loue to, her I come to finde, and with her conclude my dayes, then behoulding those places, and her thoughts more perfectly setting them selues before her eyes, which as the streame she made her glasse, she with many sorrowfull sighs, and deepe groanes vttered this Sonnet.

Losse my master at last patient be,
And satisfied with thy curst selfe; or moue
Thy mournfull force thus oft on perur'd loue,
To wast a life which liues by mischeifes see.

Who will behould true misery, view me,
And find what wit hath said, I fully proue;
A heauen-like blessing chang'd throwne from above,
Into Dispaire, whose worst ill I doe see.

Had I not happy beene, I had not knowne
So great a losse, a King depos'd, feeles most
The torment of a Throne-like want, when lost,
And vp must looke to what late was his owne.

Lucifer downe cast, his losse doth grieue,
My Paradise of ioy gone, doe I liue?

Yes I doe liue, cry'd she, but to what end? only to mourne, lament, and moane a state all pittie wants, since musing in that place from whence it claymed is by due. Would I could not accuse thee, yet my loue is such, as I would rather blame my selfe then thee, deere, this I must not doe, for then my meritt so small could not aske reward, I still am iust, and purely loue thee. O wert thou but vntaind for thine owne worths sake, my soule doth wish it thee, though thou were cruell still. Among the trees and bushes then she walked. plucking of flowers which adorned their roots, and then as a little higher thoughts did rise, she saw inscriptions in the barke, and vnder them left some of hers, to witnesse her distresse, where she found the letters intwined of *Alatina*, and her loue, she vnder them set hers, and her deere loue: thus spent she some howers till a pleasant tune, and ioyfull voyces called her a little from her sadnesse; going to the edge of the Grove, shee perceiued a great troupe of Shepherds of all ages, the young men with flowers on their heads, the old with Iuy, then came a dainty creature shee might thinke to be *Silviana*, but loathe she was to imagine, she, or any worthy woman would change, nor indeed was willing to thinke her the same, but some other delicate Lasse, but at last she was forced to confesse it was *Alarina*, and so she thought *Silvianas* vow was still vniolated. This woman came crowned with Roses, led between two fine Shepherd youths, after her followed all the Shepherdesses appareld neatly, & finely after their custome. She admired them, and gazed like men on a miracle, yet resolu'd not to stir, nor discouer her selfe, commanding only one of her trusty seruants, to watch what the conclusion would be, who brought her word that they were all
enterd

entred the Temple, and that it was for the solemnizing of *Alarinas* wedding. Alasse said she, can there not liue two constant women all at one time? yet *Pamphilia* be thou still iust, and though but thy selfe, and so alone to suffer glory in such martyrdom. Home shee then went, thinking *Alarina* no companion for her, when she was in her Chamber looking out of her window vpon the Gardens she had vsed to breath her passions of ioy, as often as of paine in, alasse cry'd she, why doe all my old friends as it were turne the hand of my wretched Dyall, to make me see my vnfortunate houres by? I will said she, leaue these enemy turn'd-friends, and goe into my owne Country, where at least I may finde new, and vnknowne places, though perhaps no more easefull, yet before I goe, I will see *Alarina*, and so what change that change hath wrought in her. Then gaue she order to the officers to prouide for her iourney to *Pamphilia*, and commanded the same seruant of hers, to find out *Alarina*, and desire her to attend her in the Garden walks. This was performed, & the sweet Shepheardesse attended the Queen, who taxing her for her lightnesse in change, thus answered her. Braue Queen said she, I confesse this most true that you haue said, if onely truth in steadfastnes liued heere, but if you will vouchsafe me the hearing, you shall see I am not faulty, though the appearance to your iudging eyes may iudge me so; had I broke my vow, and my vow to truth in leauing *Diana*, and louing a new loue, I had vnardonably err'd, but Madam I am free from touch of fault in this, and only Fortune is guilty of all. I was beloued, and lou'd againe deuoutly, I was forsaken, and for it grieued vnmeasurably; I changed my state in dispaire, tis true, heere was I faulty to change at all, but you imagine my fault is this alteration, no Madam, this is no changing, but a happy returne to my first blessed estate, for had I taken a new loue, I could not haue beene pardoned any more then for refusing my old one when he offered his affection againe: thus am I free, and once more fortunate, for now I haue my loue tyed by his owne, and marriage vowes, neuer such content as requirall of loue brings forth, but yet returning loue exceeds it, and so you will say when you shall find this happinesse, of which I make no question. Would your promises would proue true said *Pamphilia*, though I then were taxed as I did you with change, but I expect it not, yet sweete *Alarina*, how did hee preuaile against your resolution? By strong force of loue said shee, for Madam, let vs flatter our selues neuer so much with thought of power, to resist, and set determinations to refuse while wee are alone, or absent from the sight of him, whose charms bewitcheth vs, his sight againe giues life to our first passions, and turnes the strength of our imaginations to powerful seruants of his will; as the strength of ones body in a hot disease works against it self: thus experience, the truth of knowledge teacheth vs. I once thought what a foole am I to seeke, where I am reiected, to sue where I am scorn'd, and petition where I am disdain'd; shall I sink to this baseness: shal I forget my own merits, and beg of an vngrateful creature, who triumphs in my wrongs? no, I will let him see, scorne can haue children as truly borne as loue, & those are bred in me. I wil make him see my sensible dislikes, and his false eies by my despising them, shall find his error in my truth, and resolutenesse. These braue conceits I liked, and meant to practise: but when I saw him, O me, I was like a thiefe caught in the act, I hung downe my head, ashamed

tham'd of mine owne thoughts; I hated my selfe, and pleaded guilty, ready standing to be condemn'd, as I was in his opinion: wee are fine creatures alone in our owne imaginations; but otherwise poore miserable captiues to loue. Flatter not your selfe deere Princess, for belieue it, the greater your minde is, and the brauer your spirit, the more, and stronger are your passions, the violence of which though diuersly cast, and determined, will turne still to the gouernment of loue; and the truer your subiects are to you, the firmer will your loyalty be to him. I grant all this, said *Pamphilia*, but these things concerne not me further then the gladnesse I haue for your good; since I protest truly that no scorne, nor any cruell course whatsoeuer he can vse, or hath vsed, though to the extremity of ill, could, or shall alter my heart from being his, or from fulnesse of content with all true and affectionate acceptance of his loue, if hee would blesse me againe with it. But I cannot hope, my despaire out-weighs all such thoughts, and makes me dryer in losse then blasts doe trees, though they kill them. *Alarina* stroue to comfort her, assuring her that she could not haue more cause to sorrow & lament then she had had, nor be further from hope or colour of it then she once was; yet said she, now I haue pass'd all those sad misaduentures, and am arriu'd at the happy harbour of enioying. Long may you so be blessed, said *Pamphilia*, and soone may like blessings befall you, said *Alarina*: from this they grew to discourse of Poetry, the Shepheardesse saying merry songs of her making, since the turne of fortune, the Queenes continued in the same straines they were of lamentation.

Some dayes were thus pass'd, till her iourney call'd her thence, when taking leaue of *Alarina*, the Queene went towards the Shipping all the next Port, and soone after arriu'd in *Pamphilia*, where no sooner the newes of her arriuall was spread; but the people from all parts came to see her, and ioy in her presence, while she ioyed in nothing, nor communed with any but her owne sad selfe, which she cal'd her losse, and passions for it: the saddest places were the most pleasing to her, the solitarie Caues or Rockes her chiefe abiding places, yet she lost not her selfe; for her gouernment continued iust and braue, like that Lady she was, wherein she shewed her heart was not to be stirr'd, though her priuate fortunes shooke round about her. *Leonius* this while with his faire *Veralinda* trauel'd towards *Phrygia*; where being arriu'd, they sent vnto the King as strangers, to beseech liberty to see him, and to present some things that they knew would be most acceptable to him. He was an excellent wise Prince, and as any, courteous: wherefore he soone consented, and they apparel'd her after the manner of Italy as his Country, and she according to the Greeke fashion for Shepheardesses as hauing had her breeding there, and from those habits would not be altered, till she was receiued as a Princess. They enter'd the Hall where the King was, being a braue old man, holding as maiesticke a countenance as his state requir'd: *Leonius* beheld him curiously, the made this speech vnto him, holding his eyes fix'd on him, & the Lady of his soule by the hand. Great K. of *Phrygia*, whose renown hath spread it selfe vnto all cares, giue your seruant leaue to say this vnto you. I am a stranger borne farre hence, son vnto the King of *Naples*, and brother to *Amphilanthus*, Emperour of the Romanes, of whom after I had receiued Knighthood, I gained leaue to goe abroad

to try my fortune. Into Morea I went to visit the King thereof, who for my honour, I haue the grace to be his neere Cousin, but in Arcadia, it was my happines (as I hope) to meete this Shepheardeffe whose true and loyall seruuant I vowed to be, for her sake I chang'd my habits, and from a Knight became a Nymph, with her I conceal'd, liu'd, she nor any other mistrusting me, for other then my outward shew gaue them cause to thinke me to bee. Still my affection increased, and the daily conuersation made this beautifull creature affect my company, at last she was by the Kings Shepheard, (whom she had till then taken for her father) sent thence, my selfe discouered to him only went with her into an Iland in the Gulfe of Venice wherein were enchanted the greatest, brauest, valiantest men, and the excellentest Ladies of the whole world, by this diuine creature they were released, & the charmes finished. At the conclusion of the, a book of gold vpon a Pillar of the same appeared, which being taken down & read, therein was found the whole story of this rare Shepheardeffe, which brought her to the knowledge that shee is your daughter, & I am hither come as hers, & your humblest seruant to conduct her to your presence. The King rose and with moderate ioy kifs'd them both, ioyfull of the newes; yet hauing had so much misfortune, could not but doubt the truth of what was so much desired. She then on her knees deliuer'd the Booke vnto him, wherein he found what *Leonius* had related to be true: the Prince deliuer'd likewise vnto him letters from his brother the Emperour, to desire the marriage. The graue old King heartily reioyced at this blessing, but bore it, as he had done his afflictions, with equall temper; then tooke he *Leonius* by the one hand, and his daughter by the other, calling his Lords round about him, to whom hee deliuered these glad newes, withall, the Emperours desire, concludiug, that his consent was gained, and therefore demanded their allowance to the marriage. They consented, and ratified it with full ioy and contentment; then ioyn'd he their hands in that assembly, contracting them, and promising himselfe to accompany them back to Morea, where they should be married as *Amphilanthus* had intreated, for the honour of the other great Kings and Princesses. Robes of state were soone brought to *Veralinda*, in which shee appear'd like *Venus* when she won the Apple from the other two Goddesses. Triumphs were presently made, and shee proclaim'd heire apparant to the Crowne. Thus was *Leonius* and *Veralinda* made happy with that they most on earth required. A braue Fleete of Ships were straight prepared for their Voyage; feasts continuing till that time in all the Kingdome, ioy now like the Summer flourishing brauely among them. *Amphilanthus* hauing bin long enough in Germany, & so lawfull an occasion offer'd him for his return into Morea, established *Othorandus*, who he made his Deputy with the Princessse to gouerne in his absence, which hee promised should bee but short, and his returne speedy, his way he tooke of purpose through Dalmatia, to see the King and the Lady had been offer'd him for wife, being after many aduentures arriued, there hee was entertain'd like himselfe, which is expression enough for the rarest entertainments. Dauncing there was among the Ladies, one appearing as much excelling, as she deseru'd admiration for her beauty and that quality. All the Kings and Princes beheld her with one fauourable opinion; but *Amphilanthus* did enquire who she was, and how bestow'd in marriage.

He

He was informd that she was Daughter to the Master of the horse, married to a great man, but wedded in affection to a young noble-man in the Court, who also had a brother that lik'd her, they both loued her, she vs'd them both so indifferently, as they could not in two yeares tell whether she loued: The elder doubted the younger, he feard his brother, both were affraid to offend her, and so remain'd vnſatisfied: till at last whether more boldnes, or truer, and cleerer affection grew in the elder, hauing beene beloued, and likewise louing one another, though deſiring this Lady out of a couetous humour of enioying all that worthy was in loue, he found it was himſelfe ſhee affected: he embraced it, ſhe then liberally declared her ſelfe, and ſo they were both happy. The younger from the firſt doubting could not be more then formerly, ſince now he ſaw but what hee fear'd, and by this might the better auoid a further danger, which he did chooſing an other leauing this couple moſt contented in themſelues, though diſcontented with many others; for his other Miſtris grew ſpitefull, his wife froward, and ſuſpicious, her husband iealous and troubleſome; yet what were all theſe? only meanes to make them loue the better, & their loues to be the more pleaſing, like ſtoln fruit, which is alwayes ſweeteſt. In this eſtate they then were, but the queſtion may be asked, how theſe ſecrets were knowne? it may be eaſily answer'd, and not vniuſtly ſaid, that ſurely it came from the happy louer, who with fulneſſe of ioy and content could not be ſo neere miſerableneſſe, as to keepe ſuch a treaſure hid to himſelfe, and thus doe many times ſuch diſcoueries come. The Emperour commended them all, and eſpecially the Lady, whoſe part he was apt to take: the newes of his being there brought *Dettareus* to kiſſe his hands, and to ſee his fellow-Hermite *Parſelius*, with the other two his good companions; but one of them he miſs'd, for *Dolorindus* was gone to *Antiſſia* againe. He had not beene long there; when one day the royall aſſembly being in the Hall, and ready to ſee dauncing, there came in a graue old man of good faſhion and birth, as he after proued, his beard and hayre white, his face ſomething with ſorrow and age wrinckled, reſembling a faire tree in froſt: he kneeled vnto the King beſeeching iuſtice; hee promiſed it, and bound it with an oath, being vrg'd vnto it by this Gentleman; then riſing, Sir (ſaid he) hee that hath don'e me iniury, and the man I ſecke reuenge of, is *Dettareus*, who I know will not, nor can forget the wrong he did me, which although I will not particularly name, nor louing to take vp the aſhes of the dead, or ſtaine a long quiet graue with guilt or infamy: I will onely touch thus farre as to remember him of the breach of hoſpitality, and the nobleſt band of friendſhip, in truſt; this is that I call reuenge for, and theſe I muſt bee ſatiſfied in. The King call'd *Dettareus* forth, who couered with ſhamefull ſorrow, appear'd like the ſonne had rob'd his father of his greateſt treaſure holding his eyes on the ground, as iuſtly condemn'd: The King was ſorry to ſee him ſo deiected, but his word was ingaged; wherefore hee demanded of him what he would answer to this. He replied, that is life was not ſufficient to ſatiſfie ſo foule a fault as he confeſſed himſelfe guilty in; yet he was to answer none for that buſineſſe, ſince the wrong'd was dead. Dead indeed cryed the other to all content, and yet ſaw his honour dye before him, otherwiſe *Dettareus* I am the man iniur'd by you, nor kil'd, as you imagin'd, but recouered againe by ſkilfull Chirurgions from all your blowes, but one

which cannot bee cured, but by the balme of your heart bloud or mine : I therefore desire that you will in the presence of these braue Princes (then before whom none can haue a noblier end) fight with mee, and honour mee with death, which I assure you shal be as welcome to me as your ouerthrow; we are neither so young as to vndertake a rash businesse, our age hath made vs perfect and free from that, nor are we so old, that death should claime our suddaine yeeldings; let then the life and strength wee haue bee spent before this royall company, and let Iustice at last haue sway. *Dettareus* casting his eyes vp, beholding him, knew him and wept; yet would not deny what the other demanded; so they went forth and arm'd themselues: the King and all the Court did greatly pittie them, and especially *Dettareus*, who appeared already dead to their eyes, kil'd by his owne foretelling ill. Instead of dancing they went into the lists where the strangest Combat was fought that euer in Dalmatia was scene; yet did they seeme but like braue old armes of trees, whose fruite was yet faire and good: so was their strength, and the maner of their fight so exact and perfect, as young men had more cause to admire and learne then scorne their skill or courage: but *Dettareus* though in fight and fight continued a good space with the better; yet a conscience he had gnawed within him, and made his outward powers like an inward taken poyson, shake and faint, so as the other got the victory and life of *Dettareus*. This had been hard and much to be lamented, if Iustice came not in to tell vs 'twas her act, and right, which made the Court satisfied, yet did they lament and thourne for his losse, the Emperour, and the other Princes his old friends going with his body to the graue. The other with as much content as could be for such an accident, where honour was gain'd from the death of an once loued friend, return'd with liberty from the Court; but soone after in Apulia, from whence he strayed, after the certaine tidings of *Dettareus* liuing was discouer'd, and neuer stayed any where till hee learn'd where he remain'd, hearing his religious life he would not molest him, nor call him out of charity from his Beads to the sword, but like him liued in that manner in S. Maura on a mountaine till he was aduertised by the people who dwelled at the foote thereof, and whence hee fetched his food, of his going thence with his daughter, and of his taking armes againe. Then did he againe proue his imitator, and like him vse Steele, and so followed his tract, tracing him as men doe hares in the snow, till hee found him at the Court, the end of which iourney is related, and his owne end soone followed, hauing got enough as he thought, in hauing honour restored, and satisfaction to his minde. From Dalmatia *Amphilanthus* and his friends tooke their way towards Morea, where being happily arriu'd, they found the King and his beautifull Court at Corinth, from whence they tooke their iourney to Mattinea, sending to *Pamphilia* to meete them; but shee humbly excused it to her father, and for the rest, they must beare with her absence. What ioy *Meriana*, whose heart was only her husbands, felt for his coming, such another, if such there be can onely expresse? *Vrania*, as a meere louer, *Philistella*, *Selarina*, *Musalina* and *Lucenia*, was also come from the enchantment to accompany *Musalina* home (who was the best knowing & practis'd seruant in passions court) did make testimony of their affectiōs, though feuerally, yet all amorously & contētedly to their seruants, longing only now for

for the day of happines which soon follow'd: *Leonius* & his new father with the beautifull *Veralinda* comming soon to them. All now but *Musalina* & *Lucentia* married women must haue matches by lawfull vowes; but an vnfortunate match held her from a more blessed one, and so she must liue. *Amphilanthus* thought *Morea* was also the Empire of *Germany*, such a Court he found, and so braue company, as nothing was missing that might yeeld, or nurse content; but except *Musalina*, the Ladies had little conuersation with him, sometimes his Sister who was as much, and willingly entertained by *Steriamus*, yet would he, and all of them, speake often of *Pamphilia*, most wishing her there, while she onely spent her daies in sorrows, which was the Court shee gloried in, her delights, were sadde thoughts, her companions, teares, and groanes, and these liued, and yet still decayed the vnblest *Pamphilia*. Haste was made of the marriages, which were performed with all ioy, and content, such tryumphs being there, as neuer had before beene seene in *Morea*. *Perfelina* carrying away the honour for the delicatest, sweetest, and brauest Lady of her time; the others, though excellent aboue relation, yet had their times before her, shee being but a blossome sprung late, but as rare, and exquisite as euer any had beene.

The Queene of *Bulgaria* grew a little better, as company workes on all creatures, and makes the wildest indure mens sight, as Staggs will be tamed, and Lyons abide handling: yet her own nature remain'd with her, and that was an honour to her, for in nothing, nor for any thing one ought to leaue their old familiar acquaintance, till they leaue them, and yet not then neither, for worthynesse is onely onces owne, and as neerely toucheth one, as the bone doth the marrow that lyes within it: so this assures her vertue. She vsed all ciuilly, but *Amphilanthus* respectiue, and the Prince her seruant, who exceeded all the other of his rancke in dauncing, kindly, and generally all friendly.

But now comes the time for their depart, the Queene of *Naples* stayed to be conducted home by her Sonne, who first with the *Romanian* Ladies, *Lucentia* hauing her old minde to *Amphilanthus*, went to *Negropont* to see *Antisia*, *Steriamus*, and his most deare *Vrania* went towards *Albania*, *Selarinus* and his most beloued *Philistella* to *Epirus*, *Antisius* and *Selarina* to *Constantinople*, *Rosindy* and his chastly louing, and truely beloued *Aleriana*, with *Perfelina* to *Macedon*, *Parfelius* with *Dalineia* to their new Kingdome of *Achaia*, which (by *Leandrus* his death, and after his Fathers, who with his losse ended his daies) was false to them: *Philarchos* and *Orilena* to *Mytelin*, *Perisus* and *Limena* stayd with the Queene of *Naples* by her entrey, till shee went to her Coutrey. *Polarchos* was made Chamberlaine of the House to the Emperour, and so attended him, the King of *Bulgaria* and his great Queene also tooke for *Bulgaria*, the rest, euery one as their occasions call'd them, so as *Morea* remain'd bare like a roome after a great feast, the guests being gone, looking as vnfurnished, the braue rich furniture gone out of it: and thus was poore *Morea*. The Queenes of *Naples* and *Cicely* kept alwaies together, and neuer failed walking in the sweet woods, once enriched with *Pamphilia*, and her loue; there they passed the time together, telling stories of themselues, and others, mixed many times with pretty fine fictions, both being excellently witty, and the Queene of *Naples* rare in Poetry, which

Limena loued though she were none of the writing number her selfe. But one day they would needes haue *Perissus* with them into the Forrest to hunt after their manner which was but in a Charriot, while sometimes with crossing they met the Deere. In this dayes sport it happened to them that they lighted on the same Groue, and place, where *Pamphilia* had first found *Siluiana*, the place inuited them to stay in it, the stay procured dainty imaginations, they as delicate expressions, which made, and gaue birth to these Verses framed by the most incomparable Queene, or Lady of her time, a Nightingale most sweetly singing, vpon which she grounded her subiect.

O That I might but now as senselesse bee
Of my felt paines, as is that pleasant Tree,
Of the sweet musique, thou deare Byrd dost make,
Who I imagine doth my woes partake.
Yet contrary we doe our passions moue,
Since in sweet notes thou dost thy sorrowes prooue.
I but in sighs, and teares, can shew I grieue,
And those best spent, if worth doe them beleue.
Yet thy sweet pleasures makes me euer finde
That happinesse to me, as Loue is blinde,
And these thy wrongs in sweetnesse to attire,
Throwes downe my hopes to make my woes aspire.
Besides, of me th'aduantage thou hast got,
Thy grieve thou utter'st, mine I utter not.
Yet thus at last we may agree in one,
I moue for what still is, thou, what is gone.

Perissus protested that he neuer had heard any like them, and in so saying, he did right to them, and her who knew when she did well, and would be vnto her selfe, which he gaue her, swearing he neuer heard any thing finelier worded, nor wittilier written on the sudden. *Limena* would onely desire to haue them, for shee yeelded in that, as in all other things to her Lords iudgement. Vp and downe they walked, the Groue being so delightfull as gaue content to all, and all sorts of Louers. Going along the Spring they found many knots, & names ingrauen vpon the trees, which they vnderstood not perfectly, because when they had decipher'd some of them, they then found they were names fained and so knew them not. But *Perissus* remembred one of the Ciphers, yet because it was *Pamphilius* hee would not knowe it. As they pass'd they saw a handsome, and well cloathed woman, neither walking, running, or staying, but as if she had made a motion of them all, and imployd them to her vanity; shee one while cryed, another chafed, smil'd, scratch'd her head, stamp'd, rail'd, and all at Loue; blind foolish thing, said she, be thou for euer hated and abandoned, haue I not better deseru'd of thee then thus to be handled? Must I be a miserable Testimony of thy cruelty, when I merited thy best fauours? I hate thee forward Childe, and will neuer leaue reuiling thee, till thou dost requite mee, if neuer shame light on thee, and thy Baby gouernment. Haue I beene a quiet patient of all thy follies; Suffered my selfe to fall vnder thy Tyranny

to serue thy wilfulnesse, and obey thy vaine employments? Are these tolerable, or am I not fit to be rewarded? Peeuish Boy, either speedily requite and pacifie me, or be sure to be set forth in thy colours; no Bird beares so various, or seuerall calourd a Plume as thou dost in changeablenesse, which shall not be neglected but set forth to the life; then Sir it may, you will say I am bitter, but the world shall see that you are vniust. Waiward Babe, I admire thou hast a face to doe all this withall; 'twas well faign'd at first, that thou hadst no eyes, which indeed is the true face, for thou canst neither see truth, nor be seene truly by it. Vnworthy creature, an inuention fram'd, a thought lighter then thought, a Bubble made by breath in a Shell, blowne by a straw, fired with a frowne, reuiued by a smile, and ruin'd by an neglect, a stately and constant building that breath can destroy, that looke can establish, or the least of dislike sacke.

In this fury shee would haue persisted, but this Troope had beene, and were Louers, wherefore they went to her, who seem'd like a moouing, or stirring water-worke: she turn'd to them, and from them againe, shee cryd, and groan'd, then scornfully seem'd to defie passion, and with a faint forged countenance would haue appeared sociable. No greater diuersity is there in womens dispositions, (who are richer in that vanity then men) then she had in her selfe, so as good women might hope all the superfluous vanity of that sexe had beene collected, and setled by vncertainty in her. The Queene of Naples intricated *Perissus* to speake to her, he did so, she answer'd iust like her demeanour, at last the Queenes drew neerer to her, and demanding some questions of her, she answer'd them thus. I am said shee a Gentlewoman, though vngently vsed by Loue, my name not worthy of Knowledge, my estate ouerthrowne by misfortune, my friends not to be named as being vnfit to consanguinate with miserie, and indeed, such a wretched forlorne soule as I am, onely the shaddow of that kind men most contemne, but for their owne sakes, and necessities sometimes respect. I haue most of my time beene among those of highest ranke, but meanest requitall, else I had not thus suffered; I am a cast-downe-wretch, not worthy of life, or your presence, let me then on these reasons petition departure, you shall benoble in granting, and I happy in being permitted my owne course.

Limen well liked this odd manner in her, and would not licence her to be freed from them, but desired to heare more; for, said shee, I haue beene as you are afflicted, and neuer felt more felicitie then in discoursing my woes, besides, I see you are apt to discouer your passions to these places, why not then as well to vs, who are, and euer will be sensible of passion? She lookd vpon her, and with a noise betweene sighing, and long breathing scorning directly to sigh, she answered her, that shee should haue what shee sought. Then said the Queene, I desire to know your losse, your despiser, and yet dislike. It is this said she, I loued a Gentleman, who was brother to the Dutches I seru'd, hee loued me, and swore it, (perfidious man) I belieued him, and granted what he asked; he made of me as we doe of the best fortunes, and was contented with nothing so much as with my Loue, nor did I ioy, or indeed glory, in any thing but his affection: this vndid mee, and I a poore yeelded creature, and spoiled by him, remaind the poore Trophy of his victory, and my losse. I sought yet long time, after I writ to him both in Verse
and

and prose, but alike to his vnderstanding, and alike taken and receiu'd. Hee remembred my kindnesse and thank'd me, but yet rewarded them no further, like a King that takes a Present and likes it, but thinks it was his Subjects due to present it, and so meanes not to reward the bringer, scarce the giuer: no more did he, for I was both giuer, and bringer, and yet as one cast off, and forlorne. I vrg'd Faith, and constancy, hee confest it with faire words, but alas, his rewards were miserable and dry. I then after a long and most laborious suit and toyle to winne, or rather keepe but part what I once had had, recouer'd not so much as dammages, but all lay still on me. I then writ some Verses to him, which I haue in memory, hauing made them vpon the subiect of many vnhappy Women, but bringing them all to my sadd estate, the Verses are long and tedious, therefore if you please, I will let them passe, and continue my discourse. Nay I pray (said the Queene) let vs haue them, and the story too, we haue time enough for both, and no time being able to be better spent, we can affoord the euening into the bargaine, rather then misse such a relation. Then Madam, said shee, when I saw no merit, no loue, no remembrance, nor any thing could worke against a newe choice which he had made, I framd these lines as my last peece, resolving if they preuailed not to let all goe, and fall to the resolution, or indeed, more properly, distraction I am now in, the Lines be these.

DEare, though vnconstant, these I send to you
 As witnesses, that still my Loue is true.
 Receiue these Lines as Images of Death,
 That beare the Infants of my latest breath,
 And to my tryumph, though I dye in woe,
 With welcome glory, since you will it so,
 Especially, my ending is the lesse,
 When I Examples see of my distresse.
 As Dido, one whose misery was had
 By Loue, for which shee in Deathes robes was clad;
 Yet lost shee lesse then I, for I possest
 And loue enioy'd, shee lik'd, what was profess't
 Most cruell, and the death-lik't kind of ill,
 To lose the blessing of contentments will.
 Faire Ariadne neuer tooke more care,
 Then I did how you might in safety fare,
 Her thrid my life was to draw you from harme,
 My study wholly how I might all charme
 That dangerous were, while pleasures you optain'd,
 And I the hazard with the labour gain'd:
 Yet shee this his life saw'd, hee her honor lost,
 That false Prince Theseus flying, left her crost
 With his abandoning her truth, and loue
 Leaning her desolate, alone to proue
 His Loue, or ended, or but giuen for neede;
 Caus'd her with misery to gaine that need.

I Ariadne am alike oppress'd,
 Alike deseruing, and alike distress'd:
 Vngratefull Demophon, to Phillis faire
 A Thracian Lady, caus'd by like dispaire,
 Or greater farr, for after seruient lone,
 In which blest time he freely still did prone:
 What is desir'd, or low'd, he left this Lucene
 And blis, for a lesse Kingdome which had beene
 Before his fathers, and by reason right,
 For Theleus was his Sire that King of spight.
 Thus did he both inherit state, and ill,
 While Phillis selfe, her louely selfe did kill,
 Making a Tree her Throne, a Cord the end
 Of her affections, which his shame did send.
 I strangled am, with your unkindnes choak'd
 While cruelty is with occasions cloak'd.
 Medea Witch, with her enchanting skill
 Did purchase what was crav'd by her will,
 Yet was by Iason left at last, which shewes
 Loue only free from all bewitching blowes.
 But his owne witchcraft, which is worst ofills,
 Neuer absenting till all ioy it spills.
 Charms it may be, with-held you now from me,
 Breake through them, leane that Circes so oft free,
 The Syrens song, Calypsos sweete delights
 And looke on faith, which light is of true lights.
 Turne backe the eyes of your chang'd heart, and see
 How much you sought, how fondly once sought me;
 What trauell did you take to win my lone?
 How did you see that I as kind would proue?
 This is forgot as yester dayes lik'd sport,
 Loue winning lasting long, once won proues short.
 I like Penelope haue all this time
 Of your absenting, let no thought to clime
 In me of change, though courted, and pursu'd
 By loue, perswasions, and enen fashions rude
 Almost to force extending, yet still she
 Continued constant, and as I am free.
 Ten yeares a cause was for Vlisses stay
 While Troy besieged was, but then away
 Was homeward bent by all, saue him who stayd,
 And ten yeares more on forraine beautyes pray'd.
 Against his will, he oft his will enioyed.
 And with variety at last was cloy'd.
 Change wearyed him, when weary he return'd,
 And from his wandring then to staydnes turn'd.
 Come you now backe, I thus inuite you home,
 And lone you, as if you did neuer roame:

*I haue forgot it as if neuer done,
 And doe but thinke me a new to be won.
 I shall appeare, it may be, as I did,
 And all pass'd fates shall in my breast be hid,
 Try me againe, and you shall truly find,
 Where fairenesse wanteth, clearenes of a minde;
 Fairer, and richer then the masse of all
 Their persons, which from me haue made you fall,
 If ioyn'd together, and from thence to frame
 A minde of beauteous faith, fit for the name
 Of worthy Constancy enrich'd with truth,
 Which gaue me to you, and so held my youth
 In young desires, still growing to your loue,
 Nourish them now, and let me your loue proue.
 Leau the new powerfull charms of strangers tongues,
 Which alwayes truth with their faire fallshood wrongs.
 Come backe to me, who neuer knew the plot
 To crosse your minde, or to thy will an nott:
 Come, I say, come againe, and with Vlisses
 Enioy the blessings of your best blisses;
 Happy the comfort of a chaste lous bed,
 Blessed the pillow that upholds the head
 Of loyall louing, shame's the others due,
 Leau those for me who cannot be but true.
 Come, and giue life, or in your stay send death
 To her that liues in you, else drawes no breath.*

What bands had you to tye you thus much, said the Queene of Naples? bands of faith in me, and vowes from him of zealous truth said she, priuately made to me, and for greater satisfaction giuen before witnesses for marriage, which made me (foolish, & confident) trust, & yeeld, & now wander, lament, and pine. The Queenes pittied her, and promised their helps to assist her. She thank'd them, but answerd, none but loue had iniur'd her, and none els could, or should helpe her: so she as strangely went on, and from them as wildly she had come to them, they returning home, she walking & breathing in distempers. At last resoluing to go to Pamphilia, offer her seruice to the Queen, who euer from her iufancy lou'd and trusted her, & was hindred from her company, & attendance; by reason, or rather this folly in affection which had power to make her dissist from all resolutions how fit or worthy, to please that, the most vaine, and trouble some of any. Now she could discerne her errour, but how? as if she lookt into a glasse, and behinde her saw her miserie, which to her face abus'd her: so her pass'd time had wrong'd her, neuer to be righted or cleered, if not by death, forgetfulnes, or charity. The Queen Pamphilia receiued her with all kindnes, & with her she liud as in her former daies in much respect, and vs'd with all courtesie, the better being ioyned, and more acceptable, because neereft agreeing with her passions, and miseries, as shee call'd them, and indeed were, for none can be compared to forsaken loue.

Nerena was left in miserable state, imprison'd in a Towre, locked vp in conceit of maddnesse, and made a poore, imagined distracted creature where

where she was absolute Princess; little Iustice was in this, yet she as a woman must suffer, although in time be released, as shee at last was, and now is the houre come for her safety. Her Sister, as you heard, went to try the Inchantment, in her absence, desire of change, and so hope of liberty (as most times is gain'd in absence of the Prince) grew among the people, but most lay in the breast of a noble man, whose conscience, one may well say, slept quietly from troubling his businesse till now hee had awaked it, protesting that the wrong done to *Nerena* concern'd them all, and lay alike, to his imagination, in their hearts as in his, which moou'd him to urge restitution, and submission, with establishing her in her former government, their latter Princess being but to succeed her Sister, and the iniury done to her who ought to reigne, besides, what follies did liue in her, more, and not as amply abounding as in the elder, & their rightful Lady; besides, as a woman, why should she not be permitted both her vanity, & the nature of her Sexe, their fidelity to their late Master was lost, their loyalty to Succession forgot, the oath to truth broken; & they guilty to all foule Treasons, hauing depos'd their Princess, and established another, whose merit were not far beyond their own Mistresses, nor whose staide worth ought to claime too strickt an obedience, wher right challenged the contrary. He was a great man welbeloued; infinitely followed, feared, & therefore cheerish'd, he sway'd much, and so far proceeded, as hee with the rest of the Councell, fetch'd *Nerena* forth, solemnly againe establish'd her had pardons for all things past, & all was made up with a kind & gracious conclusion, she by her poore liuing, and neglect being now inuested in so staide an habitation of grauity, as she was fit for the honour they recalld her to; her sister shee prouided for, but she return'd no more, but with a young Prince shee grew so enamour'd of, although a married man, stole away & ended, so as her friends did desire all good people should forget her, or that she neuer had bin; thus may you see that none can run so far that shall not haue some time to returne, nor any how much soeuer condemn'd but may liue to be fit of commiseration, and respect; this was verifed in her, & she deseru'd their due restoring her prouing an excellent Gouvernesh, and braue Lady, being able to ouerrule her old passions, & by the to iudge how to fauor, licence, & curb others, & this experience, though late, is most profitable to Princes. *Amphilanthus* with the braue, & once hating, now louing Ladies, comming to *Negropont*, were by *Dolorindus* & *Antistia* infinitely welcom'd and feasted, yet *Antistia* was not wellpleas'd, for although she had directly lost the loue she most prized, yet so much she lou'd him still, as she was sorry he should do amisse, which she did cōfess he did in leauing *Pamphilia* for *Musalina*. Alas, said she, most excellent Lady did not I fortell your harine; yet I protest I am truly sorry for this, and wish I had said false, so you had still beene blest'd, it was not my fortune to be happy in what I most sought, yet wish I you had inioy'd what your worth and constancy had merited; no enuy I beare to you, nor euer did, but to my destiny which would not fauor me. Of purpose shee would urge discourse of her, which the Emperour tooke wel enough, and was contented so far with it, as to think of her, and at last resolu'd to see her; but one day walking alone in a delicate walk of Birches, set by art vpon the top of a hil, both sides being sowed with wheat. Haruest not yet being come, though the corn ripe for it, hee beheld the euen & perfect growing of them.

The Countesse of Mountgomerie

Can we (said he) possibly be as euen in our owne breasts to truth as these things which are sowed, or set by our hands? No, and for our shame our own works, must wittnesse against vs; for, I confesse, I haue done amisse, and against her, deserued best of me for loue, and constancy, and yet none haue I payed with so much neglect, I am faulty, but I will mend, and she I hope will pardon. Sweet Corne (said he) when the wind stirs, how doe your heads bend humbly that way you are blowne? how euenly, equally, and patiently hath she borne my neglects? I will giue satisfaction, and she shall be requited. As he walked thus, he heard a Ladd pipe meerly, on a Pipe he had made of one of the stalkes of Oates, not farre off growing; he stayd to heare him, and when he thought he had done, went toward him, desiring to heare some thing; which, though low in respect of his vnderstanding, yet would now be pleasing to his passions, as he drew neerer to him, he heard him vse these words. Loue, since thou art thus gratefull, be thou euer blessed, I now am sorry I did call thee ill, I doe repent that I did thinke thou hadst beene wayward or vngratefull: all is passd, and I doe pardon craue. Ile sing vnto thy praise, as I did cry against thee; Ile make songs, in thy honour, as I did in reuiling thee; Ile swear thou art alone worthy, and fit to be honour'd, as I lately vow'd thou wert the onely Serpent, and hatefull humor to be cheeri- shed: If humble submission can merit fauour, I will gaine it of thee; if not punish me and spare not, for I must, and doe confesse I am guilty, and deserue more ill then thy noblenesse will inflict on any, giue me my freedome from thy fauours, and I wil euer be thy vassell for it. Then tooke he vp his sling & walked a litle farther, that being his weapon to defend himself, and to molest the Birds or other enemies to his charge in that delicat Corne. *Amphilanthus* thus followed a farre off, as hope doth despairing Louers: when he saw him sit downe againe, and take vp his Pipe, then againe proceede in his commendations of Loue, and then sing. The Emperour liked that humor well, wishing he might haue the like cause to praise that passion; vpon which hee was pleased to make most excellent Verses, and then return'd to the Court. *Musalina* and *Lucenia* whose humble submission had gain'd pardon and loue in some kinde had them, as they had most he had written, but still his minde ran on his iourney, not doubting of his welcome, yet knowing his fault wished the first encounter passed. *Musalina* took her leaue to returne into *Romania*, much sorrow was for parting, but those things are so vsuall, as the relation were like telling a tale so often till all eares were tyred with it. *Musalina* in her iourney had as many seuerall thoughts as loue could bring forth; sometimes suspition came, then anger, and reuenge followed, yet these were salued againe with hope, and trust. She was grown likewise a Poet as being a necessary thing, and as vnseparable from a witty louer as loue from youth: When she arriu'd at home, the poore trees felt the cruelty which she said was inflicted on her; sad rimes came often into her thoughts, some of her own, others of *Amphilanthus* his making on parting, and of diuers others, contenting her selfe, or rather forcing content to be shewed, when no remedy was, her loue being gone, and which was worse in a kinde neuer to returne, which gaue forme to these lines following a great drought being in that Country, and euery one wishing for raine.

*Why doe you so much wish for raine, when I,
 Whose eyes still showing are, stand you so nigh?
 Thinke you that my poore eyes now cannot lend
 You store enough? alas, but rightly bend
 Your looks on me, and you shall see a store
 Able to moisten Earth, and ten earths more:
 Sighs to make Heauen as soft as tender wooll,
 And grieve sufficient to make up the full.
 Of all despaires, then wish not, since in me
 Contained are teares, grieve, and misery.*

Many times she would goe to the solitary woods, and grieve there freely crying out her woes; but all return'd alike to her for gaine or reward; for how can helpe be now expected: only absence will assist, and that at last in this distressed Lady prevailed, wherein she was happy, though many sad daies and nights passed before the cure could be wrought, Time being for this disease the best Phisition. *Amphilanthus* tooke his way towards *Pamphilia*, taking with him only twelve Knights, whom hee chose, and his and their Squires; then he intoynd not to disclose him, nor call him any other then the lust in hope: *Pamphilia*, not hoping for any redresse, was one day in certaine walkes with her ancient friend, and seruant the Lady, who the Queenes met in such disorder for loue, and was the same Lady that was so pleasant with *Sterianus* when he was passionate for *Pamphilia*, she was called *Dorolina*, then who there was not a discreeter, though a true louer. As they walked, discoursing of their loues and torments for it, *Dorolina* besought the Queen to honour her with the repeating of some of her verses. Shee answer'd, she was growne weary of rime, and all things but that which wearied her life; and yet for cruelties sake would not take it. Shee would not bee answer'd so, but urg'd her againe, hoping to take her this way something from her continuall passions, which not vtter'd did weare her spirits and waste them, as rich imbroyderies will spoyle one another, if laid without papers betweene them, fretting each other, as her thoughts and imaginati- ons did her rich and incomprable minde: but as yet *Dorolina* could not preuaile for the part of Poetry; yet she gain'd so much, as *Pamphilia* sate downe and told her this tale, faigning it to be written in a French Story.

There was, said she, in France for many years, many Kings, that Country being diuided into seuerall Kingdomes, seuerall Nations there were likewise which spake different languages, some of these had Kings, the others onely Princes; but in successe of time, all came happily vnder the rule and gouernment of one King, care onely had then by marriages to make a perpetuall vnion, which onely length of time could doe: among these marriages there was one, from which grew both good, and ill, a braue young Lord of the Ile of France, second sonne to a famous Nobleman, and one who had great employment vnder the King, being counted the brauest man of the Kingdome, was by the meanes of a brother in Law of his, married to a great Heyresin little Brittany, of rich possessions. This Lady was wooed & sought by many, one she affected and so much loued, as she was contented to thinke

him worthy to be her husband, and so for worth, hee was. Miserably hard her father kept her; and close; yet so much liberty she gain'd, as she had almost tyed her selfe neuer but by death to be released; yet her fortunes were not meant thus to be disposed of; for her father dying, and she thinking she was a little, or much neglected by her first seruant, who came not according to appointment to attend her, she chang'd her minde, and gaue her selfe to valiant & louely *Bersindor* the Frenchman, leauing the other, as he had her at home to learne better breeding. Into France she came, where she was by *Bersindors* father and mother cherished with all affection, and loue; her husband kinde, and as respectiue as she merited, many faire and sweet children they had to their comforts and their friends, and so bred they were, as all companies coueted their presence, being like sweet delights to sad eyes. The eldest daughter was called *Lindamira*, shee was so much fauour'd by the Queene of France, as by no meanes she must be absent from the Court, which indeed was the fittest place for her, being a Lady of great spirit, excellent qualities, and beautifull enough to make many in loue with her; but shee loued onely one, and that one she had loued many years before any mistrusted it, or himselfe knew it. Hee was likewise fauoured by the Queene Mother, whose husband dead, had ley sure to bestow her eyes vpon the loueliest object, and this Lord was well enough contented, spending his time after his owne desire. *Lindamira* serued the Queene faithfully, and so affectionately, as she had no loue but them two of either Sexe; yet was she carefull to giue no dislike to her mistris, whom she would not iniure, or indeed at that time her selfe, for she was married, he not thinking that it was himselfe she loued, though he knew she was somewhere bound in those fetters. A carefull eye he carried ouer her, not that it appear'd he loued her much more then as her deserts, which her noble and free carriage deserued; yet he was desirous to finde her loue. Once he thought it was the husband of a Lady, she had made her chosen friend; but after he found the contrary, to his owne comfort; for the Queene, how well assur'd soeuer she was, or rather might haue beene of her fidelity; yet loue she knew had commanded her, who borne a Princessse, and match'd to a King, yet could not resist his power, might with greater ease soueraignize ouer a subiect: but in Loues Court all are fellow-subiects; and thus her Maiesty was deceiued in her greatnesse, which could not, as she thought, be subiect: and therefore, though others must be Vassals when they are all companions and serue alike. This suspition was first put into her minde by a malicious Lady, who enuyed sweet *Lindamira*; but so was it beleeued and follow'd by the Queen, as all her fauour was withdrawn as suddenly and directly, as if neuer had: *Lindamira* remaining like one in a gay Masque, the night pass'd, they are in their old clothes againe, and no appearance of what was; she yet was grieued to the heart because she truly lou'd her mistris, as her disgrace went further then only discontent for the losse, or the note the world might take of it, which must like their reports be wiped away, or washed like linnen, which would bee as white againe as euer. But these pierced her heart, and she was inly afflicted, at all times shee neuertheless attended, neuer failing her duty, yet desirous to know the cause of this her misfortune: She imploy'd many to moue the Queene, only to know why she was offended, that if she were guilty she might aske forgiveness, and make humble submission, but this would not serue, she poore Lady ignorant of the cause,

cause, desired the Lord for whom she suffer'd to doe the like for her; hee did, but return'd as the others did to her, telling her the Queenes answer was, that she should not know the cause, therefore willed her to be satisfied with that, & with knowledge that she was, and had iust cause to bee offended. *Lindamira* then asked leaue to retire, she had permission, and withall her Maiesty, when she gaue her her hand to kisse (which fauour she was contented to allow her) she told her she should doe well to stay till she was sent for. She humbly, & with teares in her eyes answer'd she would obey, and so shee departed going home, and soon after with a husband like her last fortune, went to liue with him, whither soone came all her friends to visite her, and by him were nobly entertain'd. The Lord, whom she so much lo'd, and was accused for, likewise came with that Lady her deare friend: among many discourses they fell vpon this of her disgrace, *Lindamira* saying, that the thing it selfe did not now so much afflict her, as the ignorance of it: None (said he) that dares tell you the cause, knowes it, and some that do, dare not. What should feare them said she? if mistrust of my secrecie, I will giue them cause to take away that suspition of weaknes in me, other reason I cannot guesse: if I should goe further, said he, you might imagine me one could tell. I am verily perswaded of that, said she. But I feare your displeasure, said he. Why? said *Lindamira* concerning none but poore me, how can any thing trouble you? It may be, said he, it toucheth others, and so much as you will hate them for suffering for them. I haue no reason for that, said shee, though it may be I shall bee angry with my selfe for giuing cause. Then (said he) with your pardon, I will tell you that, I am inioyned not to let you of any know, to secrecie I will not binde you, for the businesse it selfe hath power to doe that, wherewith the friend Lady rose, and he proceeding told her all that had passed, but now (said he) I feare you will hate me for this. Pardon me my Lord, answer'd she, I am onely sorry that you should suffer for me, so vnworthy of your fauour, but for being offended, I protest I loue her displeasure, since shee hath honour'd me with this worthy opinion, rather then I lou'd her greatest grace, & more noble is my fall, then my time of fauor was, he did not it seemed lose that opportunity, nor was she nice to let him know her long loue, expressions of it, and embracing affections wanted of neither side; what happines this was to sweet *Lindamira* that constant woman, if such an other there be who lou'd five years vndiscouer'd, & then on such an vnlook'd for occasion reuealed so great a secret, may iudge, this shewed a strange happines to befall them, that a ialous woman whose doubt of losse brought her losing & *Lindamira's* gain: thus you may see the effects of that base humor: but alas, what succeeded all this? your fortune, deare *Dorilena*, and mine, for after she had lost the Queens fauour, indured an vnquiet life, & miserable crosses from her husband possessed with like, or more furious madnes in ialousie, her honor not touched, but cast downe, and laid open to all mens tounge and eares, to be vsed as they pleas'd. Lastly, after fourteen years vnchang'd affection, she cast her off contemptuously and scornfully, she complain'd, which complaint, because I lik'd it, or rather found her estate so neere agree with mine, I put into Sonnets, this course I might call vngratefulnesse in him, and giue all ill names to it; but I will with the story conclude my rage against him; for thus the Booke leaues her, the complaint is this diuided into seauen Sonnets,

Linda-

Lindamira's Complaint.

1.

DEare eyes farewell, my Sunne once, now my end,
 While your kinde willing grace I felt, all ioy
 In soule I knew withdrawne, you now destroy.
 The house that being gane to lones best friend.

You now alas to other obiects bend
 That warmth of blisse which best delights enioy,
 Striving to win an oft won idle toy,
 By falshood nurs'd, such creatures seldome mend.

Try your new lones, affect the choyce of store,
 And be assur'd they likewise will choose more,
 Which I yet griene; for though the losse I beare.

I would haue none with you to challenge right;
 But beare you must for making choyce so light:
 Yet still your beames Ile lone, shine you elsewhere.

2.

O Deadly rancour to a constant heart,
 Frownes, and neglect, my only fauours be:
 Sometimes a cold respect is granted me;
 But hot flames to those eyes ioy in my smart.

Once yet for Iustice sake weigh my hard part,
 In gratefulnesse I should kinde vsage see;
 For being tied alone to you, els free,
 Till by your wrongs now ioynd with heart-broke smarts.

A glorious triumph you no doubt shall haue,
 To crowne your victory on murders graue,
 While falshood beares the armes my life hath won.

Lonely for twise seauen yeares lone shall gaine
 Change, worse then absence, or death's cruellst paine:
 The last yet got, you haue your labour done.

3.

A Surgeon I would aske, but 'tis too late,
 To stay the bleeding wound of my hurt heart:

*The roote is toucht, and the last drops depart
As weeping for succeeding others fate.*

*Alas that my kild heart should waile my state,
Or leisure haue to thinke on ought but smart,
Nor doth it, but with pitie beare a part,
Wish her' embrac'd yours like a louing mase.*

*But now vnmarried by a new disdain
Cold death must take the body from her lone
And thou pcore heart must end for my vnworth.*

*Conscience is lost, and outward fairenes gaines
The place where worth did, or else seemd to moue,
Thus world-like change new triall still brings forth.*

4.

O *Memorie, could I but loose thee now,
As least learne to forget as I did moue
My best, and onely thoughts to waite on loue,
And be as Registers of my made vow.*

*Could I but let my mind to reason bow,
Or see plaine wrongs, neglects, and slighthings prone
In that deare Sphear, which as the Heauens aboue
I priz'd, and homage to it did allow.*

*Canst thou not turne as well a Traitor too
Since Heauen-like powers teach thee what to doo?
Canst not thou quite forget thy pleasures past;*

*Those blessed houres, the onely time of blisse,
When we seard nothing but we time might misse
Long enough to enioy what's now off cast.*

3.

L *eaue me vaine Hope, too long thou hast possess
My mind, made subiect to thy flattering skill,
While Aprill mornings did my pleasures fill,
But cloudy dayes soone changd me from that rest;*

*And weeping afternoones to me adrest,
My utter ruine fram'd by Fortunes will,
When knowledge said Hope did but breed, and kill,
Producing only shadowes at the best.*

H h

Tet

Yet Hope tis true, thy faults did faire appeare
 And therefore loth to thinke thou counseldst me
 Or wilfully thy errors would not see
 But catch at Sunne moates which I held most deare

Till now alas with true felt losse I know,
 Thy selfe a Bubble each faire face can blow.

6

Though you forsake me, yet alas permit
 I may haue sorrow, for my poysn'd crosse;
 Thinke not, though dead, so ioy I cannot hit
 Vpon a torture, for my soule-pierc'd losse.

Or if by chance I smile, I hopes ingrosse,
 Nor for I die not, I doe blifs admit,
 Most grieve will oft giue leaue for show to tosse
 Vpon the waues, where Shipwrack'd comfort split.

Thinke then your will, and left, leaue me yet more
 Pexe not my loathed life, to ruine bent;
 Be satisfied with glut of your bad change:

Lay me vnthought on, in the lone-kill'd store,
 My grieve's my owne, or since for you 'tis sent,
 Let me haue that part from you while you range.

7

Some doe, perhaps, both wrong my loke, and care,
 Taxing me with mistrust, and Ielousie,
 From both which sinnes in lone like freedome, free
 I liue, these slanders but new raised are.

What though from grieve, my soule I doe not spare,
 When I perceiue neglect's slight face on me?
 While vnto some the louing smiles I see,
 I am not Iealous, they so well doe fare.

But doubt my selfe lest Nesse worshy am,
 Or that it was but flashe, no true flame,
 Dazld my eyes, and so my humour fed.

If this be Iealousie, then doe I yeeld,
 And doe confesse I thus goe arm'd to field,
 For by such Iealousie my lone is led:

Dorelina admired these Sonnets, and the story, which shee thought was some thing more exactly related then a fiction, yet her discretion taught her to be no Inquisitor, so home againe they went, the Queene giuing order the next day to hunt a Stag, but she was hindred from that by vnlookt for news, which was, that the young and proud King of *Celicia*, being her neighbour, her Wooer, and refused by her, would not as it seemd endure the scorne, or goe without her, wherefore he with an inuincible Army, was come neare the confines of her Country, by force to win, what he could not by loue, or faire meanes gaine. But how much was he deceiued in this? for force must not preuaile against such a spirit, if not to bring death for hate, but no affection or submission, threats can worke with her no more, then to command men to giue resistance. Into a strong Fort by the Sea-side she put her selfe, one Army attending her, another sent to encounter him, led by *Melysander*. Her Counsell admired her magnamity, she was no more troubled, then if no such thing were, nor could any thing but vnkindnesse, nor from any but him much molest her. She dispatched a Messenger to her father for aide, another to *Mitelin*, and all her friends that were within compasse of helping suddenly; for sudden was the matter, thoughts of loue for all this had their place, as wishes that *Amphilanthus* would come, but as much was that wish to see him as for helpe, though she was confident to haue had victory by his presence.

The end of the third Booke.



THE COUNTESSSE OF MOUNTGOMERIES VRANIA.

THE FOURTH BOOKE.



ONE of the Messengers lighted vpon his ship as he came from *Negropont*, relating the newes; haste was then made to the succour, but still he must be vnknowne. At his landing hee met some people sad, and their countenances telling some misfortune; he was loth to aske, till one of his company desirous to know, and perceiuing the Emperour wished the knowledge, yet would not aske, demanded the businesse; answere was made, that the first Army was ouercome, the Duke *Melisander* taken prisoner, and the King marched with all speed towards the other Army, and *Pamphilia*: Alas Sir (said he) if you saw how our poore Country is already spoiled, defaced, and ruined, where the Army passeth, it would grieue your hearts, and most, that the wofullest end of warre is likely to happen; for the other Army are all young men, who though bold and valiant, yet raw and vnexperienced; tis to be doubted, the Queene will fall by this ill fortune into the Kings hands, wanting all forraine aide: for could her Brothers, or Cosins know of it, and but some of them here, we should not feare. Why is the warre, said *Amphilanthus*? Because our Queene will not marry the King. What is her reason, said the Emperour? Want of loue in her, replide he; and as it is believed by most, and is the generall opinion, her affections being placed on some other, but who it is, we are ignorant of, yet would he were here; for surely she cannot loue but worthily, and so like her most worthy selfe. *Amphilanthus* was glad of this, and so got him to guide them to the Army, where they were wel receiued, as all shall be on such a necessitie in time of warre, if they come to helpe and succour.

The King of *Celicia* puffed vp with pride for this Victory, came on with speede and ioy, till he came within sight of the Army: *Amphilanthus* perceiuing that, and hauing discouered himselfe onely to the Counsell and Commanders, sent forth a Drum to desire a parly: it was granted, then went forth one of purpose chosen by the Emperour to deliuer this message, that since the King had already obtained the Victory ouer one Army, to the great hurt of that Country, he desired to haue as his own, out of that respect, and no other

it was fit as they held it to offer him this (not challenge) but humble intreaty to encounter in person one single man of the Qu. side, who should be in birth, honor, & al other dignities, fit to wait vpon him, and brauely before the wall to fight with him, who if he ouercame, he should haue the Queen deliuerd to him; if not, he and his army should depart as they came, hauing had enough in the bloods of so many braue men, and true subiects, al which might haue bin his, if this offer had bin time enough made, the rest now spared if accepted. The king, whose own pride could not wish a more respectiue challenge, answered, that he desired to know the man should meet him. The messenger answered, that his name was consealed frō most, and was known by no other, then the Lust in Hope. The king replied, that he must know more, or he might, and would be excusd from ventring his roial person against one nameles man: the messenger then kist a little paper, & deliuerd it, wherein he found a plainer challenge, but as nobly carteous, and therto the Emperors own most honor and feared name. The king took it wel, and was glad he should (as he told the messenger) cōbat with him in the sight of his Lady, both for the honor he should gaine in ouercomming *Amphilanthus*, and that he was assured he was the only obstacle in his way; for these two reasons he would fight, with him with hope of conquest; the hōure should be left to him, if he pleased, or as being his due to chuse. In the morning following, about nine of the clock, the messenger returnd with much comfort to *Amphilanthus*, who now had another, and the best part of the busines to doe, which was, whether she would consent, that her giuing or freeing should be left to his fortune in the combat, how to compass this, he doubted the accomplishing, and feared infinitely how shee would take the bold offer, which had bin made without her knowledge; at last he did resolute, that he would aduenture, and so with the Counsell entred the Castle where she was; but thus he orderd it, that they should moue it to her, & haue her resolution, as if yet it had not bin determined. *Amphilanthus* this while should stand where he might heare al, & when he pleased, to shew himselfe. Thus it hapned, they came to the Queen, where she was in the Gallery vnder a Cloth of Estate, sitting as sadly, as her fortunes told her it was fit for her; yet of all fortunes, his losse was the greatest. When she saw them, she smild, and askt how matters went: they told her the worst, because she should agree to their desire. If that happen, said she, I shall be sorry to leaue you in danger, to whose loues and respects I am so much bound, nor is there need of that, since peace may be made for you, but none for me, on such conditions as he offers; for neuer wil I be vniust vnto my former vow, nor to my selfe, and such as wil go with me, shalbe vsd no worse then my selfe. They humbly thank her, but protested, that no other fortunes should satisfie them, then her seruice & attendance; yet was there a way, they said, how she might saue her self, free her realm & them from ruin. She replid, such a course she would with al willingness vndertake; then they told her their opinion, naming the Champion only by his framed name: if (said she) my brothers were here, or either of the kings of Albania, I might put my fortunes in any of their hands: but alas what speak I of that, I merit such a happines. Could no other please you, said they? with that she sigh'd, Yes God knows, said she, blushing, & turning her self frō them. They went on; how if *Amphilanthus*, said they, were here? If he, said she, were here, there were no question, but life, estate, & al might be put into his hands: but this I protest truly and sincerely, that I had rather perish, then bee the
cause

cause of the losse, or danger of the losse of one drop of his blood, or of my brothers, so much I loue, and respect them. With that *Amphilanthus* step'd out, and presenting him selfe to her, told her that while he had blood, and life they should serue her. She was amazed, surprized, with ioy and feare, blush'd, and looked pale, passion working so in her as she could not tell how to looke, how to speake, or expresse the blessed comfort possessed her. Heauen-like ioy to her it was to see him, Death-like smart so to see him to his danger, her heart bled to thinke that hee might bleed in her quarrell, and yet his quarrell caused in loue, had withered hers with sorrow, till now refreshed with this balme, like a body furnished by the perfectnes of a sound Liuer with blood, and so life; He was troubled with her countenance, least it had beene out of offence taken against him, when God knowes it was but the violence of her passion, which when happy or crossed, could neuer suffer her to vtter it selfe. She could imagine what to say, and resolute of it, but neuer could when time was offered to performe it, timorousnes ruling in her towards him, when ouer all others she could soueraignize: diuers the sorts, diuers the passages, and geuernments of loue. Hee tooke her by the hand, shee affectionately beheld him, at last telling him that shee would rather petition him to let any end befall her, (but yeelding to *Asdrufius*) rather then he should venture his life for her deliuerie.

Hee said there was not in the world, next her selfe that hee respected more, or in any degree of comparison with her liberty, and pleasure, therefore she might assure her selfe, that her honor, and safety should command his life, which could neuer be so well imployed as in seruing her. They then together sate vnder the cloath of State, shee beholding him with as greedy eyes, as one at the last doth the Hauen in a terrible storme, driuing from that whither they desired to goe, and well could she in her mind haue consented to haue dyed in that blessednes. He as louingly beheld her, and thought hee saw her former beauty lately decayed renuing as his fauour was to, and in her againe. Thus they were till supper, which being past she conducted him to a delicate chamber, where he lodged all night, resting well till time was for his going to the field; the excellent Lady lay all that darke time like one wrapd into the third Heauen, her soule only working, she knew not how to beare her ioy accusing prosperity, for being more vnsupportable then affliction, a Feauer of contentment held her in a fit without intermission, and thus she remained till day, or her care of him, or thoughts, or ioy, or altogether called her vp, and so she appareld her selfe to be ready to blesse her eyes with his sight before he went forth, for no suite, perswasion, or any petition of hers could diswade him from the combate, telling her at last that hee must doubt by her importunity, and feare shee seem'd to haue of him, that her opinion of his worth or vallour was deminished. She was then forced to be patient, and all her refuge was to her teares and prayers for his deliery, and safety, he is determined to vanquish, the other opinionated to haue the victory, the honour, and the Queene, both are now ready to try it out, *Pamphilia* attending her Knight to his horse, her soule wayting on him with all her strength of spirit, and good to assist him, so as thus hee that needed no helpe, had two spirits ioyned together in and against one, and one of them maliciously bent against him and perfect loue, bound to his ruine;

Urania,

Vrania, *Philistella*, *Sicriamus* and *Sclarinus*, on their way in Epirus met a dainty troope of Ladyes, and Knights in a Meddow, the Knights to passe away time till they met the Kings, and Queenes which was the cause of their journey, had found out a pretty pastime to please their Mistrisses withall; vnarmed, only with the Launce they were to take a ring of gold which was hung to a staffe; and which side (hauing deuided themselues into the number of twelue, and twelue) did oftnest take the ring, was to win a Iewell which the Ladyes was to giue, and then the whole side that had wonne the prize must run sixe courses a peece, and which Knight oftnest tooke it, was to haue the Iewell free to himselfe, the Ladyes to draw lots who should pay for it, and shee that lost it was to accept the winning Knight for her Seruant.

It was agreed on by all, as contented, till the lots being to be drawne, and the chance lighted, the Lady who was to loose or winne, grew into an infinite rage, cursing Desteny, reuiling the blind Lady Fortune, crying out against vniust lucke, and rayling at all men, and mankind: in that chafing at her selfe as furiously as at any other thing; *Vrania* was desirous to know the cause of this her dislike and fury. May it please your Maiesty said she, I should hold it; an vnderferued fauour receiued from you, to be let alone to my passions, and not forced to relate that which must be most displeasing to mine owne eares, and as harsh as my lucke hath beene cruell, yet if there bee no remedy, I wil not disobay you, although I desire that my story may beere heard butto your selfe, and our Queene your sister. This was agreed on while the Kings went to see horses ridden, and to ride themselues, the Lady then tould her discontents thus.

This Knight whom I haue now by Fortune giuen mee, I haue many yeares since giuen my selfe, I meane my best, and truest affections vnto; hee did so amorously, and with such iust, and euen loue receiue me, as I cannot tell whither of vs loued most though I knew I louest as much, and feruently as any woman; expressions I could make of his deernesse to me, and mine to him, were it not for feare of seeming too vaine, and boasting of my happines, therefore I will with your permission ouerpasse them, and follow the high way to my misfortune. Hee loued a farr greater Lady then my selfe, when I aspired to winne him, I preuailed, & she grew infinitely despised, but I was blessed, and with little pittie at last compassion beheld her, though with much respect, ioying to thinke I had compass'd my desires, & crossed my Riual, after this had continued some time, & I thought I saw my selfe cheife, how was I ioyed, and how triumphed I in my victory? but then as a braue Hauke hauing seized the prey after a delicate flight is taken off from it, as if she gained but for another: so did I but get him from another, and to another must leane him; yet held I chiefe a while, and thought I had got a preferment in being the Lady, his respects were shewed vnto, the rest but as I had been second, and to receiue fauours by stealth, which are surest, and heartiest giuen from the soule, as I too well know, which grieved mee to see any other haue; but I was to be patient, and obedient, loue taught me obseruance, this was an affliction, but nothing to that which followed, for then hee fell in loue againe with one, to whom either his affection so subiected him, or her peremptoric power abased him, as he quite left me, and looked vpon me, if by chance

chance I came in his way like a Iudge on a Thiefe, or offender, sternly and curstly: I melted with sorrow, I pined and starued with vnkindnesse; but all this preuailed nor, I then gaue Hope quite ouer, and embraced Despaire, and with much adoe got quiet in vnquietnesse. Into the Country I retyrd, leauing the braue City, resolving neuer to see Court or company more: but one time a neare Kinsman of his, and one most inward with him came to my house where I dwelt, I bid him welcome after my old manner, but hee found sadnesse in me sureable to my state, he disliked it not, yet after supper sought to perswade me from such melancholly, and retirednesse, which (he said) was not onely hurtfull to me, but to my honour, the world speaking, and guessing strangely about it. What is that to me, said I: Is it not as fit the world should see my sorrow for my losse, as my content for enioying? I neuer was sparing to manifest the one, I will not bee ashamed, or afraid to suffer for the other with as much confidence as sorrow (which truly felt) will licence me. He said refraining the Towne and my Parents would bee too meane a part for mee, therefore it were much better and nobler to shew it, if I desired that, then to sit at home, as if I would couer it, for thus my brauery in bearing appeared not.

I finding him presse me so farre, began to draw so neere to hope, as to thinke it might be he was set on; then my thought I saw he had commission, and heard directly the words of my loue deliuerd by him as a Bird taught, repeating his lesson; yet I dissembled a while, till so long we had discoursed, as I was forced to discouer my conceit, which thus I did. If (said I) these speeches haue proceeded only from your well-wishes to mee, I must be sorry for them, since they tie me in a stricter band, then I willingly would bee obliged in my merits, or power, being so small, as I shall alwaies be forced to remaine indebted for it, and so much, as I shall not hope to be able to pay the due; but if they come from another, fauour me so much to let me vnderstand whence they are, that I may make my resolutions according. He that had not bin nice to declare what concerned me, especially if good, plainly told me, that hee could not be iust in this to vs both; yet because he would begin, as he wished the succeeding might be happy; therefore Madam (said he) I was commanded by my friend, and Cousin to perswade you to come vp, and he will if you please, to accept of his seruice deserue by loue to be yours againe. May I belieue this, cryd I: as you will belieue any thing spoken by your truest friend and seruant. I gaue credit to him, and with him as onely to visit my Parents, and taking the opportunitie of hauing his company went to the Citie; as soone as I came to my fathers house, I saw a well knowne seruant of the Knights I loued, I felt instantly my blood euen spring in my breast, as warming mee with hope, and almost ioy, soone after he came, and supped there; carrying so fine, and curteous a fashion to me as might haue wonne a new heart, but mine was his before, and if euer I was sorrie it was bestowed, it was at that time when my thought he deserued the noblest, and best heart to bee giuen him for that gentle returne of loue, which as my onely content and hoped for blessing I most willingly embraced; then did I forget not onely all my sorrowes before, and my paine, but was an new creature made of ioy. All perceiued the alteration, and ioyed with mee, some seeing the cause, others that knew

not the first chance admired me, and grew merry at my pleasures, but long had not they this cause of mirth, nor I the happines, for after a confident and settled beliefe of his constancy, not then euer to remoue, he grew a little slacke again, & by degrees, as one that dies with bleeding, looseth the outward sense of sight, & so by little & little growes to death: so did his fauors to my death of parting with the. I finding this, grew to my late estate again and sorrowed, at last fell sick, in which sicknes he came vnto me, I then spake some thing to him, not so freely I confesse, as I thought to haue done, but so much as hee I saw vnderstood me sufficiently, but so coldly he answered me, his fashion being so different from loue, as if he had but heard a tale, not the truth, nor so much as looking on me like the complainer, or suter. At last he said, that I should haue no cause to doubt him. I made my selfe (for all mine owne eyes & iudgement stroue against me) belieue he meant iustly, which indeed I cannot say he then did, but after proued it true, for he tooke away all doubt, and gaue me certaine knowledge, but of what? alas my perpetuall misery; for such a stranger he grew, as hee seemd either ashamd to know mee, or disdaind the knowledge of me. One day I found him with his loue, I comming to visit her, Lord what a poore salutation he gaue me, yet at last as I was going away hee spake to mee, taking occasion of doing something neare the place, where I stood. I answerd him, but thought I to my selfe, am I, or must I euer be the Vicar of the Empire to his loue, neuer enioying but in a second place, ynelle the first be gone, and then in the interim raigne, but by a new creation fall to my old place againe? These and some other open disgraces truly changed my heart, or wrought so much in me, as I grew to loue lesse, then not to loue, and now am come to be more careles of him, and faine almost would shun him, yet I cannot directly do that, though I hate the fortune I am fallen into, and this is the cause I am vext with hauing this *Lor. Vrania* and *Philistella* pirtied her, especially when she cryd; Alas, said she, why was loue so cruell, or rather to clothe loue in such cruelty, as to giue hope of purpose to ruine? as if one would giue a delicate banket, and poyson the Guests when he had done; els might hee haue left mee despaire for charities sake, and not luld me with hope to martyr me againe. The Queenes perswaded much with her, and so at last she was pacified so farre, as to giue him the Iewel, and accept the name of his Mistrisse, as other faire Ladies doe the like name; further, their friendships increased not so long as this story lasted.

Philistella was left heere with her deare *Selarinus*, shee being crowned with all solemnitie, as hee had been before. *Sterianus* and his *Vrania* iournied on to their Kingdome, where likewise shee was crowned, and liued the rest of their dayes in all happinesse and ioy: the like did *Selarinus* and *Philistella*.

Antistius and *Selarina* in their voyage by Sea, met a fine Aduenture in a sweet and dainty Iland, where they staid, the Queene not well brooking the Sea, in which time they walked vp into the land, comming into a delicate Pallace, built curiously of white stone, a braue Riuer, or arme of the Sea running a little on the other side of it, Gardens were round about it, or walkes, which made it appeare the Pallace of delight and much perfecter had it bin but the Lord of it was called by lifes concluder to obedience, dying, and leaving two sonnes, and one most faire Daughter, with his noble Lady,

Lady, whose vertues were such as shined in her for the honor of all other women, and examples to Maydes to liue Virgins, and wiues, and widdowes as she had done, and did. She met the King and Queene at the first Gate, being enformed who they were, & with all reuerent respect welcommed them, attending them into the Gardens, shewing them the pleasures of them, and giuing them such fruits as that time yeelded, then waited on them into the house, which they admired for curiositie, sitting downe to rest them in a braue Gallery, which delighted them infinitely, by reason of the sweete prospect, which though not so far as others, yet was it as pleasing beeing able to iudge of what they beheld, which was one way delicate meadowes, and that great Riuer, beyond it fields, and hills, downe the Riuer an ancient, and famous Citie, well built, and of many miles compasse; vp the Riuer pasture grounds and fine inclosures, thus were all sorts of delights round about, and in sight of this place, but the richest, and finest sight was the graue Widdow, the sweet youtnes, and the excellent young Lady, whose perfections were such as no description can come neere, or anything but admiration tell, whose fulnesse will not permit expression. Her stature was of the brauest, and best chosen height, her skinne (although her hayre was browne) white as milke, soft as downe, and fine as silke: her eyes black, as if mourning for the murders they would commit, yet so spritfull, as gaue comfort, and blessed content to him should bee honoured with their fauours, and hope of life to the dying, if they repented their ambition. She was sixteene yeares of age, but of such beauty as if each minute had bin employd to fetch excellencies to her; a graue and braue fashion she had, which to strangers seemd pride, but to them that knew her true noblenes abounded in her, which they published, else she had bin vnderferuently condemned. With the King there was a braue Lord, but somewhat in yeares exceeding her, he yet had a young and new desire to obtaine her, his worth would not seeke her, but as her worth warranted him, a strangers name hee feared would be distastfull, yet he was so neare a home borne man in affection, as that might speake for him; he was an experienced man, and therefore knew time the most pretious of any thing, wherefore he applyd himselfe vnto her.

Her fashion was discret like herself, respectiue according to his owne hart, which was not the meanest, but such an one as might haue dwelt for noblenes in a king, but being in him, made him a king for bounty. A Cofin-german shee had, who traueilling with this Lord, was so impd into the quills of his loue, as he was himselfe, and so wooed for him; she was confident of her Cofins loue, and trusted his iudgement, & so receiued the Romanian, as on trust from him; he was in great fauour with the King, who spake for him, and of purpose stayed in that Island (belonging vnto his Crowne) till his seruant had gaine his desire, the weather so temperat and pleasing, as his Maiesty resolved to stay there, and lodge in tents for pleasure, and the more commodiously to let his Fauourite court his Mistris, although the Lady most earnestly besought his gracing her house with lodging in it; but the delightful Island carried him about to view it, and so left him to woe, and win if he could. In his Progres he met many fine aduentures, the Island being large, and plentiful of all delicacies, but the king fel to sports, the Queene affected only pretty delights, & none so violent as hunting; the house where they then kept court

was a large and auncient house belonging to an Noble-man, built square of stone, standing rather vpon a flat then a Hill, for the highest of the ascents was scarce fencible. There ranne behind the Garden, and Orchard wall, a sweete Brooke, on each side whereof fine and enamiled Meadows lay, shewing their finesses to each eye, in this place *Selarina* tooke delight, and heere walked, but she was with-drawne a little from the Brooke, and plaine, to a little hill, which had some few trees to grace it selfe withall, and helpe others from the scorching heate; a voice to this place inuited her, whither being arriued, she found two men in Shepherds weeds, their countenances spake for them, that they were not borne to that estate, yet their complexions shewed that they had not beene curious to preferue them selues from the Sun, but followed their fortunes, or choyce, as men ought to doe any profession they take: they were not so young as it might bee said, they had wantonly taken that life, the ripnes of their yeares tooke away that suspition, for they were towards forty, so as iudgment to content them selues, or discontent one might see had brought them to it; they were together when the Queene first saw them, but they seeing her soone parted, one as if flying company, the other remayning to yeeld account of his going. *Selarina* drew neere to the Shepherd, who with low reuerence welcomed her. She demanded many things of him, he gaue her true, and witty satisfaction, at last she desired to know the cause of the Shepherds shunning her, hee answered that he did the like, when he discerned any company, being vrged vnto it by a violent melancholly, which would not permit him time for recreation, if any but himselfe came neere him. She asked the reason. He replied that secret was his friends, and therefore besought pardon, if mine owne said he, I should be happy in hauing such royall eares to giue hearing to my story; he still vrged, & so much, as he was forced to obey. Then Madame said he, since your Maiestie will haue it, I must yeeld, one's Princeesse hauing power to search all Subiects hearts. This man my companion, and my selfe, were sonns to two of the best men in this Island, he was called *Sirelius*, my selfe *Procius*, we were bred together at Schoole first, after we went to the Court of your Lords Grandfather, where we liued, and in good reputation, hee meriting all mens good oppinions by his owne noblenes, and excellent parts, my selfe I thinke for his sake was respected, expecting something in me, who was tried to so much worthines. At last he fell in loue with a young Lady, the only daughter of her father, & mother, a great marriage she was likely to be, but the true riches he sought, was her loue, answerable to his affections. She was very young, hauing so few yeares as her Parents were loath she should heare of a husband, yet at last his deserts, and store of friends brought the marriage about, and some honours were given to the father in requitall of his consent. The Lady grew on, and the time of marriage came, which was solemnized by the Kings command at the Court, where great tryumphs were, Masques and banquets, and such Court delights, neuer man with greater ioy receiued a wife, nor any woman expressed more comfort in a match; but where such violence is, seldome is their loue lasting, for within lesse then two yeares after the marriage, whether his fondnes ran to Icaloufy, or her youth, and loue to change gaue occasion I dare not iudge, but discords grew, & dislik of all sides spread them selues, the father tooke part with the Son in law, the mother

Mother with the Daughter; to that extremity this flew, as no fire flamed or sparkled higher. Most mens eyes were vpon them, to see whither this would come, and for whom all this storme was raised; it was discouerd, that this stir was about a young Lord, who deseru'd alas not the least suspition for any goodnes, that for himselfe could inuite loue from any aboue a common creature, such an one he might purchase, or shee, because hee was a Lord take vpon trust to find more then promised, his pride was such, as he would loose rather then beg, his ignorance such, as none that had vnderstanding of worth would or could accept, his vncertainty such, as he was alwaies making loue, and his fortune such, as he was still refused, and his insolency requited with scorne; yet of this fine Gentleman my noble friend was mistrustfull, his wife I must confesse carrying a little too much respect to the other, and yet on my conscience it was more out of her spirit, that disdain'd to be curbd, then extraordinary liking of him, and that often is seene, and proues the way to make truth of mistrust. He forbad him his house, and her his company, she refused to obay, if by chance shee might meete him. Her Cabinets hee broke open, threatned her seruants to make them confesse; letters he found, but only such as between friends might passe in complement, yet they appeared to ieaalousie to be amorous. He was so distemperd, as he vsed her ill; her rather a phantastical thing, vaine as Courtiers, rash as mad-men, & ignorant as women, would needs (out offolly, ill nature, and waywardnesse, which hee cald care of his honour, and his friends quiet) kill his daughter, and so cut off the blame, or spot, this her offence might lay vpon his noble bloud, as he termed it, which by any other men must with much curiositie haue been sought for, and as rarely found, as Pearles in ordinary Oysters: but what time chose he to execute his fury in, but before her husband? whose loue though crackt, was not quite broken, nor so much crusht, but that hee held his hand, which with a Dagger was giuing her a cruel & vntimely end, yet a little scratch he gaue her iust on her hart, which otherwise had laine open to the disgrace of an vnmerciful & vnworthy father. She cryd out, the husband held his wife, who poore Lady was ready to fall vnder the weight of vnkindnes and danger. It was a strange sight to behold a father incens'd for a husbands sake against an onely child, & that husband to be the shield of her defence, from whom, if at al the wrong was to rise. This at last with much ado was appeas'd, & a seeming content sprung out of these blusters among the, the Lord left to his pride, wherewith he pufft himself vp, & was filld with it like a dropsie, or a blader blowne with wind: the quarrel was taken vp too between them, & easily might it be, for my friend could not by any meanes prouoke him to fight, chosing rather to giue satisfaction by oath, & promise neuer of seeing her more, & to be tide to any conditions, then drawing his sword. Matters thus pacified, God blessed them with a son and daughter, after which she died, leauing them as witnessses of her loue, and to speake for remembrance of her after her death. A widdower he continued long, his children bred with much care and affection with the Grandfather; trauel he did both out of his own loue to it, and imployment from the State, but all this could not roote out the aptnesse of his disposition to loue, so as hee fell enamoured of a beautifull young Lady, daughter to a great Duke in Romania, whose perfections and yeares call'd at eyes to admire her, and his to be her Vassels. With much sute, and meanes he

Courted her, employing all his friends to his assistance of gayning her, shee was not allowed the greatest liberty, but affected it as much as any, shee saw how braue his former wife had liued, and in what liberall fashion she might also with him continue, these were sweete motiues to a great minde, and a low estate of meanes, where honour call'd for plenty to supply what she was indued with. Her father was against it vehemently, and shut her vp; but these courses preuaile no more with a loue, then to increase loues force in fetters, as any Creature for keeping close, growes the more furious when libertie comes: and so did her loue grow to that heate, as wheras mild perswasions might at first haue beene acceptable, now nothing but marryage will content her, which so much gayned in my friends breast, as he vowed she should haue what his fortune would allow her, and himselfe a loyall and affectionate seruant and husband to her. This was agreed on, and they marryed with such ioy as none can expresse but louers, who meete with equall affections, and so liued sometime; but now three yeares being pass'd, the heate reasonably cooled, other passions haue crept in like Mothes into good stufte: and discontents haue risen, so as he hath left her attended on like her selfe, meanesto the height of his estate, and all things according to her owne mind, himselfe only retyring to lament his misfortune, liuing to our liue her loue as he feares, although I am confident of the contrary, & tooke his life likewise on me to diuert him if I could from this course, which I trust I shall doe, and haue preuailed thus far as he hath promised to weare this Summer out only in his sorrowes, and then to returne, but compay he will not yet admit of, so as I feare when he come abroad againe, hee that before was the most absolute fine Courtier will be a new learner in that Art, but let it be as it will, so he come forth of these woods, and plaines, put on Court apparrell instead of this Sheephards coate, a scarfe for this Scrip, and a sword for this hooke, and I trust we shall be gallant once more, for my part I am tired with rurall mirth, and passionate ditties, I had rather heare a horse neigh, then all the Sheepeardeesses in this Island sing; quarrells haue also risen in our absence as I heare, all which will breed ill blood if wee stay out, wherfore I pray for returne. The Queene smiled at this Story, thinking how fit it was to be compared to the graue Suter they had left at the Widdowes house, and how likely such a conclusion was to happen, which some sayes did afterwards fall out of their great discontents, but againe concluded with loue, and more loue then euer had beene before, at least in outward shew, so as these storyes may bee called one. *Selerina* left the Sheepearde intreating him to vse his best meanes to comfort his friend, and to carry him backe to his wife, which she desired as a woman, and hee premiled to performe. To the Court shee returned, meeting the King as hee came from hunting, to whome she related this discourse, *Antistius* knew them both, and resolved to cal them to the Court as soone as he return'd, for he had euer lou'd them, and then had employment for them. The Progresse ended he return'd againe to his first welcome, where he did find his amorous seruant a fortunate man, wanting nothing but his Maiesties presence for the whole consummation of his blessing, which was concluded by his marryage before the Kings going thence, he assisting at the wedding, and thus was he happy in hauing what he most coueted. To *Constantinople* the King and Queene soone after went, where

where *Selarina* was with all ioy, and ceremony by her deereſt louing *Antiſtia* crowned Queene, liuing as happily as euer Queene did. *Antiſtia*, and *Lacenia* came, only to viſit her, the other ſtayed, and attended her daily in the Court, being cheife of the Chamber. *Parſelius* with his *Dalineia*, being got into their owne Country of *Achaia*, once more remembred the ſweete, and pleaſant time they at firſt inioyed, when *Parſelius* grew a loue, and ſhee as paſſionate a receiuer of his affection; they called to minde many more paſſages, as his ſadnes, and parting, yet neither of them they ſtucke long vpon; the cauſe, one not deſiring the remembrance ſince for that occaſion, the other for feare of offending let it paſſe, nothing appeered before them but content, he ſtriving for nothing more then to pleaſe her, nor ſhe ambitious of any thing more then his affection: both thus equally bent to loue, and ſatisfaction, happines muſt needs be the end. If ſhe had a mind to goe abroad, he could neuer know cauſe to ſtay him from accompanying her; if hee liked any ſport, or pleaſure abroad that ſhe choſe to pleaſe her ſelfe withall, his deſire was her will, and her will deſire to ſerue him. Thus was loue obſerued, and ſerued by theſe, who one day going into a greate Defart, after their manner in that Country to take delight, carrying Tents where places ſo deſolate would not afford conueniencie or ciuill lodging, in a faire plaine the Pauillions were placed, hard by a wood, a delicate brooke running before them, ouer which was only a ford but no bridge; there the Queene fiſhed, while the King hunted. As ſhe was at her ſport, an ancient fine woman appeared on the other ſide ſmiling, and calling her by ſignes vnto her, the Queene was at firſt careleſſe of her, but ſhe ſtill following right againſt her, calling as ſhee went with her Angle fit for the ſtreame, ſhee at laſt marked her, and was ſo intified as ſhe reſolued to goe with her, ſending ſtraight for her Horſe, and ſo with ſome few in her trayne, one of her ſeruants taking the old woman behind him, rod into the wood, and a great while in the Defart-like wildernes, till comming within a place thicke, and ſcratching, ful of buſhes and thornes, catching as longing to hould her, and ſo into a little round place, greene as freſh graſſe could make it, and as circular as thoſe places ſaigned to be made by the Fairy company to daunce in, ſhe leaped from behinde her guide, and comming to the Queene beſought her to doe ſo likewise; ſhe obeyed as led by Fortune; then alone, ſaue with the old woman, ſhe went into the thicke, from thence into ſuch another little round, in the miſt wherof was a Stone, white as white could be, a Ring of ſiluer on the top wherby it ſeemed to bee liſted vp; the Queene looked on it, and admired it, when the old woman bad her liſt it, ſhe ſeeing the bignes thought it impoſſible, yet as come by her deſire ſhe would not diſobay her will, wherefore liſting at it, ſhe eaſily tooke it vp, and then appeared a rich, ſumptuous, and braue Staire of ſtone, carued and guilt with gold. Thoſe Staires ſhe was to deſcend, which ſhe did, entering then into a delicate fine Gallery, as curious and coſtly all on Pillars of Gold; out of this into a Garden, ſuch as the perfeſteſt was deſcribed to be, thence into a Tarras, the railes, pillars, and all of the ſame continued richnes, out of that into a large, and ſpacious Hall, the inſide for ingrauing, and curioſity like, or ſurpaſſing the others, the very Benches, and Thresholds being pure Gold, the walls enriched, & adorned with pretious Stones. In the miſt of this, or rather at the vpper end, was an Altar, or the proportion of one,

fixe

fixe Candlesticks with wax lights in them vpon it but not burning; a Booke in the mid'st lay open which she tooke vp, and reading in it, instantly a delicate sound of Musicke was heard, and then appeared an ancient grauefull old man speaking these words.

Great and rightfull Queene of *Achaia*, blessed be your dayes, and happy may your issue be; know from me, that you were here foretold vs many years since, to witnes which: this booke shall giue you vnderstanding, (taking that on the Altar, in his hand) but till your owne, and by your selfe chosen Lord come, I must not discouer the secrets vnto you. As thus they were in discourse, a strange noyle of seuerall sorts of Trumpets, and other wind Instruments were heard, whereat entred the king *Parfilius*, who hunting was brought by a like traine into that place. He beheld her, and she him, but as two Statues, set with their eyes one vpon the other without power to speak: so stood they, admiration filling them as they were but wonder. The old man thus said, since my Lord the King is now likewise present, I may lawfully goe forward, and fullfill the charge left vnto me, which hath laine in my hands these many yeares. Your Grandfather braue Queene, had a Brother named *Distantes*, he was a braue, and valliant Gentelman, as this Kingdome euer knew, but his misfortune was to fall in loue with a Lady, wife to another man, whose deserts especially for loue and truth to him, (worthynes aboue all to be prized) merited what: so much loue as was in him, (and that was as much as euer man carryed, or suffered for woman) could demaund, and she had such requitall from him: he had loued her before her marryage, she had likewise deerely loued him, and gaue so liuely proofes of it, as he was made possessor of what was most desired by him, and the other only made a colour for their loues, losing what was by marriage his due, but the others by the right of loue, so as he was the right Husband, the other the seruant that had but by stealth, *Distantes* possessing freely.

This proceeded, & she was with child, the good man reioyced at it, she was hartily glad, and the Prince thought himselfe blessed, who at the same time also had his wife with child, who dyed in child-bed, leauing a faire and delicate daughter as yeares after manifested, his Mistris had a sonne who were brought vp together, the Prince desiring her as a friend to bring vp his daughter, hauing by that a faire occasion to visit her whom hee loued more then any other, or himselfe which is easily to be beloued, since himselfe, he, nor any lover will spare in comparison of loue to the beloued. These children continually nourished, fed, and conuersing together, did breed, feede, and discourse affections by this meanes, growing like trees incensibile yet to perfection, and flourishing: such rootes they had planted, as could not without perishing both branches be decayed, yet time made them fearefull, by reason that she was so much greater, & aboue him; in her it made her loue the stronger, thinking it an honour to her, to aduance by her fauour a man fit in worth, though below her in dignity, the other being aboue all degrees. One day she was in the Garden by a delicate Fountaine, combing her haire, and braiding it into seueall breads, tying at each end a delicate rich pearle, hee came neere her enough to behold her, but not so neere (for his owne happines) to hinder her, or make delayes from so delicate a worke, with which shee knotted, and tyed vp his heart in as many bonds as her fingers made platts

plats, and wound them at last all round to crowne her victory, and his bondage.

When shee had done, hee went to her, shee with smiles and pleasant discourse welcom'd him, with such sweet and familiar affection, as had him boldly sit by her, take her hand, kisse it, and so discourse of loue: so farre he proceeded, and so willingly shee embraced his desires, as shee yeelded as farre as chaste loue did warrant promise of marriage passing betweene them. This continued till the Prince hauing provided a fit marriage, for her, came and propounded it vnto her, little imagining what had pass'd betweene his children: glad hee was to see their loues, which nature told him was necessary; but not (alasse) the least misdoubting the mischiefe committed, til she seem'd so nice, and vnwilling to bee perswaded, as hee grew offended, yet feared not such a misadventure: then did hee set his Mistris, her husband, and the youth their sonne to worke with her; they all promised their helps, except the young man, who modestly excused it as well as hee could, confessing his want of power with her, and vnwillingnesse to offend her. This did not dislike the Prince, who went away hoping for all that, to winne her intime, which hee was resolu'd not by force to purchase; but if by perswasions not els to compasse.

The loue increased between the two young ones, as warmth in the Spring: but the misery at last grew to their losse; yet gaine in this kinde by sad discourse making them know the ill they had runne into, and the sinne they had committed, which by this chance happened vnto them. The Lady, Mother to the youth, and Gouvernesse to the Princeesse, began to discern they lou'd, then doubted where, then guesed, and so grieu'd, and more was perplexed, not being able to finde a way out of this maze of trouble, nor an end to winde the skeine vpon any bottome, but destruction and ruine: shee could not finde a friend to trust with it, to reueale her suspition to her beloued, not being sure of the ill, shee thought it not fit; since a iust taxe might bee laid vpon her iudgement, and an vcurable wound giuen to him to thinke of the offence, and deepe, though deserved punishment on him and her, whose sinnes had bred flowers to poyson themselves with all, and brought forth ioyes to be their ouerthrowes.

In these perplexities shee remain'd till a night or two before the Prince was to come againe, in the euening, or rather so late as might be called night; shee went into the Garden to breath her complaints in the sweet and silent ayre: but what hower can be so late or early, that (if profitable) Louers will not finde conuenient?

Shee had not walk'd one Alley, but in a close delicate couer'd walke, she heard a whispring which made her stand still, and not vnmanly, but onely for knowledge sake listen who they were, when against her will, (as often that happens) shee heard these words. My deare, said one of them, what strange mistrust is this, that lately is fallen into my mothers breast, to make her so curiously watch, and as it were strue to deprive vs of our loued meetings? Can shee bee vkinde to her owne sonne? or thinkes shee that I am not worthy of thee? Can shee which cherished mee with such hearty loue, enuy, or seeke vnderferuedly to barre my chiefest blessing? the earth holds not that treasure I prize like thee, the Heauens but in themselves can giue

K k k

mee

mee such content as thy presence fills me withall: ioy is not but in thy sight, nor am I ought if not with thee, barre mee thy conuersation and imprison mee; let mee bee banished thee, and murder mee; let mee not inioy thee, and let mee perish in perpetuall accursednesse. What shall I say? I cannot say I am worthy of thee; then should I flatter my selfe, and wrong thee. I cannot thinke I merit speech for mee; yet since thou gracest mee, why should any els enuy or grudge my fortune? As thou art matchlesse, so are thy fauours; and I am blessed, enriched, and enobled with them: why then should purblind chance or fond policie hinder me? tricks of state, as being tricks, are to bee condemn'd; I am true, thou excellent; I loyall, thou affectionate: what Crocodile treason should howle to bewray, and destroy our contents; weepe not deare eyes, with that hee kifs'd the teares, and like Nectar dranke them, corsues to see her shed them, but cordials as shed for him, and hee permitted to take them. O my deare life, cryed hee, teare not my soule with thy sorrow, let mee not see thee mourne vnlesse I may with that dye: hee still kifs'd her, I know not whether more molested with her paine, or ioyed with that liberty of kissing, shee at last kissing his eyes which likewise accompanied hers in showres. My ioy, said shee, why make you these questions? may there be any accident that can hinder our loues? our wills and desires, 'tis true there may, but be confident no further then absenting can gaine; for neuer shall I bee in heart and soule but yours: the least thing that belongs to you is deare to me, how infinitely deare then is your selfe; mine eyes are not so deare, my heart so well belou'd (but that you cherish it) as is your sight and dearest selfe to me. I thinke not of a fortune which is not with you and for you, I dreame not but of you, I ioy not but in you, nor am I ought els but your selfe metamorphosed wholly into you, and your loue.

Then fate they downe by a delicate Fountaine at the side of that walke, there they wailed againe, there testified their woes in sighes, and teares: at last (cryed shee) but if my Father take mee hence, will not you forget mee? shall not absence worke in you? Yes (said hee) in admiration of thee, to think how chaste, how excellent thou art, how happy I was in thy loued sight, and so by that, see more and more cause alwaies to lament: other effects when absence brings to me, let ruine follow, or come ioyntly with it; if roome be found for foule forgetfulnesse, let mee of Heauen bee vurembered; thy beauty printed in my heart, shall still before my soule call thoughts of loue: mistrust not me sweet life vnlesse thou meane to martyr me, I can loue none, I nere lou'd any, or ere will liue to think so shamefull & detestable a thought, as change in loue procures: no, I was borne iust, I am iust, and will dye iust. Shee wrung his hand, and these am I, cryed shee, they then embraced, with which the Mother came vnto them, who seem'd like a great showre in haruest, grievous to their couetous desires of being by themselves: the Moone shin'd so as all things appear'd as cleare as in the day. They were in innocence asham'd to bee heard and found alone, yet loue made them onely desire that, affection in a Mother made teares to fall for feare, and loue for him; respect vnto the other, as childe of him she most loued, made her weepe also for her; both brought passions, as for both shee suffer'd, shee could not speake, her breath was stopped, and shee was choaked with kindnesse,
shee

shee fell vpon their necks as they together kneeled vnto her, their eyes did
 say they faine would speake, and they begged for them, hers promised will
 to grant, and sorrow to deny, all three were in an extasie, not knowing what
 to doe, speech failed, senses lost their vse, and they were like the Images, that
 in resemblance of the substances implored good, but dumbe as they were,
 gain'd little, and thus did they remaine till hee spake. Madam (said hee) the
 bringer of me forth, the kinde nourisher of me in youth, and till this time;
 vndoe not your first worke, nor make mee with I neuer had beene borne,
 which I must doe if I bee hindred from inioying this sweet Lady, Mistris of
 my life. You haue tenderly bred me with affection, and can bee as tender
 ouer me still, then let my sufferings in loue be as the dangers you sought to
 preuent, and so protect me still; I did amisse in beginniug without your
 knowledge, but she loues me (Madam) that speakes for me, and therein am
 richer then in Kingdomes, if els where; she wishes what I seeke, and desires
 what I wish; you haue charity to strangers, let not your sonne bee a greater
 stranger to yon; his life lies on it, and so yours; if you doe hold mee but as
 deare as yon did lately protest I was: you haue power and meanes to ef-
 fect this. What can you desire of my Lord that he will not consent to? what
 intreat of her father that he will refuse? we both petition, both beseech your
 ayd, you may assist and saue vs, els let vs faint and perish in dismay. The La-
 dy then grew more passionate at his speeches, then before the plaine sute, &
 confession being deliuered by his own tongue, desirous she was to helpe, and
 succour him; but assured she was it lay not in her power; nor had she vse of
 speech, only teares freely seru'd her, so as if one would dreame of the apci-
 ent changes, one might think she had been instantly ready to be transform'd
 into a Fountaine; her silence gaue the young Lady opportunity, who thus
 discoursed her passions. Mother, said she, to my perfecter selfe, disdaine, no
 nor refuse the petition of my heart thus made, while that is prostrate to
 you, heare and grant my sute, vse the power of loue that no question you
 haue employed by your own sufferings iudge mine, and for them both com-
 mand redresse; Loue dares not deny you, who can, and haue in my hearing
 giuen proofes of his respects due vnto you, let him now show what is your
 cure, and allow it you, but imploy it to our profits; seeing thus before you,
 the two purest Louers his power euer touch'd, or brought vnder his obe-
 dience; behold our pains as yours, for so they are since ioyntly his, and pittie
 mine as hers, bred by your hand, like a Lambe, till seized by the wolfe of
 Loue, which (though fierce) yet kind and sweet are those clawes that hold
 me fast to him; he hath told you your power, I can but beseech your fauour,
 and beg it for loue, & your own Loue's sake; thinke how miserable the death
 of Louers will be, & how vnfortunate when caused by a mother, & a friend
 to loue? A friend to loue, cryd the old woman, and a mother? 'Tis true I am
 both, & they haue brought my miserie. O my children how miserable am I in
 this? I might (did not my own guiltines condemne me) think my selfe, & call
 my selfe your mother, but my shame makes my sorrow, and your losse must
 proceed from my infamy; grieu'd I am in soule to tell the truth, for you must
 and cannot choose but hate me, when I shall say, what yet my heart, loth
 to let me speake? my eyes will waste themselues in streames before I can
 vter it, and my soule rend when I must say, you cannot bee blessed

in loue, your wofull and sinfull mother being the cause, and roote of all this mischief. I blush in foule guiltinesse, I mourne in the knowledge of my sinne, I am more faulty then euer woman was, and a meere staine to my sexe: you cannot, my dearest heart, enioy this Lady, nor you (sweet Lady) haue your loue: I am the Monster that keepe the gates against you, and the Serpent that deserues death from you for double iniury. Then kneel'd shee downe; pardon mee, cryde shee, you perfectest and best, though most vnfortunate Louers, I am the wretch that hath vndone you and my selfe; your loue's vnlawfull, I am the shamefull cause thereof; your loues cannot imbrace, I am the Diuorcer; your wishes, if granted, would bee wickednesse, and I am the ground brought forth this poyson; wonder not, but shun me as the Pestilence. I am not to bee neerer suffer'd then the Plague; for such I am to you, to you (deare two) the life of my poore life: the reason of all this was loue, and your loue by this sinfull loue is cross'd; you are, poore soules, decei'd and couzened; turne your affections now to chaste and iust desires, for you are (ah that I must say so) Brother and Sister, children to one man. They, miserable soules, could not looke vpon each other, the ground was their highest obiect, swell and almost burst they did with grieve, their senses shut vp as in an Apoplexie: at last, all rose from the earth, into which they rather would haue gone, the old woman to her chamber, where falling into passions her weaknes could not sustain: but she with heart afflicted, oppressed with shame and vn sufferable woe, dyed, being found in the morning in her bed a pittifull corps of an afflicted minde. The youth and his Sister wept, and fate that night together wringing their hands, as their hearts and soules smarted for this harme: In the morning, for feare of spies, they parted their misery, being to shew themselues as carefull as before, their honours and the Parents lying on it, though their wofull fortunes might haue giuen liberty, which was their greatest Prison, liberty they before did couet, now had, is onely hated. Sobs and groanes were the words they said farewell withall, their eyes so fill'd with cloudes of teares, as if yet pittie were had, not to let them see their extreamest misery, but through a scarfe of loue shed water. The noise of the Ladies death was soone spread abroad the house, coming to the young Lords eares, who with much sorrow, which hee dissembled not (his supposed father being absent) tooke order for her buriall, himselfe soon after went thence priuatly, like *Cannus* from *Biblis*; yet the comparison holds not clearly, because these Louers were chaste and pure after the secret was disclos'd. Wandring about, hee happened on this Desart, and into a little round place in proportion, like this you came from, where you descended the stayres: Shee follow'd him, or fortune whither she would guide her, who was so kinde as to bring her to this place where they continued some short space, life not allowing too much sorrow, to such vnfortunate though worthy creatures, but would, to assist them, loose it selfe, parting with them, leauing their bodies cleare reliques of spotlesse truth, and cross'd affections malice. They saw each other, and bewail'd their chance, but to fauour each other, came no neerer then through those bushes to behold their wofull selues, as in Mooneshine glimmering, and as colde: At last, as they had iustly at once begun their loues, they iustly at one instant died a little before meeting, pittie not letting the one outliue the other; or loue couetous,

would

would receiue both parts at once againe into possession loth to spare any part of such perfection. The bodies by diuine prouidence kept safe, the woefull Prince, Father to them, by destiny brought to them, hauing searched, and all his seruants for them. Vnder a great *Cyprus* Tree which grew where the stone is now, they lay intwined in each others armes, dying with as chaste, and in as chaste embracements as they had liued; her groanes of death called him, who had as little life, yet some thing more strength, finding her end comming, hee kissed her hand, and dying lippes, then tore some of those branches downe, honouring againe poore *Caparissus*, wearing his Funerall memory, making two Coronets, one for her, another for him selfe, and so Crowned, but most with loyall spotles loue, they ended, leauing no staine but misfortune to touch them withal, & much honour to be rendred to their loues.

The Prince finding them thus, fell downe on them, and as it were breathing his last likewise into them, but hee was to out liue them, and to grace their Funeralls: he therefore rose commanding that stately Tree to be cut downe, whose pride had beene such, as not to let any tree grow within the compasse of his armes; of the body hee made a Coffin, into which with precious balmes he layd the bodies as one; then did hee get the rarest workman, and by his directions make this place, the comming to it he would haue this way, as most vnusuall, and strange as their liues, the place els on the other side would haue suffered another, and finer comming to it, though painefull, the ascent being so highe, for indeed, it was a place as cut out of the maine Rocke, and wrought into the heart of it, all of one side hauing light in abundance, but hee had, as it were, made his way in the midst thereof, as if to pierce the Center, as that part in their hearts had beene sealed.

When this stately and sumptuous building was finished, he went into *Chios*, where dwelt an ancient and rare Magitian, this man he made his instrument to fulfill his intent, who did so well performe it, as hee accomplished what Art could frame; my selfe, my Wife, the old woman that conducted your Maicesty and my Sonne that brought you hither, were heere established by them; this booke hee gaue mee to deliuer to you when you came, and the time appointed when a woman should raigne heere, louing as well, as much deseruing, but more happily enioying to her comfort, which is your selfe. I was commanded to tell this story to none els, nor deliuer this Booke, wherein this is more exactly exprest, and yet all this in the presence of the King your chosen mate

These I haue obserued, and now haue but two things more to do, which are these, to shew you the Tombe; then opened he that place which seem'd like an Altar, wherein lay the two Louers adorn'd as they dyed, with the same Garlands whose honour was to continue greene still, as hopefull of their memory. The candles hee then lighted, telling them that hee and his were ordain'd to doe that office, while any of them remained aliue. The King and Queene lamented the Louers, pitying their miserable estates, and vntfortunate aduentures, giuing large allowance to the place to maintaine lights for euer ouer them, and the keeping of the place to them and their heyres. All charmes were now finished, and yet the memory of the charme

of such a loue neuer could be but extant.

Thus *Parfelius* and his Queene were made happy with the rarest accident of loue, and the richest Tombe Loue in the world had, they return'd with all content, honouring aboue all other places the Tombe of Loue, returning soone after to their settled Court. *Rosindy*, *Meriana* and *Perfelina* hauing left the Court, and returning with their best and conuenientest speed, passing through a part of Achaia, which was pleasant, but slightly inhabited.

Perfelina by reason of the heat, intreated them to stay a while in those places; they agreed to her demand: *Rosindy* and *Meriana* like two new married people for fondnesse and affectionate kindnesse, walking in the woods which were but of small heighth, though thicke, being like Copsies all of Birch, saue heere and there an Oake would shew himselfe in pride, and peremptorily tell them hee commanded; in this place the King took great delight, so as they sate downe where fernes grew, as if of purpose to bee their cushions, and then with sweet and louing discourse they let the time steale away, delight increasing while that little addition of age grew on them vnfelt or thought on.

The delicate young Lady went by her selfe, her thoughts farre higher then that solitarinesse, could haue rais'd them, had shee not carried a more aspiring and braue minde continually about her then ordinary women, or the most extraordinary had, her fortunes were so farre short of her spirit, as shee suffered that to descend, to wish an increase, and sufficiency of estate though shee bought it with her marriage, and so grow subiect to an Hnsband, which, though loath shee was to doe, yet rather then want meanes, shee would venture her limits of absolute freedome; yet such her conceit of her owne iudgement was, in which shee erred not much, as shee thought shee should doe well enough with such a Husband as she would choose for free liuing; many had beene named, but one onely shee liked, who had but one barre to hinder his desires, which was that hee was a stranger, and no Macedonian; besides, of that Nation which in former times had beene enemies, though neighbours; and this was the chiefe obstacle, her Father a man of infinite spirit, and hauing had her by the widdow Queene of Macedon, after whose birth shee soone dyed, hee thought none worthy of her, especially, an Achayan, but acquaintance with *Rosindy*, and seruce to *Parfelius* had brought him so neere, as shee resolu'd in her selfe, if hee remained constant, what euer came of it to bee his wife.

In this resolution shee walked vp and downe the Cops, plotting as many feuerall waies to compasse her desires as plentiful loue could furnish her withall, at last an highway being through the Cops, and shee heard by that way, heard some comming downe towards her, and one to sing this Song.

From a long way, and Pilgrimage for Loue,
 I am return'd weary'd with Trauels paine,
 Not finding ease, or those vexations moone:
 First, to my soule they are, where to remaine
 They vow to settle; then alas, can I
 Thinke of a rest, but trauell till I die.

When she had finished her song, *Perfelina* standing among the bushes by the way side saluted her, who was a delicate, but distressed creature, in habits of a Pilgrime, but carying a countenance that said for her, shee was noble, her traine halfe a dozen seruants of all kindes, two Gentlewomen, and foure men, all on foote with staues in their hands, bare footed and carying their owne prouision in baggs at their backs, she onely had hers caryed for her. When she saw the Princeesse (who in apparell Greene, and among the bushes appeard like *Diana* when in greatest perfection) she stayd, and with a modest salutation, according to her estate, answered the honour shee had receiued, by her saluting her. The Princeesse desired her to rest her selfe a while with her. Madam said shee, then should I hope for that which yet I haue beene denied, rest neuer knew I any, one stop or other crosseing me in it. I would not said she, haue you stand vpon the word, but agree to my desire and meaning, which is, that you should stay with me, and so a little desist from trauell. She humbly gaue thankes, but said, her habits admitted but iourneys. Eate and drinke said she, you must, let me but haue that time, and lawfully may I demand it, since your song tells mee your Pilgrimage is finished. Madam said she, in a kind it is indeede, but not perfectly, for till I finde my selfe in mine own home, I shall not think it done. Are you far from that? No indeede, answered the Stranger, within a league, and this my ground. *Perfelina* againe vied, and ciuillity made her consent, so as thus she proceeded.

Madam, said she, to whose commands can bee no refusall, say what you will haue your seruant, my selfe, performe for satisfaction to your will, I must and will obserue you; come in said shee into this thicke, and there let vs conferre. She obeyd, and willed her seruants to attend for her in that place, shee attending *Perfelina*. Both in the thickest part as close as their sufferings were to themselves, they sat downe, the Princeesse desiring to know the cause of her trauell. She with as much desire of keeping that secret, which must bee knowne, answered thus: Alas Madam, cryd shee, what torture doe you put me, a poore vassell to your authority, and loue, to rehearse that, which euery word stricken to my heart like daggers; hath my first sight giuen you such dislike as you purpose to molest me? Or my little conuersation such distaste, as you resolute to afflict me? Otherwise, why should you lay this waightry Crosse vpon me? Not to bring any of these, faire Pilgrime, (said the Princeesse) but to know exactly what I already mistrust; led to it by your excellent speech, and manner; then said she, like a woman I will be pleased with your commendations, and as fond of them; follow your requests, I will yet by your fauour reserue some things to my selfe, and they are these, my name and Parentage, onely I beseech you let me call my selfe as I appeare.

Poore

Poore *Pelarina* your creature liued in this Countrey when it was in that happinesse, and innocency, as those dayes were, when Satyr, Nymphs, and Shepheards liu'd free with one another, fearelesse of harmes; Wolues, Foxes, Sheepe, and Lambes, fedde, liu'd, and were as one Flocke, neerer in familiarity then Goates are with the tameest now. Plenty grewe for men to reape, and they reap'd but what grewe for them. In this time I found my selfe made, mee thought, vnto loue, and I did loue, accursed bee this Groue for it; for heere, O heere, I lost my liberty, heere I walk'd, and discourfed with my selfe how happy I was, and all these parts that liu'd in that liberty where none felt straitnesse from the best man to the lowest flower, not so much as that the Cowslip look'd one whitt yellower in suspition; that the Rose, Violet, or Lilly, were sweeter, delicater, or beautifuller then themselues: all were good companions, and stroue but for society without suspition, the true and perfect golden age was then, when riches consisted in truth, since skipt to the hard cold Iron where rusty diquiers eate, and spoyle, deuouring like Vipers their owne kinde, and now doth loue imitate that ill.

New come from hunting, in a Castle not farre hence, I first saw my first, & last loue; he was tall and slender, not so curiously shap'd, as extreame lovely, and amiable, his haire browne he wore in good length, his apparell handsome, not too curious, nor so neate, that discouerd not, hee rather affected ease, then fond Courtly vanities; hee was neither forward to discourse, nor sparing, when hee was acquainted to honour the company where hee was with his wit, which was incomparable, and so pleasing a way hee had in conuersation as made all hearts and eares his owne; what perfection was in all that sexe hee had vnited in him, and yet to this excellency as necessary to make him perfect man, hee had the most vsuall humours of change, and falsehood; woe is me that I must say so, but it is truth, and that can neither blush nor looke pale.

He came thither with a Lady hee seemd much to respect, and so much, as I was angry, and enuied her, before I knew I loued him, but that gaue mee cause to thinke it, and that thought to beleue, and beliefe serued to condemne me, to the chaines. I was young, and some said handsome, but that was not it I hoped vpon, desert I meant should bee my meanes, and on that ground would I lay my foundations, which proud so good, as I gaind his loue; and truly may I say so, for he did affectionately loue me, and cheernish mee as his eyes, which neuer were so well pleased, as when looking on mee, where hee said, and ioyed for it, that hee sawe as pretty expressions of loue, as women could discouer. Visitations hee caused to bee betweene his brothers wife and my selfe, and why but to the ende of our meetings? Were I not forced to tell this, the more to shewe his disloyalty I would not mention it; both to auoide doubt of vanity, and austentation, and my owne torment to say this was, and should I leaue it out, how should you know what you desire, which is truth, and my story? This conuersation wrought a loue, and vntyed affection betweene vs two; so as we were, and are called the true louing women friends, a rare matter (as men say) to bee found amongst vs.

Journeyes to our seuerall kindred and friends wee made together, when feasts

feasts were made, wee three were inuited as not to bee seperated, and so much his loue and mine was noted, as none would at any time in Coaches, or at the Table deuide vs, loue being a thing so beloued, as euery one loues it for it selfe, in what place soeuer it be found to bee settled: so much I saw it marked, as had not my entire affection beene so violently raigning, I might my selfe haue beene nice to haue it so publike; but what did I heede saue his loue, the embracing of it in equall flames as giuen to mee, and so wee gaue the world cause to admire vs, rather then after their fashion, to accuse, or scorne vs. If hee were missing from Court, or any place where he had occasion to be, to mee they would come for him, and then was I best able indeede to yeeld account of him; but what shall I say? All things growe, and liue to change, not my selfe, but am changed from youth to yeares, from beauty to decay, from blessing to all miserie: what I or the World held strange but yesterday, this day makes vs know, and taste; Plaines are where Woods were, Sand onely, and barrenesse in the fruitfulest places. *Asia* is barren that flowed in much plenty, Cities wasted, ruin'd, and lye desolate that were the Earths glory, and for mine owne particular, I am vndone that once was highest in Fortunes Paradise.

What shifts would hee make to hold vs together, or if a day absent to meete againe? How vnkindly would hee take the least looke of mine, if sad, lest it had beene to him? And how kinde was he to me, neuer quareling, if not, that I was not as hee thought fond enough, or some time lesse fond of him then I was, which I neuer knew, nor could, vnlesse I would, or were able to leaue louing my owne soule, for little lesse dearer was he to me, or yet is. One night he came vnlook'd for to our house, but not vnthought on by me, nor vndesired by him: How did he ioy in his countenance to see me, and I reioyce to haue his sight? I was strooke with so much content as I was speechlesse, he blush'd with kinde affection, I with agreeing loue, all Supper our eyes fed on one anothers lookes, writing our mindes in them as with Diamonds in Glasle, and no more permanet did his prooue. After Supper he would needes (onely to haue me with him neerer then he thought hee could in the roome) goe walke into a Garden to heare the Nightingale, I obeyed with as much willingnesse as he desired, and so calling the Lady, my friend, with vs, we passed away the time till night calld vs to rest, but a little rest tooke we, for our Chambers being neere, we sate and discoursed all night in a little Gallery betweene the Lodgings; the morning comming we parted, but like the first part of it with dewye teares, though but for some houres as we thought, yet it proued longer in a kinde, for many weekes passed, before we could enioy so much happinesse as that night wee had, yet were our eyes blessed with each others sight, and our hands made happy with being linked within each others sweet, and softest prison, louing so much the bandes, as they would almost in kindnesse hurt, with hard, but kindest holdings. O me, how blessed was I then, and now how haplesse? Hunt we did together, and Hawke with such pleasure as drew enuy on vs both, but what did we except our owne contentments value? He delighted in my company, I would haue dyed but hee should haue had it, nothing thought.

thought I on but to please him, my study onely bent that way, nor tooke hee liking to any thing more then how to delight mee; thus agreede, what happinesse did wee liue in? Fauourites in their Princes eyes are not so great, nor happy as we were. This continued (alas, why vse I that word continue, hauing experience of the contrary?) but this blessing was for foure yeares space; then, I know not what Deuill, but the great one himselfe, Change, put in a spell, and wicked power against mee, bringing Beauty and Youth in excellency before his eyes, to make mee excellently vnfortunate; hee was caught with those faire allurements, and I tryed to mischiefe by that taking.

Woe is mee, I lost all my comfort, all my ioy by that; but at last a greater ill tooke mee, for another got him from vs both, who had long sought it, but while he held fast to me, she could not gaine him, beauty was the vntying of my blisse, and wit her losse, yet I had the fairer share in loosing that, a faire creature was my vndoer, like the fortune of *Paris*, she a terrible harme to haue her ioy, and hopes bereft her by a witt, which gaining discouer'd her want. But I pittied her, though shee had robbed mee, as if I should haue compassion of a Thiefe that another causeth to be executed, who hee had before stolne from me, and was forgien: so I forgaue her, and was sorry for her, who long outliued not her losse.

Was shee a married woman, said *Perselina*, when shee dyed? Shee was answered *Pelarina*. Did shee much loue, said the beautifull Princeesse? Like Women that louethe ordinary way of loue said the other, whose affection, greatnesse, gifts, or such ends entice, not the vertue of loue it selfe; after her death hee vsed mee a little better then before, as if againe casting his eyes on me, for loue, or vse. Why, said *Perselina*, could you haue patience to endure him after hee had vsed you so vildly, as to change? Patience Madam said she, yes, and a greater wonder, in me affection continued strong towards him, and doth, though his Mistresse call'd it dulnesse, when I told her, good natures would haue giuen it the title of patience, but I excusd her for it; to witnesse my patience, I haue beene with her in companies abroad, nay at her owne house, and seene all what I had once enioyed giuen to her, my eyes looked not on as if blear'd, my hand vntouched as if poysonous, hers kist, babies look'd in her eyes, smiles flowing to her, frownes plentifully shewing themselues on me. I haue hunted with them, I haue gone (as one day I must needs remember aboue the rest) a Fouling with them, where so much fauour I receiued from him who was once mine, as she being a little parted from vs to shoote at a Fowle, he went as fast from mee as hee could without running, while his scorne rann to me. An other Gentleman was there, and none els, he was of his Family and kindred, and as true louer of me, as I was of his cousens, but him I as much shunn'd, and rather then goe softly with him. I went apace after my flyer, the way of necessity leading me to follow my disdainer. When they met, with what loue did he take her hand and kisse it? I following vnmarkt, but weary, and dabled like a hunted Hare in Winter, tyred with my disgrace, and weaui of my wrongs, sweeting with passionate paine, and duried in despaire, yet loued I still. A bracelet he wore of her haire braided and tyed about his left arme, a peice of it one day hung

hung out, I saw it, and grieft with it, and yet a little ioy tooke me when I discern'd he knew it should not be seene by me, and that he had so much shame, or pittie as hee turn'd from me, blush'd, and put it vp out of sight, I would faine haue said, your newe fauours too much discouer themselues, but I fear'd, or rather was loth to displease him; at first, he was a little, or much more strange, but after he grew sociable, and I continued humble, finding fault with nothing, but embracing all small curtesies, or the lookes like them as welcome, and so vsed them; yet so much it was marked, and I discern'd my losse publikely noted, as I grew sensible of it, and so a small deale wiser, for needes I would be free.

I tried all meanes possible, but what force can peruaile against an impregnable strength, or steely heart of Faith, and loue? Yet I vsed all instrumentall meanes that could be thought on, I look'd off as oft as my heart could let me, I look'd then when I could not choose, with resolution to dislike, saying in my selfe, haue I suffered this for you that scorne mee? I would faine haue found fault with his shape, his fashion, or any thing, blaming my selfe for doting on such an one, but these would not serue, for the more I looked, I saw more cause of Loue, gazing though to death; willingly I absented my selfe, and in absence, had got so much heart, as warranted me to see him againe, and haue my desire of carelesse-ness; I ventured, assured as I thought, but couzened I was meere-ly; for though I came in like a Giant swolne with pride of my owne power, and assurance of my conquest, the true Knight Loue came armed against mee in armes of fire, and truth, I yeelded, and could but like a poore miserable Poet confesse my selfe in Rime, thus finding my error, with the blisse (I confesse) of seeing him who I found I could not but loue for all other resolutions.

Did I boast of liberty?
'Twas an insolency vaine:
I doe onely looke on thee,
and I captiue am againe.

And so indeed I was, for I neuer knew loue stronger in me, as then of necessity it ought to bee, contending with iudgement; multitudes I could rehearse of his fauours, and disgraces to mee, of his mistresses feares, and smiles, but to what ende? All can but shew I was blessed, and am vnforgotten, my face and life say that for mee, onely this appertaines to the Story.

I at last was againe made beleue he loued me, and I was (euer in thata wa-
uering religious) glad of it, proud of it, ioyed with it, and vtterly ruin'd by it. He was in shew as he was wont to be, I saw it, gladed at heart for it, others told me of it, I was like a Birde nice, and blush'd, yet receiu'd it willingly; ad so, as I had cause, after finding his neglect againe, to grow with shame, and teares to repent my credulity, and to manifest it with my true penitence. I therefore tooke this Pilgrimage vpon mee, which now I haue in a kind ended: I haue seene *Hierusalem*, confest my sinnes, asked forgiveness, and remission, which I hope my desire of pardon, though not my merits, hath purchased mee, and thus I am return'd:

But are you free from loue, said *Perfelina*? In troth no Madam, said the other, I loue him stil, but I hope it is now but charitably, yet I am afraid to try my selfe lest I should finde my spirit like my selfe, fraile. The Princeesse smiled at her pretty innocent confesion, thinking that shee had learned so truly to confesse as shee could doe no other, yet in that shee was deceiu'd, for vnlesse shee would, shee could bee silent. But was your iourney and vow wholly made vpon this, wherein you were faulty but in vertue, or beliefe to it? Mix'd Madam, said shee, I professe, and mixture made it, I did so farre belecue, as I granted what I may lawfully repent, and necessarily also, but Loue my ruler commanded, and I obeyed. I could in my selfe say, why should I yeeld, I must deny; but when I saw him, my soule flew to him, he but asked, and I yeelded, yet this I repent not, but a vanity I had about mee, which because once liked by him, and admired by our Sexe, or those, of them that I durst make my follies secne vnto, a fond humour of writing, I had set downe some things in an idle Booke I had written, which when hee saw, hee thought touched, or came too neere, or I imagine so, because in some places he had turnd downe leaues, and onely at such as he might if hee would dislike, and were those I thought hee would take notice of, yet he neither did by word nor writing, not honouring me so much, who was his slaue, as to finde fault, or to seeme pleasd. I was me thought left to coniecture, and the further I went in such coniecture I runne into feare and sorrow that I had offended, yet I can cleare my selfe if I might come to answere, but I cannot, nor could, so as finding my selfe thus miserable, I tooke my Pilgrimage willingly.

What could you say to offend? In troth Madam, said shee, I discouer'd how neere I was to bee an ordinary louer after losse, which is to grow neighbour if not inhabiter with hate; and some two Poeticall and neate expressions I made of it, yet I came off, though hurt as it seemes in the action; but let him make the case his owne, and I doubt hee will rather cut the cord then vntye the knots: but I haue done, I forgiue all, and wish hee will also doe so with mee; I pray for him, and truly without faigning I loue him for all this, firmly, and shall doe; let him vse his worst in scorne, which he hath prettily practis'd: I thinke hee can neither shew, nor, assure my selfe, study that cruelty which can make me hate him; nay, in earnest leaue louing, though it may bee I haue err'd in saying so, boasting rather then hauing such strength; for which, great loue and you dearest beloued, pardon mee, I aske it with a repentant and clenfed heart, and (if it please you) remember what cause you gaue; if not, nobly forgiue. *Perfelina* found in her selfe she should neuer come to that excellency of constancy; wherfore she admired, thogh scarce commended her richnes, in that plenty, and fulnesse, & being call'd by *Rosindy*, left the constant Lady to her vertuous vowes, and religious truth, who liued the rest as she had begun her dayes in feruent zeale and affection.

The King and Queene with the delicate Princeesse arriuing soone after in Macedon, where they rul'd both with power and loue, loued with feare, because they fear'd they could not loue enough; the young Princeesse soone after tooke her minde and former resolution, marrying her selfe with her chosen loue: some busines there was before it could bee effected; but the

effect

effect came happily to their owne resolutions conclusion, & peace, the Nurse of loue was among them. *Philarchos* with *Orilena* going for Mytelin, met a Ship riding, or rather floating, for vnguided she was, vnruled, and vnman'd, tumbling vp and downe, like the Boates boyes make of paper, and play withall vpon little brookes: onely a Dogge, to shew some liue creature was in her, came on the hatches, and walk'd with much grauity, like an officer or kinde of watchfull seruant, he bark't not, nor fawningly sought ayde, by leaping, whining, shaking his head, or wagging his tayle, or other such dog-like expressions, but look'd soberly, & entertainingly, like a steward on the strangers: the Prince came and laid the Ship aboard; when *Philarchos* saw none but this guardian, he leap'd into her, and some of his Knights with him, the Dogge look'd on them, and as one might say, discreetly went before them, (as their guide) into a Cabin where a Lady lay on the ground weeping and wringing her hands, all in mourning, and more sorrowfull yet in her illustrious expression then the mourning could shew mournfull, and therefore shee more then their habits mourn'd. Shee onely look'd vp, and cast her eyes downe againe, and her face against the ground, crying, Alas, haue I not beene miserable enough? must I in this assured quiet bee molested? can I not haue a restfull dying time allow'd me? shall not the Sea nor a cast-away Barque haue power to let mee dye in peace? then yet endure more, and know thou must (poore woman) dye, as liue in perturbation. *Philarchos* went to her, tooke her by the arme, and gently lifted her vp a little, vsing these wordes: none heere purposeth to molest you, wee are, and will bee rather your seruants then disquieters, by chance we came to succour you, and now by resolution will, if you please to accept of it. Sir (said she) your noble disposition appeares in this, and God (I hope) will reward you for it, I am so lamentable a soule, and so vnable to thinke of ability (though gratefulnesse rules mee) as I am onely able to pray for you, and that I will not faile to doe; but Sir, you must leaue mee, for I am appointed to dye, and by him that hath power to doe it, if he had but onely commanded me, without leauing me to this assurance. There is no necessity (saith *Philarchos*) in obeying you in this, who though condemn'd (as it seemes) by a power ouer you, gouernes not vs, nor can, though soueraigize ouer you, subiect vs to his law: therefore I will not obey him nor you in this; fortune brought me fortunately to the finding you, shee shall likewise bring you to life, for wee will saue you, you are our prey, we will not in complement let you destroy your selfe, it seemes you are dead to those condemn'd you, you may yet lawfully liue to vs that redeeme you, howsoeuer, bee confident wee will conduct you hence and place you somewhere where you shall bee safe from a certaine ruine. That will more ruine mee (cryed shee) when I shall bee bard from obeying him whom I must euer obserue. What obligation binds you, said hee: Soueraignty of Loue, said she, and loyall subiection to his will. Tyes, said *Philarchos*, fit to bee durable, and affection indure, but else a bargain is not to bee made onely of one side, you are free when hee breakes: to dye, said shee, neuer to liue disobedient to him who is my Lord.

✓ The Prince knew such things as loue and loyalty were or had beene, yet hee was willing to diuert her from those courses because running to perill, and

and therefore hee replyed, these were the expressions of purest zeale in loue: but loue was neuer ordained to be such a monster as to destroy, if hurt by change, tryall iudicially should helpe, not harme directly pursue. Shee sigh'd and lamented. Hee comforted and disputed, at last tooke her vp, partly by will, partly by force from the ground, and carried her to his dearest *Orilena*, who kindly, like a braue noble Lady, welcom'd her: her Dogge would not part from her, but still attended her, lying when shee sate or lay on the ground at her feete; when shee stir'd, hee followed (seruant-like) her motions.

When shee was out of her Prison, which should haue beene after her death, and buriall, like one come forth of a fainting fit; shee look'd about and star'd like a Hauke that had beene hooded when shee comes first to sight againe: a decent and yet Princely salutation shee gaue to *Orilena*, which was repayed her with the like, and much courtesie. *Philarchos* commanded to put off from the other Barque. Two of his Knights that were brothers begged her, and went away in her vpon an aduenture with his consent, while they sailing towards Mytelia, gained so much of the sad true Lady, as shee brake silence so long as to deliuer this discourse. My native Land (though vnnaturall, because such cruelty was in the Countrey) is the sweet Iland of Nycaria, my parentage of the best bloud, next the chiefe Lord and his children, and of his house I am, though not of the same name. I fell in loue with a young Noble-man, much esteemed, and as any, honour'd for his brauery and courage; no spirit in the Island excelling his, if equalling, no wit comparable to his; nor no Nobleman endued with more vertues, as learning, horsemanship, and what els can bee required in such an one, whose noble descent answer'd or demanded these excellencies.

Hee loued mee like wife as passionately, and fondly, which at last was and is my ouerthrow. I liu'd with my father most commonly, but oftentimes I went to the Court, more (I confesse) to see him and ioy in his presence, then to see any vanity there; yet I both saw those sports the Court affects, and are necessary follies for that place, as Masques and Dauncings, and was an Actor likewise my selfe amongst them, though neuer affecting them further then to content him I lou'd, who I saw well pleased with all: many banquets I was the cause of when we met, and to my Fathers hee ordinarily did come, a strict friendship betweene them: neuer was hee, if absent quiet, if still one or other of my seruants were not with him, nor was I without some of his perpetually with mee; not that I thought or could let so wronging a conceipt come into mee that hee mistrusted mee; but out of sincere affection to haue euer some of his followers with mee, to giue occasion when I durst not else to speake of him: none neede bee kept to make mee thinke of him; for my thoughts neuer strayed from him, or staid one minutes space.

At my Fathers, (which was as fine pleasant and sweet a seate as any in that Countrey, there ran a delicate wanton Riuer, twining it selfe into euery dainty meadowes armes; not deepe but fit for *Dianaes* Nymphes to haue vsed: in imitation of whom, my selfe and Sisters often went into it. this Riuer came fauourably to grace the place, close vnder the Orchard wall: A backe way wee had through the Gardeus, out of which wee went, and there

there bath'd our selues : an old Gentleman , a seruant to my Lord, watched vs, and so neatly carried his businesse, as wee neuer doubted him: but not being able to continue truer to himselfe then to vs, hee told mee of it, describing so truely all our fashions (being eight of vs) maner, wordes, and actions, as I knew hee spake truth, and (saide hee) had it not beene for one thing, I could haue wish'd my master in my place. I ask'd him what that was ? He said because one of vs kept her smocke on them, he would, he was sure most haue wish'd to see, I knew her whom he ment; for none but my selfe did so, and priuately I said in my heart I did beleue him, and wish'd it too, so it had beene by the like chance.

This old man whose thoughts were young, and tounge-nimble in such a kinde, louing the remembrance of what he was then past, at his Lords next comming told him of it: Hee straight wish'd his fortune. So did I, said hee, wish it for you, and told my Lady (for so hee call'd mee.) What, said she, answer'd my Lord ? Nothing, replyed hee, but smil'd, and walk'd on. Hee came immediatly to mee, telling mee what hee had heard, and vrging mee to know what I thought when I smil'd. I truely confest, and hee as truely louingly tooke it, louing ioyfull thankfulnesse shining in his eyes. Twenty of these passages wee had, and as many seuerall Ladies, and of as seuerall completions and dispositions almost fell in loue with him, in that time hee loued mee : thousands of curses I had among them; but as long as I prosper'd in his loue I cared for none of them, but sped (mee thought) the better, rather wishing so still to bee prayed for, so I enioyed the right way. Such pretty testimonies hee gaue mee, as I must haue beene (vnlesse I had beene vnreasonable) forc'd to bee assur'd of his loue, shewing almost contempt to all others.

I was so, and with all faith imbrac'd and cherish'd it; so modest hee was besides, as I lou'd that in him, and saw it there a greater vertue then it is ordinarily esteemed. Proofes I had of it, for being alone, hee neuer was vnciuill, nor did offer what I as willingly consented not vnto; yet at last my father finding (as easily hee might of any, hauing beene a great Louer) that I was intirely his; hee coniecturd, that I could deny nothing, therefore would rather seeme to trust him, or els it was to binde him to him, if any such bonds can serue, or preuaile where true loue is. As one day when hee was to goe a iourney leauing him with me, farewell daughter, said he, and the like to you my Lord, and I pray you bee honest. Hee blush'd, what did I then ? coniecture noble Lord and Lady, truely I was heartily asham'd; and yet soone got courage againe, when I remembred wee were not guilty: but the word honest made mee thinke of the contrary, that thought moou'd my blood in o my cheekes, and stir'd occasion in him to discourse with mee of it; so as I feare that did more harme, which should haue preuented, if but in thought then before was thought on; for beleue it, it is a dangerous matter to bee forbidden a sweet in loue, as I haue heard it credibly said, and know it in some kind exercised; but wee did fulfill his desire, and hee found vs as hee left vs, chaste, but affectionately louing, which all forbiddings could neuer haue hinder'd or lessened, my father himselfe euen enuying vs, for his loue, (though to many) had neuer brought him so true an one as I was.

This

This lasted as long as it was possible for a man to bee iust, and longer then (except few) any haue beene; and yet I thinke truely hee had slip'd sometimes, but I knew it not, or had no cause, out of want, to mee to finde fault: But this fault came on his side, how easie was it for him then to take exceptions, who before would be readier to answer for mee, or my friendes, then our selues; yet hee did, not absolutely in two yeares giue ouer his former fashion, though (alasse) his loue was dryed, and like Roses by mee kept for the colour they had, and sweetness, the remembrance still held, but wither'd, and not themselues to bee knowne by sight.

At last such a quarrell hee had against himselfe (as if for euer louing mee) as hee grew discontented in my company; snapt mee vp, if I aduentur'd to speake; frown'd, if hee caught mine eyes on him, and withall plotted disgrace, carryed himselfe to mee, that his brother and his owne friends said it was too much. I bore it, and truely for all that left not louing nor grieuing for it; yet at last I got so farre, as my sorrow exprest it selfe, not so openly in show, though as neere in acquaintance; for it was an household guest with mee.

But so it happened at last, that this Lady hee had taken, and cast mee off for, loued another, which was to him discover'd; hee liked it not, yet made no show of it, because hee had said, when euer hee mistrusted his loue hee should hate her, and that might hee, for heere hee was assur'd, or might bee: but other reasons held them together, yet it gaue him leaue to look on me a little again, and to me those lookes were like the sweet enenings wherein the Larke delights her selfe so much, as shee flies into it, neuer satisfied with the delicacie, till at the height shee is forced to retire, bidding that farewell: So did I, for I was forced to part againe from that; but in that halfe day of blisse hee tooke occasion to speake of old matters.

I was as willing to that as hee, and so wee discoursed temperately, in the end, hee said, for that cause, said hee, (speaking of a friuolous and vniwaighy businesse God knowes) I lost you all, You had left vs, said I, before that time, with that hee sate a little neerer to mee, and (it seem'd) would haue proceeded, which I wish'd, for I made no question then of satisfying him if euer wee came to speake: but one of the wicked Ministers of my ouerthrow, as destin'd to spoyle mee, had such a spell, as in absence shee had a spirit able to ruine mee, sent for him, hee went, but promised to come againe. I attended, as resolu'd neuer to giue cause of dislike; but hee was stayed, and I in a mighty fret return'd to my lodging. Another time he tooke occasion being inuited, (which then he must haue beene, if he were desir'd at my fathers, which before had been his ordinary table) to a dinner my father made to many of his friends, and hee esteemd by him so, hee was solemnly inuited. He came, and at dinner sitting by me, fell into discourse of loue, and of womens inconstancie, as if I had beene guilty: I, knowing my innocencie, spake like that, and so vnderstood him not in shew.

Then hee fell to other kindes, yet on the same theame, and at last hee came to say, how poore *Paris* was vs'd for choosing well; for (said he) *Iuno* because a Queen would be belou'd. *Pallas*, a boystrous woman would fight, if
not

not chosen, poore *Venus* onely loued, and for Loues sake wan the Aple, thus was he punished for loue. I thinke not for that so much (replied I, by your Lordships fauour) that he was distresse, but for being false before to *Enona*. He said no more, and by that I saw he vnderstood me; yet after againe he had another Ierke at it, but in another sort speaking of loue, and returning to their former loues. There may be hope then, said I. Introth little, said he: for if euer, I shall come rattered and torne, not worth looking on. Yet then said I, if to me you come, I will welcome, and cloath you. He looked pleased with me for yet, it opportunitie gained by the other, lost by mee, held him as shippes tossing in a Hauen, but winde-bound. Well, I grew desperate and indeed heeded nothing that befell me; in the conclusion I spake something, or something was said for me, which brought me vnder the compasse of the law, as farre as life came to. I was condemned, but he though an Officer, sat not on my Iudgement: some thought out of pitie, yet I tooke it not so, for his presence (in such a cause, wherein I protest I was altogether wrongd) might haue ayded me, at least his sight would haue comforted me in the condemnation, so much I loued him; but he was absent, and my misfortune so present, as I was adiudged to death; yet the Prince of Nicaria being mercifull, would not take my life according to the Countrie Law, but after another fashion would haue it as hee meant; for hee censured me to this, from whence you haue relieued me.

When I was to be put into this Tombe, as was meant me, the chiefe Lords and Officers came to see me (according to the Prince his order) committed to the Sea, into the Ship they put me with meate for three dayes, no man nor creature with me but my Dog, which would not forsake me, and they allowed with me, not for loue, but hope of harme to me; for my Victuals they imagined he would haue share of, and at last deuoure mee, being one of the fiercest in all the Country. But in this they deceiued themselues, for since wee came aboard, which is now eight dayes, he hath satisfied himselfe with very little, and neuer troubled me. A Fisherman came by, and would haue had the Dog, he entised him, but his faith to me (more then I euer found in man) his distressed Mistris, held him with me; hee threw him then a large piece of meate, which though stale, was good enough for a Dog, he tooke that, and fed a little on it, but as if weighing his estate, left part for other times; the man also gaue mee something, pittying my case, but not daring to helpe mee, left me.

Among the Officers that came to my liuing execution, my Lord was one, though he stayed not to see it performed, but came among vs hastily, stept to me, whispered, and bad me farewell, and be like your selfe (said hee) resolute, die confidently, and cherfully, this will comfort you, and honour your end. I heard him, but could not answere him, onely I looked vpon him, and with teares told him, his censure was harder, then the Prince his, for I loued him, the cause of all my miserie: but he scarce looking on me, as hastily went away againe, leauing mee to the fauour of the Windes his constant Rulers, to the Seas furie, and Fortunes hazard, yet all kinder then hee, haue ioyned for my good: and I am saued by you braue Princesses, yet would I beseech you again to let me obey his commands, which because his, I would doe.

M m m

They

They refused that, yet so neare they came to fulfilling it, as they left her on a Rock in a little Iland with an old religious father, there shee remained, and spent the rest of her dayes in prayer, her Dog still garding her, which at her death brought her (who out-liued the old man) to haue a Christian buriall by his howling and crying, calling passengers in, and buried her, but could not win the Dog from the graue, but there he died.

Philarchos and his deare held on their way for Mytelin, where with ioy, and feasts they were welcomed, and liued euer, till their ends happily, but *Philarchos* thought his end the crueller, because faire *Orilena* was taken from him, desiring to die together. The King of Bulgaria with his braue Queene, as sumptuously as their owne minds required, and their minds were no lower then such Princesses should be, but as much higher as ambition, and all the dependances of that folly could carry them, and that was high enough to make them about iudgement proud; such Coaches, Liueries, furnitures for horses were neuer seene before, yet they but poore as her Maiestie esteemed them, who surely would haue been contented to bee starued, so all shee had touched had been Gold and Diamonds. In this magnificence they tooke leaue of the King and Queenes in Morea, and so tooke their iourney towards Bulgaria, they only riding in one Coach, two other went spare, one for each, the traine so richly provided for, as ordinary Kings and Queenes, would haue been well contented with that furniture, but yet these were scarce good enough for their seruants.

Out of Morea they went without aduenture, and so passed, till in Liuada this fine accident befell them. A young Gentleman attended on by six Pages, apparrelled in coates of Grasse-greene Veluet, laid with gold Lace, and twelue footemen in the same colours, all with Plumes of greene and yellow in their Hatts, the young Gentleman in a sute of those colours imbroidred with Gold, the trappings for his Horse, and all furniture answerable, came towards the most glistring troope of Bulgaria, then being instructed accordingly, he presently allighted, and on foote presented himselfe to the Queen, humbly making a reuerence to her liking, the like he did to the King, then he deliuered these words.

Great, and most happy King enioying such a treasure, as hauing the worlds riches composed in this vnestimable Iewell, the Earths admired Starre, and mans wonder, your Queene, I am sent vnto you both; but if I faile in performance of my message, blame your owne glorious aspects, that take from mee the true abilitie of speech and boldnesse, a Messenger should be armed with all; but who can without trembling speake to the Gods, or touch the Sunne, if he descend within reach? no more can I speake to you, whose Maiesties strike me dumbe, or make me (to say better) faulter like an vnperfect Schoole-Boy saying his lesson. They heartned him with ioy, flattering pride nourishing their proud hearts, when he proceeded. Pardon and grace (said he) from you so heauen-like creatures giues life with speech to me againe. I am sent from the Prince of Liuada my Master, who hearing of your coming this way, doth desire the blessing I his Vassaile haue already enioyed, humbly beseeching you to honor him with your royal presence in his fathers Court, an old Prince, but good, where hee is within two dayes to haue a Triumph, by meanes of manie strangers, and happie he is to haue such an occasion

caſion at this time to be the fitter to giue entertainment to ſuch perſons, he earneſtly deſires not to be refuſed, and I pray I may not be ſent, but with the ſoules-like comfort of bliſſe, which is your grant. The King was the fineſt ſpeaker in Court language of the World, and ſo complemented, as the youth had enough to doe to returne halfe his good language to his Lord; for the Queene, ſhee ſoone had granted to ſhew her beaurty, and ſcarce could hold within the bounds of expreſſing what ſhe felt of ioy, knowing ſhee muſt bee admired, but at laſt ſaid, ſhe would obey her Lord, and accompany him to waite on his Prince; thanks ſhe returned none, for ſhe eſteemed this honour but due to her, and knew it ſhould be offered her. Forwards they paſſe, till within the ſight of the Court, where the Prince, and many Noble-men attending him, met them in arming ſuites, and conducted them to the Court: but yet there wanted, though all this honour was done, that whereto her Pilgrimage was made, her Saint was not among them, and yet vnproperly that is ſaid, for ſhe reſpected him but for adoring her; it was but earely in the day, being ſcarce foure in the afternoone; wherefore the Prince asked her, if ſhe pleaſed to goe firſt into a rich Pauillion, raiſed from the ground at one end of the Liſts, and ſee them praetiſe, for that was their houre. She was very willing, yet ſtayd till her husband with curious words and phraſes had conſented; ſo they went in, from whence at the other end they diſcerned the old Prince and Princeſſe, with the graue Lords with them; then did the Prince arme himſelfe, and the Prince of Iambolly, as not thinking of the good fortune to ſee her, but as if by chance led thither, came into that place to arme. She would needs goe forth, and leaue the roome to him, but ſo ſhe did it, as al eyes might ſee, good manners, not wil to leaue him, made her offer it. He as courteous would rather (he ſaid) arme in the field, then be ſo rude. She bluſhr, and ſmiled & ſimperd, & all to auoid expreſſion, expreſſed what hee deſired, and ſhe granted. Her husband was gone with the Prince, and ſo ſaw not this encounter. Well, he at laſt got another roome, right ouer againſt that, and armed, came downe into the liſts his Beaver open; but to ſee how he ſtood gazing on her, and ſhe in what perplexity ſhee was, to the window ſhee would come, and a while ſtand ſtill, looke on him, he ſtare on her, then retire; red with content, and yet finding fault with the heate as that the cauſe of her diſtemper. Many Ladies were there likewise to ſee the ſport, who loſt not that better paſtime in marking her, yet took no notice of it, leſt offence might follow, but ſhrewd wits there were, that after made pretie mirth at it. To the place againe ſhe would come, and looke though ouer them, and ſee in ſpite of ſeeing, and as if whether ſhe would or no take content. The Prince came alſo, and ſtood there beholding as the reſt did, while ſome others ranne; at laſt came a great man of that Country, and deſired one of the Ladies there to beſtow a fauour on him. She did ſo; Now you are engaged (ſaid the Prince) to runne well, elſe your fauour will be ſhamed, and you for not better maintaining it. I will doe gallantly, replyd he. The Iambollian then caſt his eyes crauingly towards her, ſhe onely lickt her lipps, that when they returned to ſight, they might looke like cherries after raine, red, and plumpe, and totterd her head, which made a feather ſhe had on it. Hee with that it ſeemed vnderſtood her, and liſting vp his Baſes a little of one ſide, as if to take out his Handkercheif, ſhewed her his points were of ſame the colour. Then ſhee

smiled, and he most ioyfully put downe his Beauer, and prepared to run, casting vp his eyes first to her, from whom he hoped to haue gained strength; but she was so weake in bearing passion, as againe shee had retired, and so often she did it, and so tumble her selfe vp and downe, wallowing in pleasure, and vn-sufferable content, as she was in such a heate, as that angered her, because she thought she looked not well, hauing too much colour; then did that heate her with chafing, so as betweene those two fires of loue and pride, shee burnt so much, as all the Ladies warmed themselues at her fire, and rubd vp the remembrance of their old passions, so as it might haue been dangerous, and the heate so great, and spreading, as might haue fired many hearts not to bee quenched againe. Fairely he ran, and fairely and friendly shee beheld him, which made him neuer wearie, nor would he haue giuen ouer, but that the Prince went in, and night grew on. Then came hee vp to her, and kissed her hand, which she told him by her loue bestowing eyes, she willingly yeelded him. Stay shee did as long as was fit, and after most in that place, wishing I thinke to haue been his Armorour to vnarme him, else she might haue gone with the rest: at last away shee went, and was by Lords, appointed by the Prince, conducted to her lodgings, where shee was visited by him, and her seruant.

The next day the Iusts in earnest was to bee, against which, how gloriously was she attired? Lyuadia neuer saw such a starre for brightnesse. In that place she would needs againe sit, and there she was placed, where shee might best see, and bee seene, the windowes being so framed, as the Knights heads on horse-backe were as high as they, so as conueniently they might behold and speake, as if together, a braue aduantage for Louers. But how did the neate King of Bulgaria take this? truly discretely, as hee was a most discreet Gentleman, setting aside a little vanitie of selfe loue, which it may be so well concurred with his Ladies disposition, as that tempred him, being as it were of one nature to suffer, and agree with her. Fault it was certaine hee found none with her publikely, how they priuately did, let them speake that know; fondnesse appeared to open shew, why should any inquire further? But be it so, such a passion well acted againe, and by such delicate creatures, for the excellency of it would get liking, euen of her Husband sure, who loued curiosities so well, as he must like that, though curiously he might discern he was touched in it. But what then? he might ioy in it thus, it was his owne, as she was.

Many great Ladies, and indeed the greatest of that Kingdome sat with her in the same place, but not so much as looked vpon by her, nor why should they expect it? shee was a stranger, a Queene; more, a beautifull Queene, and most, a most proud Queene, shee therefore claimed it as their parts to obserue, and marke her, who had businesse enough in her selfe vpon such a day, in such a place, and such a presence, to heed, and study her selfe. How if any part of her haire had been out of order, her gowne rumbled with turning to them, her ruffles and delicate inuentions disorderd with stirring? had not the least of these been a terrible disaster? Yes, and to her a heart grieffe; who would wish so sweet a soule as she to be sad or troubled? especially since trouble as such a conceit of any displacing, or disordering her finenesse might moue in her, would stirre her blood, and make her comple-
ction

ction not so exact, rather sure should all ciuilitie be laid aside, and the contrary excused, then beauty should suffer; and this, if the cause, who will that loues their faces, that regards their habits, and their seruants loue, blame her, who neglects for these all others. This I take the Queenes case to bee, and thus I thinke I excuse her, especially being knowne to loue nothing but her selfe, her Glasse, and for recreation, or glory (as some accounts it) to haue a seruant, the Prince of Iambolly, whose greatnesse and finenesse made al well, especially to louers eyes. The old Prince inuited her and the King to a feast, where roially they were feasted, and she as magnificently carried, and shewed her selfe, her seruant ioyed in it, and then looked on her, as poore people doe on pranckt vp Images: she sometimes casting a looke on him, but not too many, lest such fauours might make him surfeite, and so be harmefull to him, an excellent care in a carelesse Mistris.

The King of Bulgaria, and the Prince of Iambolly were very great and familiar, in so much as they would whisper, and embrace one another, the Iambollian assuredly more, because those armes had intwined hers, then for any affection to him, wishing sure he might as freely haue done the like with his wife, who how kind soeuer she might be to him in priuate, had he offerd to touch her publicly, that touch had burnt his fingers, so commandingly, and peremptorily did she order, and rule his loue, as adoration shewed to bee all his ambition and gaine, her graces being but still to hold, and draw him on in hope, rather then to consent, and satistie him, for he once satisfied, shee was sure to bee lef, men desiring but their ends, and with them conclude that loue flying to another, as from one worke done to begin in another place.

Stayed creatures, and luckie they that put confidence in them, and of any this Prince was one that least troubled himselfe with constancy, all women were pleasing to him; after a tall woman, a little one was most pleasing, after faire, browne, white, blacke, all came to his staidnesse welcomly, and varietie he had sufficient, for many refused not, nor was he nice to demand of more, so as he had plenty, and was plentiful in loue to them; yet here hee stayed a prerty while, because it was thought hard to win her, or impossible to gaine her loue, for her so excellent beauty and greatnesse, but most, because as yet he had not surely compassed his desires. At dancing, because hee would not giue offence, he seldome tooke her out, but his eyes still attended on her, and when he danced, she more heeded that dance then any; shee was good her selfe in that exercise, and gained great commendations in Lyuadia. The time being come for the breaking vp of the company, the King and Queene tooke their leaues of the old Prince, and so did all the other Princes, many being there assembled, as a place much honoured, and hee a Prince admired ouer the World, for iudgement, learning and goodnesse; beside at that time many came neare him from the Enchantment. The Prince of Iambolly would needs attend the King of Bulgaria (being his neighbour) home to his Court, but his daintie wife was the Attraction; his company was embraced and also the Prince of Thiques, who was to returne to his owne Country, a fine young Gentleman, and who had in curtesie conducted the Lady of Rodes after her cruell fortune in the refusall of *Polarchos*, and being intreated by the foueraignizing Queen to make relation of her end, hauing heard part before

by *Pamphilia*; he did it in this sort. Loue, or rather the ill flower of Loue, which you most incomperable Queene can know, neither being so much in power about the highest reach of his passions, which are rather your Subjects then molesters, so ouer-ruled in that miserable Lady, as after *Polarchos* was with all his curstnes gone, she tooke her way also, but whither shee much cared not, nor look'd she for any company to attend her, those that came with her, dispersed some one way, some another, leauing her, as her fortune had done, in all dispaire, for who euer alone indures one mischeife I tooke pittie on her, and although my way was contrary, and I then almost at home, yet rather then she should be distressed in such a kind of want, I offered my selfe, and she, though not very willing to company, accepted of my seruice; most I thinke, because she would haue some body to discourse withall, and well had she happened on mee, for shee could say nothing against men, that I had not as much, or more to speake against women. She could not say *Polarchos* had beene curst, or vnkind, but I cold haue said my Mistris had beene false, and so most cruell: if *Polarchos* left her vpon cause, mine forooke me causelessly. She could not complaine, but I was neere rayling, so as with all the wranglings, and dislikes of both Sexes we trauel'd, yet the better I euer had of her, (though in losse) for shee was forced to confesse her's was the fault, and with that so often done penitently, at last agree'd with mee, that Man was the constanter of the two vncertainties.

When wee had pass'd the Gulfe of *Lepanto*, and the necke of land betweene *Morea*, and *Achaia*, that we were got againe to Sea, into the *Archipelago*, in one of those little Islands we were forced to stay, for she grew so weake, what with trauell, want of food, (for she would take no sustenance,) and her perpetuall sorrow which wrought incessantly in her, so as she could no longer without rest sustaine, nor so, but to her eternall rest, for there shee dyed desiring mee to bury her there, and then to let *Polarchos* know her end for his vnkindnes, to whom she gaue her Country for due she said to him, beseeching him to accept of it, as the gift of his repentant Loue, making solouing an end, as *Cupid* was surely forced vpon that to pardon all things past, and place her in one of his highest ranckes of his Court. Iust as she dyed came thither another Lady discontented likewise, but in a maruelous strange sort; my eares were now open to all complaints, and complainers, wherefore I gaue her the hearing, who discours'd in this manner.

I was borne said she, in *Pantaleria*, bred in the seruice of *Vrania*, now Queene of *Albania*, the most excellent, and famous of women, I was with her enchanted in *Ciprus*, and in her seruice, being Daughter to her supposed Father; I fell in loue with one *Allimarlus* of *Romania*, a man fit for a greater womans loue, but my fortune it was to winne it, and surely if I flatter not my selfe too grossly, I deserued it; but indeed I did commit some faults, but what were they? only out of Loue, and feare of losse from whence they proceeded, such errors were rather to be commended then condemned, but where loue failes, a little matter is made great, and nothing pleaseth when distast is taken. I cannot truly for all this, taxe him of much inconstancy, yet so far he was faulty in it, as I know he had a Lady in chafe, whether his loue to her, or gratefulnes in him to her had beene the cause of it, I cannot guesse;

I was tormented in soule withall, I cryd to him about it; He mildly, and coldly enough told me my suspitions made my disquiets, and bad me be satisfied for he lou'd me still, and thus I could gaine no more of him, nor durst I vrge, for intruth besides loue I was in awe of him, tearing his very frowne, though on others; no Louer euer longed more for the sight of his loue then I did still to see him if absent but one day, yet when I saw him I was in paine, and knew not scarce what I did, I was so desirous to please, as I was amazed, and distemper'd, not being able resolutely to call for any thing, to eate any thing, to speake any sence, blush, and then looke pale, and be in such a case, as many dayes after scarce recouer'd me. Lord, how haue I accused my selfe for it? but what remedy passion ouerruled my iudgement, and when I should haue beene best, and looked best, the very extreamity of my loue, made me worse then ordenarily I was; then that troubled me, and trouble made me worse, so as I was oft times in a straight, whither I were best be a meanes to see him often, or let his visitations, and meetings be by chance. But when I considered he might take that amisse, and so I should runne into iust dislike, for our parts (as women Louers) are to obserue, so as I continued like one ready still to goe to execution, condemn'd, but repriu'd; more then I studied how I might gaine his loue sure to me, of purpose I went, and made my selfe so deere with the Lady, who had sure testimony of his liberall affections, as I was made of her Counsell, and vsed in carrying the busines so, as her honour might bee saued, (for shee was in that kind in danger,) I tooke such a course, as shee was deliuered of that care: this I did; conueied away by diligence all suspicion, I know not what name this seruice merited me, but all things were as they should bee, and so secretly as no mistrust at all was of her.

The Lady in troth I could not but so much loue, as I was sorry, as shee likewise was at any time to part with mee: in the face of parting, me thought I saw my *Allimarus* his leaving me, whom he loued, and after I accused for slighting her, as much as I did before for being restrained in this manner to me, for desert should euer meritt reward in what place soeuer, but men care no longer then their desires be answered, said shee, otherwise I had bin better rewarded; I haue had cause to giue trial of my faith, and he hath found it, yet am but more and more wretched.

When I felt my selfe with such neglect coupled, (as after I did) I told him of it, he sate vpon my bed side, but awhile gaue me not a word, at last he spoke some few, as drawne by necessity from him, and bid me be carefull of my selfe, and not bring more harme. I told him I would be so, were it but for that command's sake, which must bee (as his) aboue all things else most deere to me.

This moued him no farther, not so much as to looke on mee, but sate still as if he repented I had euer receiued such lies from him, although his betrothed Wife. Some men would kisse their wiues when they heard such patient replyes, and almost all ioy in it: but hee temperately heard me, as not much concerning him. I was afflicted at it, and did stomacke it as much as my loue would permit me, but what auailed it? I carryed it with infinite paine secret from knowledge, suffering what Beasts neuer doe, yet Christian-like, I euer stroue to turne my selfe from violent hurt, but being so great with rage as no longer able to conceale it, I retired to some land of an Vncles
of

of his giuen him for his attendance; there I remained, but being neere the Towne, I was so often visited, as it was troublesome to mee, and dangerous for my griefes discouery (for he would haue it conceal'd) I was sometimes forced to keepe my chamber, he desirous not to haue it knowne I was any way his wife, I obeyed, and made many excuses while he ioyed in my paine, thinking it a braue, and dainty thing to be such a sole Lord, and free from encombrance, for I durst not meddle, nor finde fault with any his actions. He came also, and would bee as ready to iest, as any to cleere himselfe, for hee thought the contrary dicouer'd; I was forced to be contented, yet with a full resolution to speake with him about it, & to know why his graue looks, and countenance was vsed to me. I went to him one night, but rightly was I seru'd for such boldnesse, and presumption, for backe I came with so much scorne, neglect, and contempt, as I was almost mad withall, yet I strove to make no shew of it, nor I thinke did, although I truly confesse I was much disquieted, withall, and so netled, as I slept not all the night after. Could he not said she haue kissed me, bad me welcome, and kindly haue vs'd me, but thus? thus to let me returne? neuer more shall he be visited by me, nor did I come then to inuite him wantonly, or to craue Louers reward, but chastly to discourse of things I could not at other times speak of; yet chastly or other, all was one, I was coldly sent home, to warme my selfe in choller for disdain, nothing so much fretting me as that I staid so long, and waited on his crueltie, as to practise obedience; Not to offer but when I should, nor to come vncall'd I was taught, and these things I thinke I shall put in vse now; I haue beene heere these two Months with some trustie friends, landed here for fresh victualls as I pretended, though neither confin'd by his command, but sent the shippe then away; he likewise hath beene with his Master the King *Antisius*, but by this time he will be vpon returne, and I will not faile attendance as soone as I can; in *Romania*, againe relieued by his power, and will. Then did she as one distracted, fall from one passion into another, leaui- ing complaining, and chafing, and from crying fell to singing, and twenty of of those passions had she, hauing profited but little in her Mistresses seruice for louing exactly well, so as little pittie needed to grow for her, vnlesse that one should not long enough enioy such follies to passe away time withall, yet in her case shee mooued more compassion, because greatly distressed. Songs said the Queene, doe often times discouer sadnes. Not such said hee, for I haue beene acquainted with passions as well as any, and know of those kinds of passages. Was she not marryed to *Allimarlus* said the Queene? In- troth said the Prince I cannot directly tell, she spake not of it much, but by her words I found she was assur'd, yet how did she come then to bee trusted by his Mistris? It may be said the Queene, that was before they were mar- ried, or know to be assured, or such a respect there was to be vsed to her, as she might serue her for all she was his wife. I know not said he, but that went very farre. No way (though endlesse replide she) but will be aduentured, by a firme loue, as I haue learned lately by discourse with some, and of some, though I confesse I should neuer be such an one, but scorne and contemne, such humility. None can expect from you such a harme said hee, where be- nefit is sufficient, if you grace him with accepting his seruice, in which his life should bee spent, rather then you in the least feele smart. She liked his flattery, & he knew it, but very seldome vsed it, because hee was vertuous; then

then she vrged extreemely to know his discourse; he seemd not able to refuse at last, and therefore told it thus. When I was a very young man, I was like-wise very foolish in being passionate; Loue was such a Lord ouer me, as I did as he pleased, looked as hee did guide me, sighed when hee compelled mee, wept when he let mee fall into despair's, sonnetted when hee inspired mee with it, woare colours for fakes, if hee priuaty told me, I ought so to doe, for fond women loued vaine expressions. I could sit a day but to see her passe by me, and thinke that time happily bestowed. if she then cast a look on me, if she passed carelessly by, or worse, accompanied with others she shewed more fauour to, then to mee, I returned molested, and presently put my thoughts into sad Verse, presented them to her, and if thanks came, I was blessed, and most fortunate. Thus I liued, spoild good paper with vild Rimes, lost my time, and wits almost, till I was happily disenchanted by this meanes. The Lady whom I lou'd being told by me of her neglect, counterfeited that she looked strangely vpon me, out of no other end then pollicy, and afterwards priuately sent for me many times, where I enioyed what I desired, and with that reward Nouice like returned so contented, as if I had gained a kingdom, and gaue her by that meanes liberty more freely to abuse me in my confidence, which she did. Another Lady that was daily with hee, and a kind of seruant of hers (for she I loued was great enough, had she been as good) loued mee exceedingly well, and (whether out of that only, or a little malice mixt with it, I know not) discovered to me, that I was wronged: You (said she) keepe a busines, and make all men see your passions, bring your selfe in danger, if her husband heare of it, sigh, and keepe a quoile, while others gaine your due, blinding your selfe with blind Loue against all reason, thinking you are blessed, when you are abused; as yesterday I saw what an happy man you tooke your selfe to be, because while Musick was, she leaned on you: alas, shee did that to colour and deceiue you, for all that while her eyes were fixed so amorously on another, as would haue, I feare, made you mad to haue seene it, and truly it distemperd me, because I wish you wel: she talked, it is true, to a third, who was as well cousoned as your selfe, for he thought she fauoured you with leaning, to haue the freer liberty vn suspected to speake to him, and so smild at you, while he that indeed had the affection laughed at you both. Leauē your fond loue, but not louing her, if you find shee requite you, but bee not a stale for others gaine; open your eyes, and see her beauty fit to be admired, her person loued; but if her mind bee not answerably white, bee not caught like Birds in a greene net: I haue truly seene you so much iniured, as I cannot hold from telling you, take it as you please, but one day you will say, I was your friend. When she had said this, she went againe to waite, and I remained pensiue, doubting what to doe, till I was sent for by one of my Ladies Chamber to her; there how did she cherish me, and make of me? my picture she must needs haue, because continually she could not haue mee, Verses I must needs make to a tune she then had heard, & lou'd, for no writer pleas'd her but my self, so pritty, so fine, so passionat my lines were, and so truly from my hart, that she most truly lou'd them.

Then she wrung my hand, hung vpon mee, I embraced her with the other arme, she euen yeelding her self into my breast; Alas, thought I, is it possible this womā shuld dissemble, her eies ouerflowed with loue, laboring to shew suffering, for what I shuld belieue. I was amased, & so perplex, as she swore I

loued her not, began to lament her selfe, wept, and cryd; O vnconstant men,
 faulty above expression; then fainted she, and seem'd to swoond. I bestirred
 my selfe then, being in a roome I durst not call for helpe, lest her husband
 should come in, who was suspicious enough: I kissed her, and with my breath
 fetched her againe. She againe fainted, I againe reuiued her. At last, Ah my
 heart, said she, canst thou be cruell? I vowed I was not; with oathes and pro-
 testations I satisfied her, comming away after some howers a fine deluded
 Foole. The other Lady I went to find, to whom I meant to speake my mind,
 and chide her for such tricks to abuse her Mistris, with full intent so to reuile
 her, as to be free euer afterwards from her aduising. As I went along the pri-
 uy Garden, I saw a man come muffled in his Cloake, stealing as it were along
 the wall. I knew the fashion (said he) would not be seene, and the place none
 came into but her Fauorites, therefore to her he must goe, none hauing keyes
 but by her permission; there was in that Garden a large Mulberry tree, vn-
 der which I closely clapt my selfe, with my back to it, but face so, as I might
 see which way he tooke; he slunke along still, till hee came to a doore which
 opened to a staire led vp to her chamber; there he stood a while, at last a win-
 dow opened aboue, then he hemd, presently came downe her excellent vn-
 chaste selfe, opened the doore, and tooke him in, locking it fast againe. I seeing
 this had the Spleene; and sweld, yet held on my determination to seeke the
 Lady, though the discourse must now be altered. Quietly for any noyse (ex-
 cept that in my heart, where there were stormes, and all maner of disquiets)
 I went out of the Garden, Alas, said I, could not shee bee satisfied for a little
 time, but must make me see my misery? this is double vexation. I passed on,
 and to my chamber I went first, there I fell to complaints, and grievously
 tooke on, but all auailed not; I cald my selfe vnfortunate, her vngratefull; I
 accursed, she vnnaturall; I bewitched, she the Sorceres: I cryd out against my
 birth, mine eyes, mine owne life, my iudgement, my beliefe, wished I had bin
 borne an Heritick to loue; all these, and what of these? they made me but still a
 greater Foole, and lesse to be piri'd. Then I rose in a chafe, vowed to loue her
 no more, to tell her so, to let her know her offence & breach in loue. This I li-
 ked, and instantly would put it in practise, and if I found him there to kill him
 in her presence. These were braue resolutions to dreame on, and as well con-
 tented me, as if executed, like him that dreames hee hath his Mistris in his
 armes, and wakes with such pleasure, as he is merry all the day after: so these
 alike pleased me, as I was ioyed at heart, and thought all effected, while the
 time it should haue been effected in, slipt away; which when I found, as by the
 euening I guessed, I went vp againe into the Lodgings, where I met the iust
 Lady my friend, she had discerned the trick, being wise, and as carefull as a
 Louer will be, she came to me, I took her by the hand, which was more then
 I had euer (till then) done, fearing such a thing might haue offended my Mi-
 stris, who I knew something giuen to that suspicion, makes men see womens
 loue by, else if carelesse, what should be thought they esteemed. My Lord
 said she, you haue been wonderously made on this After-noone; What think
 you, was not I extreame faulty to put any such thing into your head, conside-
 ring how true shee is to you, and how kind? Can you euer looke on
 mee that haue thus decciued you? Take pitie on mee, sigh'd I, I am alas
 absurd, and iniured, let not your true tongue be sullied by your selfe, you are
 and

and were most iust in telling mee, what I could not else belieue; then did wee discourse a little longer of it, at last forth came the great wicked woman, with as bold a countenance as ill could set vpon one, smild on me, saluted al the rest, and came to me, laying her hand on mine, and after her manner talking to vs, I seemd neither fond, nor neglectiue of her fauours. This is well acted, said she, then cald shee for Musick, which came, and indeed was exceeding rare, songs there were of all kinds, and in seuerall languages, an houre this continued, or more, then she retir'd again to supper, saying, shee would come afterwards abroad againe. We euery one took our own waies, I to my chamber, purposing soone after to depart for my own country again, my Youth in trauell hauing led me to such folly, which nothing but woful experience could bring me to know, or shun; yet me thought I was bound to let her know her ill before my going, lest shee with continuall practise ran too farre in it, and so might at last be dangerous vnto her. As I resolued on this, and was going to her, I met her Lord in a mighty fury, his sword in his hand, and bloody; I started at it, my Lord (said I) what is the busines? can my sword or life serue you in any thing? No, said he, I haue done already, only sir if you please call my Guard to me. I went forth and cald the Guard, who straight went as he directed, bringing forth the dead bodies of my Riual, and the Lady; in truth I was sorry for her, because she had been friendly and kind to strangers, and whose blood I would haue reuenged, but mine told me, her husband had but righted himself. Then came her women, crying and tearing their haire, them he took and sent to prison, only I got liberty for my friend; and when all this stir was ouer, I took my leave, and left the Country, and louing also, for the good man telling me how he was wrongd, made me see her damnable falshood, so as he was but the chiefe of many abused by her, we al his followers, and alike vsed; for in the very abusing him, he seased on them, & kild them both. This (great Queene) is a story scarce fit for your Excellency to heare; but this is the truth which you desired, and thus you haue it; now if men be faulty, you see women can be so likewise; if wee erre, your sex will not let vs passe vnrequited. The Queene said little to it, but on they went in their iourney, much kindesse, affection, and respect vsed, and increasing among them; at last in Bulgaria they arriued, where at the first entry they were entertained with multitudes of people to welcome them, the King liked it well, so did the Queene for the part of humilitie, but shee could not indure their rudenes in pressing, which she said made her hot, and the sinell of the folkes troubled her, whose daintines could not brooke any saueur but perfumes; with little patience therefore she sufferd this hearty welcome.

To their great citie they came, there they were againe met with the chief, and people, but she was now vsed to it, and so a little the easelier boare it. Then the King feasted the Prince of Iambolly, and triumphs were made, which lasted sixteene daies, in which time the seruant and proud Mistris had many pretie fine passages. A hunting they went, he attending her, who sometimes would bee fierce vpon it, another while rid softly, as if onely to make him learne to ride fast, or slow, as her pleasure was, but still to bee her attendant, it was his principall lesson to obserue. At her comming backe to see her ride betweene her husband and her seruant, what a sight it was? but what a glory to her? onely her imaginations which were about any height of pride

could tell; but he must goe now to his owne command, a pitifull thing, yet necessary, he could not dissemble, but shewed with a sad or dull countenance he was sorry; she with Maiestie and greatnesse, but no mirth, gaue testimonie shee reioyced not, if in this time hee had no strickt assurance of her loue, none will pitie his parting: howsoever, she carried her selfe like a braue and commanding Queene ouer her owne and his passions. The King brought him some part of his way, then parting louingly, and some thought most willingly on the Kings side. The Prince, with the Prince of Thiques going together, who after, neuer, or seldome parted: the King returned, and with his wife liued as such a couple could doe.

Leonius and his beautifull *Veralinda* returning towards *Frigia*, first going to *Argos* by the Kings directions, wherein they met a delicate Aduenture, as they were within some few leagues of the Sea, a Lady on horseback, attended on with many other Ladies, and as many Knights, but by her side rode one, who seemed to be the chiefe, and yet his countenance sad, and melancholly said for him, that he commanded not himselfe, how euer hee did the rest, his Hat off, freely left to view a delicate curld head of haire, browne, but bright in delicacy, a faire forehead; amorous, though then sad eies, which yet in sadnes soueraignized: his mouth not needing to speake, but only scene allured vnto it what hearts it pleased, to take and refuse; enough he had of each sort, his lips being so louely, and louingly ioyned, as one may belieue, would not willingly part from their mutuall kissing. The Lady was great, and therefore faire, full of spirir, and intising, pleasing and richly shee was attired, and brauely seru'd, an excellent horf-woman, and hunts-woman she was, though these be no properer commendations, as some haue said, then to say, a man is a fine Semster, or Needle-man, yet qualities that were, and are commended at this day, allowed of, and admired.

When they came nearer to them, they sent to know, if they might bee so bold to present themselues vnto them, whom by inquiry they had obtained knowledge of. The new louing couple admitted them, *Veralinda* kissing the Lady, and *Leonius* embracing the Knight. *Veralinda* then soone after aske the Lady, what those many Doggs and Bowes were for, which she perceiued amongst them. She answered, they were her Hounds, and that shee was going to hunt, when her better fortunes brought her to her presence; the Bowes were either if a Stag came fairely to her, to shoot at him, or to saue the Dogs from death at a bay, by giuing his death to him. *Veralinda* had neuer scene hunting, and therefore was desirous to enioy that sport. *Leonius* was as well pleased, because hee was best pleased when giuing her content; the old King trauelled on, the young folkes promising soone after to ouertake him. The Lady then brought these dainty Princes to a large Wood, about the sides they placed themselues, the Doggs and Hunts-men were put into it to beate, and bring forth the Deare, which in short time the Hounds came forth with a mighty Stagge, the Hunts-men following, encouraging their Doggs with Voyce and Horne, that *Veralinda* thought, this Consort was the delightfullst that euer her eares had heard; and such life it put into her, as she spared neither horse nor way, but followed with great affection the sport through Woods, ouer Plaines; through Thicks, Brakes, ouer Hills, no place staid her. The Lady kept with her, and commending her euen vnto a fury for riding:

at

at last by a Pond side, where the Stagge had taken soile, he gaue a bay to the Doggs, then came in the sweete sad Gentleman, and with so temperate a brauery, shot the Beast, as euen his hurt reioiced him, turning his face to him fully beholding him, and as his last piece offerd himselfe a sacrifice vnto him, falling by degrees as a great house will doe, but yet runnes to the place it came from: so to the earth fell hee, *Veralinda* was then cald to take the say, shee was ignorant of those ceremonies, yet apt to learne, and willing to instruction, she did as she was directed. Then the Hounds must bee rewarded, and the Hunts-men giue him a peale of Hornes melody, instead of Bells harmony, for his funerall.

All which ended, the Lady besought the Prince and Princeesse to honour her so much, as to goe with her to her house, which, not farre off, was fit to lodge in, night being growne vpon them. They consented, and rode thither, where they found an ancient house handsome, great, and where it seemd good hospitalitie was kept, but little curiositie obserued, for all roomes appeared, as still visited with company, and gaue by the sauiours testimony of quantity of victuals, which well ordred, had been noble, now a little troublesome; but it pleased reasonably well this company, who free, and hauing rid hard, had gaine good appetites, it appearing to them like a Garden full of fruite, when the hot weather troubleth them, they sat downe, the Lady most kindly, freely and busily bestirring her self, entertaining them the fine Gentleman ciuilly discoursing with them; *Leonius* at last growing so farre in with him, as he got him to tell this story.

I am great Prince (said he) called *Curardinus*, borne of a good Family in this Countrie, beloued and serued; but as all things must see conclusions, so did Fate appoint our greatnesse to conclude thus. My father liued after his fathers death many yeares, will esteemed of by the King of these Countries, emploid in office by him, and held among the best in ranke of his fauour, but matching himselfe (after the death of his first wife) with a young Lady of a great and noble family, but too great as the King imagined, or was perswaded by his enemies, suspition grew into his heart, or rather shewed it selfe (for few Kings are without that seruant to attend them) against my father, who to auoide all cause giuing left the Court, and retir'd himselfe to his owne home, where he liued pleasantly, and was for an addition of his happinesse blessed with children, a blessing to a father, what euer the being borne, proue after to the children. I was his first, and after some yeares before I came to perfectableness to gouerne his estate, at least according to the lawes of this place; hee died, leauing mee heire to his fortunes, honors, and dislikes of the King: I then desired leaue to trauaile, that was refused me, and all things as offices, commands and places soeuer my father held of the Crowne, giuen away to others. This was a disgrace, and truly a vexation vnto me, and most, that hee would not permit mee the fauour granted to euery subject, but obedience taught mee patience, and I was contented by necessity.

In this first pleasure, I went vp & down among my friends where I was desired, and so liu'd a solitary and priuate traouelling life, where remouing imitated trauell; and each odde accident an Aduenture. By my mothers side I had, and haue many noble, and braue friends as any man can haue, the merit

equally, or aboue any valiant, and wise, the woman in that height of excellency for beauty and witt; among them I haue much liued, who haue found the like fauour, so as we are not only neere it in blood, but allyed in thwart fortune, kept backe by all meanes from any aduancement, or honor, vnlesse the imployment were such as might giue a blow, if not a certaine ruine to any of vs, (a comfortable estate when Subiects liue in such dislike with their Prince:) yet did he vse vs openly well; let vs come to waite vpon him, wee shall be welcom'd, and smild vpon sometimes, but aske any thing, and bee surely denied, & after, not for a good space look'd on: this hath cast vs much downe, and greued vs more then hurt vs. Are you a single man said *Leonius*? No Sir, replyed the dainty melancholy, I am married, and haue beene long, the more my misfortune in some kind, because I haue with that marryage lost one, loued me more then I could aspire to hope of requitall, and loue's me still; I was not altogether to blame indeed, for I knew not her affection so great to me, she not aduenturing to speake it, I not thinking my selfe so happy, daring to imagine it, but after some time she tould me of it. How did I then curse all my fortunes, and yet at last chid my selfe for it? since said I, I was borne to be wretched, and all other crosses haue beene but as forerunners of my misery; this the only Master peece of affliction, wee met, & wept many times together, and yet those teares produced pleasure, because so shed, and then we could be merry, and neuer but in the highest griefe contented, because together, for therein our last happinesse consisted. But her father marryed her (whose iudgement told her, obedience was requisite) to a rich, but worthlesse fellow; this was an other vexation to her, and doubly by that meanes it wrought in me, to see her greued, and such a Clowne to posses what I most loued, and held deere, he no more esteeming her, nor indeede vnderstanding her worth then a Beast, or one of his Goats. Miserable Lady, but most miserable I, that saw, and could but grieue for it; besides this, he grew yet more brutish, and vsed her ill, growing so intirely iecalous, as none went away vn suspected, her worth, beauty, and noblenes, inuited all eyes, and hearts to her seruice, but so chaste, and iust she was, as but with courtous requitall any preuailed; but her worthlesse Mate thought so ill of himselfe, as that made him thinke well enough of any to wrong her withall, Iealousie's roote being selfe knowledge of vnworthynes.

Thus most sweete Creature she liued, discontents brought her to many harmes, bringing diseases, and (the worst) sicknes of mind, finding still additions to her first disquiet, and miserable losse, as her affection was pleased to call the missing of me, which surely she could neuer haue know, had I but guessed her thoughts. A good space I held in with him, but at last fell like the rest, and most dangerously; in that time I met her, my hearts ioy, and soules delight; at her fathers, she was sad, but most louing to me, I sad to see her so, but most glad to see her loue, holding her (I remember) by the hand, if said I thou wert vnmarried, wouldst thou not marry againe? No I protest said she, but liue wholly to be directed by you, which I had euer don, had I knowne how to liue with honour, and fit to be your seruant. Yet should you bee free, you would not doe so much. Yes I vow said I, and bound it with a kisse vpon her fairest hand; deereft remembrance, how dost thou yet please me, to bring before me these pass'd, yet sweete delights? to
make

make tryall of her faith, and word keeping, she was by heavenly assistance vntied from her bond, and freed from her clog, the rude and brutish Thing, her Husband, being taken from her, no hand, but the hand of the best, and highest parting her; as from about seeing, and commiserating her estate; all that were vnmarried in the whole Country, came and sought her, she refused all; Widdowers, Batchelers, all were alike to be denyed; old, young, middle-aged runne one race of being refused. Her father much disliked it, her friends, and kindred, and such perswaded, but endlessly her resolution, was like the Earth fixed, and her constancy like the Sunne certaine, and richly faire: some also came to me, (seeing the grace I had with her) to get mee to preferre them; alas how far they went astray: yet I answer'd all of them alike, that she had resolved to marry (if euer) one of her owne affections chusing, so what with my slight answers, and her direct refusalls, she, and I were left quiet, and so in truth we were, for her Husband left her happily, both by his losse, and a faire estate hee gaue her at his end, to make amends partly for the ill she had indured.

To her I often went, and stayed as long as I could, and neuer found her displeased but for my parting, what blessing can any on Earth wish to equall such a blisse? and this I inioyed, and might still haue done, but; With that he sigh'd, and look'd so deadly pale, as if that But had bene the Axe to take away his life. *Leonius* desired him to proceede. He turned his face (they before both leaning against a Table) to the Boord, and hung downe his head ouer it, groaning as if his breath had bene in contention with his body to goe, or to be stay'd; at last *Leonius* likewise leaning downe, and earnestly perswading with him, he lifted vp his eyes on him, (eyes that would conquer in what looks so euer they pleased to attyre themselues,) and putting his hands together, Oh my Lord said he, be contented with this you haue. As they were thus in intreatyes, and excusings, *Verulinda* came, and the Lady, so as they were now brought to a conclusion, and for that night parted, the Lady with much Ceremony (as excellent she was at it) bringing the Princes to their Chamber, then all parted to their rests, but the sweetest sadness, who remained all night as his expressions of his fortunes shewed he had bene troubled. When day came he rose, and went downe into a Garden, there he walked, and let the hower slip away vnthought on as his steps, *Leonius* longing for the end, sought him out, and finding him, would needes haue him goe on.

Then Sir said he, I must beginne againe with But such was my misery, as I fell into a great, and strict acquaintance with this Lady, which she did dislike, though not me, as since I vnderstand, but then did belieue, by reason of some slight carriages she shewed me, but causlessly I did mistrust her, and openly leaue her. She that had none of the lowest, but rather highest spirit of the World, yet humbled it selfe to seeke me, vngratefull I, accepted it not; a Journey I was then to goe, in which shee writ to mee affectionately, and kindly as euer, which I tooke well, and writ to her a letter that she liked, vpon which she made a perfect answere, and as amorous an one as she had euer written, and they were excellent as any in that kind could be: but this came not to my hands till tenne Months after, and then by the meerest accident in the world. When I read it, I saw her loue, and the crosse fortune still
that

that attended it, I was sorry I had abused such nobles, and resolued if shee would receiue me to offer my selfe againe. In this resolution I went where she was with a friend, and kinswoman of hers, I met her abroad walking, and striving to make my selfe acceptable, looked with my old lookes vpon her, she with the same I had bin blessed with, receiued me; then I told her I had receiued a Letter from her, but it boare a long date, shee said shee was sorry I had not had the meanes by that, sooner to haue knowne her mind, I smild as glad of her loue, she euen reioyced at it, but yet such habit I had got of strangenes as I could hardly get my selfe out of it. But to assist mee in this busines, a Feauer tooke me, what kindnes did she then expresse: leauing all busineses, her owne house, and all, suffering where she was (though most welcome) many inconueniences, and all for me, tending me her selfe, and being so louing a Nurse to me, as I recouered within short time; since wee haue beene good friends, and shee so perfectly good, as shee let all pass'd faults on my side dye, and vnremembred passe; taking the new returne in the place of it, and satisfaction in that for the other, without questioning of it.

Thus it continued, and doth, but I haue beene lately with her, and left her not so well as I desire she should be, but such accidents haue befallen vs both, as I am forced not to shew how much I loue her, nor she how willing to embrace it; counterfeite awhile we must, though I cannot in my countenance but shew what my heart feeles. Discouer said the Prince likewise that, and you will be better eased. I will sooner dye said he, leauing my selfe a pure offering to her trust, then betray her, she hath commanded and I will obey, and in that merrit some fauour iustly from her, shortly I hope to heare what most I couet from her, and if I be happy, most braue Prince you shal know it, for I will attend you at your owne Court, and if the contrary happen, I hope yet you will permit my sadnes a receite, the one shall bee an honour, the other a charity.

The Prince would not yrge any more, hauing so noble, and free a promise from him vnasked, but told him hee trusted he should finde those sad lookes turned into as much ioy, which hartily he wished, and the time came when he should be freed from sorrow, and himselfe made happy with the story's end, which he much, and infinitely desired the knowledge of. The two Ladyes came into the Garden also, to recreate themselues a little before dinner, the delicate Princeesse hauing libertie, granted to the Lady her demand, in her story of her pass'd Adventures, the Lady being to requite her, told her thus. I am said she that unhappy *Lisia*, who was by birth, and greatnesse of estate, fought before I had knowledge, and giuen before discretion was appearing in me, to a great Lord; I thought it (as most women doe) a gay matter to be great, a Duchesse me thought was a rare thing, and a braue busines: but all that while I marked not the Duke, who was, and is, as dull a piece of flesh, as this, or any Country neede know; besides he hath had such vn sufferable passions, and passages with me, as truely if I had not giuen my selfe to hunting, and such delights abroad, to take away the trouble I had at home, I must haue suffered like a Martyre vnder his churlishnes, but I resolued to alter him likewise if I could, and so I wrought my selfe to worke with him, as I got the hand with much a doe ouer his Sycofants,

fants, all of them I turnd away, hauing liberty to vse my will, for I had gained him by perswasions, oathes, and iustifications sufficient for his capacity; to right my selfe against those had iniured me, and so to continue a kind wife, as he would be an husband to me: these conditions gaue me such liberty, as twenty foure seruants in one day I put away, and placed such of mine owne, or friends as I best liked, and knew, would and must be iust to me, their friends being ingaged for them. Then I reclaimed him from ill company, I meane inferiour to him, which he naturally had best loued; and as if anew molded him, so as in troth he deserued (and doth) respect from me, and that hee shall haue; the Court I confesse I loued well, I brought him (though not to like it himselfe) to let me be there when I would, and priuately he would come vnto me; the Princesse I serued, a Lady faire and louing, but something variable and changing, as her fauour was to me; for I being of her chamber, in great fauour and grace, fell into the most bitter dislike, and disgrace, that euer any did.

Causes she alleaged, but an easie thing it is to frame such; yet the worst thing she did to me, and which I tooke indeed to the heart, was, shee mistrusted I loued a brother of hers, who she neither much cared for, nor esteemed my honour; shee made a young braue Lady likewise acquainted with all, whom she did command to attend on her, and in the last part of the euening, or rather in the night they came into the Garden, where if I had been gone to his chamber, as shee imagined, I must needs to my owne lodging passe through in my returne. All the doores they locked double, and bolted the others that had not such locks on them, walking vp and downe to catch me, who surely they imagined a very kind woman, to goe so farre to a seruant, whose part it had rather been to come to me; but they watched, and the truth is, I was in another garden on the other side, but not with him, yet being that way, suspicion said, I was guilty, so vpon likelihoods I was condemnd. To the doore I came, and thinking to find the place as I left it, I boldly put my key to vnlock it, but it would not doe, mine was but single, my enemies double. I at first found it not, but seeing I could not open it, I tried againe, and then plainly discerned, some had been there after me, yet I did not dreame of the Princesse. Presently (my tampering hauing giuen them the allarum) I might heare them whisper, the Lady spake a little louder, as of purpose that I should speak to her. I did iust as she desired, and fell into the trap as they wished, for I cried, Who is there? Tis I, said she. I pray open the doore, said I. I will do you more seruice then that, said she: where with she opened it, the Princesse of this plot and place standing close by her. I started when I saw her. How doth my Brother, said she: I told her, her Highnes was deceiued in me. I am not, answered she, but I haue been; for I tooke you to haue been good and vertuous, the contrary this action shewes you to be. I protest (cryed I) I am innocent of ill, and free from this wrong you accuse me of. The way, time, & your attire condemnes you (said she), why should you vndrest in night habits, at this late houre, and alone walk abroad, & iust this way towards his lodgings, none els lying in those parts, were it not to him? the world besides had such a conceit, and you knowing it, your part had bin to auoid al cause, or shadow of cause to mistrust you, rather then to runne into the open mouth of danger, and plaine discouerie. I saw her so violent, I besought her yet in mercy and pity

of womens honour, which could be no fame to her to ruine, whatsoeuer she conceited of me, yet to spare me to the world.

Shee smild scornefully, and said, she was not of the trade of my counsell keepers, who knew of any going to him in mans apparrell before that time, and so flung away. I was in truth troubled extreamely with it, and spake to the Lady to bee my friend in it. Shee protested freely, and brauely shee would doe meany seruice in that, or any other thing, and that it was first vnknowne to her what the pretence was, onely dutie taught her to obey, after vterly against her will to proceede in it. But what mends had I: the Princeesse told it to euery one, and which madded mee most to this braue Gentleman you saw with me, who at that time, and by her meanes wholly, had not so good an opinion of me, as now he hath, nor had I so much respect to him, yet I loued him euer, shee I thinke did so too, and in no better a kind, then shee thought I did her brother. But I am charitable, and I thinke no ill was done, for I am sure he is noble and good. Vpon this I left the Court, and with me, or presently after me fearing tricks (for who how vertuous soeuer can preuent so odde, and deuillish a plot as this was) all, or the greatest part of the Ladies went from thence, euen she, who then was so deare vnto her in little more grace, then my selfe, leauing her attended on with her chamber, and those enough to be vsed ill. She then grew melancholly, and at last sought company, some she got together, but of what sort? those that were of the age before, who hauing young minds rumbled vp their old carcafes, and rubd ouer their wrinckling faces like old wainscot new varnished: and little sweeter was some of their beauties. But these serued to fill vp places, and adorne a chamber of state, like ill Pictures, yet brauely guilt and set forth make as good a shew, though but glassed, as the cunningst piece of worke, if not to iudging eies: an noise they also made of mirth, banqueting and inuiring company, but all would not serue, the glaringst signe, or greatest bush, drawes not in the best company: no more did they make the Court much the fairer. Dance they did, and all ridiculous things that ancient, but young made women could inuent to do. I came again, hauing liberty to behold the, but neuer any more to serue in ordinary. Lord how I admird the alteration, and the place, being changd from what it was, as much as from a Court to a Playhouse: She vsd me indifferently wel, and I took it so, enuying none but the Lady whom I was a little in aw of, but not for that I did grudge at her, but repined to see her blest, as I imagind, since I haue gaind what I feared she had, or if she had, I haue gaind it from her; yet alwaies braue Princeesse be confident I am chaste, and vntoucht of ill action, how euer they haue laid my reputation low, but I forgive them now, nor iudge amisse of my liberall discourse, your freedome hauing inuited me to it My Lord (good man) was glad of my disgrace, because it brought me home as he thought, yet I so tampered with him, as he thought at last it was not in earnest, but a plot betweene vs; so to the Court I went when I pleased, or told him I would go, though sometime another way I went, yet lately I haue liued most at home, and stil resolute to doe, though with little content in him; and because you shall see I haue not too much cause to be fond of him, when you come into the house, seeme earnest to see him (for that he loues) and then shal your highnes on my word behold a man fit only to make a good husband of, & so far to be belou'd, as not contented.

They

They went in, the Princeſſe hauing her leſſon, deſiring earneſtly to ſee the Maſter of the Horſe before her going. He came, but ſuch a creature twas, his pace ſo vncertaine going towards her, but looking backe, as if asking his men if he did well, or no; a wide ſmile he had, which if a little noiſe had been added to it, might haue been a plaine laugh. When he was cloſe by her, he took her hand, and put it to his mouth, but his teeth inſtead of lippes met it; ſhee gaue him many thankes for her entertainment, he tooke her thanks it ſeemd well, but replyd onely with his former giurning: at laſt with a great buſineſſe and champing, as if on the Bit, he brought out as many words, as he aſkt her, how ſhe liked Hunting. She answered, very well, and beſt of any ſport; hee was ſo ioyed with that, as he laughed right out, and with gladneſſe drield, that none could blame the Lady, if ſhe liked not much to kiſſe that Ganimed. As thus they were, ſome beholding him, the Princeſſe admiring his fooliſh ignorance, and ill-fauordneſſe, ſome others marking the power ſhe had ouer herſelfe, to hold from ſo little ſcorne, as to ſmile at him, a great noiſe was heard below in the Hall, and an Eſquire of the old Frigian King came in, crying out for helpe, his Lord was taken priſoner, and carried towards the Sea. *Leonius* cald to arme, *Veralinda* for her horſes, the delicat diſquieted would attend them, till they ſaw freedom on all parts flourishing again; the Lady of the houſe tooke her leaue of them there, and ſo they paſt, *Leonius* poaſting after the King, the Princeſſe accompanied with her Knights, and the Noble Diſcotent held on towards the ſea to gaine her ſhips: but being to paſſe a thickeſt wood, it was their fortunes firſt to light vpon the Aduenture, for in the thicke of that place they heard voyces, and *Veralinda* led by perfect knowledge, or naturall affection, knew her fathers tongue, when vpon the telling her fine ſad companion, he with ſome ſiue or ſix of her Knights ruſhed in, they found the King bound, a great ring of armed men about him, and ſome ſixe or ſeuē women (for Gentlewomen I cannot call thoſe, vſed ſuch cruelty) with great rods whipping him, hauing ſtripped his vpper part; he complaining, and pitifully crying, the ſtrips being ſore, and painefull to his royall body. This timely reſcue flew in among them, who were much amaſed at the ſurpriſe, yet being many, & bolder on their number, then any other cauſe they had to hope of their victory, encountred our daintie diſtreſſed ſo rudely, as he was put to his beſt in armes; but then ſo brauely did he behaue himſelfe, as he had with his own hands diſarmd and ouercome three, but his ſiue aſſiſtants were ouerthrowne, he then himſelfe fought againſt the reſt, not without great hazard, but ſuch were the blowes, and fury among them, as they cald helpe, aſſiſted with the Kings cryes, who all this while the fight laſted, was tormented exceſſiueſly with thoſe Furies, as meaning to take their full reuenge, or as much as they could. *Leonius* was brought in to the place, but what fury came he poſſeſt with all: thoſe women altogether could not imitate, much leſſe equall (yet women inragd they ſay are Deuils. Happy this arriuall was to the valiant as exquisite Solitary, both being ioynd, the reſt fainted, and ſo the victory came on their ſide. Then *Leonius* and his to be admired companion went to the King, taking away his Baiters and Chaines, clothing him againe, and dreſſing the ſtripes he had receiued, which had wept blood for vkindneſſe, both pulling off their Helms to take aire the ſad Knight ſhewing ſo delicate a hand, as if his blowes had not been witneſſes of his ſtrength, one

would haue fear'd, so Ladi-like, a beautifull, and dainty shapt hand could not haue sufferd such stresse, but the wonder was taken away then, when conclusion was made, that the noblest hart commanded the fairest, and fiercest hand he had such a hart, and so valiant and happy a hand to execute his command with al. *Veralinda* came in also, and with teares manifested the sorrow she had for her fathers mishap, couering his stripes with soueraign ointments she neuer went without: then they examind the cause of this outrage. One of them (the chiefeit seemd among them) telling her story thus. I am (said she) of this Country, and haue a Castle hard by, whither this vngratefull King should haue gone, had not your accursed succor, and my too rash beginning of his iustly merited punishment hindred me; he knowes my name and quarrell; yet some part I wil tel you to auoid thought of vnreasonablenes in me. I lou'd this king (not I do protest for his being a king, but mearely out of affection) my loue growing to him, at my being in his Court at a great triumph there, whither the Princes of this country went, & I waited on. He cast his eyes vnluckily on me also, and gaue me such inuitations to his loue, as I could not but accept and yeeld; opportunity yet serued not, I being to wait so neare my Lady, and she who liked the king as well, but not so truly as I did, watching me, fearing that, she desired to haue her self. Thus vnfortunatly I was again to part, and so without any more then amorous looks, & such manifestings as outward shew could giue, we were deuided; when I came back, how did I curse my fortune: for my loue was run beyond the tye of chastity, and I was a meere lover; I accused my self, for thus thought I, I might haue enioyd him, by this meanes I could (if I had not bin a natural foole) haue compassed my desires, none could haue preuented this plot, had I not bin a ranke coward; the night was left me, why did I loose so many, and gain nothing but restless times, tossing and tumbling in my own fantasies: and so many did I then get together, as made a mass of vanity, calling infinites of conceits together. In al these vnquiets, a match was offerd me, I was mad, and knew nothing but mine owne passions; in that distemper I gaue consent, and was married, but stil my affection was tied, and wedded to this king, this king of vngratefulness and cruelty. A wife I liued, and yet a maid, my husband sometimes chafing, sometimes telling me, he thought I kept that Iuell for another: many suspitions this bred in him, and furnished as many crosses for me, at last at the end of three yeeres, this vnconstant, and vnworthy king came hither, he was feasted and welcomd by the Prince and Princessse, who saw not me with strait looks; doubting me still, but I refrained not the Court for al that, my hart telling mee a dram of ioy in his sight was more cordiall, then vials full of her disgraces could be hurtful to me. He liked my sight as well, and then being resolud to loose no opportunitie, but rather make and find meanes, wee met, and I did freely let him haue knowledge of my constancy. He was (it seemd) ravisht with ioy, and beyond al others, loued fond of me, neuer being at rest, but when with me. A Gentleman there was in his company who had lik'd me wel, and as far as he durst had sought mee, for he was bashfull, and I must confesse I was proud, besides louing another. To this man the king (not being able to hide or conceale his happines) tels al. When he had it (guessing as I belieue it was, and am confident he knew it to be me) he came to me, and after discourse of him, and how good, and firme a Lover he was, besides his earnest, and passionate pursuing, he brake out into
how

how happy and fortunate a man he was in his choice, telling me my whole story, and all that had passed; with all (said he) when he told it me, O (cryd I) that I might but know such a Loue to mee, though presently I had died; and surely so I should, for I were not able to enioy such a ful blessing. Did he tell you this story (said I) sure there is no such thing? Yes certainly, answered he; & he is so wrapt in the heauen of it, as he cannot contain himself: but who it is, I know not; for he only termed her a wench he lou'd, & who so dearly loued him, as for his sake she had liu'd a Maiden-wife, & would haue euer, had she not enioyd him. I was angry at it, yet then so much I lou'd him, as though resolu'd to let him know, how ill I tooke his discovering my secrets to any, though in a third person: yet when I saw him - I forgau'e it, and pitied him for louing me so much, I not being able, as I imagin'd, and vnderu'ed my poore self, to deserue such an affecti'o, nor truly shuld I haue al'ter'd my mind for any thing, had he not cruelly, vildly, & scornfully vs'd me; that chang'd me indeed, and hath turnd my hart so much against him, as euer since I haue fully assured of his disdaine, vowed reuenge, and plotted for it, though I had gone into his country to execute it, which I was preuented of by notice of his coming hither, where I way-laid him at his coming, but I grew tender again, and let him passe; yet when he was past, I repented, and as loue increaseth loue, so the hate I had, concei'd, & grew increasing in me with euery touch of memory of those passages, & now without al purpose of kindnes I took him, & with all cruelty meant to haue continued tormenting him, priuaty keeping as I purposed his Maiesty for my recreation to see him torturd, who so vncharitably cast me off, defamd, & forsook me; the last, being to vs indeed the sharpest blow but telling, with that she flew at him again to scratch him, other hurt she could not do him, To tel, cryd she, & forsake me to? They held her, & with much ado after by the kings permission, but earnestly coniuring *Veralinda* to pardon her, she had her liberty, and so return'd to her Castle. The King like al men, at sometimes, or other for such iniuries whipt, though inwardly with as bitter strips held on his iourney for Frigia, where he most safely arriued, and with all content and happinesse hee with his daughter, and sonne in law passed their dayes together. The valliant, and discrete Gentleman returned to the Lady againe, with whom he spent most of his pretious time attending what he desired, which was accomplished to his minde, and left to him to make his owne vse of, so as he might be pleased if he pleas'd. *Amphilanthus* being in the morning vp, & ready to goe to his long'd for busines, to add by that, new, & more honor, as kingdoms to his crown, the Qu. *Pamphilia* with her counsell, & Noble men came vnto him, whom she found attended on by his Princes, who were all, or most known to her, the rest made her seruants by his respect vnto her; there she saw prouisi'o for the fight, while she had as cruel a combat within her, & more terrible, because her feare proceeding fr'o her loue made more dangers then blowes could be stroken between them. She saw not one peece of his armour that was not cut through in tendernes of her hearr, and that bleeding for it. The Prince of *Transilvania* was looking on his sheild, which she casting her eyes vpon. O said she that that were as true, & firme in mettle, as my hart is in truth, then would it nere be pierced. *Polarcho* was curiously ouerlooking the armour, to see it secure; euery peece shee blessed with her soules wishes, and euery pinn had a prayer for the strenght of it so much goodnesse wishing it well, danger must needs be farre off.

The Emperour marking her, had inwardly new power, and might giuen him by her constancy, and strong affection, forth they went, excellent, and rich Barges being ready to conuey them ouer the Lake, being on the other side: they parted, the Queene backe againe to her Castle, where she might (if deerenes in loue would permit her) see the combate, which was not doubted, but assured she could not suffer her eyes though louing them best when they saw him, at this time giuen them liberty to doe; but certainly her soules eyes in prayer beheld him more profitable surely at this time, for he had no child to play withall.

The Emperour tooke his horse, the State and Counsell of *Pamphilia* wayting on him, as he mounted on horse-backe, whether by chance, or of purpose the horse trampled, and turned vp, and downe so, as his face towards the Lake, and Castle, he sent kind looks after her, which that while (her eyes wayting on him) with comfort brought vnto her, and made hers melt, because they parted so; he rode into the field vnarm'd, his twelue Princes carrying his armes. *Polarchos* being his Chamberlaine, came next his Person, and the Prince of *Transilvania* carryed his Crowne, the Duke of *Branswike*, *Banaria*, *Lorraine*, *Sauoy*, *Sax*, *Millan*, the Prince of *Venice*, and the rest carried the Armour, Launce, and led the spare horse.

Into the head of the Army he rode, which stood in battaile, hee saluted them, they exprest ther ioy, to see him in all Souldier-like fashion, before them he stood ready to arme, when they discern'd from the other side the King, with as much magnificence as was possible for him to shew; when they were thus in the head of each Army, he sent to intreate some speech of the Emperour, he courteous, and yet bold, any, granted it, and so they came towards each other, taking one a peece with them, the Emperour, *Polarchos*; the King, the Master of his Horse. They beheld each other like Lyons, stirring no way, but their eies followed as part of their Armes, and then the most curious part. The King of *Celicia* first put vp his hand to his hat, but that motion was enough to make the noble *Amphilanthus* ready as soone as hee, to giue, and take salutation. The King said it was not vnknown vnto him, he was sure why he came, and in that sort, but the desire, and reason of this meeting was, that he might see his Person before the fight, who was held the brauest Prince liuing, and his Riual, but with greater happines because beloued by her. If this be true replide the Emperour, your cause is the more vniust, since you would force so excellent a Queene to take you contrary to her owne affection as you confesse, and mine must needs be more irreconcilable, since heere you pronounce a quarrell neuer to be taken vp, seeking to take my Mistris from me, therefore if this be your end of meeting, let vs part to meete on surer tearmes.

The King gaue consent, hauing now said, he seene the man so much admired, I am satisfied till I haue conquered him. With that they turn'd, and arm'd them selues, the Drums, and Trumpets making such harmony, as were enough to lift the hearts of Cowards vp to spirit, this little needing to the Emperour, whose heart and body was all worth, and valour: the King was likewise sone arm'd, and the Armies by order commanded to vnarme, being left only as Court beholders, no shew of warr, except in the fashion of their cloathes, and bands. The King of *Celicia* was in Oring couler, the Emperour

perour in crimson, Spite on the one side, Reuenge on the other. The encounter was faire, and terrible, both their horses at the breaking shrinking vnder them, but the *Celician* after falter'd, and reel'd, so as hee leap'd from him. *Amphilanthus* lighted, and so they met on foote, when no Art, or valour procured by iust disdain, and rage was wanting. The King had with a blow clouen the Emperour's sheild, so as vnusefull he threw it from him, inquitall, making such a breach in his armour on the right side, as there spang out so much blood, as might wash away the others losse. Both fearelesly, and furiously fighting, for themselves, not fearing, only tending the cause that brought them thither.

At last *Amphilanthus* found an aduantage by the Kings lifting vp of his right arme, to giue him a deadly blow, which though he failed of, the Emperour missed not the oportunitie, but ran his Sword into him crosse-ways through his body; the King stood still with the blow, the Emperour beheld him, sorry he had kill'd him, as his sword goar'd he perceiued hee had, then suddenly, and reelingly he ran with his last fury vpon him. *Amphilanthus* could haue auoyded him, but he only strake downe the thrust, and caught him in his armes, casting him selfe downe with him, in the falling, yeeld said *Asdrusus*; thou art deceiued poore man said *Amphilanthus*, with that *Asdrusus* lifted his arme vp, as to haue one blow more, but death then ceased on him, so as embraced with an enemies curesie he dyed. *Amphilanthus* rising, and putting the body from him, the Princes of both sides came in, and the victory easily iudged, the body was deliuered to the *Celicians*, with liberty to depart, *Melisander* being deliuered, the Emperour with all honor conducted towards the Queene, who with more then ioy, or gladnes, met him where she parted from him with delicate musique, and tryumphant glory, bringing him into the Castle, and so to the Galleries, where he was vnarm'd, and his wounds most gently, tenderly, and affectionately looked on by her selfe; they were some in number, none either dangerous, or troublesome to his liberty of walking abroad.

When they were dressed, the Councell standing all before them, and his Princes with her Nobility, they two sat downe vnder a cloath of estate, loue expressing it selfe, not only liuely but perfectly in their eyes: he tooke her hand, kiss'd it, beheld her earnestly, as amorously ready to make expression of what was expected and hoped for, she as yeelding fate ready to grant, while he still holding her hand in his, and as passionately gazing in her affectionately requiring eyes; and such were his excellent expressions, and her louing entertayning those passions, as command needed not to his followers, who by outward sight, (knowledge by long acquaintance growing in the degree with experience) knew their masters mind, and so left him to expresse what his eyes promised, leauing the place as free as their soules desired to be, which would be granted only by rest, and what rest on earth like the quiet enioying them selues, which but with them selues they could doe, her seruants by her respect to the Emperour learnt obedience, and so to their owne happyest wishes left them.

They all gone, *Amphilanthus* Master of the greatest part of the Westerne World, and once as he assured him selfe, Monarch of her heart before shee knew *Asia*, or much more, or scarce so much as her selfe, much lesse her power

power ouer him, would like a confident man, and commanding loue, neuer shewing as if an account were to be had from him for former faults, vs the time, and take the opportunity offer'd him so as his eyes fixt as they were and shee obseruing his, he most louingly, or rather passionately caught, (like a man drowning, catching at the next thing to him to saue himselfe) the Queene in his armes, and as no offender, (except in boldnesse) embraced her. She would haue violently, refused any other, nay his neglect in another person had forc'd the curtest punishment, but heere shee onely blusht, and receiu'd his loue, as at first without expostulation: discourse they also familiarly did, & the wonted phrased of kindnesse in sweet familiarnesse were as free, as if neuer laid aside.

Thus that day passed, night being come, and all retyrd to rest, the Queene most happy and blest being againe enriched with his loue, or the show it had before, although the true fire was clearer, and warmer; this now sufficed, and was instead of the truth filld vp to the like heate by the vnexpectednes of it. Being in her bedd, what *Pamphilia* said shee? Is it possible that thou hast liued to see *Amphilanthus* kind againe? Can he smile on these wrinckles, and be louing in my decay? When hee told mee I was alterd for the worse, and sleightly regarded me, I fear'd, but when he quite forsooke mee, wretch what did I, yet is he returning? Truly I must confesse this to be as strange as his other change, which I could not but like a blinde man be ledd to beleue, it was sung in my eares, and blazed in mine eyes, ere I could take off the Scarfe of credulity, and vnblinde my hopes to see plainly my despaire, and iust cause thereof, when I haue late sighing, nay weeping for his disdain, wishing he might but see my teares, which from strangers haue gain'd compassion: He hath come in, then how haue I cheerd vp my heart, or rather my loue to him done it for me? Wiped my eyes, and from him hid my sorowes, to whom for my redresse they should haue beene discouered; policie it was not that bred this in me, but pure loue, and vnfortunate subiection, yet I loue my selfe for it, and will still striue to continue it, and more now, since I see that pleades for me, and pittie, or fauour shines againe to me. It is impossible to be Lone, but reward that now hee goes about to giue mee, that yet shall be welcome, and what else soeuer comes from him, except frownes, nay they two if hee allot them me, so hartily I am his. The next morning they went to hunt, and after noone in the euening, walked forth along a Riuer's side till they came to a little ryfing; at the bottom the water continued the wanton course it had begun, vpon the top of this rising there was a Rocke, and on the top of that a young shepheard playing vpon a Rebecke, the Ayre playing with his curled locks, and hee singing this Songe.

L One farewell I now discover
Thee a Tyrant o're a loue,
All thy promis'd sweets proue crosses,
Thy rewards are only losses.

A pritty thing I did deeme thee,
Innocent, and mildesteeme thee,

But

*But I find thee as curst matter
As a swelling high wrought water.*

*Cupids name a pleasant folly
Hath beguiled hearts most holly,
Euen to sacrifice in homage,
Life and soule vnto their damage.*

*Mine an offering once I profferd,
Happily refusd when offerd,
Ile keepe now but to reuile thee,
From the craft which did beguile me.*

The wiser man, said *Amphilanthus*. The liker to your mind, said *Pamphila*, if hee loue varieties: hee looked vpon her, but seeing shee smild, when shee spake it, hee did so likewise, and so she went to the shepheard, who was coming downe from the Rock, and seeing them, was amased, yet with a good ciuill country-manner saluted them, which they gratiouly requited. The Queene then demanded, of what place he was; he replied, he was seruant to the Queenes Shepheard. Doe you know the Queene (said she). No indeed, replide hee. What heare you of her, said *Amphilanthus*? Much ioy for her saterie, and that she is a braue and a good woman, said he. Nothing else, said she? Yes, answered he, I haue heard more, but we must not speake all least we heare of it againe to our cost. I dare assure thee (said she) the Queene shall neuer heare of any thing thou sayest to vs any more, then now she doth, nor bee any more offended with thee. But if I come in question, where's your assurance, I may be assuredly hanged, and you neuer the wiser. Trust me (said she) I haue such power with her Maiesty, as thou shalt be secure. Why then (said hee) Ile tell you; but first let me see your face. Wherefore, said the Queene? Ile tell you if you be a maid, said he. With that she puld off a Mask she wore: the Shepheard looked wishly on her, and cryd out. O heauens what a sweete face is there, and what pitie it is you should bee so long a Maid?

The Louers both blushed, and smild, then the Shepherd proceeded. I can guesse by the face indifferently well at the disposition, and I learnt this experience by marking my sheepe, and seldome now doe I faile in chusing the sweetest natured and mildest to breed on, I can see by the countenance whether they will be tractable, or not, and so I cull the best from the other. But this is nothing of the Queene, said she. Why, she is (said he) a Lady loued, and well thought on by all that euer I heard speake of her, curteous, affable, no pride dwells in her, to the meanest she will speake; yet the greatest feare her, which is her iudgement and goodnesse that breeds that respect to her; shee is vpright and iust, in her government mild, and louing to her subiects, shee loues all good exercises as well abroad, as at home; shee hath indeed they say, a braue and manlike spirit, and wonderous wise shee is; yet for all these good parts, shee could not keepe out of *Cupids* clawes, but was mightily in loue, and is still as it is mutterd about with a gallant man, a braue fighting

man, for whose sake shee refused all others, and lately the King of Celicia her next neighbour; but for all her wisdom, there I belieue she was ill advised to refuse him, for he came with such an Army against her, to haue her by force, as had like to haue marrd all; I am sure they frightened vs (no sword men) and our sheep likewise, yet at last hither came that braue man her loue, though some say he had before forsaken her, whereupon she grew melancholly, & came seldome abroad, she might by that haue seene how foolish a thing loue was, and haue left it, and looked to her owne busines, but now they say, shee is liuely againe, and iolly, and well shee may, for he did gallantly to release her, yet hee dwells so farre off, and hauing as it is said, a pretty humour of changing, wee doe not wish him to her, least wee should loose her.

What doe you call him, said the Emperor? *Amphilanthus*, answered the Shepheard, Emperour of the West, a mighty man assuredly he is, and hath but that fault as euer I heard, and yet for mine owne part I would the Queen were of our mind (whereat they both laughed); for I protest (said he) I thinke varietie the sweetest pleasure vnder Heauen, and constancy the foolishhest vnprofitable whining vertue.

Thou art an honest fellow, said *Amphilanthus*, I warrant thee. Pray God you proue so (said he) else I may bee in a wise case. Feare nothing, said the Queene, I will protect thee from any harme, but now you haue spoken thus freely of the Queene, tell vs as particularly of your loues, for it appeares you haue been a louer.

In a kinde (said hee) and you shall heare what I haue done since my infancy, for since tenne, I haue looked after Wenches, and loued them since fouртеene, and now am I fixe and twenty. The first unruly flames that bred in mee, were at fouртеene, towards a pretty Maid of my mothers, much about that age, who, what with my importunitie, prettie presents of fruites and flowers, quaint wordes, the loue shee bore her Mistris, whom shee might feare would bee angry, if shee crost mee to make mee sicke, or it may bee wanton, and young, found as much appetenness in her selfe as in mee, or what other cause or power it was, I know not, shee would not refuse long, nor was I long in accepting, but kindly and amorously wee liued a whole yeare, and I pray was not that a long time to bee in loue with one woman? I thinke by that I merried neuer to bee by other denied.

Then came a fine Brownetta, an neighbours daughter of ours crost my sight, and so my former loue, shee daily came to milke in the next grounds to vs: I then thought on nothing but how to winne her; the other followed mee, and perpetually watched mee, that I durst not goe neare her: but loue is neuer without inuention, I would steale out in the night, and make bracks and holes in the Hedges that parted our grounds, and then when my Sheepe being drouen, as of purpose I would driue them that way, would for change (louing it as well as their Master) get into her Fathers fields, I must goe fetch them forth againe, and so I saw her, and spake to her, telling her shee should aduise her father to keep his fences better, this was my introduction, and at last wan her by discourse

discourte and conuerſation as wrangling at firſt wrangled our ſelues one. But when I had enioyed her, I thought the other like ſtale bread: ſhee told me of it, I truly confeſt I was weary of her; ſhe ſaid we were well met to part on equal tearmes, and ſo ſhe quickly after choſe another, and another, for already I haue ſcene her haue three beſides my ſelfe, and I commend her for it.

Some moneths, which were the Spring and Summer, and as long as faire weather laſted, I loued this ſecond; but when cold came on, my bloud grew chill, and ſo my hart grew faint, onely to be recouered with the next Spring, which it was, and ſprang vnto another loue, who was as faire as *Diana* her ſelfe at the full, but for my contentment not ſo cold nor chaſte. She was a Neatrefſe, and in truth an neat one; her I gained by curteſie, fetching, and driuing her cattle to her, and for her, the ſweete and ſecret Woods could onely ateuſe vs, none elſe miſtruſted, and ſo ſweetly and kindly did we paſſe our times; but ſhee after a while being but as the former were, and no varietie in her, I began to thinke how I might purchaſe ſome creature more like my diſpoſition which I gained; for walking in the Woods, I found a dairie Forreſt Nimph hunting, I forſooke her, left home, father, and all betaking me to the Woods: ſhee was long before ſhe could be wonne to like, longer to loue; but at laſt for my ioy, ſhee liked, loued, and yeelded, then was I a bleſſed man, for in this delicate Creature I was fully happie, ſhee ſo well incountred my humour with her faſhion, and diuers, and ſeueral expreſſions of loue ſhe gaue, which as ſtill being new, ſhe was a new woman to mee, and ſo I continued with the varietie on her ſide, and I ſo contented with all, as I loued her ſiue yeare without change, yet not wholly ſo conſtant, but I thinke I ſlept aſide in that time. Sometimes it may be ſhe thought ſo, and would be ſad; but when I came, and ſaw her ſo, how did I thinke that did become her, and idleneſſe, for mirth miſbecome others; then I grew ſad to imitate her, learnt her faſhions, walked croſſe armed, ſighed, caſt vp mine eyes, ſpake little, looked much on her, elſe on nothing to ſay, I looked on any thing but as vnmarked.

This paſſion pleaſed me as different from the other, then ſo well I pleaſed her in this kind, as ſhe the next time would be merry. I liked that beyond the other, for then me thought I ſaw life, ſpirit, and merriment in her; I then embraced that with ioy and delight, finding that ſhe did all theſe to make me hers, by ſtill contenting me; I was contented to be hers, as much as it was poſſible for mee to bee anyes, and this brought me into ſuch reputation, as I had the good looks, nay, thoughts of many faire maides (without pride I ſpeake it, though I confeſſe I loue to tell it), among the reſt there was another Nimph, who hearing of mee, or ſeeing how my Miſtris made of mee, thought it a fine thing to loue, but a finer to bee loued, yet did ſhee not conſider how to chuſe without offence to others, and gaine to her ſelfe, for her ill fortune was to chuſe mee, who though ſo naturally kind to women, as I would hardly let one of that ſweete ſexe ſigh, much leſſe weepe for mee, but that I would requite her; yet ſhee had not that winning power to make mee differ, nor indeede did ſhee take mee right, for ſhee miſtooke both in the time and place, happening to bee at the Nimphs houſe, whither I often reſorted with other Forreſters, ſhee welcomming mee as a friend, that had done

her seruice in a hunting which shee had, the house was little, and therefore the roomes were nere together, my Mistris lodged this other, her riuall companion, in a roome within her selfe, mistrusting nothing, but bolting the doore betweene them, sure for her comming to her, secretly went to bed, and when all was quiet according to our agreement, she came to mee; as we were together embracing, and louingly discourfing, wee heard a noise something nearer vs, as in the next roome; loue at first made vs heedelesse, till comming nere, and continuing with increafe of lumbring, and as if wood falling or slipping from those rowes, or the order it was laid vp, as in rankes, in wee startled, and I feared, because of my Mistris; but shee knowing the place, which was not aboute fife foote broad, and alwaies filled with cleft wood for the chambers, stept out and shut a doore, which was to goe in, or to come out of that place.

When shee had made it safe for opening on the other side, shee softly returned to mee, and then with much delight wee stayed a while together, till day being ready to breake, shee parted from mee to bee in her owne bed, when her maides came to seeke her, which soone after they did, and shee being ready, called mee, and sent for *Orilede*, for so the other was called, but she hauing (as shee told me afterwards, to make me know her loue, the violence whercof had made a more vnchaste thought in her, then euer before she had) broken her shin with climbing ouer the wood, cursing it yet more for the hindrance, then the haime, barring her from letting me see what power I had to make her, other then euer her modestie till then would permit. Shee was vnable to follow *Dianaes* sports, as well in person, as her chaste courtesie in thought.

I seemed to pitie my owne ill fortune in missing of her, and to lament her hurt, which more hurt mee, for after shee perplexed mee with haunting of mee, Lord what a life led I? shee troubled mee, my Mistris grew a little suspitious of me, that grieved mee, both stroue for mee; but such difference there was betweene them, as I had been blind and accursed, if I had left one for the other. But then came the Queene into those Woods to delight her self, being at her first comming into this Country, in her Traine she had many braue and fine women, among the rest, one pretty little Lasse, who for her pretinesse, mee thought, commanded largely ouer hearts, I am sure shee made mine faint and faile, when it had been strong; then did I thinke a Forrest life the toylefomst, and wearisomest in the world: I plotted how to bee released of it, and why? onely to bee where I might see her I most loued.

Long I studied, at last I fell vpon a resolution, which was, to put my selfe into the Court, to serue some Officer or Courtier, the Queene affecting hunting, I was soone accepted, and taken by the chiefe Huntsman to be one of her Maiesties seruants, being excellent in blowing a Horne, and in the chase, and so louing infinitely, and hoping as much, for I neuer loued without that especiall comfort about me, to spoile me, and to crosse my old companion Hope, the Queene went to try Enchantments, I neuer hauing seene her but one horse-back, and still masked: I know not how her Maiestie carried her selfe, or what shee did; but as reports are by all, to her most incring honour that might bee, though likewise to her losse, for shee returned
after

after some yeares, the most discontented woman in the world, and hath continued so, till now within few dayes, when (God bee thanked) she hath recovered her spirits, which long may they be (I beseech Heauenco) continued to her, & all hapines attend her, yet I was angry with her going for she carried my loue with her, yet farr she could not carry it, it was either so heauy as it sink, or so light, as the first contrary wind brought it me again, and then I forsook hunting, court, and all, betaking me to be a Shepherd, and here I liue vnder the Queens Shepheard quiet, loue for my pleasure, neuer to paine, haue a Lasse now that will haue mee loue, or serue her, whether I will or no, her violence making mee truer, or rather more obseruant then anie others wortheould do; and thus I liue (I must say truly) fondly, ignorantly, and condemned by all men; yet it pleaseth mee, because I auoid by this meanes, importunities, and busineses. I am heere serued and obserued, nothing to vex me, if not what I like well enough, which is her overmuch fondnesse: her fairenesse troubles mee not, for shee is no *Helena*, her vertue denies me little; for I command that, and her, her humble and busie loue mixt with fine discourse likes mee well enough, or I suffer my selfe to thinke so; yet O me the Nymph was a dainty Lasse.

Ah! (said *Pamphilius*) it seemes you haue some reliques of that loue. In truth (said he) I haue, and my conscience moues me that way many times, knowing shee did her selfe for me, and yet firmly loues mee still, and vnderstandably neuer did.

Returne then (said *Amphilanthus*) and bee now againe more happy then euer enjoying so long loued, and loosing a Creature, the first passions were but flashes, these pure and true fiets.

I feele them so (said hee), and I will doe so, and yet in so doing iustly, and continue my old affection to varietie too, for now she will be new againe to me.

The Lovers smild vpon each other, and taking the fine Shepherds offer, which was to drinke of his poore drinke, they each dranke of his bottle, and returned, pleased much with his discourse, but most with his resolution to returne to his old Loue.

The next Morning shee went to Fish, and so after dinner to Hauke, and euerie day had new delights, till they had past inuention, and then like the Shepheard returned to what they had had: so one morning to hunt they went, when after one houts chase the hounds running merrily, the stag coming neere them, the Emperour with the rest had his spirits mooued with the pleasure, and not sparing his horse followed with such speed into a great and desart wood, as hee had in the thickeesse lost the Stagge, hounds, all the company, and himselfe; the Queene hauing a guide, and coasting came in to the death, for the Hountes soore brought the Deere out of the wood, but at the fall of him the Emperour was misd, the Queene missing in that misse all ioy and content, her heart being so much his, as still partooke of his fortunes, and that faithfully tould her hee would not quickly be heard of againe, shee grew sad, and instead of honoring her Dogges, or Deere with their last rights, tooke her horse againe and went her selfe to seeke him, sending all her traine severall waies in the same quest, taking only with her two Ladies that had held out the

downe the Forrest, at last returned to the Tents, where hee with the rest of the Officers staid with their prouisions, expecting them to come to rest, and feede on those things they had prouided, and so returne to the City. But as he came, and lighted, instantly a young fellow like a Forrester, came crying, That your Maiesty was taken away by Theeues, and carried into the thickest part of the Wood, whereupon he armed himself, and speedily tooke the way he directed him, wee with as much speed as we could followed him, but in the Woods we lost sight of him, and all (as if led by seuerall Spirits) are scattered and lost. Lost indeed, said she, we all are, since he is lost, more worth then the whole Earth, and lost by treason, as now it plainly appeares; then they fell to their lamentations againe, but *Polarchos* tooke the Armes, and would haue put them vp. No, said she, these shall here remaine, none being worthy to touch, much lesse to weare them after him. Then they hung them vp, putting in pinnes of Gold into the great stones, and on euery stone hung a piece, enriching that Crowne with more rich ornaments (hauing then the Armes of the most magnanimious Prince of the World) then if the costliest Diamonds had been inchaufed in them; the Sword they also thought to hang vp with his Sheild, but *Polarchos* could no more mooue that, then *Pamphilia*; the Scaberd they hung with the Sheild, and vnder-writ some lines, *Pamphilia* both making them, and ingrauing them, as shal be told hereafter. *Polarchos* began to be a little better in hope, when he saw the Sword in that order, trusting it was but some Inchantment, from which he might be deliuerd, though held some time from them, which was a new grieffe to thinke vpon. When they were going away, the Queene to lament and mourne, which she vowed during her life to doe, and *Polarchos* to liue in some remote place, neuer to see man nor creature more, the excellentest being gone, they saw out of holes in the stones, smoake, and fire suddenly to flie out with it. *Pamphilia* aduentured, and pulling hard at a ring of iron which appeared, opned the great stone, when a doore shewed entrance, but within she might see a place like a Hell of flames, and fire, and as if many walking and throwing pieces of men and women vp and downe the flames, partly burnt, and they still stirring the fire, and more brought in, and the longer she looked, the more she discerned, yet all as in the hell of deceit, at last she saw *Musalina* sitting in a Chaire of Gold, a Crowne on her head, and *Lucenia* holding a sword, which *Musalina* tooke in her hand, and before them *Amphilanthus* was standing, with his heart ript open, and *Pamphilia* written in it, *Musalina* ready with the point of the sword to conclude all, by razing that name out, and so his heart as the wound to perish. Faine she would, nay there was no remedy, but she would goe in to helpe him, flames, fier, Hell it selfe not being frightfull enough to keepe her from passing through to him; so with as firme, and as hot flames as those she saw, and more brauely and truly burning, she ran into the fire, but presently she was throwne out againe in a swoond, and the doore shut; when she came to her selfe, cursing her destinie, meaning to attempt againe, shee saw the stone whole, and where the way into it was, there were these words written.

Faithfull louers keepe from hence
None but false ones here can enter :

This

*This conclusion hath from whence
Falsehood flowes: and such may venter.*

Polarchos attempted likewise, but could only (for being vnconstant) passe the flames, but not come within reach of the Emperour, but then was cast out also. The Queene then perceiued what this was, and so as sadly as before resolued, shee returned to the Court, where more like a religious, then a Court life, she liued some yeares. *Polarchos* presently provided long gray Roabes, like a Hermit, and on the outside of the Armes-crowned Crowne he made a Cell, where he liued daily beholding the Armes, and lamenting for his Lord, kissing the stone wherein he thought he was inclosed, and thus liued he, guarding the Armes of his Lord, till the aduventure was concluded.

The other eleuen Princes that came with *Amphilanthus* into *Pamphilia*, and were as *Polarchos* hath told you scatterd, and deuided in the Desart, it was the fortune of the Prince of Transiluania to come within two daies after to the same Lodge, where the Queene had laine with the dainty sad Nimph; but hearing of *Pamphilias* being well and safe, onely perplexed for the want of *Amphilanthus*, staied not, but followed the search of them both, till hee came to the sea-side, where beholding the waues, and comparing mens fortune to the rising, falling, and breaking of them, he saw a little Bote come towards the land, and in it a faire Damsell, weeping and piteously complaining. The Prince tooke great compassion of her, demanding the cause of her sorrow.

Alas Sir (said she) shall I tell you, and you prooue like other Knights, I may well then accuse my forwardnesse, and paine; but if you will promise to succour my Lady, who is so faire, worthy and great, as will take away the shew of my imperfections, perfect in nothing but duty to her, I will then tell you what you aske. Speake faire, and sad Lady (said he) and I vow to serue your Lady, and your selfe with my best indeauours, although I must tell you, I am in search of such, as vnwillingly I would be diuerted, but compassion compells me to serue you. She thanked him, and thus proceeded. Blessed may you, and all your enterprises be, who for a distressed Ladies sake will lay aside your own occasions, and let me know I beseech you, to whom she is thus much ingaged. I am (said he) Prince of Transiluania, seruant to the Emperour *Amphilanthus*, from whom I was parted in yonder Desart, and haue since sought him, and was yet in the quest of him, and the Queene of this Country, with eleuen Princes more his seruants, all seuered from one another, and seeking each other; God send they may happily meete said she; and you braue, and courteous Prince be for euer happy for your noblenesse. The businesse which vrgeth mee to demand your helpe is this, my Lady and Mistris is the Princessse of Lycia, only daughter to the King of that Country, next neighbor to this place, so as your stay shall not bee very long from your search; with this Lady the Lord of the Mountaines called Taurus (an vnworthy man, rude, proud, ill-fauourd, sauage and rough as well in person, as in manners, but wonderfull powerfull, and mighty of body, meanes and people) fell in loue; shee being as delicate, as hee abominable, which made her hate him as much, as he sought her, but her father a good Prince, louing peace, would not prouoke warre, but rather yeeld her to him.

This brought the sweete Princessse into desperate melancholly, and dispaire, but a Noble man as well in truth of vertue, as descent and honour to defend her from so much harme, tooke her into his protection the same day she should haue beene giuen to the Mountaine Lord, venturing life, honors, and estate to keepe her free. This being discerned by the cruell proud man, and her father, the good old King troubled withall, vtterly disclayming any knowledge of it; they raised men to take her backe by force, and catch him, who should certainly suffer for such an attempt: but the place is strong, the cause good, and the defence iust, and honest, so as none I hope will doe other then pittie her, and seeke to redresse her wrongs; this hath continued eight moneths, and now the King hath sent directly to her, to yeeld her selfe into his hands to be bestowed on the feirce *Montaltanus*, or to bee forsaken for euer of him, and disinherited.

This message was heauily receiued by the poore Princessse, yet she resolved to dye disinherited, and be the poorest in estate, rather then the vnhappyest by marryage; wherefore after an humble answer, and dutifull refusall of yeelding to be wife to *Montaltanus*; she demanded one request of her father, which was to let it bee lawfull for her to send forth in search of some Knight, who would defend her quarrell against him, whom if he ouercame, she should be yeeded vnto his Maiestie, if her Knight got the victory, then she should be free, and inherit what she was borne vnto, and this to be performed in two months, and peace in the interim.

These things were agreed on, and granted with much vaine-glory on the assured Champions side; then did the Lady send foure Damselfs abroad, of which number I am one, three are returned without finding any, and now are but three dayes left of the perfixed time, the Nobleman hath also his pardon granted on the conditions of conquest by the strange Knight, else at the Kings dispose. Now Sir, if you please to vndertake the quarrell, you shall make an noble braue (but vnfortunate) Princessse bound vnto you, and hers, all your seruants. Is the Noble man said the Prince, in whose hands shee is, married, or ambitious by his seruice to obtaine her? He is married truly Sir said she, & hath a vertuous Lady to his wife, as forward, & euer was as himselfe to serue the Princessse, and only pittifull respect brought him to venturne vpon this danger; I will be their seruant answered the Prince; and venture my life to release her and saue him: Together they went, shee the happiest woman liuing, in that she thus should serue her Mistris, and the Campe they gained, the night before the expecting time of Combar, hee passed by the Campe, and through some part of it, hauing license as it was appointed, and agreed on, those that saw him, commended him much, for a braue and personable man, likely, and promising much in him: but when hee came to the Castle, the pleasure the Princessse, and her friends felt, cannot be expressed, especially in the Lady her selfe, who imagin'd at first sight it had beene *Amphilanthus*, and indeed she might easily bee deceiued, for he somewhat (and much for his honour) resembled him, but hee wanted much of well marked, for he was short of him in stature, more in shape, and colour being blacker, and most in sweetenes, and perfect louelynes, yet this was a very braue Gentleman, his greatest faults being to high an opinion of his owne worth, which was lessned by his ouer valuing of that, which o-

ther-

therwise had beene more valued; but this businesse hee vndertooke, and brauely performed the next day, encountering his enimie in a List, made of purpose betweene the Campe, and Castle, the Lady being placed by her Kingly Father, in a Throne rayfed of purpose for them.

Then entred the great arrogant Mountaine Lord, to meete no lesse a selfe esteeming Prince, who was mounted on a braue stirring horse, the coulers he wore were straw couler, and haire couler: the Caparisons were cut into the shape of leaues, dead the couler shewed them, and being set on straw couler cloath of Gold, they seemd as if fallen on sand, and moouing with the Ayre which the horses motions made likely, and so pretty: On his sheild he had a dead Tree painted, saue in the midst of the naked body, there was as it were one little knot of leaues budding forth, & seeming greenish with a word in his language, which interpreted, was vnderstood that there yet was some hope. These Armes, and furniture were new, which might haue distasted the young Lady, but the losse of his Emperiall Master coulered that sufficiently.

The feirce *Montaltrannus* was in blood red, like his cruell disposition: Plume he had none, nor deuise, saying those were only things propper to Feasts, and younge men, who thought more on fashion then busines; a great, and much stirring Horse he also had, which well he gouern'd, for a very good Horse man he was, and full of valliant courage. The place, spectators, Iudges, and themselues ready, the Trumpets sounding, they encounter'd, in which encounter they shewed all that could be required of strength, skill, and rage, yet the last so much gouern'd, as made the best iudging eies say, that shewed it selfe more then dainty, and exquisite cunning would haue permitted, running something to the conceipt of boisterousnes, but they meant to fight, not to play: Then drew they their swords, after the breaking their stauies, without any aduantage on either side, and fiercely fought while one houre lasted, & past before any aduantage was seene, till the *Transiluanian* casting his eies on his hope, and Lady, gained so much force, as hee strooke the proud Mountaner such a blow on his Helme, as hee made him stoope to the Earth, and then strake off his head, taking off the Helme, he by the hayre which was long, carryed it to the Princeesse, presenting it vnto her, which she receiued with thanks, and so much gratefulnes, as in requitall, and with consent of her Father, and friends she gaue her selfe to the Conqueror, as the best part of his Conquest, and what hee as affectionately, as fortunately embraced, yet loue to his Master made him stay but a small time there, though he might thus haue beene excused, but he was forced to bee accompanied in some part of his iourney, for he going into the Kingdome of *Pamphilia*, his new wife and deereft loue, would not be denyed to goe thither with him, most for company, but much to see the admired Queene, so as soone as the King had made the People sweare faith vnto them, as his successors they departed for *Pamphilia*,

Ten yet are left in search of the Emperour, but it was the *Banarian* Duk's fortune to meete the next Aduenture, which was this; hauing trauelled long in the Desert, weary with paine, and fruitlesse search, hee came vnto the skirts thereof, which were high Hills towards *Lycia*, at the bottoms hee beheld faire, and pleasant Meadowes, and delicate streams running through them,

them, he descended, and comming into them, hee found many folks there mowing the grasse, and some making it vp for their winter prouision, shewing thriftyer People they were then those that prodigally spent the present time without care of the future. He spake vnto them kindly, and they respectfully gaue him answer. He demanded if they knew of any strange Knights passing that way; they answered that two in faire Armour, the one blew, flowred with Gold, the other russet and siluer, (by which hee knew them to be of his companions, the one the Duke of Wirtemberg, the other of Brunswicke) passed by in great hast, inquiring after an old man and a young Damsell, who it seem'd had done some ill Act, or pretended some against them.

The Duke courteously thanked them, and so hastened after them, being directed the way they tooke, he passed till hee came to the head of a Riuer, whose sweetnes at the begining could not content it selfe, but it must wilfully runne in Pride, so farre till it looseth it selfe in the Lycian Sea; like such ambitious men as neuer thinke they haue the full of preferment, by honors, riches, or any other benefit, till they swallow themselues vp in the Gulfe of merited Death. From this not farre off hee espied a Towne, and a braue Country about, sweete, rich, and euery way delicate, called *Alyra*; he rode still towards it, comming among dainty Meadowes, and fruitfull plaines, admyring this place, he had a greater cause giuen him of admiration, for he saw a Pyramede iustly before him curiously made, and as richly adorned with rare Trophies belonging to Loue, which shewed that it was dedicated to that God, but one thing seemed strangest to him, which was a Garland hanging on the one side of it, of flowers dead, & withered, some fallen off, others decayed, following them that were gone before, and vnder it these lines grauen in a peece of Brasse.

Egypt's Pyramid's inclose their Kings,
 But this farr brauer, nobler things;
 Vertue, Beauty, Loue, Faith, all heere lye
 Kept in Myras Tombe, shut from eyes:
 The Phoenix dyes to raise another faire,
 Borne of her ashes, to be heire;
 So this sweete Place may claime that right in woe,
 Since heere she lyes, Heauen willing so.

The braue Knight beheld it very wishly, coniecturing by it, that it was the Tombe of some famous woman, and that Monument made for her by her seruant, which made him lament (though a stranger) for them both; for her, as a losse to those parts, neuer to be repayed; for him, as neuer to be relieved hauing such a losse. Then he called to mind his owne fortune which made him light, and laying, or rather throwing himselfe vpon the grasse, at the foote of the Pyramede, letting his horse goe at his owne pleasure, while his Master felt none of that part, groaning out these words, and weeping he deliuered them. How fit is this Aduenture befallen me to be brought to this place where I may freely, and sadly without interruption breath out my myseries? Vnfortunate *Peryneus*, what is *Banaria*, or all the world to thee, hauing

uing lost thy onely delight, and for that which thou didst loue them : O thou Mirror of thy time and sexe : Dearest *Elyna*, was thy Spring and young Summer too sweet, and pleasing for vs; nay, such as we did not, or could not bee worthy of it : was thy tendernesse too delicate, or thy delicacie too tender to suffer it selfe with vs : thy exquisite sweetnesse, such as wee like Bees would greedily haue sucked, thy daintines to enrich our pleasures ; and therefore fearing wee should surfer, would take away all, lest part might hurt.

Dearest *Elyna*, yet though thy goodnesse was beyond our merit, why wouldest thou for euer leaue thy faithfull *Peryneus*, who dyes in thy losse, and liues but in thy memory : Then turn'd hee himselfe on his backe, crying out, O Heauens, why did you behold her end without fatall-killing thunder, and all stormes that could be thought on, or executed by you? neuer let such cruelty againe bee indured, plagues being their companions, noysome sinells and dangerous infectiones; but the greatest plague could come depriuing the Earth of her, hath yet brought but this, that with her last breath shee sweetned for euer the ayre, and left the most delicate odour of her most sweet breath to blesse the Countrey, as if of purpose, that all may say, this was *Elyna's* breath, and wee must breathe to her memory.

My onely companion Memory, assist mee now, and let mee to thee, and with thy helpe, relate againe our loues.

Thou knowest when, young, wanton and idle, I liu'd at the Emperours Court, courting, and oft times receiued of the not refusing Ladies : *Elyna* appeared like the happy signe of no more destruction in that kinde, for I had before felt paine and pangs of loue, but shee tooke away all, giuing mee life and comfort; for shee requited me, nay deseru'd more then I could giue her, so as I remaind wanting, but not in want of loue faulty. Thou canst with mee remember how I lou'd a Maide belonging to the Empreffe, faire and fond shee was, and so her fortune continued with the latter; but her I left. Thou canst call to minde that a Widdow lou'd mee, and I receiued her affection; for who would denye beauty and kindnesse ? But shee was not for mee, though for the satisfaction of her fondnesse I fondly ventur'd danger.

Thou wilt (it may be) say I was led astray with the liking of a Dutchesse, wife to a great Duke, I cannot denye that : but both of vs must ioyne, and truly say, *Elyna* came like a faire chaste cloud, and wrapt vp my heate in her snowy armes, keeping it onely to warme her requiting breast, but hid the bright hot beame from harming her, or making others either warme with delight, or hot with fury for it.

Sweetest *Elyna*, my soules ioy is thinking of thee, wert thou not yet vnkinde a little in leauing mee, yet diddest thou leaue mee the worthiest way, and noblest; nothing but death tooke thee from mee, no other threed broke; nor any but that cruell fatall Sister, could haue disseuered our twined loues; nor hath death done that, for dying thou diddest bequeathe thy loue to mee, and met and equall'd by mine owne, it remains ioyntly mix'd; not two, but one,

Rrrr

and

and such an one since compounded with them, as now I may boldly say, I hold inclos'd in mee the richest treasure of loue and faith that euer mans brest had, being the glory of both Sexes, hers for worth, mine for humility and loyalty.

I remember kinde Memory, when shee told me shee fear'd our loues were discouer'd to the suspitious Empresse, how sweetly and carefully shee spake vnto mee, wishing my care of my selfe, but expressing her loue in the height of kindnesse to mee, fearing shee could not enough let mee know both, or feare both without a lesse loue then passion would permit; yet thus shee was cleer'd from suspicion that passion neuer had more force, nor yet more regular power then in her, Shee as passionately louing as any, yet with that discretion temper'd it, as none so discreetly shewed passion.

Shee forbade mee not speaking to her, comming to her chamber, looking on her, writing to her, (as idle humorous Louers doe) startling at euery motion, Loue being in them but like Hunny kept in the Hiues, many stings of trouble to hold one from inioying: but in her loue and care were reall, and so vsed; no lesse was her fashion noble, kinde, and free, then when no suspicion was, not although the Empresse tooke her about the necke, led her to a window which looked on a Tarras, bad her looke forth, and tell her who that was who walked with his back towards them; shee answering, it was *Peryneus*. Is hee not (said shee) the handsomest man you euer saw? Truly (said shee) Madam, his minde ioyn'd to his person, makes him appeare excellent, and such I dare presume your Maiesty thinks him to bee; shee answer'd nothing, but frownd. *Elyna* retyr'd, yet neuer stir'd from her former braue carriage to mee, loue in her (indeed) being most excellent.

O *Elyna*, *Elyna*, what shall I say more, or can say lesse, and speake truth, but that thou wert liuing, and dead art the worthiest example of thy Sexe. That is enough, & too much said one, who lay on the other side of the Pyramide; for *Myra* was and is beyond her, take life or death which you will: I will venture both and take the worser, answer'd hee, rather then heare *Elyna* wrong'd.

They both were angry, both vex'd: but hasty in choller, tooke not the hurtfullest, though the readiest way to hurt; for they flew one vpon the other with great fiercenesse, but small harme could insue, for no weapons they vsed but their hands, the one hauing none, the other at first for haste vsing none, and after finding the others want in honor to his Mistresse, would not contend with an vnarmed man, not (as hee deemed him) worthy to bee medled withall in so noble a quarrell, vlesse hee came like a man to maintaine such a businesse of so great weight; wherefore stepping from him, hee thus resolutely spake to him.

Vnfortunate man (said hee) see thy error in double kinde made plaine vnto thee; tell not mee of plaine shewing errors, but rather plainly confesse your presumptuous fault, or let vs trye it out with the sword: Thou art (said *Peryneus*) vnarm'd, and yet arm'd with the greatest insolencie in the world, to vse these speeches, and venture to cal me to account for a truth, while thou must maintain a falshood in defending thy first foolishly bold words. A sword

I haue said hee, and for other Armes, I haue forsworne wearing any; therefore if thou wilt keepe on thine doe, and I make no doubt but to ouerthrow thee and thy armed pride together. With that he took down a sword which hung on the same side of the Pyramide, ouer the place where hee lay: the braue Duke would not take any aduantage of him; besides, assured that his cause was iust, vnarm'd himselfe, and so they were going about to conclude the difference with the end of their liues, to sacrifice their bloods to their dearest and onely Loues memories.

But happier for them and the honour of Louers it fell out; for three delicate Nymphes came by comming from hunting with their bowes in their hands, and Quiuers at their backs, their apparell greene, white buskins and delicate Garlands on their heads; to these two angry Louers they came, and with sweet perswasions (mix'd with threatnings to shoot him that first strake a blow) pacified them, desiring to know the ground of the quarrell, and withall the discourse of their fortunes. They consented to the one, but would not promise the other, which was to bee friendes till the Stories were ended, lest new dislike in the relations might arise, if none, they would then obey them; if any, the first was the fittest to bee answer'd.

The Nymphes then to bee no cause of dislike commanded them to draw lottes who should beginne, lest the preheminance might bee a new stirring. They lik'd that well, for therein they thought their Mistresses had honour; the chance fell on the defender of the Pyramide, for so hee call'd himselfe, who began thus.

Sweet Nymphes, and you Sir, will you bee plas'd to know I am called *Alaricus* of this Countrey, this accursed Countrey, poore beggar'd Countrey, hauing lost all that rich was, worthy or good in it: I was the chiefe of command heerein, but *Myra*, who commanded all, and all of mee; but shee gone, I am no more but lesse then any thing, and now the most miserably ouerthrowne and ruin'd: Shee (I say) was sole Lady of this place, which is honour'd with her name, and the holding those sacred reliques her bones and ashes in her bosome where shee is interr'd. A Lady shee was of infinite parts, wanting in nothing but good fortune, which shewed much neglectiuenesse to her, enuying surely her worth, and iealous shee should haue had her place and ruled the wheele whereon shee turn'd her to the lowest part, and thus it was.

O thus: can I say thus, and not iust then depart? I can and must; yet O vniustly shee was thus punished surely for my too great offence. Deare, nay, diuine *Myra*, thus thy end and my succeeding end did happen, then wrung hee his hands, wept and tumbled on the earth, as weary of all life, shee being gone, then sitting a little vp, his hands vpon his knees, and his head hanging downe dejected, eyes on the ground, and his teares falling from them, as from two stilles, shee was, groned, hee, most faire, lonely, and winning, yet wonne to her selfe a stayd constancie, which made all but my selfe lose, or rather want what they sought. Shee lou'd (in that all-happy man) my selfe; to say I lou'd her, it is too little, all lou'd her, but I seru'd her: many then enuyed mee. I ioyed in her fauour (which was my blessing,) and regarded

nothing else, poore men; said I, that trouble themselves, labouring for the harmefull knowledge of the disdain allotted them, or to heare of me the man that enrich'd with this haueonly treasure, scornes all other wealth: But the King of Lycia had a Nephew, who would haue her whether she would or no; dislike him she did, refuse him with ciuility and faire language she often did, at last, flatly deny him she did; vpon this hee laid baits for her, betray her he sought to doe, bribe her seruants hee did, corrupt her counsell hee did, gaine her women by guifts and promises to work his ends he sought, and did; in conclusion, nothing that was ill, false, and harmefull to her, he left vndone; but all treachery and wickednesse hee plotted and did against her, the innocent Doue of vertue: what shee propounded to her counsell, hee knew by them, what shee trusted to her seruants, they deliuer'd to him, what shee confidently put into her womens hands, they instantly gaue him intelligence of, so as shee was betraid like Pidgeons, by a flattering Glasse inticing them to belecue all was for their good, and so shee was betrayd. The King of Lycia then came to visite her, taking the occasion as hee pretended of being so neere her countrey, which a Progress had brought him to; hee was entertained answerable to his minde, and for her estate to giue; hee brought also with him a delicate fine young Lady his onely daughter, whom hee put vpon *Myra*, to perswade for her Cousen; but she was young and her iudgement though good, and great for her yeares, which were but small and came short of hers, to whom shee was to speake, and whom shee should worke by her wit and sweetnesse: but *Myras* wit was without compare, her iudgement sollid, and infinite her knowledge, her experience hauing setled the Monarchy of her excellent parts, so as the Princess did well, but *Myra* much better. Shee perswaded prettily, but *Myra* iudicially refused. The King then return'd troubled, but not expressing it, his disposition being naturally gentle, and milde, soft and not so much as the hardnesse of contradiction in him; grieue hee would sooner then quarrell, and so went home, his Nephew with him puffed vp with malice, scorne, and treachery, that sweld as poyson in his brest: but soone did he come againe with all his ill about him (wherewith hee was filled like a nut with the kernell, no place void so much in him, as where ayre of vertue might pierce, or be:) Shee seeing him returne vowed to forbid him boldly; but this, as she thought to haue done, was before the act came abroad, privately deliuer'd him by his instruments, but her seruants, which infinitely harmed her; for he to preuent his banishment, and equall her disgracing him, raysed a most detestable slander on her, and how? or by whom? but alas, by me saying she had: Rather (I beseech you) imagine, if you can let any ill imagination enter into your thoughts of so excellent a creature, then put mee to rehearse it, or boldly thinke any ill with this consideration, that it was the roote of it selfe, that the Deuill inuented it, and then pittie her and mee, who vniustly suffered, or indeed onely her, since shee alone deserues pittie, being iniur'd, and for one so vnworthy, yet to her iust: This was none of my least afflictions, since it was the course whereby her fate was gouern'd, leading her to her end, and making me part of the mischief. The State on this imprison'd me, shut her vp in her lodgings, suffering no access to her but such as they permitted; hee might and would against her will haue liberty,

berty, this so gall'd her sweet nature, a stain in reputation, being so terrible to her, as shame to another was not neere it, besides knowing my imprisonment: And lastly, seeing how shee was and had beene betrayed, none being neere her that shee had not found farre from faith to her, ouerpressed with griefe, and griued with oppression, shee writ vnto the State, finding meanes to haue it deliuer'd safely; looking often to that end out of her window, and at last seeing a Gentleman, whose faith shee thought vntouch'd, threw the letter to him, not commanding but beseeching him to deliuer it the next Sunday, when the Counsell sate, and not to giue it to any one, but to them all, nor to nominate the person so vnfortunate that sent it, lest the knowledge of the sender might hinder the reading of it. The Gentleman promised to doe it, and with honest care and carefull honesty performed it, as shee could haue wished.

Much dispute there was about it, the Counsell were diuided and seuerall opinions held; the insolent wooer (who would, hee said, for all the knowledge of her ill, take her to wife if shee would bee good and true to him afterwards) was much against the granting her request: but most voyces carried it, and her desire was consented to in part, which was, that being accused, and as shee protested, falsely and shamefully wrong'd by slander, none being able to accuse her but by wicked surmises, shee might haue the law that no ordinary subiect was deny'd, which was that shee might bee clear'd by Combat, that he whosoever it were who would maintaine that shee was guilty, might bee encountred by one whom shee should nominate, which was my selfe: but that was refused, for they said, so it might bee but a too honourable concluding of my dayes who had so iniur'd the State in her dishonour, as no punishment could bee sufficient for mee; but if shee could finde one who would defend her, shee should haue leaue to send in search of one, whom, if by the Champion ouercome, shee should be left to his disposing, and I should bee deliuered to him, to haue what seuerer punishment hee should inflict on mee: these were hard conditions; yet shee yeelded vnto them, rather then still remaine in the ill opinion of the world, and both of vs as prisoners.

Three Gentle-women were then sent forth to seeke a Knight that would venter in her defence, none in the Countrey would, either so frighted they were with the strength of the Prince, or doubtfull of the cause, he hauing made it so foule on her side, so as abandoned of her seruants, strangers must relieue her, and from such must her good as her hope proceed. The time grew on, halfe being expired, when one of the women fortunately met the valiant (but proud) King of Celicia, a young man, haughty and ambitious of honour. And who lately dyed for his ambitions, (said *Perineus* if I bee not deceiu'd) seeking the Starre of women, the Queene of Pamphilia for wife.

It may bee so (said *Alarinus*;) but this was some yeares before that misfortune could befall him being in the spring of his aduentures, the blossomes but appearing, scarce blowne, of his valour; or the discovering of it, this being the first great tryall of his strength: But is he then dead (said hee) Yes truly said *Peryneus*, I saw him slaine by my Master the Emperour *Amphilanibus* being in Pamphilia, and in the sight of the

Qucene whom hee much loued, or seemd to doe so, but I pray goe on. This King comming, and hearing the truth still spread by euery good tongue vndertooke the businesse, partly for Iustice, partly for gaine of honour. Being arriued at the Court, the insolent wretch, the robber of my Ladies honour, and my blisse; made little account openly of him, though I vnderstood afterwards he wished any other of those parts had vndertaken the quarrell, and indeede hee had reason, for hee was a braue Gentleman for strength, valour, and all things required in a Prince, no fault in him but that he had too much, for his pride might haue beene spared.

The day was appointed, and the two Combatants came forth, my Lady and Mistris was in a strong Towre placed onely to see, my selfe right ouer against her, able to see, but not discern her perfectly, though such were our loues, as our eyes pierced further then any others could haue done, so as wee sawe each other, and clearly discern'd our miseries with open eyes to misfortune; the Combat beganne betweene them, while imprisonment, our eyes beheld each other as greedily, and earnestly the continuall Combate indured in our hearts against our vniust as those did, who contended for victory: we struing but to giue expressi- on her due. I saw me thought in her imprisonment, Vniustice, Wrong, In- iurie, Slaunder; nay, all wickednesse, and so I call'd them all by their names, and reuiled them, but what answere had I? Wickednesse is strong, and hath a more powerfull command in this age, then honesty, or worth.

O me cryd I, must I liue, and onely hope that this man shall giue vs life, or shamefull death? her honour already is dead, killed by that, yet liuing, Villaine, whose death can neuer re-giue life or recouery to that murdered honour.

O deare Honour, how nice art thou, and precious, yet how soone harmd? Like the daintiest skinns soonest Sunne-burnd: Shall these Lockes, cryde I, combat for such a Iewell? Can shee not, or may shee not liue with- out these rude helps? Must her sacred vertue bee tryed like other questi- onable, or, shee be named as if in a Romancy, that relates of Knights, and distressed Damofells, the sad Aduentures? O *Myra*, thou art, and wert e- uer without compare, wherefore should thy honour bee calld on, but for Honours sake, thy deare breast being the richest tabernacle for it? but what auailed this? Alas nothing, I might sigh, and grieue, they fight, and bleed, but what of all? all came at last to one ende, the Villaine was kill'd by the braue King, but my Lady dyed also, for such a deuice they had, as the battell being hard and questionable who should haue the vi- ctory: the King fell, but soone recouered, at which instant it seem'd that I threwe my selfe out of the windowe, which was high, and the Ditch infinite deepe into which I was to fall, so as no hope could be of esca- ping for any that fell there.

Myra might, and did see it, but as most it concernd her, so did it worke in her, for shee instantly withdrew her selfe from the windowe, threw her selfe vpon her bedd, ctyed out onely against misfortune, and so brake her heart, and dyed, her last words being, yet though honour, and life bee lost, I dye iust, and truely thine, my onely deare *Ala*: and this *Ala*: was all, for all my name shee spake, death either then wholly pos-
part

telling her, or shee desirous still to hold mee neere her, kept that last part in her, for her to ende with, and mee to liue by; yet truely had I like to haue gone with her, with her (though asunder) I may say, for our soules vnited had gone together: but alas, I was not so happy, though had I had a spirit like hers, or weapons suffered mee, I had soone overtaken her, or came to her as her soule parted, but I was hindred, and she had all my powerfull spirit, the shew of my falling, and the truth of her death, was thus.

The Villaine had dressed mee, and a stuffd-man-like thing in futes alike, his intent being this, (and such was the performance in some kinde though too hasty they were) that if the King ouercame, I should bee throwne downe, if the other, the counterfeite piece should bee cast forth, that all hope being taken from her shee might the sooner yeeld to him: but the Executioners seeing the King downe, threw out the framd *Alarinus*, which brought as much mischief as all ill could doe, for shee seeing it, imagining it to be mee, dyed, and left all misery to dwell with vs, especially in me. I fell from the window in a swoond, thinking the day lost, they heeded not any thing more, but confident of the Champions victory, tended mee, struiuing to saue me to this misery.

The doores within a little while after were opened, and I fetch'd forth to death, I thought, but so it happened not, nor neere so much good befell mee, for I no sooner saw liberty with the King who came for mee, but I mette the cruellest of deaths encountring her death. O *Alyra*, my best, and last Loue, thy memory liues in mee, and I liue but to remember thee; now let mee know, if so much loue, so much misfortune, chastity, and deare true Loue rested in your Mistresse, else I must not yeeld?

Hee then twin'd his handes one in another, wrung them, and sighing wept, then lay downe on his side, leaning his elbow on the ground, and his face on his hand, when the Bauarian followed thus. Loue (I confesse) you haue had plentifully shewed vnto you; yet as grieue is felt but by one's selfe, none being able to compare with the knowledge, vnlesse hee felt the equall weight: no more can I yet see, but that my losse is the greater.

My selfe am called *Peryneus* Duke of *Bauaria*, but vassell to misfortune, my Lady was called *Elina* daughter to the Duke of *Saxony* that now is, brother in law to the Emperour that then was, she was brought vp with the Emperesse, and there I fell in loue with her, she as much did affect me, although at that time there were three of vs fiercely wooing her, the other two were the Dukes of *Brunswicke*, and *Werthenberge*, the one infinite rich, but as poore in naturall perfections, for hee is weake in iudgement and discourse, else faire and white.

The other as louely as a man can bee, or indeed, a woman for delicate clearenesse, and sweetnesse, but wanting in estate as the other in wisdom. My selfe the third, and such as you see gained the loue from the other two, and the hate of the one while shee was liuing, now hee vseth mee well, but so shee had beene still, would I had still beene hated. My ill fortune it was also that the Emperesse liked mee, shee was
not

not so true a wife as *Ulysses* had, but yet shee was, and had a braue Woman, and belou'd of many, shee nobly requiting most, for gratitude is a great matter in Louers.

This sweet Bird of beauty, and vertue, *Elyna*, saw the Empresse Loue, as clearely as her owne could make it transparent, through which shee saw likewise sorrow, and was sad, as dispayring; I hauing that countenance as carefully beholding her, as her loue cared for mee; I fear'd shee lou'd, I sawe shee lou'd, and griued because shee loued; For O me, I durst not thinke it was my selfe: the King of the Romans then, now my Lord the Emperour, (after his receiuing that Title, for ouerthrowing the vsurping Duke of Sax; in whose place and to whose honour, and estate, my Ladies Father, by the Emperours and Princes fauours succeeded), came to Prague where the Court was; to entertaine him all triumphs were provided, none thought enough to welcome him who had saued the Empire from ruine. Sports of Field were most in vse, the King most affecting them, at those exercises I was one, and then called the seruant to the Dutchesse, she pleased to honour me with a fauour, but the greatest honour was, that she sent it by *Elyna*, who comming into the Chamber of Presence, hauing layd it on her Fardingale, I approached like the rest, but aboue all others in affection, to her, shee that day honoured me more then vsually, wee was wont, turning from the rest and looking on mee, bashfully for feare of them, sadly because imployed against her selfe as for another, sweetly, but slowly bringing forth these words.

I am said shee (O dearest shee) entreated by many to giue fauours this day, but my Lord I am determined to deny all, because not able to content all, yet to you who haue not asked, I must present this Scarfe, giuing me a maruellous rich one of Crimson Tasey, embrodered with gold, siluer, and dainty coloured Silkes, euen to the height of richnesse, and delicacy, but the delicatest delicacie was, that shee presented it mee. I kissed my hand to take it, and kissed that part where shee had touched it, blush I did, and tremble with ioy, and wonder, till shee looking on me; my Lord (said shee) are you amazed, me thinkes you should know the Sender, this shee spake so low, as none but I heard it, and I was sorry I then had hearing, rather would I haue beene deceiued, and thought graced by her, then assuredly honour'd by the Dutchesse, I bowed lowe vnto her, saying, I had been richer in content if she had giuen me a Shooe-string of hers. Shee started, smil'd, and with her eyes kindly shewed, shee liked my words, but gaue no answer; so I departed, and with the rest of the Court performed what was expected of vs: oft times, I confesse, I looked vp to the window where shee stood, and thence tooke spirit, and hope grew then, and still increased when I sawe shee entertained, and not reiected my humble affection.

Thus were wee fortunate, but how much longer can that word last then it is spoken? Alas, no longer, for no sooner were wee truly assured of what our soules called blisse, enioying hearts wishes in loues happy remembrance, that yet said, this is, and was, when (miserable Fate) her Aunt discerned it, wearing quickly then glasse eyes

eyes to make euery more seeme thousands, and so in a solid body appeare beames to her mistrust, stumbling on all occasions that might bee harmefull to vs. *Elyna* then grew sickly, what with griefe, and this iealosie, faint and weake, vnable to suffer both the weights of loue and suspition; the former the Empresse tooke to be the cause, and so told her walking in a Garden, and through a hedge spying me, told her, who was saying, she must take phisick, There is the Phisitian (said shee) that best can cure you. The sweetest soule blushed, guiltinesse and feare (seeing her stearne lookes) mouing her blood.

Her Maiestie seeing that, still built vpon the first ground, and so suddenly in a fret flung out of the Garden. I attended *Elyna* into her Lodgings, where she related this. I was sorry, and glad at one instant, for still this increased assurance of my happines, but being for her trouble, I was grieved. The Empresse then disgraced her; and vsed her with that scorne, as her hart, greatness, and freeness could not suffer: But what could shee doe? remedie she had none, her Father demanded the cause, troubled that shee had lost her Mistresses fauour, shee could not giue him account without infinite wrong to both; the Empresse being besought by her friends, who all tooke notice of her fall, could gaine but what the rest had that shee was offended, and iustly, but the cause none should know. At last to some Ladies, who were mortall enemies to *Elyna*, and her house, shee said, that the cause was such, as out of loue to the honour of her Familie and Blood, shee was forrie, and vnwilling to tell it, although her owne bace-ness merited no other, then publishing for it; for would you thinke it (said shee) all her pride, hastinesse, scorne of Louers, disdain of Dukes and Princes, despising any estate of a lesse man then a King, thinking her selfe worthie of the Emperours successor; all these (I say) are fallen, and how fallen? not slip, or leant aside, or crackt, that hope might bee of mending, but quite sunke vnder the bace burden of loue, or lust rather; and of whom? no better, nor other, then *Tolmulus* my Gentleman Viher.

They (though hating *Elyna*) not louing the Empresse, believed her not nor could haue so meane a conceit of her, whose worth had increased their dislike, ioyned with the succession of their Spleenitike passions, answered (as after wee came to knowledge) prettily well for her: but this madded the Empresse, when shee saw that friends and enemies, and all were for *Elyna*, who when shee heard by these Ladies, who instantlie acquainted her with all, either for hate to her, or her Mistresse, she was afflicted with this more, then with any thing, crying out, O diuelish fortune, cannot my miserie bee sufficient to glut her withall, but my honour must bee her prey? Well, yet your Maiestie is happie that I know the true reason, and that so much I loue the Bauarian Duke, whose safetie I preferre aboue all other fortunes, as I will perish thus in silence rather then to speake to your ruine, which is in my hands to draw on you, since so I might harme him. Was not this an expression of true loue? What greater, since what greater wrong can bee, then for a great Lady to be Slandred, and by so bace a vilany, and so much vntruth? honor is to noble heates esteemed beyond life, so it was by her, who dearest of all to

me held that so pretious, as the touch of it strake so deepe into her, as the biting of a Viper, taking away all hope of recouerie by present fainting, or safety to returne to her: for womens honours especially theirs most admired (the admiration working against it selfe) are so nice to be touched, as they are like little Slufes, that but opened, let in Riuer, and Oceans of discourses, and so blots neuer to be salued any more then a Floud can be withstood, or turned backe. This she apprehended, and this molested her; yet (said she to me) my Lord, all these in this kind are comforts and ioyes to me, since for you I suffer, rather chusing, as she protested, iniurie for me, then fame without me; and that which onely vexed her was, that she did not rightly accuse her, and say, it was I shee loued; that (said shee) had been honour, this shame.

At last shee obtained leave to leaue the Court, and so retired; but then though free, and brauely liuing, yet this was a corsue to her: many came to her at first, but the report blowne abroad of her loue to mee, made all giue ouer siuing; yet a young Count of Germany (and a true Germaine he was in face and fashon) would needs make himselfe belieue he loued her, and her, that hee desired her, but hee sake not, and shee would not vnderstand his signes. He would gaze on her, haue fits of sighings, and almost swoondings before her; shee would like a charitable creature gaue him Cordials, but the true Cordiall Loue shee only gaue to me. Poore man, would shee say, what doth make him cosen and hurt himselfe, to trouble mee? At last shee told a tale before him of himselfe, his wooing so dully, her scorne, and affection to another, all in the third persons, but so plainly and finely, as he left her to her pleasures.

The Empreffe, whose malice grew as her heart, filled with rancor for being left by me, for her, who was more loathsome then plagues to her, then to thinke vpon, since the robber of her choice, hearing how finely she liued, enuied that, because she was contented, plotted all she could; & at last she told the Duke her father of the loue betwene vs: he enraged, knowing we could not marry, I being contracted in my youth to another, flew into such furie, as he made the whole Court ring of the noise of his dislike, and the iniury he thought he receiued, and his whole Family, by her dishonoring her selfe and him; this which he called dishonour being his owne indeed, because hee blazed that, which was not but by his owne bawling thought on, neuer committed. A foule bustle he kept, and shrewdly threatened me behind my back: but I went to him, and satisfied him so far, as we parted friends, and he grew to his old good opinion of her; yet he aduised, playing then the Counseller, as before the Champion, that I should refraine my often coming to her, which to please him I did, because I saw my *Flynn* desired, her father should be pleased, but alas not in that kind, for my absence grieved her, and molested mee; shee pined with loue and griefe, grew pale and weake, I lamented for it; but so farre it grew, as she fell sicke: I cherished her, shee tooke it so; I watched with her, shee was glad of it, as louing to enioy mee; I neuer left her, till she left her, which by a cruell Feauer deprived her dainty body of her daintier breath, which was the richest treasure, and which for my ioy then; but eternall sorrow now shee breathed into mee, I kissing her as she departed, giuing me that, and her loue for the most incomparable Legacy that any man

man can or could receiue; thus, thus shee died, and thus yet dorth shee liue in me, I breathe her breath, I loue her loue, I liue but for her sake, and I hope shall ere long die to serue her, and goe to her. Then hee threw himselfe flat on the ground, the other looking on him, rose, and lay downe by him, tooke him in his armes, and said, Neuer let strife be betweene vs, whose fortunes so neare concurre, none can be nearer, nor none so like, vnlesse it could bee that *Elyna* and *Myra* were but one woman, and you and I one man: we are both equally vnfortunate in losse, they equal in perfections, yours onely somthing more happy in a quieter death, and dying in your armes, mine in a speedier end; thus the difference none, let no difference be betwixt vs. I am as ready to embrace this, as you haue been to vrge it (said *Peryneus*), none liker Patience of misfortune, none fitter to agree together; wayle you your worthy chaste *Myra*, I will lament my chaste and worthy *Elyna*; sigh you, Ile do so, complaine, Ile answere you, and both conclude as the Period, Neuer liued worthier creatures, neuer vn happier soules out-liued worth. Thus they embraced, thus twined, past sometime, and after liued together, attending the Piramede, where twise euery yeare funetall solemnities were done by them: after the first yeare the Bauarian returned home, and there liued in sorrow, neuer marrying, but still louing his loued Loues memory.

The Nimphs returned, glad of the peace and agreement, while the two Knights (the people spake of in faire armours) went on in the search, being (as *Peryneus* guessed) the Dukes of Wertberg, & Brunswicke, who had this accident to bring them into that Country and enquirie. They, as the other Princes, did seeke the Emperour, and the Queene, and fortunately for the one, the Duke of Brunswick, such a youth as *Peryneus* described him, in a Castle in the Desart, being there receiued ciuilly by the Lord and Lady of that place, the Lord a very old man, the Lady of middle age; he hauing married her when hee was aged, and shee young, had one daughter then about fourteene yeares, able to heare of *Cupid*, though not (it may be) experienced by wound of his force. This young innocent Maide neuer hauing vnderstood any thing in that kind of making lone offerd her, nor knowing how to deny, when so kind an offer was made, as profession of being a seruant, and but desiring her fauour, not vnderstanding what such a fauour as a Louer asketh, meant, when the Duke courted her, kissed her hands, vowed his seruice, flattered her innocent eares with faire beguiling words, when his face could not but inuite liking, his smiles won yeelding, his body though low and thicke, his speech was sweete, and being little, like it selfe, little troublesome but more pleasing, then the more kinder Youthes she had euer heard: want of wit was couered with being a Duke, greatnesse being much with many women; his face it is certaine was blush-burnt, but his words delightfull, his countenance mild, his fashion, protestations, amorous entertainment, gentle, daintie, winning; so as one may say in him, the want in his braines were repayed, by the goodnesse and gentlenesse of his fashion, and spirit. Pretty honest hee was, something valiant, aboue most merry, and the pleasingest company that might bee, true in a kind to his friend (a reasonable vertue), loyall to his Prince, courtious to his Blood, and beloued for these little parts of all that knew him, so as his outward beautie and these qualities,

being enriched with a smooth flattering way of louing women, made him gaine well.

These I cannot say out of iudgement in her, wunne her, but by fate it fell on her at first, and after she vsed his vertues but for a mask for her liking him, or an excuse for her choice, when it should haue been a commendations to her vnderstanding, to find so much in the inward part, as to ouersee the ordinary way for womens loue, which is outward beauty, and that in some measure he had, that being ioyned with delicate apparrell, being the most vsuall attractiue powers to their affections, as if rather they would loue Pictures, then the wisest or worthiest man in old cloathes, or ill made; Ruffes and Bands being more to a faire Lady, then valour or learning, the one accounted poore and heauy, the other boisterous and troublesome, neate suites better then hacked (though by that) rich armours. O the ignorance of women, or rather the misfortune of such misunderstanding women; for of that delicate sexe there are excellent creatures, and among those, many Pictures, good Pieces, and in truth this was a pretty one, who willingly, and (alas) gladly receiued the Dukes sute, smiled on his blushing lookes, yet as faire as he could make them: for borne bashfull, hee could not find loue powerfull enough to warrant his face with boldnesse, though to crowne it with obedience.

Hee finding her comming, how did he leape like a wanton into the Riuer of ioy, swimming, and so embracing comfort in his armes, yet wanting the chiefe part, let slip the flattering hope; againe yet taking the streames in his armes, and striking forward to his ends. Alas what needed this? shee was won, he onely wanted opportunitie, will and consent failed nor, which hee finding also, found this meanes to compasse it. The Duke of Wertenberg was lodged so, as his chamber looked into the Garden, which was betwixt his Chamber and hers, the windowes opposite, and so crosse, as they were so farre asunder, as they could not doe any more, then see one another, neither perfectly discern lookes or smiles, nor let speech make their eares beneficiall to them; but louers will make benefit of small things, so did they of this: for heere (hee gaining the helpe of his friend to the good hee sought) hee brought this profit to his loue.

The Duke of Wertenberg was a braue Gentleman, but sometimes sickly, so as hee vsed to lie warmer in his bed, and weare such things as appeared a little woman-like, and withall; something curious he was in his Chamber, which not exceeding the limits that became himselfe, he was neuer blamed for it, but now it brought him praise, because it serued his friend, who thus procur'd his ends. The weather hot, euening faire, & nights light by the Moones aide, hee perswaded his companion to put on his Wast-coate, and night-wearing, and walk into the garden, hauing a faire Mantle on his body, he not so much higher then the Page which waited on the Duke, who was a young man, or great boy, took his garment, which was a Horse-mans coate of cloth, garded with Veluet, that those who might by chance else see them, might thinke they meant not to bee seene, but walked there to passe the euening. Admirably he played on the Lute, and carried one of purpose with him, his Cap hee wore low ouer his face, and came softly and

and passionately as louers doe, and might appeare, because otherwise they must haue beene discover'd : the Duke of *Wertenberge* acted his part extremely well, for going, playing, and singing : and well he might, for often he had loued ; being crosse the Garden, and almost vnder her window, hee spake in great passion these words.

Vnhappy man, louing vnlou'd, seruing vnregarded, affecting without helpe, honouring without esteeme, and smarting vn pittied : Turne your fauorable eyes O Heauens on me, and you faire Moone, who it is said gouerne women, and perswade, command not (for she must euer rule) my cruell Mistris to thinke on me, requite me I seeke not, but chastly as you doe, and as fairely, and kindly smile on me : I begge this of you, nor aske but what your cold brightnes, and chaste coldnes may grant me ; alasse you frowne, and pull a scarfie Clowd ouer your diuine face to hide your fauour from me, and shew your displeasure to me, What shall I doe wretch that I am ? all powers earthly haue deny'd me succour, and now the Heauens refuse mee countenance : nothing is left me but dispaire, and thou poore Lute, toucht on then speake vnto me, and let thy musique speake to her, and hold mee if possible, so long in quiet, as attention may make a respite from sorrow, as admiring a change of times, not fortune, for to that I must returne.

The Louer-boy-like Duke, gaue him againe his Lute, for he carryed it when he play'd not, and being close vnder the window that hee could not be seene, but perfectly heard, he played, and so rarely as might iustly haue brought cares, and they louing cares vnto the player, but heere there did want little drawing her, who was runne before to the window, hauing heard the doore open, and her heart withall, which told her he was comming, for none else could come but themselues, or other, but her soule told who ; some were with her, else shee had come downe ; impatient she was, yet a little doubtfull, and therefore a little more troubled, but the rest young as she was, made the good motion to open the windowes and see who these were, she soone yielded to to that, and not only opened them, but threw them from her : vpon that noyse the Lord and his supposed seruant appeared ; the Duke of *Wertenberge* demanding pardon, the other only coming so farre as to see her, who put her selfe so cleane out of the casement as shee might easily see him, and bee sure of him, and none else descry them.

Shee then gratioussly granted the Dukes demande of pardon, but on these conditions, that hee or his seruant should play againe, and sing said shee if please you. She desired but what was granted, an other Lady standing lower, and looking out of the other Casement, so much liked, and looked on *Dorileus* of *Wertenberge*, as she was surpris'd with his Loue : the Lady loued not her seruant so much, as she did equall in feircenesse, or exceede in her flames, so as hee stood as but the traine to fire, and blew vp the strength of her heart with euery looke, or word hee gaue. The other amorous Duke seeing this came well on, able to play and sing allso, like a Duke help't by Art, sung these verses in manner or imitation of Saphiks.

IF a cleere fountaine still keeping a sad course,
 Weepe out her sorrowes in drops, which like teares fall;
 Marnell not if I lament my misfortune,
 brought to the same call.

Who thought such faire eyes could shine, and dissemble?
 Who thought such sweete breath could poyson loues shame?
 Who thought those chaste cares could so be defiled?
 hers be the sole blame.

While loue deseru'd loue, of mine still she fail'd not,
 Foole I to loue still where mine was neglected,
 Yet faith, and honor, both of me claim'd it,
 although reiected.

Oft haue I heard her vow, neuer sweete quiet
 Could once possesse her while that I was else where,
 But words were breath then, and as breath they wasted
 into a lost Ayre.

So soone is loue lost, not in heart imprinted,
 Silly I, knew not the false power of changing,
 Loue I expected, yet (ah) was deceived,
 more her fond ranging.

Infant Loue tyed me not to mistrust change,
 Vowes kept me fearelesse, yet all those were broken:
 Loue, faith, and friendship by her are dissolued,
 suffer'd vnspoken.

The young Lady was now directly lost, and so gone as she hated her patience, for not throwing her selfe out of the winddow to him. They finding this, lost not the meanes offered them, wherefore the Duke of *Wertenberge* mooued to her the sweetnes of the ayre, the delicacie of the place, the temperatnes of the weather, the brightnes of the night, and all, and more then needed to intice her downe, so as willing of her selfe, and animated by her companion she went with her, none else offering to stirre, but promising to attend their returne. Being come into the Garden they saluted the Duke of *Wertenberg*, he talking a little while with her, then falling into discourse of Musique, she turned to the youth who they said by reason of a sicknes hee lately had, was forced to keepe on his Cap, commonly for feare of cold, yet he stirred it a little before his face, she on a lesse matter might haue blinded her friend, who was already strooke blind with loue, so as she let her associate and Cousine (as she was) doe what she would, and vse her discretion, she would take her time, and no sooner did her loue turne towards her, but she tooke that turne as to her, and as powder takes fire, burnt, and flash'd with

with hast vnto his receuing: skipping, to his looks, and words like the Jacks in Virginalls touched with the keyes; and such sudden and ready sound did she giue, answering so soone, as some would haue thought they had agreed before of their speech, and repeated but too hastily. After some such passages, he said that they had commended his seruant so much, as he wished he could play, and sing like him, since so well pleasing. Alasse my Lord said she, I liked you best, and yet what neede you wish for more winning powers, since thus you conquer where you come? He vnderstood her, and his friends, so as he tooke her hand, & walked with her into a faire Arbour: not vnwillingly she went with him, who though a Louer, he was not so dully constant, but in absence he could gratifie faire Ladyes whose kindnes demanded it, yet retaine himself firme in his choyse to loue, and to bee kind againe if she pleased; and thus he was the perfectest louer, who loued loue, and for loue's sake serued and saued loue from hurt, thus truely was he a true louer, reseruing still thus much for his only Mistris, as when hee was most contented with them he still thought on her, and wished her in thir place, so was he mindfull of her without exception, affectionate without measure and kind to them for her remembrance sake.

What the other two did I leaue to consideration, for to expresse two such passages would tyre you, but this I may say, they were till morning allmost together, they met the next night againe, and all were well pleased, and sigh'd no more but for parting which soone hapned, for what happy estate in loue hath any abiding? As the first night seem'd bright, and delicate, this alasse had all the clouds of dislike vpon it; That gaue not their hearts so much pleasure; as this did dolorous complaints, That had not sweete disguise in it to giue testimony of loue; but this had open shew of blackest, and grievouest sorrow; They embraced not with such greedines, as now with terror of neuer meeting more; They met not the sharpe edges of desire with more delight, then now with affectionated torment; and these alasse were their fortunes, and this their sufferings. *Dorileus* yet bare it like such a louer as he was, not more louing then he needs must, nor caring more then would please himselfe, nor greuing in all his life so much, or little as might hurt him, yet as one of that number he sigh'd, and said, he wished to stay still there, but his there, was euery where, if he found handsome women, and kind entertainment, he remooued not, but to such like pastures, so as he but (as one might say) dined, and supped at seuerall places, but lay still at his owne home of change, a pleasant bed no question where seuerall delights embraced, and lulled his wanton appetite in the soft Cradle, or armes of variety; his friend was so much more troubled then he, by that he vsed to doe all things seriously, loue seriously, griene as seriously, and change as often, and seriously; earnest in that he was doing, and no more constant then others, and in his inconstancy none so serious. At his parting (disguises after the first night layd aside) he presented his Lady with a Sonnet of his owne, hee said, but the truth is his friend made it for him, and so was his Secretary iustly; She liked it, and admired it, after his going, singing it continually to please herselfe, it was thus.

That which to some their wishes ends present,
 Is counted day, which former crosses mend,
 Yet night-like day my blessings do preuent,
 And brings that losse, whereto my mischeifs tend.

By dayes approach, alasse, that light doth end,
 Which is the onely light of my content,
 And more I see, day striue her light to lend
 The darker am I, by sad parting rent.

Like one long kept in prison, brought to light;
 But for his end, condemned nere to bee
 Freed from his Dungeon, till that wretched bee;
 Conclude his lining with his latest sight.

So now with grieffe, doth day appeare to mee,
 And Oh! too early since we parting see.

This she fange, and euen ware it out of breath with singing, kis'd the originall Coppy because in his owne hand, and neuer thought it neere enough, nor euer deerer was a paper to a Louer: great pittie it was not his owne worke, but as it was, it was liker a Louers present, counterfeite as his vowes, & protestatiōs, yet true beguilers of welbeleeuing womē, who were happier to be Hereticks, then such beleeuers. Thus wit, and well followed courting, gained his desires, who with his friend hauing taken leaue of the Lord, and all the house trauelled their way on in their search, till one day in a small valley betweene two little Hills, they met an old man, and a young Damselfell (as she seem'd) together, he ryding on a Mule, she on a fine Palfrey, but so fine her Beast was, and so disloyall his Mule to their hast, as they both tyred, and went no faster then as he beate one, and the other for feare of that example, (a curious, at least profitable obseruation) nodded on, so as with the most melancholly, but discreet pace that Creatures, not rasionall, could vse, they came (like one against the wind) towards these Princes; who beholding them were pleased, yet troubled like courteous Knights, for their ill haps were purposed to demand of them when they met, the cause of their mischances, but in the meane time he might heare them sing, though like Swanns before their ends, for so was this end of their iourney, or ther horses ends, being they could goe no farther; the manner of their Song was as odde as their aduenture, singing Dialogue-wise as if agreed, yet contrary to the ones wishes, the Woman began, at lest to their hearings thus.

- Wo. **F**ond aged man, why doe you on me gaze,
Knowing my answer? resolution take
Follow not fondly in an vnusd MaZe
As if impossibilities to shake.
For know I hate you still, and your poore loue
Can mee as soone as Rocks to pitie moue.
- Man. *Alas my dearest soule, too long I knew
I lou'd in vaine, your scorne I felt likewise,
Your hate I saw; yet must I still pursue
Your fairest sight, though you doe me despise;
For lone is blind, and though I aged be,
I can nor part from it, nor it from me.*
- Wo. *What blame dost thou deserue, if thou wilt still
Follow my hate, who will not breath to change,
And strine to gaine as if from scorne, or ill
Louing disdain as luels rich, and strang:
Or canst thou vainely hope thy wailing cries
Can moue a pittie? no let this suffice.*
- Man. *Pitie, alas I nere could looke to see
So much good hap; yet Deere be not to cruell,
Though you thus young hate aged loue in me,
My loue hath youth, or you shall see loues suell
Deseruing your reward, then not denie,
Let me now see those eyes kind, or I die.*
- Wo. *These eyes of mine thou neuer shalt behold,
If clouds of true disdain may dim desire,
They shall as blacke be as thy faults are bold,
Demanding what's unfit: a poore old fire
Wasted like Triumphs, sparckles onely liue,
And troubled rise from embers which outline.*
- Man. *I doe confesse a boldnesse tis in me
Ought to resist, if your sweet selfe command;
Yet blind me needs you must, for if I see,
Mine eyes must rest on you, and gazing stand:
Heauen not forbids the basest worme her way,
Hide that deare beauty, I must needs decay.*
- Wo. *My beauty I will hide, mine eyes put out,
Rather then be perplexed with thy sight,
A mischief certaine worse is, then a doubt,
Such is thy sight, thy absence my delight;
Yet mine the ill, since now with thee I stay.
T yred with all misfortune cannot stray.*

Ttt

Man. Thy

Man. *Thy beantie hide? O no, still cruell line
 To me most haplesse; dim not that bright light
 Which to this Earth all lights and beauties giue.
 Let me not cause for euer darkest night,
 No, no, blessed be those eyes and fairest face,
 Lights of my soule, and guides to all true grace.*

*My sweet commanderesse shall I yet obey
 And leaue you here alas vnguarded? shall
 I not then for sorrow euer stray
 From quiet peace, or hope, and with curst thrall
 Sit downe and end? yet if you say I must
 Here will I bide in banishment accurst:
 While you passe on as cruell, happy still
 That none else triumph may vpon mine ill.*

When they had concluded, she fell into an extreame laughter, saying, we haue indeed neede to neglect, and I take the authoritie of banishing you, while our beasts are so beastly naturall, as to loue one anothers conuerlation so well, as not to be willing to part, so as though tyred with your suite, and wearied with the noise of your loue, yet I must by a tired beasts fault, longer remaine to weary my selfe withall.

I know not (said hee) whether I shall thanke your beast now, or no, since against your will I haue this fauour; but I see, I may chide, and blame mine iustly, whose lasie or vnfortunate body keepes me here to offend you. I see not (said the young Duke of Wirtenberg) why you should be vncontent with beeing still together, since I neuer saw in contrarietie so much agreement.

Wee haue these two yeares liued thus (said the old man, and for all I see, must weare out more time in wrangling. The Lady seemd wondrous strange, and would scarce looke on them outwardlie; yet she leared vildly vnder her Hat at the smug Youth, shee thought his daintie round, pretty mouth deserued kisses; and when he spake, imagined they parted but to procure kisses, and so they did, for they kissed kindly at returne to meeting. Shee was faire, and as wanton as beautifull, and as beautifull as would intice most to her wantonnesse; shee was in fashion as chaste, as in minde and bodie lasciuious, and lasciuious as a wicked soule could bee in a damnable body, so as a rare example, shee was of the worst kind of an ill woman: dissembling excellent in, craftie beyond measure, false beyond expression, and what not, that might make a woman change nature with a beast: Another mans wife shee was, yet a wife, or worse to all men that would, hunting after them as *Nimrod* did after Deare, and more deare were they to her, and indeed, to many of them, when they payed for their courtesies, or ambition to meddle with such a creature, who was not onely great in birth, but as great in ill. This disguise shee had put on to trie Aduentures, not beeing any other waies knowne, then to bee a franke Gentlewoman: this old man she had with her

her, had been her seruant, made elder by her seruice then his yeares called him vnto, and so much hers, as shee made him an instrument to bring in others to her seruice. Nations she had knowne many, yet not so many as shee desired, wherefore she would yet trauell a little farther, and learne, though not by experience, yet familiar knowledge, her worst ends. Lord how shee smircked on the young sweet Youth, but he in whom before beliefe of fauor sprang, would yet not shew to loue if not mooued handsomly to it, so he saw it not, or regarded it not, but *Clauterino* more heeded her eyes, and as them his owne fickle mind, which soone thought shee was worth winning to his purpose which was but for discourse, and neuer held Constancy in absence worth obseruation, wherefore hee began to complement with her.

She (rather then misse both, would take either,) accepted of his fauour, and after some busines of his intreaty, and her modest-like bashfulness, she told her story thus: shaking her head like a bowgh in a storme of wind, or nodding like an old wife sleeping in an afternoone, licking her lips, and glaring like a Cat in the darke: Sir said she, alasse what shall I say? I am as you see a woman, but as I know an vnfortunate one; I was marryed by my owne consent, though little knowledge of my friends, to a young Gentleman I chose for loue, but little I found in him since, so as I feare he had only the face of *Venus*, but not the affections, much busines I had to get him, and great ones vsed in it for my sake, and some whom I could for all my loue to him, haue wished they would a while haue kept me, rather then giuen mee away, yet willingly for one end or other I studied to gaine, and got him, but alasse it prooued the beginning of the marryage betweene *Ihs*, and *Inath*.

He was a Youth, tis true, and not a man (for which I married him) but this was my Destiny: which finding, and the want of what I hoped for, I complained, and iustly I thinke; some of my owne Sex spake loudly of mee for it, but were it their cases, I assure my selfe they would doe as I did, but this was my ill, and heerevpon I seeing my friends (what with matching without their consents, and since taking this course) leaue me. I vndertooke a iourney into *Pamphilia*, where it is said, there is a water, that will recouer all diseases, ease all griefes, especially take away all melanchollies; I chose a Troope fit for mee; but I met some few dayes, since an vnruly consort, who mooued with my beauty, as they pleased to call this poore part of mee, would needs haue that, and all; but my men defehded mee so well, as they left mee not but for death, and in death, so as I could not blame, but only pitiethem; there remained none of them neither but this old man, who louing more then hauing reason for, vndertooke to ride with mee to the next Citie, where I meane to prouide my selfe of company; and in truth I must needs say of the poore man, hee hath carried himselfe honestlie, but foolishly loueth mee, who cannot requite him.

So it seemed by your Dialogue (answered the Dukes: but (said the Brunswick Duke) though you loue not him, you may in time, and by deferr, like another. That is not forbid mee (said shee.)

While they were thus discourfing, came another Damsell riding fast, and looking with as much hafte, who indeed needed succour. The Duke of Wirtenberg feeing her, demanded what fhee fo earnestly and speedily fought.

Helpe Sir (faid fhee) a-thing wee may all want, and I at this present stand in great neede of. What troubles you, faid hee? The life of a Villaine that seekes my difhonour. How, faid hee? Hee hath long fued to mee, but refused (replide the Damsell) fought to betray mee, and this day laid an Ambush for me, but with the speed of my horfe and the affiftance God gaue mee out of his mercie, I fled hither, more fpirit then being in mee, then I could euer haue thought I should haue found in my felfe; and pray Sir euen now for honours sake affift mee, at leaft keepe mee from the danger of thofe Creatures. You are I fee by your habits a Stranger heere, yet let not iuftice or pitie be fet as ftrangers from you: you feeme a braue worthy Gentleman, I can appeare but a miserable creature, that I hope or befeech to gaine compaffion.

Faire Damsell (faid hee), guide mee to thefe men, and I will loofe my life, or fave you. Nay Sir (faid fhee) that needeth not; for let mee by your fauour be fafely at home, and I defire no more, nor fo much as that you should meete them, or I euer fee them againe.

Direct mee, and I will condnct you (faid hee): fo together they went, fhee telling part of her tale to him, while the other three tooke another way to this deluding womans Houfe, who was called *Lycencia*: with much pleasure the wanton Duke went with her, amorous as any loue, but at laft vfed by her like an Ape fed, and knockt by her wit.

The true worthy couple held on, till they came to a Wood fide, there fhee told him was the danger. In the midft was her houfe, but betweene were the Traytors, that the neareft way to the houfe, but as fo to perill, wherefore fhee desired to goe more about.

Nay (cryd hee) neuer let vs fhunne the true way, for feare or what wee fee not, that harme may with felfe knowledge bee fled hence, of if not, though you may very well misdoubt my valour, hauing had no triall of it; yet I dare warrant to carry you to your houfe, if there were more then you haue named; this you may thinke a brauery to fpeake, but I hope to let you fee it; fo they went on, fhee ftill proceeding in her ftory, till comming into a part of the Wood, whence they might fee, as through a walke the houfe, which ftood though below, that Hill whereon they were, on a Hill alfo, and fhe lifting vp her eyes to fee, and shew the place, firft telling him, Now (faid fhee) I fhall foone shew you my poore habitation; then looking that way, Poore indeed (cryde fhee) alas my Lord I am ruined, my Caftle burnes, and I chill with cold difpaire.

Hee looking vp, faw it true, whereupon hee was a little amazed, yet not willing to shew it to her, fpake brauely, and aduifedly to goe on, which fhee consented vnto, and comming nearer, they difcerned onely the firft Gate on fire, and the affalliants with their Mafter being twentie gathering faggots, and other prouifions together to fire the reft. They labouring had put

put off their Armes, onely the chiefe had his armour on; the Duke did neuer vse to loofe opportunities in any sort, especially fairely offerd; wherefore hee intreated the Damsell to stay in the Wood, so as she might see what past, while he went downe to them. She obeyed, and he spurring towards them, demanded, why they were so cruel to burne so delicate a place. Twere much more delicate (replied they) if the Mistrisse were in it, and you, as faggors to burne to our triumph. That weretoo hot worke (said hee): but honest men, I hope you are but in iest with me, and that you seeke rather to helpe, then destroy this place. We seeke to preferue it? Yes sure, said they (scornefully laughing at him) wee desire that, and so you shall find if wee catch you meddling, or ayding the Lady thereof.

If she demand aide (said hee) I cannot refuse a Lady. No, then take this, said one, and this, said another, throwing stones, cudgles, and other heauy, and vnhappy harmefull things at him, some of them lighting on him, and making him smart; hee liking not that, tooke vp a strong Pole, and feld many, but some killed. Then came their Master, and he enraged like a hunted Bull, drue his sword, reuiling the Prince, and threatning more, then after he gained though death. *Dorileus* braue and good, heeded not his words, but flang away his Pole drawing his sword; thou art armd, said he, doubly with sin and yron; therefore my sword shall now be vsed to cut them both from thee, and thee from the world, though it scornd to shew it selfe to thy seruants, so they fought, and to the cost of the Traytor, whose head *Dorileus* cut off, and presented it to the Lady, who staying behind a tree in the Wood beholding the issue, and praying for the successe.

Some of the seruants fearing when the sword glistered (ioyfully shining for her truth) fled away into the Wood, and came neere where she was, but she quickly considering her danger, staid not to discourse, but with raines let loose, ran downe towards the Combatants, the one for her welcome, presenting her with the head of her enemy, which hee then cut off, and gaue vnto her, who like *Tomeris* of *Sithia*, held it by the haire, but gaue it quickly another conclusion, for she threw it into the midst of the flaming Tower, which then as being in it selfe enemy to good, because waisting good, yet hotly desiring to embrace as much ill, and so headlongly and hastily fell on it, either to grace it with the quickest and hottest kisses, or to conceale such a villanous, and treacherous head from more, and iust punishments: the fire proceeded no farther, the bodies for sweetnes sake were all throwne into it, and together there consumed, too honourable a buriall for such creatures, but thus it was. Then past they that place, and entred the Pallace, which was of Alabaster, white as it selfe can be, and pure as the Mistrisse, whose heart neuer had spot of ill, nor her body of disproportion: chaste as the Goddesse, true as truth, for she neuer lou'd but once, and so euer, milder then the sweetest calme, & sweeter then the sweetest Violet: constanter then that vertue, and purer then her complexion, which neuer was for excellency equald, or could be counterfeited, that would not shew like it self vile, & vnworthy to presume to immitate such excellency. Free & noble was her affection, discreet & braue her conuersation, excellent her discourse, & so the Duke witnessed, who after his returne related her story giuen to him by her selfe, both in words, and in one kind

in verse. Hee remained there but two nights, going to his Companion who had bin courting the little, or neuer refusing Lady, and had conducted her by her appointment to a Castle neere at hand. Welcome, nay most welcome was this Duke ynto them, she one as a friend glading in his presence, the other as a longing and desiring louer, good countenance she shewed the Suter, but her heart, and eyes sued to the other, happy she seemed to be in his presence, and rather then to be out of it, or baid his sight, shee would indure to heare him tell of his Loues, and his being beloued, when he said a Lady had honoured him so much as to like him, to loue him, and take him as hers; could shee otherwise chuse said she in her self, would not I runne to such a fortune? When he told how kindly a Lady had granted her loue to him, would shee not rather flee to him, then refuse cryd shee? I blame her not, but curse my fortune that cannot embrace him as my wishes lead mee.

When he told his owne ties to a Lady vnimitable, beyond commendations, and expressions, faith in him only being able to come neere that worth in her; alas, sigh'd she, this only touch'd mee, that hee loues, otherwise I might hope, but loue grounded in any place, faire, or other, carries the power with it. Out of this discourse she was willing to put him, so as although contrary to her best wishes, she put him to speake the story of the Lady that fetched him to her ayd, which in the same verse she deliuered to him, he thus deliuered it reading it to her, but for the perticulars they were intrusted to him, and he would not for loues sake breake a trust, but as passionatly for his Lady, as this for her loue, read the pretty Pastorall thus, in Sheapardesse names, to couer her owne ill fortune the better.

1

A Sheephard who no care did take,
 of ought but of his flock,
 Whose thoughts no pride could higher make,
 Then to maintaine his stock,
 Whose sheepe his loue was, and his care,
 Their good, his best delight:
 The Lambs his ioy, their sport his fare,
 His pleasure was their sight.

2

Till Loue (an enuier of mans blisse)
 Did turne this merry life
 To teares, to wishes which nere misse
 Incombrances with strife.
 For whereas he was best content,
 With looking on his sheepe:
 His time in woes, must now be spent,
 And broken is his sheepe.

3 Thus

3

Thus first his wofull change beganne,
 A Lamb he chanc't to misse,
 Which to finde out, about hee ran.
 Yet finds not where it is.
 But as he past (O fate unkind)
 his ill led him that way,
 Whereas a willow Tree behind,
 A faire young Maiden lay.

4

Her bed was on the humble ground,
 her head vpon her hand,
 While sighs di'd shew, her heart was bound
 In Loue's vntying band.
 Cleere teares her cleereft eyes let fall,
 Vpon her Loue-borne face:
 Which Heauenly drops did sorrow call,
 proud witnes of disgrace.

5

The Shephard stay'd, and fed his eyes,
 no farther might he passe,
 But there his freedome to sight tyes,
 His bondage, his ioy was.
 His Lambe he deemes not halfe so faire,
 Though it were very white:
 And liberty he thinkes a care,
 Nor breath's but by her sight.

6

His former life is alter'd quite,
 His Sheepe feede in her eyes,
 Her face his feild is of delight,
 And flocks he doth despise.
 The rule of them he leaues to none,
 His Scrip he threw away:
 And many he forsakes for one,
 One, he must now obey.

7

Vnhappy man whose loosing found,
 What better had bin lost:
 Whose gaine doth spring from such a ground,
 Whereby he must be crost.

The

*The worldly care he now neglects,
for Cupids service tyes,
Care only to his fond respects,
where waue-like treasure lyes.*

8

*As this lost man still gazing stood,
Amaz'd at such a sight:
Imagining no heavenly food
To feede on but her sight;
Wishing but her beames to behold,
Yet greeu'd he for her grieve,
When mournfully he did unfold
Her woes without reliefe.*

9

*His new Sun rose, and rising said,
Farwell faire Willow tree,
The roote of my estate decay'd,
The fruit for haplesse me:
What though thy branch, a signe be made,
Of labour lost in loue?
Thy beauty doth no sooner vade,
Then those best fortunes prone.*

10

*My songs shall end with willow still,
Thy branches I will weare:
Thou wilt accompany my ill,
And with me sorrow beare.
True friend said she, then sigh'd, and turn'd,
Leauing that restlesse place,
And Sheephard, who in passions burn'd
lamenting his sad case.*

11

*This Maid now gone, alone he left,
Still on her footsteps gaz'd,
And heartlesse growne, by loue bereft
of mirth, in spirit rais'd,
To satisfie his restlesse thought,
He after her will hye,
His ruine to be sooner brought,
And sooner harme to try.*

12

Then thus his latest leane he rooke,
 My Sheepe (said he) farwell,
 Let some new Shepheard to you looke
 Whose care may mine excell.
 I leaue you to your freedome now,
 Loues-lauces so fast me bind,
 As no time I can you allow,
 Or goe poore flock, and find

13

The Maid whom I so dearely loue,
 Say it was her deare sight,
 Which from your keepe doth me remoue,
 And kills my first delight.
 Goe you my Dog, who carefull were
 To guard my Sheepe from harme,
 Look to them still, no care forbear,
 Though loue my senses charme.

14

But you my Pipe that musick gaue,
 And pleas'd my silent rest,
 Of you I Company will craue,
 Our states now suterh best.
 For if that Faire no pity giue,
 My dying breath shall cry,
 Through thee the paines, wherein I liue,
 Whereby I breath to dye.

15

Madly he ran from ease to paine
 Not sicke, yet farre from well,
 Heart robd by two faire eyes, his gaine
 Must prooue his worldly Hell.
 After his heart he fast doth hie,
 His heart to her did flie,
 And for a biding place did crie,
 Within her breast to lie.

16

She that refus'd, when he her spide,
 Her whom he held most deare,
 Lie weeping by a Riuers side
 Beholding papers neare.

Yuu

Her

The Countesse of Mountgomeries

*Her ruling eyes must yet be dimbd,
While pearle like teares she shed,
Like shadowes on a Picture limbd;
At last these words she read.*

17

*When I vnconstant am to thee
Or false doe euer proue,
Let happinesse be banisht me,
Nor haue least taste of loue.
But this alas too soone, cryd she,
Is O by thee forgot,
My hopes and ioyes now murderd be,
And falschood is my lot.*

18

*Too late I find what tis to trust
To words, or oathes, or teares,
Since they that vse them prooue vniust
And colour but our feares.
I oore fooles erdaind to be decein'd
And trust to be betrayd,
Scornd when our hearts are vs bereau'd
Sought to, a while delayd.*

19

*Yet though that thou so false hast been,
I still will faithfull be;
And though thou thinkst to leaue no sinne,
Ile make my loyalty
To shine so cleare, as thy foule fault
To all men shall be knowne,
Thy change to thy changd heart be brought,
My faith abroad be blowne.*

20

*This hauing said, againe she rose
The papers putting by,
And once againe a new way chose
Striuing from grieffe to fly:
But as she going was along
That pleasant running streame,
She saw the Sallow trees among,
The Shepheard Aradcame.*

21

For so this wofull Lad was call'd,
 But when she him beheld,
 What witchcraft hath thee now inthral'd,
 And brought thee to this field?
 What can the cause, or reason be,
 That thou art hither come:
 Where all must tast of misery,
 And mirth with griefe intombe?

22

If mirth must heere intomb'd be,
 Faire Sheephardesse, said he?
 This place the fittest is for me,
 If you vse cruelty:
 For know I hither come, to see
 Your selfe, wherein now lyes
 My life, whose absence martir'd me,
 Whose sight my power tyes.

23

Giue me but leaue to liue with you,
 It is the life I craue:
 To you I bound am to be true,
 My life to you I gaue;
 When first I did behold you lye,
 In shade of willow tree:
 That time my soule did to you tye,
 Those eyes did murther me.

24

Is this the reason (ah cryd she?)
 The more I waile your case,
 Who thus partaker, needs will be
 In griefe, and in disgrace,
 I pittie you, but cannot ayd
 You, nor redresse your ill,
 Since ioy and paine together pay'd,
 Scarce satisfies the will.

25

If I doe tye you, I releasē
 The bond wherein you are,
 Your freedome shall not find decrease,
 Nor you accuse my care.

The paine I haue is all my owne,
 None can of it beare part,
 Sorrow my strength hath ouerthrowne,
 Disdaine hath killd my heart.

26

And Sheepheard if that you doe lone,
 This counsell take of me,
 This humor fond in time remoue,
 Which can but torture thee;
 Take it from her who too too well
 Can witnesse it is so:
 Whose hope seem'd Heauen, yet prou'd a Hell,
 And comfort chang'd to woe.

27

For I was lou'd, or so I thought,
 And for it lou'd againe,
 But soone those thoughts my ruine brought,
 And nourish'd all my paine,
 They gaue the milke that fed be' eise
 Till wean'd, they proued dry:
 Their latter nourishment was griefe,
 So famisht I must dye.

28

Then see your chance, I cannot change,
 Nor my affliction turne,
 Disdaine which others moues to range,
 Makes me more constant burne,
 My sighs I'me sure cannot you please,
 My griefe no Musicke prooue,
 My flowing teares your passions ease,
 Nor woes delight your Loue.

29

If my sight haue your freedome wonn,
 Receiue it backe againe;
 So much my selfe I finde vndone,
 By gifts which proue no gaine.
 As I lament with them that loue,
 So true in Loue I am,
 And liberty wish all to proue,
 Whose hearts waste in this flame.

Yes

30

*Yet giue me leaue (sigh'd he with teares)
To liue but where you are,
My woes shal waite vpon your feares,
My sighs attend your care :
Ile weepe when euer you shall waile,
If you sigh, I will cry,
When you complaine, Ile neuer faile
To waile my misery.*

31

*I will you guard, and safely keepe
From danger, and from feare,
Still will I watch when you doe sleepe,
And for both, sorrowes beare.
Make me not free, I bondage craue,
Nor seeke else but to serue,
This freedome will procure my graue,
These bonds my life preserue.*

32

*For life, and ioy, and ease, and all
Alasse lyes in your hands :
Then doe not cause my only fall,
I ty'd am in such bands.
Part hence I cannot, nor loue leaue,
But heere must euer bide :
Then pittie let my paine receiue,
Doe not from mercy slide.*

33

*If that (said she) you constant are,
Vnto your comming ill,
Ile leaue this place, yet let all care
Accompany me still :
And Sheeheard liue, and happy be,
Let iudgement rule your will,
Seeke one whose hart from loue is free,
And who your ioy may fill.*

34

*For I loue's bond-slave am, and ty'd
In fetters of Disdaine :
My hopes are frozen, my Spring dry'd,
My Sommer drown'd with paine :*

*I low'd, and worse, I said I low'd,
 Free truth my ruine brought,
 And so your speech the like hath mou'd
 and losse for gayning bought.*

35

*With that away she hasted fast,
 Left him his cares to holde,
 Who now to sorrow make all hast,
 Woes drine his hopes to fould:
 Now he can see, and weeping say
 His fortune blind he finds,
 A heart to harbour his decay,
 A state which mischeife binds.*

39

*This now he feeles, and wofully
 His birth, and life he blames,
 Yet passions rules, when reasons lye
 in darke, or quenched flames:
 That place he first beheld her in,
 his byding he doth make:
 The Tree his liberty did win,
 He calls his Martyr stake.*

37

*And pleasingly doth take his fall,
 his grieve accompts delight:
 Freedom, and ioy this bitter thrall,
 His food her absent sight.
 In contraries his pleasures be,
 While mourning giues him ease,
 His Tombe shall be that haplesse Tree,
 Where sorow did him cease.*

38

*And thus did line, though daily dy'd,
 The Sheephard Arideame,
 Whose causelesse teares which neuer dry'd
 were turn'd into a streame,
 Himselfe the head, his eyes the spring
 Which fed that River cleere,
 Which to true harts this good doth bring
 When they approach it neere,*

And

39

*And drinke of it, to banish quite
 All sickell thoughts of change,
 But still in one choyce to delight,
 And neuer thinke to range:
 Of this sweete water I did drinke,
 Which did such faith infuse,
 As since to change, I cannot thinke,
 Loue will death sooner chuse.*

She that was before wonne, what wrought this in her, seeing loue, seeking loue, expression moouing admiration, and that so much as to admire him in her choyce at first sight, so well to chuse, but the truest worke, or weft of her Loom was to doe, which was to winne him, winne shee would, and at last as nothing, or very little is hard to purchase in a mans breast a kind pittie or rewarding loue, as if but exchanging, and the latter part of that their marchandize. She compassed her desires like her selfe the worst way, for she made the poore louing *Cauterino* be the meanes to his losse; vrging very much and earnestly, shee replied that if hee loued so much as hee said, hee should expresse it by bringing *Dorileus* to speake with her, framing the cause to be concerning a Sister of hers in the house whom she said was farre gone in loue with him.

Hee gladdest of this, that thus hee might serue her seuerall wayes, went strait to his friend, and most friendly brought him vnto her, into a Garden appointed for it, going away as kindly as shee wished, leauing them together, who then priuate, she began.

My Lord said she, you may well taxe me of boldnes, but impudence I beseech you cleere me off, since Loue the powrefull god of hearts commands mee to this adventure, in which yet I blush, least you should otherwise iudge of me, then of feruent affection, which hath stirred this vnusuall manner, contrary to a womans modesty in seeking you; but my Lord my loue is so violent to you, as that blinds me to any course but this, which is to beg pittie of you, and compassion for my paine.

The hardest heart could hardly denye such a request, much lesse his, which was neuer in that kind cruell; wherefore he went the neereft way to content her, granting her request, and appointing that night to waite vpon her, what a busines shee kept then? her Chamber was so perfumed, and sweetely furnished, her selfe so delicate to entertaine, as when hee came hee thought it a braue Iourney, and dainty conquest of himselfe, for shee wooed, and he had now the labour saued of Courting, louing, and all other troubles, but yeelding, which is easie on such conditions for the best of that Sexe to doe. The night is come, and hee prepared went to his Mistris; the other amorous Duke being extremely molested with his passion, could not sleepe, but vexed with doubt and loue, rose from his bed, and

went

went to his friends chamber to discourse, and so ease his burnd burning breast, but thither arriued, he found only a light burning, his Page asleepe in the chayre at the beds feete, and the Duke absent; this strake him into a iealous passion, as thinking none so worthy as his Mistris, none so likely there. fore to be serued, and so concluded none other then this wrong to him.

Then he complained against his friend for breach of friendship, since hee knew how much he loued, but strait came this againe, that that tye without breach might be broken, for loue cannot be resisted, and none can command that power, so as force, nor will, did heere offend; but all women for this trick he reuiled, and cursed himselfe for being the meanes, and helpe for thus betraying him, making him the instrument (as in scorne) for her satisfaction in loue, and contempt.

This being entred into his thought, he ran into the Garden, meaning to goe to her Chamber, find them and reuenge himselfe with rayling at her, but the doores which went to that way were shut, so as he cal'd to her, scoulded as no man euer did like him in that kind, and many women, (though most are perfect in that lowd faculty) could not equall him, few surpasse him. No answer being made him, he threw stones at the windowes, beate downe the glasse and made such a coyle, as would haue distemper'd any but louers, on all sides to haue heard it. But they would not be mooued for all his bawlings, nor he long indure this lonely, but violent roring passion, so as he returned with as much fury, and shame, as *Vulcan* did when he saw his Riual *Mars*: Much this nights worke stuck in his stomacke, but what remedy? patience got a little roome, and she (as he after said) gaue him all satisfaction so as he gayning too, and then commanded to silence, he had his desire euery way satisfied also, coufening him who had bin before hand with him, and thought he had her to himselfe, while she laughed at both to see them so finely dealt with all, and she hauing full content; but here they must not now stay, so as telling her they must goe in search of the Emperor, shee gaind one day more of them which they granted. The night before the morning for their parting, hauing at seuerall howres taken leaue of them, both they in their lodgings should haue beene surprized, and made prisoners, by men let into their chambers armed, but they valorous, neuer sleeping though they were in bed, quickly rose, and brauely defended themselves, scaped their hands, and arming themselves, came out of their chamber to seeke the Deuill, and head of this action; but she (hearing how the busines went) with her old wicked companion were fled.

They followed in search of them, so as now in two Quests they trauelled, till they met an noble, and braue Lady, to whom telling their fortunes, shee assured them of the wickednes of that woman, being the most notorious for ill, of any of her Sex, & how that in her flight with her old Squire, she met a man equall to her, (if two such peeces could be squared to equall proportion in ill,) who hauing beene trecherous, and beyond mischeif's skill abused by her, finding the aduantage, tooke her from her old Guard, tyed him to a Tree fast for helping himselfe, where he starued, and dyed, being but within two dayes found, and for her, he carryed her to the top of a mighty, steepe, and craggy Rocke, there tooke his wicked reuenge of her, for thence he threw her downe, but as she fell louing all mankind, she held him so fast as he

he went vnwillingly with her, breaking their necks, and so past the same way of vnfortunate end, yet fittest for ill so to go together. This was seene by some, who tooke vp the bodies too late to be helped, but hee being knowne to them, the cause was soone knowne to vs, who had vnderstood both their lines, and could but hardly sorrow for their ends, onely in that they were Christians. This heard, and hauing past a little time with this noble Lady, they tooke their leaues, taking their way to their owne Countries, hauing search'd, but in vaine, for their Lord, return'd; they lamented for him, and remained in soules afflicted. The Prince of Venice is the next to be spoken of, who hauing done as his other companions did, at last met with the Duke of Sauoy, and the Duke of Florence, all sad, distressed, and beyond measure grieved; yet some kinde of ioy or touch of it they felt in meeting each other: then seeing all hope lost, they resolu'd together to returne into their Countries perpetually to mourne and lament their losse, giuing ouer Armes, Trauels and all, liuing sad and retyr'd liues, wayling that, they and all Christians were bereaued of, which was happines; now seeing, feeling, tast ng nothing but distresse: to the Sea they tooke, and shipping themselves, hoysed saile for Italy, cursing Asia, and all in it saue the poore afflicted *Pamphilia*, whom they left in all desperate sorrow; for hauing miss'd finding of him, they return'd to her Court, and with vnspcakable grieve found her posselt; with sorrowfull and lamentable demeanours they parted from her, wordes they had but few, but teares, sighes, and groanes in full plenty; now spake they one to another, but scarcely till they had beene some two dayes at Sea, their eyes only acting speeches part, and assuring each other of their true loues to their Prince and themselves. At Sea the Florentine saw a Ship lying neere the Greeke shore, as at Anchor, many men and some women vpon the hatches; drawing neerer, they might discern moumners, and among all, none armed: ah, said he, that company surely are of our associates, their liuery tels them at least so to be. Their outsidcs indeed, said the Venetian, counterfeits our inward grieve. The Sauoyan looking stedfastly on them, said, he was of their opinion, and the rather because he thought he saw *Sclarius* among them; they then heled to her, which shee answer'd, and as they were sending some to her to know the newes, they perceiued a Squire to put out the loug Boat and make towards them; they then attended his comming: now did the wind rise, (a calme hauing been before) and the waues begin to swell, answering the boyling in their brests. The Squire could but bee at their ship when it was so rough, as without perishing he could not board her, especially being vnder sayle as she was; so as he only cal'd to them, who said, his Lord *Sclarius* desir'd to know if they were of Asia, and if they knew how *Pamphilia* did, if released, and by whom. They could not answer more, then that she was set free by *Amphilanthus*, but now he was lost, as with grief for the remembrance of him, and the word lost, so filling them, and partly for the noyse the Sailors made, and for the distance that the Boate was by the tempest in that time carryed from them. The Ship likewise was growne a Traitor to them, and their gouernours, taking new Commanders, the winde and the Sea, yet they contending made a rough dispute and d stempered gouernment, so as soone they lost sight of *Sclarius*, Greece, Italy and all being carried into the Brittain Seas; long they roamed at Hal, for aduice or Art now

helped not till the storme so soone ceased as it had begun, and they perceiued for their comforts, (as beauty is comfortable to all good eyes) the faire Rocks of Brittany, anciently called Albion; but by happinesse after many misfortunes againe called Brittany. The windes and Seas appeased, they landed neere a Cliffe of infinite height and danger if not knowne: when they were a shore and arm'd, two purposed to trauell and alter their names, but the third ouerrul'd them, and by any meanes would not consent to goe, but as their owne selues, and in their owne persons, not seeking to hide the noblenesse of their search and truth of their duties. At the place where they landed they got horses to the next Towne, which was twelue miles off, according to the reckoning of that Countrey: then came they to a very faire Towne, large, but not any way curiously built, though the houses were of stone, but they low and ill couer'd made them seeme poore. There were women of maruellous beauty; for Brittany had the name to haue the fairest Creatures in her of all women, and that part the honor to haue the fairest of Brittany; many they saw as they past by, but as variety they pass'd them, gazing as on wonders; but a wonder it had beene to haue staied them, whose thoughts flew on still to the finding the happines of their Masters recovery, beauty was not now the Shrine they offer'd to, yet at other times that would willingly haue stay'd them, now loue & affection were two things, or one so mix'd, as no other thing, or part could enter, but the finding of *Amphitantes*, to bee either, and so both. On in the Country they pass'd till they came to a Desart that prou'd onely rich in Ayre, and that in greatest bounty, in few places it was inhabited, the rest all Desart, and as wilde as any ciuill Country could bee. Many places, they passed, stony, wooddy, rocky, and as odde as could bee, lamentable traueilling in it, the people rude and churlish, so as with much difficulty, but to them good fortune, they happened on a Noblemans house: antiquity they saw in all things there, in house, age of furniture, of seruants, building, and situation, which was such, as certainly were not, nor could bee vnder hundreds of yeares; the Master of the house was not there then, traueled vpon occasion into another Countrey, but the Mistris there, and shee the most ignorant proud woman liuing, caring for, nor respecting any but her selfe and hers, as rude and ill manner'd a company, and as vaine as her selfe were about her, though much opinionated to bee well-behaued creatures, and so they seem'd to bee bred no other then such which were of her owne being, and who could haue that only way of good fashion, as shee said, to bee admir'd, and to all other eyes the worst of fashions. Of her blood, she had some who equal'd, nay exceeded her, so as shee may be excused thus, that shee woman-like had ambition to bee chiefe of her blood, which shee said was the best, and would rather excell in ill, then not be the most excelling: neglect shee did all people but her chosen affotiats, so as one might iustly say they were strangers that came to her house; for none were familiar with her but her priuate (& sometime too foolishly exprest humours. The friends her husband best lou'd in his absence were vs'd like others, it may bee sometimes sooner had the ill fortune to see her proud person, els no more priuiledged, when in his presence, shee would like his Dogge fawne on him, and them: then there came thither a wondrous braue Lady, who was a Kins-woman of her La: to whom as
much

much respect as shee could let slide from her selfe was vsed, and who yet looked for as much as either, or both had, nay as well could haue been exprest to such like Ladies, and neere of bloud to all vanity and proud folly. These Ladies the Princes met one field from the house, by good fortune to them, els they might haue stayed for admittance longer then their haste would permit them; sad they were and peniue, proud they were and insolent, the Knights did them Princely respect, they gaue ynmanerly acceptance, with much humble maner they presented themselues to them, they fleeing one on the other most rudely entertain'd them, looking on them carelessly, as who would say, wee honour you with this, but who would rather doe well, would doe otherwise. The Florentine was haughty, and where hee found neglect hee could repay it, els most noble; but not knowing the nature of the Brittaines, was so discrete as not to bee rash, therefore hee rather to beare then prouoke ill entertainment, spake with his hat in his hand, in this manner. Wee are Trauellers and strangers; yet more strangers to the sight of such beauty, as till this instant I neuer did behold; and which doth so amaze mee with content, as I am rapt into the cloudes of pleasure, not being able to expresse your excellencies but by my infinite admiration; beholding you like so many Sunnes contented to distribute your equall beames to let vs be the abler to behold you: heere I see the excellentest excellency of the rarest perfections; excuse then most excellent Ladies, if my Companions, or my selfe haue ouerslip'd any due respect vnto you, since the fault wholly lies in your ouer-ruling powers, and we must excuse our selues by that fault, if you close vp all powers in amazement, you must pardon the amazed, and if you show beauties beyond expression or ability to be suffer'd, no more then flames can be to a naked person: how should one, especially my strooken selfe, be able to doe what I am call'd vnto by respect vnto such diuine soules; Hide your conquering beauties, and then our great weakneses will get some strength to speake, if but in a maner of admiration; but so short of your deserts, as I shall still remaine a poore, and an ashamed speaker for my selfe and companions, who cannot speake thus much for themselues as I do. The Ladies left him in his speech, and taking handes walked away, as who would say, by that time the Oration is done, wee will come againe, smiling on themselues and their vnciuilnesse. The other two Princes laugh'd at the Florentine, who was so angry and ashamed, as hee (being very black) look'd betweene fury and blushing like a Night-piece: what to doe he could not resolue; but the other two did for him, which was to goe to the Towne and rest them till the next day morning, and so proceed in their iourney, in this vncomfortable Country where their first entertainment was so strange.

When they came to the Inne, there they found a second or rather a perfect Hell, there were Knights and Squires, but all fellowes, and most fellow-like drunke: some were singing, some dancing, some quarrelling, others fidling, some calling for more drinke, in which they all like the burthen of a Song agreed, and called more. These Princes fell into this second misaduenture, the first had too little curtesie, this as farre exceeding in too much aboundance; for euery one had a seuerall humour, and they must indure them all: but an aduantage they had in this kinde, though to their losse of sleepe, for they being well on their way before their comming, a ve-

ry little more satisfied them, and sent them to rest, some to bed, some vnder the tables, some on benches, one in the Garden on a Lauender bed, while the Princes againe tooke their horses and rid some miles further, and in the Defart in a most poore (but for quiet, rich) house, they spent the rest of the night, the next day taking their way towards the Court, where then liu'd the King, but they not destined to see so much happines met this Aduenture.

Passing along a most craggy and stony Lane, they came at the end of it, to a tripartite diuided way, a stone in the mid'st, and the way so iustly parted, as it made them imagine it was a place fit to bee accepted and to part themselves equally to take their offer'd fauours: Vpon the stone they laid their hands, sware there within three Moneths to meete againe, without strange accidents befell them, to declare their losse, and search to all, their names neuer to conceale, and so at the conclusion, to returne euery one to his owne Countrey, to lament their Lord and friend. It was the Florentines fortune to encounter the first aduenture, which was, after hee had rid in that stony way sometime, hee came to a large Commune, spreading it selfe broader still vnto his sight, as comming out of a Riuer, the Sea appeares boundlesse: So did this Land extend it selfe, hauing no bound to comprehend, or limit sight; sheepe there were in aboundance, and some Cattle, people hee saw none, so as it appear'd there was little danger of losing them, or that the trust was great in those parts.

At last a Countreyman hee met driuing a Cart which had carried wood, (a commodity in those parts) of him hee demanded what that place was, and the name of that part of the Countrey. Hee replied, the place hee was on was called the Forrest Champion, that part of Brittany being full of Forrests and Chaces, anciently called the deserts of Brittany; a little way from thence hee told him was a faire house, where a noble Knight and his Lady liued within a part of the same Forrest, which they had inclosed, and made like an orderly ciuill place, from the others wildnesse, and shut themselves within a Pale; woods were within this place, the rest all Heath and Rocks, scarce a Bush, but no tree that could shelter one from a small shower.

The Prince desired to be directed to that place, which the honest man did, waiting on him till hee came within sight of it; now Sir, said hee, you cannot loose your way, except you will of purpose; so hee tooke leaue of him, who arriu'd within a short time there; the Knight had at that time much company with him, and one Lady who in her younger time had the fame for one of the fairest, (if not the fairest) of that Countrey. But Loue (the Ruiner of beauty when curst had decayed her beames of outward perfection, though her inside by the vertue of constancie shined the cleerer. Black had her fortunes beene, so were her habits, sad her face, and her countenance not heauy, but graue: the Knight was a braue Gentleman, for his inward parts learned and honest, but lame by blowes in his youth when hee trauel'd, as hee had in most parts of Christendome; his Lady a young woman, cheerefull and pleasant, the daughter of a great Lord, and Sister to as fine a Gentleman as was in that Kingdome: but the Prince most marked the sad Lady, of whom hee enquired, after some complements and a little acquaint-

acquaintance of the Knight, who would needs stay the Prince there that night, the Lady went away, hauing not aboute some sixe or seauen miles to ride to her fathers.

After her going, there came to the same place a Knight, not a youth, nor a stayed man, forward in speech, and so valiant and bountifull of it, as he would (where euer hee came) haue all the talke; some being angry at him for it, who thought they could speake as well, and it may be better, but hee carried it with his boldnesse, and vnlesse any would fight with him hee would doe so still. Some laugh'd at him, and said hee rung such peales of discourse, as were sufficient to bee reckoned among those rung for triumph, or ioyes for Nuptials; others pittied him, as fearing it a disease, or Palsie in his tongue, but all admir'd hee held out so long with matter, vnlesse hee had as strange a faculty in his braines of perpetuall working, and so made that motion in his tongue to rid her burthen. The Prince much wondred at him, thinking hee was led thither to see the Prince of contrarieties, the first Lady as silent, as hee talkatiue, the others in a reasonable good meane like himselfe, thinking them both strange; at last, as the round of this most discourfing Knights thoughts, came to the height, hee began to speake of the Lady. Did you euer, said hee, see a sweet Lady so much changed as shee is? I knew her, and so did you, a faire, dainty, sweet woman, noble and freely disposed, a delicate Courtier, curious in her habites, danced, rid, did all things fit for a Court, as well as any braue Lady could doe: what can change her thus? they say shee is in loue: would that man were hang'd would suffer such sweetnesse to decay by his curstnesse: but I thinke and belieue it is so; for I haue made loue to her my selfe, and shee refused mee, who neuer before heard the word of deniall. I offer'd her Horses, though shee wanted good ones at that time, yet shee would not take mine, nor presents from any for feare of offending him, who presented her with nothing but scorne. I made Verses to her, said them to her, who commended them faintly, and instead of thanks, said some of his to mee, as to let me see, that as hee was most deare to her; so was all that hee did or belonged to him. I haue a Brother was in my case for her loue, but more grieu'd; for she vsd him scarce ciuilly, mee shee euer did respectiue, and that wrought so much with mee, as I hate the woman hee loues, and is the cause of her trouble for her sake; but for mine owne part, I can beare her denying mee well, by reason I can loue as often as I see cause, and stay no longer on it; nor staid hee there, but with this last word tooke his leaue, onely saying, hee would follow the Lady, if but to vex her, as easily hee might doe, or any other discreet person, if hee continued his talking trauell, which was more wearisome then trauell it selfe to a quiet Spirit.

When hee was gone, the Roome was like a calme after a storme, or as after foule weather the Ayre is silent, and sweet: so all being quiet, they pleas'd themselves as Birds in the Spring, with their owne tunes: but then did the Florentine desire to heare more of the Lady, which the Knight with much respect to him, and honour for her, deliuerd thus. Noble Prince, said hee, if I goe about to tell you her Story, I must vndertake to tell you the most vnfortunate, of the most deseruing woman that euer was, and venter to relate a businesse which I shall bee vnable to deliuer to her worth, or the

excellency of the matter; but this I may say for her, shee was the vertuou-
sest and fairest Maide in this Kingdome, the vnfortunatiest married, and
vnhappiest wife this Countrey had, the most desolate and grieued Widdow;
for in all estates that euer shee was in, if shee had a shew of good, shee had
substances of ill and mischiefe to succeed. In her youth, or (indeed) infancy,
shee loued a braue Knight, who deseru'd all loue and respect: but yet hee
had a fault, as most men haue. I was his companion, and knew as much of
him for some time as any did; yet that was a secret, and I neuer (intruth) mi-
strusted it, till I was gone into a retyr'd life, and a change growne among vs
all, being diuided seuerall wayes, and scatered like Hayle: Shee call'd to
the Court, continued her begun loue, hee fell in loue with her, and so much
as hee rag'd almost with passion till hee discouer'd it, being for a while (as
hee vow'd himselfe neere madnes; but as passions are hor, and in youth
more flaming, then afterwards mature iudgement will permit, hee grew
slacke, shee grieu'd, lost her content, and yet thinking to please him, as
that being her onely end, refrain'd (fearing as seeing his dislike and scorne to
her) his presence, hoping to content him with giuing liberty to his new
choyce.

This, whether offending, or (as hee tooke the matter) making it seeme an
offence, shee lost his loue; and not onely that, but hee made it appeare that
hee loath'd her: Shee (sweet Creature) whose heart to him, was but as
the softest part of his to his new Mistris, so grieuouly tooke this curst hap,
as shee melted into grieffe, as Virgins waxe with the heate of fire will into
water, and yet thereby the coldnesse of that Element grow hard, as frozen
by coldnesse: So was shee clos'd in cold despaire; yet not hardened, but
with that, not with hate, or dislike, suffering as patiently, as a dead body
permits handling, by any rude standers by; shee onely felt paine of loue, and
into that was metamorphosed. All delights shee cast from her, all exerci-
ses left, couer'd her misfortune with the losse of her Husband, when as, if
her loue had continued true, shee had in the other losse beene happy; but
as it fell out, a most vnhappy creature shee was, and is. An ancient Lord, old
in age and antiquity of honour, made loue vnto her; shee was not only per-
plex'd with him, but with her friends and Parents, hee being infinitely rich;
but shee finding that her heart (as shee cal'd him, and as that was subiect to
him cal'd it selfe his) would not consent, shee refus'd, and with great ioy
that hee lou'd her so well, as hee could not thinke of imparting her to any
other, though sure enough, that hee could not hold her long, Death being
gaping for him.

After she denied men of all sorts for age, and fortune, who durst take the
boldnesse to sue to her; Lately a young Duke of this Countrey made pro-
fer of Loue to her, but shee not willing to entertaine him, would not be-
leeue hee meant it, and so perswaded him out of it; yet hee lookes after her,
followes her when hee may, meets her where hee can haue opportunity,
smiles on her, seekes to please her in all he may, and in some things doth, for
he neuer speakes to her (but by lookes) of Loue; his company she allowes
of out of noblenesse, and out of true loue will not heare of his loue.

An ancient Lord also, and a mighty rich man for estate, (but in yeares)
seekes her, shee will not vnderstand it; He sends to her, inuites her to his
dwel-

dwellings, Shee finds still excuses, and neglects ciuilly. Hee vowes to finde her out, and court her. Shee flies, and takes iourneys vnthought on to shun him, and althys is for loue, that so she flies Loue, willing to warme her hands at the fire of honour, but dares not come netre the loue-fire for feare of scorching, while shee burnes in her owne flames; neuer any more belou'd woman breath'd, nor euer will or can breath so true a louing woman. What hath shee left vnexpress'd to manifest her affection in all kindes? life shee hath ventur'd, honour lost, beauty and all happinesse dead, while shee growes old in her truth of loue, and hath but that for her owne satisfaction to content her selfe withall, and that is riches vnspeakable, when in her owne soule shee can say, I am iust; yet suffer for it, as if a fault, what is then a vertue, when such perfections are errors? One pretty tale shee now, as you came, told me, her still beloued friend came into her company by Aduenture, hauing with him a deare companion of his, newly growne into that league of friendship, and brought by him into the same with all his friends. This Gentleman, seeing her discreet, grew into discourse with her; shee louing all that loued her; lou'd, euen his Mistis for his sake, was well pleas'd with his conuersation, and so neere they grew, as he spake freely to her, and shee confidently to him: so much shee saw in him, as shee knew he knew most of her fortune; shee grudged not his knowledge, for a nobler man breathes not, as shee sayes, except her owne friend, and hee must before her haue no Competitor nam'd, for worth or any goodnesse; though shee suffer for his ill, so excellent hee yet appeares to her. But this braue Gentleman at last with freedome began to perswade her to leaue her constancie, which would but hurt her, and continue no other waye true then truely to say shee had lou'd longer, and iustlier then hee: but seeing no returne nor hope, no longer to bee a slaue, when she might bee free, nor to him who deseru'd so ill from her, as if shee lou'd ill so well as to bee bound to it; yet did hee neuer name his friend, though by discourse said, he knew him, euer protesting to name none in such kindes. Shee only answerd this, that so much shee lou'd and honour'd truth, as shee desir'd shee might liue in that (if a fault) and grow old with such a vertue, whose worthines would giue her youth, and eternitie in comfort, and honor to the world, her wrinkles by truth would bee clos'd, and shee seeme as faire as euer; her palenesse and losse of complexion restor'd by the rarenesse of such a vertue; and her Age, as by *Medeas* charmes turn'd to infancy in the cleerenesse and ablenesse of such worth. Hee lamented her misfortune, shee smil'd to heare him so much mistake, and told him 'twas her perfection: this is the error, said he, of women, and yet not generally doe they erre in this kinde; so as I may only say of a woman, and of one of the best, and therefore the more to be pittied. The Florentine did naturally loue strange things, and such as could hardly be compass'd, wherefore hee had a great desire to see this Lady againe, and to court her, and so resolu'd to trye his fortune, hauing as he thought, as much boldnesse and winning power as any man. To helpe him on, the same talking Knight came againe the next day, being the most absolute endlesse Visitor in Britanny; he confidently promis'd to bring him thither where shee was, and to put them together, and then said he if thou dost win her, thou hast better luck then all the braue bold Brittaines haue yet attaind vnto. This familiarity seem'd odd, yet the Florentine had his end also,

and

and bore with his (as he heard it in his language) rudenes; so they tooke their leaues of the lame Knight, and went the neereſt way to her abiding; but before they arriu'd there, the Florentine had ſo much of his companions tongu, as he would haue giuen a great part of his hopes to haue been rid of him. At the laſt they came to the Caſtle, ſhee was not at home, but rid forth to take the Ayre; they being Knights neuer were out of the way; ſo they follow'd her and found her ſitting in a great wood reading ſome papers, which were Verſes her loue (in the time of his affection to her) had made, and giuen vnto her: ſhe read them, wept, kiſ'd them, wrapt them vp, put them into her breaſt, to print the ſtampe on the outſide, as they were ingrauen in the inſide, ſigh'd, wiped her eyes, and yet ſome bold teares had kiſ'd her quaking lips, ready, but affraid to part, & ſay he was vniuſt; for the very vniuſtneſſe martyr'd her, and the ſaltneſſe of thoſe drops made her taſte her curſt fortune. They approach'd, ſhe changing her countenance and now almoſt aſhamed to ſeem ſo good, he prouing ſo contrary, whom ſhe thought the beſt, almoſt doubting if it were not ill to bee good among ſo many ill, and ſuch as contemned goodneſſe; yet bold in her ſelfe, arm'd with the rareſt vertue, and knowing that enough to iuſtifie her, and defend her, ſhe met them; they with reuerence fit to giue and to be taken by her, ſaluted her, then the euerlaſting Speaker, who neuer ceaſed talking, no more then Brookes on Pebbles leaue murmuring, told her the deſire they had to kiſſe her hands. Shee ſaid they had much honour'd her with that viſit; the Florentine with delicate language ſpake, ſhe with much modeſty and reſpectiue faſhion entertain'd him: much he admir'd her graue and yet courteous manner, the eloquence ſhe ſpake ſuch, as made him thinke ſhe was the beſt ſpoken woman he had euer heard, and the great ſt part of her eloquence was the plainneſſe, but excellently well plac'd words ſhe deliuer'd, her ſpeech was as rare and winning, as the Knight troubleſome, and moſt times idle; yet ſuch he eſteem'd his wit, and the continuance of his babling was ſo vſuall, as he could not hold, but interrupted them, and fell into his old fit of gabbling. The afflicted Lady look'd ſadly on him; but when ſhe ſaw how grievouſly the Prince tooke his interrupting of them, ſhe ſmil'd, and to her ſelfe ſaid; would my paines could bee thus partaken, then would my ſuffering be the leſſe; but oh, none are fit to know mine but my ſelfe, none then to ſuffer them. The Florentine he chaf'd ſo much, as hee could not frame with patience any one thought, but with a confuſion of diſlike, ſtood gazing on him, who talk'd on, and regarded, or not, ſaid Verſes, ſpake Proſe, and rime againe, no more heeding anſwers (ſo hee heard himſelfe) then if he had rau'd or talk'd in his ſleepe: Yet at laſt there was no remedie but ſhee muſt heare ſome lines the Knight lately made in commendations of his Miſtreſſes eyes, and blaming her being ſleepy in the morning, when ſhee ſhould haue beene vp to entertaine him; the Verſes were theſe.

Riſe, riſe from ſluggiſhneſſe, fly faſt my Deere,
 The early Larke preſents the riſing lights:
 The Sunne is riſen, and ſhines in the rights
 Of his bright glory, till your eyes appeare.

Arise,

*Arise, and make your two Sunnes so cleare show,
As he for shame his beames call backe againe,
And drowne them in the Sea for sorrowes paine,
That you, Commandresse of the light may know,*

*The dutie Sunne, and all must yeeld to you
Where richnesse of desert doth lie imbracd,
Night by your brightnes wholly now defac'd,
And Day alone left to you as lights due.*

*Yet be as waighly still in loue to me,
Presse me with loue, rather then lightly flie
My passions like to women, made to tie
Of purpose to vnloose, and oft be free.*

*Thus may your lightnesse shewing ruine me,
I cannot liue if your affections dye,
Or leaue off liuing in my constancy
Be light and heauy too, so wee agree.*

These I protest before God (said he) I made at the instant, when I saw shee was not vp, nor reddy, and many more I made to her, and others, on the sudden. I seldome thinke of them, but naturally they come vnto me; many of my Ancestors hath been Poets, and so I succeed in that qualitie, and I like it well, it passes away the time well, and some of my songs I haue set, and song them. But when he talked of singing, the Florentine was then ready to die, for halfe dead hee was with the noise of speakiug, singing added to it would vtterly haue ruined him, so as he was forced to say, My Lord, we came hither to visit this excellent Lady, and short time I haue to enioy the happinesse of her sight; let vs therefore I beseech you, gaine so much fauour, and honour from her, as to heare her say some thing of her selfe. It is well said, cryd he, and since the Prince desires to heare your story, I pray let him haue it. I haue not (answered she) ready, or perfect deliury of speech so well as you; therefore if it please you, especially of the Prince, I desire to be excused, since I can onely when I haue said all, but conclude, I am as you see me, the most vnhappy, vnfortunate, miserable, lost woman, that can be found breathing. Then did the teares againe fall from her eyes, but so louely she appeared in sorrow, as it was almost equall in sweetnesse, and winning, to ioy, and as powerfull in command, for it fully conquered the Florantine, neuer after being cured but by death, liuing many yeares, and louing constantlie to his death, a rare, and seldome knowne thing among men, of his ranke especiallie.

Night now grew on, so as they tooke their leaues; faine the Prince would haue staid, but she neuer, or wondrous seldom inuited any, though if they cāc and staid, she did welcome braue, or needing men; two tortures were he now fallen into, parting from her, & going with him, whose noise would make him mad, his heart being opprest with melancholly, & but iustly was he punished for aspiring euer till that time to loue, and win this, he saw the Emperour loued;

as if being his seruant, he were bound to like as he liked, and loue as he loued, which did not please his Master, nor got him much gaine, if not where no gaine was by winning. Once more he must see her, and rather then misse his desire, he perswaded his silent companion to accompany him, which he did, and taking Hounds with them, as if both to visit, and shew pleasure, they tooke their iourney. They came where she lay, and with much adoe got her abroad, who rid daintily, and which qualitie did more (if more could be) intice, and inflame the braue Prince, who still attended her, she as little, as hee infinitely fond, still accompanied her, who finding it, meant to put him, beside his ordinary Knightly pace, and if he would be with her, take paines like a good honest Forrester; wearier he had been with this chase, which was of a Stagge, then of three dayes trauell, but she was there, as his heart told him, fainting would neuer win such a spirit; so hee spurred on, and she rid from him; at last the Stagge fell, and so the hunting ceased with the death more. Home they all returnd, and with much glory and lesse, glory for victory, losse of hearts: backe to the Knights house the Companions went, whence the next morning the Prince of Florence was called by an Aduenture of some ioy, an Esquire came vnto him, who had been in many Countries to seeke him, and by meere chance cast vpon this shoare as they were, was informed that three braue Knights were there lately arriued, being in the West part of the Country of Brittainy, by their description they seemed to bee some of those he sought, and so finding him, was much comforted with hope of the others. He was sent from the Duke of Burgundy, whose good hap it was to goe the right way, and find the Emperour after some time, and much trauell; this gaue great content to the Prince, yet grieued he was to part out of Brittainy, but necessitie did compell him, so as away he went, taking his leaue of the Knight, who was most kind, and freely noble, leauing him in trust to doe a friends part in remembring his seruice to the Lady. With the Squire he posted with as much speed, as that Country would giue him leaue, taking first to the place, where his two Companions parted from him. There arriued (as hee did) at that instant, but vnarmed, and all in Willow colour, the Prince of Venice, who had fallen on this Aduenture, riding downe the way allotted him, he came at the end of three dayes trauell to the side of a most delicate and sweet Riuer, being indeed one of the best of Brittainy; at that place there was a passage to crosse to the other side, hee tooke boate there, and landing, came into very rich grounds, but not much pleasant, that soyle being rather for profit then pleasure; but passing that, he found a most delectable Country, being a Forrest, and the daintiest of all those parts, seeming rather an exact piece of curiositie, then an habitation for wild Beasts, woods, plaines, corne grounds, and delicate Springs, many braue dwellings, and faire and fine houses in abundance, so as they seemd as the Banqueting-houses to so many excellent Gardens: the Woods were not great, but pleasant, euery field as it were fringed, and laced about with trees.

The Prince rode on, much in admiration of this place, following a prettie Brooke, which with the sweete murmuring and pleasing passing invited him to follow him, as if by louing whispers hee had intreated him, he vnderstood it so, and so rid beholding him with as much kindnes, till at last hee brought him into a faire Meddow, there hee grew as if angrie,
he

he had not said some thing in his commendations, to swell and grow high with spite, but calme still, and faire, and well might he be so, for close by on the banke lay such a Shepheardesse as *Urania* was, and that is sufficient expression for her perfections, her Hooke and Scrip lay by her, her bright and delicate haire looked like straw in the Sunne, when his glistering beames shine on it, and that receiues, and payes equall lusture: yet shee to grace the straw more (or fearing her parcialitie should bee by the Sunne corrected for wearing other beames then his, or else punished for being neere equall) had to defend his blowes a Hat of that matter, on her more radiant rayes, shunning the Sunnes hot kisses, or enuious touches. She was tying flowers together, the rest lying in her Lap, and she picking out those she best liked, casting some others into the Riuer, which smild in thanks to her for those fauours. As she thus playd, so did her Sheepe and Lambs by her: as free in ioy, as shee was from loue, or any such vexation: full were her eyes, and full of commanding power, her forehead was most couered with her Hat, as in pity for feare of murdring with the clearenesse, and azure veined purenesse, yet her smoth cheekes, plumpe soft lipps, and delicate fine chin, shewed a field of conquest, where still they held the victory, her hands bare (making vp her Nosegay) said by their vnmarched whitenesse, that they were to be adored, not put to vse, vnlesse to cherish hearts, their softnesse knowing no hard worke, could not be cruell, but gentle to wounds, by themselues especially giuen. Were not here allurements sufficient to draw the Venecians heart to seruitude: certainly farre lesse would haue had power to melt the most iron breast of any Italian, whose hearts are all apt enough to loue, but here his admiration staid his loue to wonder, yet wonder brought at last resolution to loue, and goe vnto her, had not he a little been interrupted by the comming of a Lady towards the Shepheardesse.

This Lady came, as it seemd, from an house on the top of a Hill, which wel might thither, and many miles further he discride, a Grome some halfe a mile below it on the descent of the Hill, out of which she did seeme immediately to come. She came alone accompanied onely with a Booke to the Riuers side, but on the contrary side of them, and chearefully (affection gloriously shining in her eyes) saluted the Shepheardesse, who instantly arose, and with as kind and louing lookes answered her salutations. The Lady said, that the water was now prooued to be as dull an Element, as the earth which ioyned with her here in heauy thwartnesse to hold them asunder, ignorant of such spirit, as loue had in their hearts in desire of meeting. Here is a Bridge (said the Shepheardesse) if you will venture. I am ill at such a businesse, said the Lady, and you little better, we may both fall in.

With that the Prince drew neare, and offerd his seruice to them: they accepted it, and he pulling off his Gauntlet, tooke the Lady by the hand, and safely led her ouer; then did the two (louer-like) women kisse, and embrace each other: when their owne passions were a little satisfied, then they both thanked the Knight, desiring to know what accident brought him thither, especially armed, where little Armes was required, or vsed; blessed Peace, the comfort of soules, hauing only gouernment in that place. He said, he was a stranger, & but lately ariued in those parts, being the Prince of *Venice*, by chance cast on the Brittan shore, whence he came, he had bin much out of

fashion if he had not been in Armes, and being so, you are as much out here, said they, and therein is our happinesse. Haue you no Knights Aduenturers in this Countrie, said he? Knights we haue (said the Lady) good store, and aduentures; but they seldome are put together, our Knights leauing the aduenturing part, vnlesse out of necessitie, none louing a happy, and worthy peace better, and none abler, or brauer in warre, when occasion calleth on them: but if you will trie aduentures, here are many in this place, seuerall Inchantments, and diuers hard waies to attempt them; Charmes are here in abundance also. So it appeares, saith he, for you doe carry charmcs enough about you to ouerthrow Armies of hearts, then making so many yeeld, how can you be but in peace, when none dare warre against such powers. Wee are armed with strong resolutions, said the Shepheardesse, and defended by our owne vertue, so as wee feare no enemy, if not lurking in our owne breasts, which yet haue not appeared, I am certaine haue not had the boldnesse to aduenture in my sight. How free you are (said the Lady) while I that liue in the same State, am yet enuironed with enemies: I had the same subiect-like freedom which you had, yet I haue yeelded to another Prince, and in that am a Traytor; for alas I haue another Monarchy ruling in me, when the true one of this Countrey. This is a strange confession, said the Shepheardesse: but for Loues sake, how long hath it gouerned, and what is it? The same Lord, in whose name you coniure me. How, cryed the Shepheardesse? why dearest Lady, can your incomparable wit, matchlesse spirit, vnparalleld iudgement, vnspcakable discretion, vnusuall knowledge, pearelesse learning, and most admirable vertue yeeld to the poore, meane, wayward, foolish and weakest passion; you that haue conquered hearts, and millions of them, while you haue gloried in your owne strength and power, rightly to be made an example to all your sexe for constant worth and worthy confidence, will you fall lower then my companions, poore and weak Shepheardesses, let your spirit awake, and open your eies to vertue, it is shee calls vpon you. It is shee shall rule me, said the Lady; for none but a vertuous loue will I take, or yeeld vnto, and in such is vertue requisite to be called to counsel. You will all flatter your selues said the Shepheardesse, and Loue that blind Deuill which deludes you, bringing you on, as men doe children by Plums, to haue them doe as they desire; so this false God will abuse you with his crafty delusions, he will make all faults shew as faire, and rich as Diamonds; but the richest of them taken inwardly, are poyson; hee will paint ouer his worst coufenages with vertue to intice you; but won, hee will appeare in other colours: hee will guild his bitterest pills with golden promises, rich hopes, and all falshoods, and when; You haue said your worst, replied the Lady, and wee considered all, I must loue, and so I hope shall you deare friend, if but for loues honours sake, since an enemies gaining is more honour, then the conquest of hundreds of vs that are profest his enemies. A goodly profession certainly (said she), and a great purchase you haue yet to enrich your selfe withall, who had lately the richest stocke, and treasure of true, noble, and vertuous freedom. The Lady tooke her in her armes, and smiling kissed her, Chide me not dearest *Celina*, I cannot helpe nor alter my fortunes, run not on the error that I can withstand the power, commands from Kings to your companions; for who are (vnlesse your selfe) free; what man euer liued, that loued not, or woman breathed, who

who had not some affection; not your selfe but loue, if but this life; I loue where I may gaine happinesse, and the truest end for which we are, and to which I hope you will come: then Oh doe not you afflict me with blaming me, my loue to you shall be no lesse, but rather more, since the better I know how to loue, the better, I shall loue you. A fine and rare conclusion truly, said *Celina*, and iust louer-like to deceiue your selfe; in troth Loue hath played her part well in so short a time to instruct you thus perfectly: but if you pardon your louing, I can scarce doe so for your cursing me, since wishing me to be a louer is a flat curse; pardon me thus you may (said *Rosilea*), since I wish you as my selfe. With that the Prince, who was taken with the Shepheardesse's loue, came in to part the louing, yet for loue disputing friends, little needed any peace-maker betweene them, whose affections to each other were so twined in vnion, as could not be vnwouen by any workeman but death, yet he louing and pleading for loue, they all sat downe ioyntly louers, he louing her, the Lady her Seruant, the Shepheardesse her liberty. The Prince then looking on her, who so much scorned lone: and speaking to the other subiect of affection, entreated hee might be so bold, as to beseech the fauour of her, to know who she was, and the manner of her loue, she answered, she would not deny that request, but tell her story with so much truth and passion, as shee could, hoping by it to win the Shepheardesse to bee her fellow in seruice, as her chosen friend in loue. You must vse strange eloquence (said she). to perswade me to such a seruitude; but if euer I fall into it, it will be to keepe you company, yet dearely should I buy such a friendship.

As they were thus going about to relate their stories, the Shepheardesse started vp, saying, she saw her sheepe disturbed, and frighted at something by the banke, as they were going to drinke; shee ran thither, and looking to see what it was, found a man drowned, as she thought; she with that cried out, and the other two came hastily to her, and altogether helping her, lifted him vp; no sooner had she (faire and louing Lady) scene his face, but she forgot the delicatenesse of her Greene Veluet Gowne, the richnesse of her faire carnation, imbrodered pericote, her white shooes, and rich laced shoories, all was cast aside, and he being laid on the banke, she laid her selfe in the wet, and on the ground by him, rubd his pale face, wept, cryd for helpe, did all that a friend, a seruant, but most a louer could doe for his recovering.

Elina saw the care her friend had of him, & with what affection she sought his sauing, she thought it charytie, she liked the vertue, she seemed to lament with her as her friend, she counterfeited not, but in truth sorry, yet at first she imitated *Rosilea*, first knew not alasse how to greiue, but so she played till it was so perfectly counterfeited, as she acted beyond that part, and in earnest greined; palenes heere wonne more then beaurty, that to her was the greatest beauty, wannes and dead lookes, more then chearefull colour, cold lips more then warme living ones, heate yet in them to burne her: shee who could not like a liuing Prince, or any man, falles in loue with a dead man; can such fire rise out of ashes if not kindlied by loue the truest fyre; she who hated loue, loues in the most miserable sort, she who contemned affection, affects an image of a man; nay, she who chid her friend for this fault, as she calls it, falls into a greater, and more to be disliked, for she doth not only loue, but loues hopelessly, not only a man, but a stranger, and not but which

was aboute all a man fittest to be for his worth beloued, but her friends chosen loue; here is loue iust in powre and punishment: Now may *Rossalea* not only blame her friend but her selfe, for had she not instructed her, and wisht her captiuitie she had neuer thought of it, had shee not commended loue shee had still continued an enemy vnto it, but had shee not so passionately loued, and shewed the way by her affectionate and deare expression, shee had not knowne how to entertaine those flames, or practise the vlt of them.

Now *Rossalea* sigh's, rubs his temples, layes her lips to his as if to feele if he breathed. *Celina* doth so also, but when she toucheth his lips shee finds a new paine, and yet she stayes on them, and thinkes, nay sweares, Loue was a fine powre, and that she infinitely offended while she did not loue, and then vowes if life come againe to him she will loue him, and needs must I said she, for if in death he be thus louely and winning, how rare will hee be in life: then shee considers he may be the man, her friend loues, seeing her vnusuall griefe for him, and care of him; frendship then comes in, but loue preuailes, and to giue her due punishment deluds her as she before told, and described the truth of loues falshood, and in the same kind she had told *Rossalea* he vsed her; thus shee fallerh into the snare she perswaded her to auoyd, being fedde with hope by this blinding spirit, that this might be the much admired brother of that Lady, but hope had not heere so settled a ground, but that some other of loues followers came in also; ieaiousie appeares in yellow mantles drest against *Rossaleas* kissing him: why, said shee, if hee bee her brother doth she so affectionately kisse and imbrace him, with such deerenes as I doe who loue him; and if her loue, why should shee doe this before mee who so much affect him? Or why should shee bee so vnkind to her friend, to manifest her passions before my face to vex me; at last so full of raging loue she was, as shee would scarce let the Lady touch him, who poore woman could hardly doe it, griefe so abounding in her, and what ease shee had was only that she saw she should want nothing, *Celina* her friend being so carefull of him, this care shee imputed to loue, loue indeed it was, but not as shee tooke it to her only, but meerely to him, here did that little, though great conquerour play a master prize; the poore Venetian stroue as much by way of helping as either, and at last searching about him, found a wound in his left side, whereout issued into his cloathes much blood, the wound hee stopped and bound neatly vp, then with the continuall rubbing him, and throwing water in his face, he came a litle againe to himselfe, breathed, and in a smal space looked vp, and seeing his life in his Mistresse before him, stroue to expresse his ioyes, what could shee doe, weepe and wash his face with her teares, holding each other in their armes twined like bowes wee call twins; one dying, the other but a little flourishing, hee weake, and his armes though shaking, yet withall her affections power held her, shee louing as much as hee, with her armes incircled him, and withall tendernes and loue closed him in her breast; *Celina* embraced both, louing both as their kinds were; in excesse on the other side the Venetian held all three, so as the foure made in their crosse embracements a true louers knot, and so it was on some parts; poore *Celina*, I pittie thee, but what helpe can be found for thee? alas! none, insolent thou wert to loue; scornfully, peeuishly reviling him, and

and now but deservedly thou art pained, and he iustly reuenged : this is scarce the enterance, what will be the successe ? paine, torment, losse, affliction, mourning, lamenting, pining, nay, dying, and this will be the conclusion ; wofull profits, but such as reuengefull loue alloteth thee ; let neuer woman (especially hereafter) be so bold to contest, nay containe so powrefull a godhead ; when this small remainder of life had a little stayed, and gained some other poore addition to it, the Lady with all loue and care entreated *Elina* to call some boy of hers (as some she had to looke to her flocks) and send him to her house for her Coach to carry him thither, she called a lad but loath she was to goe on the message, both for going from him, and by that meanes to haue him carryed from her ; but the Venetian tooke his horse, and being directed by them to the safest foord, rode to the house and speedily with the Coach returned, bringing a bed in it the easelier to carry him without shaking, or opening his wounds, the faire shepherdesse mourned much at this parting ; but one must suffer, and now it is her part and time ; being come to the house, Chirurgions are presently sent for, and soone brought, for a great Citty was not far off ; life was then assured him, but a long time they thought it would be before he recouered, so much blood he had lost, and the long lying in the water had hurt the wound and would hold it something longer from healing, mother neuer was so tender of a child, as *Rossalea* of her loue ; the Venetian as ready as a friend to expresse care, yet was he amorous, and in the morning after he had seene the Gentleman had taken rest, he walked forth to find his heart houering about the body of the Shepherdesse, passing downe the walke which went to the Groue, he heard not far from him, two discoursing earnestly, the one as repenting, the other threatening ; he harkened, though scorning that trick if vpon any occasion but profit to his friend, wherein he was most iust and obseruant, this besides leading him by their owne inducing speeches on, saying did I consent to so detestable a fact led by thy wickednesse. Oh *Framincus*, that not only thy selfe may curse, but I already find the hellish tortures for it, my soule boyles and burns in the flames of my offence, yet thou wickedly sayest thou hast but reuenged thy selfe, and done but right in that, my breast swells with sorrow, and I pine in dispaire of pardon, a religious poore thing said hee thou art, and as religion tyes me I must not suffer thee too long to languish ; then did he with a Dagger in many places stabb him, the youth (for so the Prince after saw him to bee) patiently, yet sadly taking his ende, committing himselfe to God and admonishing the other to thinke, to whom hee had committed himselfe, and his last hopes. With that the Venetian called *Leurenus*, step in, and not after the ordinary way taking the hurt body, but the hurter he caught, and vsing these words held him. Villaine, said he, thus to murder one, whose all and least drop of bloud being staine by thee should so haue beene cheereishd : What canst thou then say in thy defence, or on thy part, to excuse this cruelty ? this youth is not onely slaine by thee but tyed to suffer the slaughter hauing no defence for himself, not onely so but as your speeches argue made ill and guilty of bloud, this but animated and imboldned him hauing no more order or bounds then the Sea hath in a storme on rotten and yeelding ground : wicked soule what canst thou say to answer thy wickednesse ? better then you replied hee, this bold
and

and sawcy inquisition; who authorized you in this examination? who made you inquisitor or iudge? truth and pittie said *Leurenus*: neither euer ruled or had power in mee said *Vicianus*; I am Lord of my selfe, and much good lands hereabout, I owe now nothing to any, I did, and was indebted to the great keeper of the Forrest, whose command greater then mine I could not suffer, but after many contentions and controuersies betweene vs, he not the man that would submit or yeeld, I layd a plot for reuenge, that being my refuge, and yesterday finding my aduantage tooke it, and now am satisfied, for his life I haue, and now am free, this creature being my only Counsellor, who hurt dangerously by him, who in truth was valiant and had many good parts, yet drowned them all in the brooke of dislike to my orders which were not to be corrected by him, I so ordered him as wee two I say had his life, and least that should come out, I haue now made away with him, so will I doe with you (for in such busineses I loue no Counsell-keepers, with that he let flye at him with a waighty club of Iron, but *Leurenus* was nimble, and well vsed to escape such perills, so as slipping aside he auoyded it, but withal stept in like a younger brother to possession, & closing with him threw him downe; then possesse he himselfe with his armes, and forced him to tell him he had done this ill, he confest it was done by treasons compact, more hee would not say, but by chance watching opportunity, caught the Princes dagger and would haue stabbed him, but he quickly preuented it, and made the actor better act his part, shunning the blow, and catching him vnprovided, for resistance armed only with mischeife got the dagger from him, and throwing him downe on his knees, made him acknowledge his fault, and make his confession; the cheife Forrester is a great Lord and infinitely powerfull in loue of friends and people, but most inrich with the affection of the Lady of the Forrest whom I affected, and who had by the Lords ap-
 poyntment, that honour done to her, that title being giuen her, which mad-
 ded me as much as her refusing me, which proudly she had done, yet sought I not so much reuenge of her, as of her seruant, and our Forrest Lord, her affection I hop'd to winne by loue or force, he gone whom she affected, and to be rid of him I resolved, and yesterday I dispatched it. This youth, my then in shew cherisht-Lad, slew him with an arrow as hee alone rid to see his walke, and to bee suer of him when wounded, I threw him into the Brooke, where if any seeke they may find him; his wound is on the left side, the instrument a Bow, the weapon abroad arrow, so as now if I dye I haue this satisfaction, he goes, and is gone before me. You are said the Prince, much deceiued in this, for though hurt, he liues, and to recouer wee make no question, but to assure you of it, you shall goe with me, and from him, and his deereft only beloued receiue your punishment. Backe hee led him by force, and deliuered him vnto them, he was by the Officers of that part the Lord being a party hauing no power to punish him) sent vnto the City into a sharpe prison, whence hee was conducted to such punishment as the Iudges, and Officers appointed for him. *Leurenus* againe going downe to-
 wards the Meddowes to find his heart which in *Celinus* breast he saw crauing loue, or pittie, she lying on the ground, carelesse of order, or modesty, all-
 most distracted, and lying in the most disordered Posture that could be, for so discreet and curious a woman, tumbling on the ground, clapping her breast,
 sobbing,

fobbing, weeping, crying, all passionate ioyned to her masterie: one while she tore her haire, and thrust her face, as it were, into the ground, another time she rated her passions by sufferance, and so challenged reward: then she confest the reasons, and so recald her claime; then she blamd her folly, but quickly commended her loue: thus by contrarieties she gained respite, but not ease from her paines, flying like downe in the ayre; miserable bondage, and most so, because to a late free heart. O seruitude insufferable, and slavery not to bee endured. Wretched *Celina*, cryd shee, that haue these vnmeasured thoughts, and want of power to expresse them but in patience, some lines she put together, but so few, as could make no kind of verse, not hauing proportion, or number: these indeed, said she, are fit for my making, vnmeasurable thoughts leaue me, as hope & help abandons me. Then she again vexed to the soule rold on the grasse, and with her teares to the earth, and on it, Receiue me deare Mother, said she, into thee, and let me be as I am, once againe with thee. The Prince was grieved to see his soule, which in her was thus perplexed, he cryd against his ill, lamented as for her, and in as much distresse as any that euer loued, he gouerned vnder the weight of his affliction; he heard her complaine of vnfortunate loue, he said he might as iustly doe so to: she said it was strangely fatall to loue so violently at first sight: He shrug'd, and said it was his fate; no complaints she would make that he had not the same cause to dislike, for no payne was in her that hee was not a patient of, yet strong it was, the paines one, the accident one, and cause one, they were by two equall sufferings made diuers, and seuerall. She complayn'd shee could not measure her passions. He, that he could not please her by putting them in measur'd feete, yet to passe the time, hauing a fine voyce, and skill fit for a Prince, he sung this Songe.

1

H Aue I lost my liberty,
And my selfe, and all, for thee
O Loue?

Yet wilt thou no saubur gine
In my losse thy blame will liue;
Alas remoue.

2

Pitie claimes a iust reward,
But proud thoughts are thy best guard
Once smile:
Glory tis to saue a life
When deceiuers are in strife
Which to beguile.

3

Your gaine hath my paine begot,
But neglect doth proue my lot,
O turne,
Say it was some other harme,
And not your still sought for Charme
Did make me burne.

Zzz

Thus

4

Thus may you all blame recall,
 Saving me from ruins thrall
 Then loue
 Pitie me, Ile no more say
 You to cruelty did sway,
 But loyall prone.

5

Else be sure your tricks Ile blaze,
 And your triumph Castle raze
 Take heed,
 Conquerours cannot remaine
 Longer then mens hearts they gaine,
 Worse will you speed.

6

You a King set up by loue,
 Traytors soone may you remoue
 From hy,
 Take this counsell serue loues will
 And seeke not a heart to kill,
 Least both doe cry.

She heard him, and liked neither, his tune nor words, her heart another way flying, or staying but to flie further, as taking breath for a longer iourney. He looked towards her, she from him, he went as to her, she rose and walked towards the Groue; he followed and sigh'd, she went on, and was deafe to his sorrow; he cried to her, she was silent, and answered not, as not taking his words to her. He ouertooke her, and with teares told her his paine; she was sorry for him, and could be so, her owne being so great. Hee said her sight had killed him: she answered, he liued yet (and she hoped should) to be cured of that wound.

He said, none but she could cure him. She replide, shee was an ill Chirurgeon, else she would not be vncured. Alas, said he, pity me. O pitie, said she, haue compassion on me. It is you deere Shepheardeesse (sigh he) can and must pitie me. Pitie, said she, hath so little acquaintance with mee, as I cannot inuite her to me, how then shall I spare so much to you? Your first sight (said he) mured me. Alas that first sight, said she, should hurt vs both; it is my case, and certainly this is but a charitable paines you take, to helpe me to discover my paine, which is so intollerable, and past remedie, as both with our best (and I thinke addition of) wits cannot relate or discover.

I but saw you, and my heart was made subiect to you. I but saw him, and I was his slaue, cryd shee. Would I were that He, said he. So would not I, said

said she, for then I should not haue this pleasure in grieuing nor tormenting you. Why, hate you me because I loue you? No, answered she, but because I am reiected; I loue to see others tortured I will suffer all tortures, crid he, so you will at last commiserate my woe. I shall in a generall kind, said she; for I shall lament, mourne, and feele my torment, such as I shall pitie all that smart, and so may pity you, but with no more fauour, then a priuat man may take a Kings thanks, when thousands crie, God saue him. Will you permit me to liue, and serue you here, said he. I neede no defendants, said shee, and for seruants I haue those fitter for my command then you can bee: but Sir let not falshood, or beguiling hopes abuse you, this is no life for you, this no place for your abiding, be your selfe, and fruitlesly follow not what you shall neuer gaine, proceede in your profession, and as armed against enemies, arme your selfe against this fond affection, I wish you well, but am vnable to aide you, my heart is disposed of, you a braue Knight may better fit your selfe with a deseruing, and gallant Lady; I wish you all good fortune, but that now you seeke, and as a friend aduise you to leaue this sure endlesse, and gainelesse.

With that she came to a Gate which opened into a fine Groue, she had the key, and opening it, went in; yet at the entring turnd, and with a sigh, a scornfull look to him, and a slight curtesie bad him farre-well, shutting the doore after her. He (as in that Country they haue a Phrase) returned with a cold fire to warme himselfe, if not with his owne flames; yet straight hee went not thence, but a while looked after her, when hee perceiued her cast her selfe on the ground at the roote of a Hawthorne, speaking to her self, but the words he directly heard not, at last shee sang with a sad voice, a song the delicate *Rossalea* had once made, she being perfect in Pœtry, it was but finished, when an other Shepheardesse came to her, as sad, and griued as she was, no difference, but that the former had the greater, and curster spirit; this as much, but milder, and softer; she wept, and had done so long, this distressed Maid did so too, at last they came nearer to speake, and thus they discourfed.

What accident, said *Celina*, hath brought you hither? Sadnesse and mischance said the other. What procured them, said the first? Loue, cryd the second, the Lord of hearts, and of yours too I hope, and so should seeme by your lookes. Mine eyes and lookes are but true to my heart, said *Celina*. If they tell you so, they are but the glasses which I see my selfe in, said the other drawne to misery. We are all picturd in that piece, said she, a large cloth, and full of much worke. While they were in this discourse, a third came singing a song merrily, and carelesly of either being heard, or the power of loue, it was this,

Loue growne proud with victory,
 Seekes by sleights to conquer me,
 Painted shoves he thinks can bind
 His commands in womens mind.
 Loue but glories in fond louing,
 I most ioy in not remouing.

Z z z z

Loue

*Loue a word, a looke, a smile,
In these shapes can some beguile,
But he some new way must proue
To make me a vassell loue.
Loue but &c.*

*Loue must all his shadowes leane
Or himselfe he will deceiue,
Wholoues not the perfect skie,
More then clouds that wanton flie.
Loue but &c.*

*Loue, yet thus thou maist me win,
If thy staiddnesse would begin
Then like friends w' would kindly meete
When thou proou'st as true as sweete
Loue then glory in thy louing
And Ile ioy in my remouing.*

Finely sung (said *Celina*), but it is an idle subiect you sang of, becauseris loue (said shee), because it is not louing, said the other. Louing (cryd the new come Lasse) then I would sweare 'twere idle indeed: why sweet *Celina* (said shee) I hope you are none of those poore Vassels, his baby Kingdome consists of; I am one, if you call his royall gouernment such, and I thinke one of his truest seruants. Now in troth I lament your mischance (said she) it is a fortune I would not wish mine enemy: yet your friend, said *Celina*, is fallen into it: then pitie her, and pray for her I thinke, I were best (said shee) for sure all his subiects are in miserable case. I am in it aboue helpe, or hope of returning; then, said she, both we see nothing is impossible. I reioyce in your company smilingly, said the first come Lasse, and I lament for you both cryed the last: And I thanke you both, said *Celina*, and for you I hope ere long by such an occasion, or some worse, you may fall into my fortune.

The Prince seeing all the three thus free in discourse, intreated, that hee might be admitted, *Celina* was perswaded by them, and so they cald him in: then began they againe to talk, at last they went to prety playes, as chusing of Kings and Queenes; the lot fell on *Celina*, who commanded the Venetian to stay no longer in those parts, but to goe vnto his friends, and in witnesse of his captiuitie, to trauell vnarmed, till he met them, or was forced by iniurie to put them on. This was more then sport, yet hee obeyed, and hauing liberty to take his leaue of the Lady, hee kissed her hand, and departed. The last Shepheardesse that so reuiled loue, being called *Lemnia* sigh'd at this parting, louing good cōpany, or him who had gaind fiō her a more kind conceit, then she had had formerly of mankind, as if the spring to the summer of her loue, which increased by a strange heat, growing in absence to the height of flaming, as if the fire of loue were so vniuersal, as the warmth like that of the Sun, would heat worlds at a time: so his force seru'd in absence to scorch, nay burne her heart. Shee looked after him as long as shee could see him, and marking

marking his louing lookes backe cast, and sad on *Celina*, she liked, pittied and lou'd his manner, so him, and at last stole in to be a loue before shee was aware; a crafty Ladd this *Cupid* is, poore creatures how you are beguiled by him. *Celina*, and *Derina* had enough now to please themselues, and vexe her withall, yet sometimes, and often the latter part fell to them, while she pleased her selfe with her passions; these three now soundly captiue might daunce the trickes of Loue to the tune of Sorrow. *Celina* loues one whose heart and soule was her friends. *Lemnia* a Prince stranger, and louing *Celina*. *Derina* a braue youth, but married to the Forrest Lords Sister, poore soules, and the poorest, louing thus hopelessly; All they could doe in their best humours, was to lament absence, in the curstest, and worst to raile at Loue, and their misfortune, curse sight, hearing, beleeuing, and all that were assistants, instruments, or sufferers to these passions; but the Venetian hauing (as the rest had at first done) sworne to obey what euer he was commanded, went with sad steps vp the Hill, his heart falling faster into despaire, then his feet ascended.

When he came into the Garden hee met the Lady, who told him some were with her Lord about businessse, therefore intreated him to stay, hee obeyed her, and being loth to haue his ill known, which might be imputed to folly in him, to auoyd her question, intreated to heare her story, which thus shee related.

My name (said shee) is *Belizia*, daughter to the Earle Marshall of this Countrey, neereallied I am to the greatest of this Land, but onely tyed to this Forrest Lord, for whose sake, I haue forsaken all, and liue heere a lonely life with him; much my friends, and Kindred were displeased withall, his meanes being small, though his honour and worth great, which I looked on, & loued and so to them gaue my heart, and had not this misfortune hapned, the celebration of my gift had beene perform'd to our onely ioyes this next weeke, but now must be deferred, though I trust to be one day happy for all this misery; neuer man hath beene so louing, nor so constant; nor if I may speake for my selfe, neuer any woman hath beene so firme and passionate, none yet so secret; for many yeares I loued before I acknowledged it, nay, before any thought I could thinke on such a flame, yet when discouer'd, some remembred I had beene a good friend to his pretty god-head, neuer suffering him to be abused when my power could helpe his honours defence.

One of his Sisters was the first mistrusted me, and telling me of it, I denied it, but so blushing, and faintly, as that was a perfect confession. She loued me so well, as she was glad of it, being sure to haue a perpetuall tye on me by this meanes, which though shee might haue assured her selfe of before, yet Louers loue strictest tyes to bind their loued to them; so much indeed wee loued, as but the faire *Celina* I affected her onely, and best of woman kinde.

The ill man you tooke yesterday, my friends had rather haue bestowed me on, but he was contrary to my heart to like, would so I had been to his, then had not my deere beene wounded, nor hee come to so vntimely an end, for this last night (before his time for execution, by the Lawe appointed) hee strangled himselfe in the Prison, hauing nothing but his garters to execute

his wicked enterprife: withall when this Story was thus telling, one came vnto the Lady, to let her know, that many Ladies were come to visit her, shee then, though vnwillingly, tooke leaue of the Venetian, whose good, and faire behauiour gaue content where euer he did come, but he said, hee was compell'd by necessity, so hee tooke his way, first taking leaue of the Lord, his Squire carrying his Armes, he not being to weare any, while hee was in Brittany, by his cruell Loues command.

Hee trauelled till he came to London, admiring the brauery, and sumptuousnesse of the Citty, but most of the Court, arriuing iust against a mighty triumph was to be made in honour of the King, and some strange Princes who came of purpose to honour themselues, with kissing his hands. Nobly, and courteously was hee receiued at the Court, much was hee perplexed with passion, much pittied by all, and as much hee was troubled, that hee was barred from exercising himselfe in those sports, which by reason of his promise to *Celina* hee could not doe, not being able to weare armes while he was in Brittany, if not for defence, yet at the Ring he ranne, and did it so finely, as the King and all admir'd him; heere hee stayed the conclusion of the triumphs, then remembering his friends, and oath, he took his leaue, taking towards that place where he arriued, iust as the Florentine did, but when he saw *Leurenus* in a Court Suit of Willow colour Sattin embrodered with Gold, his Armour trust vp, & carried on a Horse after him, What Metamorphosis is here, cry'd he? Is this *Leurenus* the braue Venetian Prince, and my friend? While I was worthy, I was so, but now am nothing, reply'd he, but sorrow and despaire. What is the cause said he, & what makes you trauell contrary to our vow, vnarm'd? Ouercome (cryd hee) by the power not equallable of a Shepherdesse, and by her command to leaue this Countrey, and to trauell vnarm'd till I met with you, hauing heard my story, and my former ill fortune, she added this to me the worst of ills.

Brittany, said the Duke of Florence, hath beene counted the most pleasant, delightfull, and happiest Countrey in the world, being for all bounty of contents a world it selfe, nothing missing or wanting to the full plenty of happinesse. Yes said *Leurenus*, pittie wants in the heart of *Celina*, and in a Lady whom I met, sigh'd the Florentine, and who hath tyed me as fast as you are in the bonds of Loue, but not of slavery, for you are a little to far gone, but *Leurenus* here is good newes, the Emperor is found, and we must straight repaire vnto him, *Celina* to be thus causlesly cruell alas, but is the Emperour found? and you vtterly lost, cryd his friend I feare: feare not deare friend, (said he) she will not yeeld, her heart made of these Rocks cannot be pierced, her soule hath no compassion, nor will heare more to pittie, then fire will by supplication when it is ruining the rarest buildings, then feare not I shall goe with you; but said the Florentine you are much alter'd in your speech, your discourse differs, nor is so certaine. All is in mee vncertaine, but my loue, that is fixt cry'd hee, I am Loue, I loue, and will loue. His friend held him with infinite griefe, cursing the accident that parted them, on the ground hee cast himselfe, a banke by chance being there greene, and cleane, rouled on it, wept, and groueling on the ground, wiped his face againe with it, thus, thus, cryed hee, would I haue done at Court, cursing the order that held me from it; my heart swelled with bea-
ring

ring my paines, and all the honours done me were but corſiues to my ſoule, ſhee, ſhe *Celina* hauing baniſhed me. Leauē theſe vain paſſions ſaid his friend. I muſt leauē my ſelfe firſt cryed he. I loue deare friend, and if you could loue ſo, you would not wonder at mee but enuy my happineſſe in being ſuch an one. Such an one, cryed hee, God forbid, I loue, and this Countrey I may thanke for it alſo: this charming Countrey; for no better, ſhee is fil'd with inchaunting beauties fram'd to tye, and ruine men: reuile not this bleſſed Realme, the flower of peace, beauty, honour, vertue, happineſſe, and moſt of Shepheardeſſes. I loue this Countrey, and I loue, did not the valiant *Hercules* loue? Yes, ſaid the other, and ſpin almoſt as wiſe a web as you goe about to doe, certainly (deare friend) I ſhall in my extremity gaine helpe by ſeeing your affliction; but man what thinke you of the Emperour? God bleſſe him, ſaid *Leurenus*, and make *Celina* knde, els I dye. His companion was diſcreet and louing, ſo he vrg'd him no further, but made the Squire tell the ſtory of the Emperour, as his Maſter the Duke of Burgundy had related it to him, and commanded him to deliuer it to the Princes, and as hee found any of them to ſend them ſtill home. When that vnfortunate hunting was paſt, wherein *Amphilanthus* was loſt, the Queene diſtreſt, and all the Princes ſcatter'd, the Emperour hauing got his armes, followed in ſearch of *Pamphilia*, who was (as he by a villaine was inform'd) ſtollen away by Theeues, in the wood, hotly purſuing the queſt, rage and reuenge boyling in his breaſt, hee hapned on a ſtrange place for thickneſſe and obſcureneſſe; yet the vndaunted and louing Prince proceeded till he found a Crowne of ſtones, of infinite and huge bigneſſe; weary with trauell, he allighted, and thinking to reſt, tyde his horſe to one of thoſe ſtones, no ſooner was it done, but a terrible, fierce and mighty boare, iſſued out of the wood, running mainly at *Amphilanthus*, but he thinking to ſhun the encounter, and take aduantage of the Beaſt, in his paſſing, the Horſe vnruely at the ſight of him, did his beſt likewiſe, ſtriking at him, but miſſing him, the Boare with his tuſke ſtrake the Horſe into the body, ſo he died. The Emperour troubled as well for the loue hee bore the horſe, as for his want and danger hee remain'd in with this cruell beaſt, watch'd opportunity, with vow of reuenge, and ſo as the Boare ran at him, hee ſtep'd aſide, and nimbly ſkipping in againe, thruſt him to the heart before he could turne. This was no ſooner done, but many men arm'd ſet vpon him, he valiantly, like himſelfe, defended his honour and life, one young man vnarm'd, but aboue all moſt harming him, and preſſing more then the reſt vpon him, he ſlew, the reſt all at the inſtant vaniſh'd, and with a blow given that was on the head, which cut him to the eyes, a voyce cryed, Farewell *Amphilanthus*; the voyce he knew, and preſently in ſtead of that young man, hee ſaw to his thinking *Pamphilia* ſlaine, and by his hand; hee threw himſelfe on the ground, ſtriving to helpe her, but ſhee was carried into a ſtone which lay in the middeſt of the Crowne, by whom hee could not ſee: but how did he labour to hold her backe or keepe her with him, who liuing neuer ſought, but to be with him, nor now left him, deceit onely abuſing him by this inchauntment, intreat, pull, all would not ſerue, ſtronger powers had her, as hee beleeued, and made her innocently offend, and part from him ſhee intirely and loyally lou'd, and from whom ſhe neuer ſlid: in to the ſtone ſhee was carried, vp hee then roſe, with his ſword ſtriking

at the stone, as to hew it asunder, and take her out, but his sword stuck therein: wilt thou leaue mee too said he: then his armour he pul'd off which with the blowes those enchanted men strake was much hacked, and blood thrown of purpose, as if shed by him vpon it (when hee was vnarm'd he laid the pieces on the stone, vowing that should be his monument, being the richest, her heart inclosing him, and there would he dye, a Ring of iron hee then saw, which pulling hard, opened the stone; there did hee perceiue perfectly within it *Pamphilia* dead, lying within an arch, her breast open and in it his name made, in little flames burning like pretty lamps which made the letters, as if set round with diamonds, and so cleare it was, as hee distinctly saw the letters ingrauen at the bottome in Characters of bloud; he ran to take her vp, & try how to vncharme her, but he was instantly throwne out of the Caue in a trance, and being come againe to himselfe, resolving to dye, or to releafe her since he found her loyalty, he saw these words onely written in place of the entrance.

*This no wonder's of much waight,
'Tis the hell of deepe deceit.*

Admiring it and the words he was called to for helpe by *Musalina*, her hee saw, she must be followed, *Pamphilia* is forgotten, and now may lie and burne in the Caue, *Lucenia* must bee rescued also, her hee saw madly carried by a sauage man, he ran towards the place hee saw them goe into, as he thought, then were they there rudely handled, and they carried seuerall wayes, all that night in the wood he lay, three passions distract him, tyred with running, and laded with griefe, in sleepe *Lucenia* wan him, all passions now but how to recouer her hauing abandoned him; three dayes hee did wander thus, till at the end of them towards night hee came vnto the Sea, there hee saw a sauage man take her vp in his armes and throw her into a Boate, leaping himselfe after, and when she would haue throwne her selfe into the Sea, crying still to *Amphilanthus* to succour and haue compassion of her, the rude wretch tyed her by the hayre, to his leg, and so road away with her. *Musalina* from the wood againe claiming ayd, with her hayre rudely cast about her, and lowdeft cryes; the diuine powers held him for all this witchcraft, from hurting himselfe, else certainly hee had beene much in danger, what passions hee suffered then cannot be told, a furnace of fiery torments blazing & burning in him, then came on other boats, as standing doubtfully whether to returne to *Pamphilia*, or follow *Lucenia*, but force of charmes preuaile, so hee called to that and those in it, offer'd money, pray'd, besought, vsed all meanes to gaine passage, at last the barke put in, and tooke him aboard, a storme then rose, or as by charmes he beleeued not, yet being free from those diuellish witchcrafts, till he arriued at *Tenedos*, on the shore hee saw *Musalina* and *Lucenia* walking, and safe; *Musalina* hauing by diuellish Art beene the cause of all this. Now had he almost forgot all had past by the enchantment, that being almost finisht, but all things before happening were fresh in his memory, his sword, armour and horse hee had hee thought vse of, and now blames himselfe for going so madly and foolishly vnarmed, but they saluted him, welcom'd him, cherish'd him, hee told his fortune, how pleasant and deare was this to them, and now, said hee, I am dis-

disinchanted, and to vs most affectionatly welcome said they; no more shall charmes now trouble you, from them, and through them said hee, I haue broken, and am come to you, and there is hee still liuing in much pleasure, the Duke my Master, by his traueilling that way, after aduentures many and dangerous, landing in Tenedos, where hee happily (because the search ended) found the Emperour, but seeing his resolution tooke his leaue of him, and the Princes of Denmarke and Swerhland, whom he met and rescued in a cruell fight at Sea against Pyrates, with noble victory, are all returned and gone into their seuerall Countreyes, sending me hither to seeke you, being aduertised by the ships that brought you hither, asking of all ships and men still for you, that you were by her landed heere, am I faulty said *Leurenins* to be charmed by loue? since the earths glory, and such a Ruler as *Amphilanthus* can be charmed, Loue said the Florantine hath in this greatest triumph; the Duke of Sauoy the next day arriued, who told his story thus: after they had to him related the Emperours fortunes, his discourse being of the rescuing of a distressed Lady set on by theeues, who finding aduantage by her staying a little behind her company, had ceazed on her, robbed her of her Jewels, and would haue shipped her, she lamentably complayned, he coming by heard her, so he relieued her, and her seruants wanting her also, came in to her succour, many thanks he had for his noble fauours, and most when she knew that he was a great Prince, and a stranger, and would be so free and courteous to a strange Lady: after that aduenture being a braue one, sauing the modest honor of a Lady, he returned with little more knowledg of Britanny, the time short of stay, the places desart and wanting of aduentures, Knights none to encounter, peace hauing with true honor and conquest, taken away those rude troubles, and trauels, all these met, they resolved, to goe to their owne homes, and thence send to know what the Emperour would doe, and so resolved, home they went: The Florentine being so free as to leaue his heart with the sad louing Lady, the Venetian so mad to giue his vnrewarded to *Celina*, but the Sauoyan, grauer and more stayd, as his yeares were some more then theirs, carried his home to bestow it in his owne ayre.

Amphilanthus hauing stayd in Tenedos, sometime walking abroad alone, many seuerall thoughts possessing him, he saw a Nymph sitting by a Brooke side, being in the euening, besides a priuate and vnfrequented place, each Angle and wanton winding embanked with trees, and flowres, reeds, rushes, all other water commodities richly abounding there, for the seruice and pleasure of such like her selfe, she stood still behind a large willow tree, while she vndressed her, and pulled off her fine aparell, as her vpper garments and ruffe, her necke then remayning bare, so as more fine and delicate she seemed, and merrily did she this, singing a dainty song concerning chastity; so pure and mild is the streame neare her thoughts, and actions such as made the Emperour icalous if he could be so, being royally free from such folly, yet tender he was least the Brooke with his cold (and her vnused to cold) armes might make her start and so molest her with such vnpleasing imbracements, therefore to preferue her from such hazard, and her honor from the danger, her naked simplicity might bring her to, in any hands but his, he spake to her, now was she amazed, bashfulnes, modestie, feare, trembling and all posses-
sing

ting her, yet so prettily in such danger she looked, and such commanding in petitioning lookes she cast, as humility and submission directly gouerned, but he who was by them, only put in mind of such as once pleased him, he in place of taking, or thinking, oftaking these, asking fauour, or vsing power, told her she neede not feare him, who only sought to gaine quiet rest to his thoughts which were wandring to his heart, distant thence by much; then with teares in his eyes, casting them vp as vnwilling to let such passions gouerne in him, or seeme to doe so in his brauest parts, though he must thus be subiect to passion, he walked away toward the house againe, more perplexed then euer; sigh she did, & so, as made euery good heart groane to heare them, strangely altered he grew, the cause none knew, many, most, nay a l that saw him, admired, after supper some two dayes being past, the Duke of Saxony, arriuing there, hauing heard of his being in that Iland, he told the Ladies that the Squire had bin long without him, and that hee must confesse himselfe extreame negligent, and vnworthy of that dignity no more prizing the care of it, wherefore hee resolved with the Duke of Saxony the next morning to take his way towards Germany, and because the wayes were tedious, long, and besides filled with such noble friends of his, as would make him stay longer then he was willing, he would goe by Sea. *Musalina* and *Lucenia* were much grieved at this, but reason, and there auncient knowledge of his resolutions if once resolutely taken, not to bee remoued, were forced to giue consent; *Lucenia* came with him to the waters side, so to passe ouer into Romania to the Queene againe to serue her, *Musalina* so farre brought him and her, there they tooke their leaues. The Emperour and his frendly seruant, sayling along the Archipelago, *Amphilanthus* willed him to tell him his aduenture, which he did, hauing all hapned in *Pamphilia*, lead therein by maruellous, rare, and vnheard passages, then hee told him as occasion brought in, his being at the Nimphs house, where the Queene had laine, her recouering her first loue by their meanes and discourse, with the Queenes passion and griefe for him, and his losse, and all the sorrow which after these Aduentures were finished he found, and left *Pamphilia* in, directly assuring him, that in such miserable griefe she remained, as long she could not sustaine. Lastly, how *Polarchos* kept the crowned Stones, none at his departure being assured of the Emperours life, or being, but within the Stone.

These things wrought in him, like drops falling on soft stones, they weare in to them at last, though in the beginning touch & slide off; more & more this pierced, and so much strengthened with his owne affection, as hee resolves to see her; so he commanded the Mariners to land him on the Pamphilian shore, which they did, hee enioyning them to saile on for Germany, giuing the Duke of Saxony letters to *Ollorandus*, and the rest of the Counsell, with all instructions fit for such imployment, promising to be there in short time after, nothing (this visitation made) should hinder him; the Duke humbly kissing his hands, ouerwhelmed with ioy for this good newes, and assured hope of the hauing it performed, went for Germany, safely arriuing there, the King *Ollorandus* more ioyed with this blessed intelligence, then with all the happinesse he euer enjoyed, Bonfires and all expressions of ioy made, in testimony of this happy tidings, and all the Princes sent vnto, to come and assemble

assemble themselves against his returne, which with glad soules they did, for as their soules they loued him; griefe now abiding no where but in the Ladies breasts, who hardly brooked absence; but variety of content made that passion and want sufferable.

Pamphilia still continued her deuour vow, and heart tormenting sorrow, was yet by her seruants and Nobles perswaded to ride abroad; she was wonderfull vnwilling, knowing it would but trouble her the more, for what pleased others tormented her; what others delighted in vexed her to see; what others gloried and pleased in, tortured her; when others commended the sweete Ayre, pleasant Feilds, Brookes, Meddowes, Springs, Flowres, all these said shee, shew seuerally to mee my only losse, and serue but as if I wanted remembrance of him, which I should hate my soule for, if shee had not true, and multiplicity of worthy matters to glory in the memory of him, and sorrow for his losse; that word losse, made her as if loose her selfe in passion, yet neuer lost she the vse and plenty of her teares, being as if silent, and retired to spare her breath to spend it in sighs for him, and her thoughts to be exprest in teares; yet abroad she went to satisfie their desires, and as it happened to content her selfe, although had any that morning but spoken that word, as if she should be content, it had bin as ill to her, as meriting her disfaueur; but coming into a wood, sweete and delicately pleasing to all but her selfe, to whom nothing could be in that nature, she walked alone hauing lighted from her horse, commanding them to attend her returne in that place, they obeyed, and she wandred a good space, her thoughts yet making farther iourneyes, yet so farre shee went till shee came to a dainty Spring, issuing out of a stony banke vpon pibbles, and making on them a murmuring, sweetely dolefull tune, cleere the water was running on grauell; and such as was fit for her cleere eyes to looke vpon, weepe shee did, teares falling into the streame, not much increasing the brightnes of it, though abundantly they fell, but certainly enriching it with rare sweetnes, and dropping into it such vertue as appeared after in some that dranke of it, for at that very instant there arriued a Knight armed on horsebacke, the Queene heard his horse, and looking vp contrary to her accustomed fashon, had no sudden wit to leaue the place, but sat still or lay still as she did, hee saw her not, but seeing the dainty streame alighted to drinke of it, and not knowing a readier way, pulled first his gauntlet off, then his helme to take vp some of the water; the Queene lying among the flowres, and some bushes betweene, so as she could better see him, then he discerned her, especially not thinking of any there perceiued; O what? nay what? her soule without her selfe, because in another body returned, she quickly rose vp, and as she parted so hoped to meete him, kind to her, she ranne vnto him, forgiuing, nay forgetting all iniuries, he seeing her threw downe his helme, with open armes receiued her, and withall vnfeigned affection embraced her, and well might hee ioyfully doe it, loue thus exprest, besides a labour saved of asking pardon, but here such Ceremonies needed not, those are by these louers thought fit for either false Louers, that must make vp their contents with words, or new or vnexperienced Louers, who talke halfe their time away, but they knew each other, loued, ouely happy in each other, and admired each others loues; neuer was such affection exprest, neuer so truly felt, to the company, they together

returne-

returned, he leading her, or rather imbracing her with his cōquering armes, and protestiſg the water he dranke being mixed with her teares, had ſo inſuſed conſtancy and perfect truth of loue in it, as in him it had wrought the like effect, then were they the beſt beſtowed teares that euer my eyes ſhed, though till now hardly haue they bin dry ſaid ſhe; ſpeake not ſaid hee of ſo ſad a buſines, we are now againe together, and neuer, ſo againe, I hope, to part, to her traine thus they arriued, but when knowne by them, they neuer ſtaid to be called to kiſſe his hands, but ranne all at once, euery one ſtriving to be firſt, and all caſting themſelues at his feete, he tooke them vp, and with much noble kindnes receiued them; then they returned to the Cittie, and the next day to the wood againe to ſee the hell of deceit, but now no more to be abuſed, thence they brought with them the moſt loyall ſeruant, and the braueſt friend that euer man had, the noble *Polarchos*; *Amphilanthus* now recovered his Sword, and brought home his Armour, reſoluing nothing ſhould remaine as witneſſes of his former ficklenes, or the property of that place, deſtroying the monument, the Charmes hauing conſeſion with his recouering; but none but himſelfe could haue gayned the Sword, becauſe belonging to him, millions had tryed in the meaneſpace, and all lamentably perplexed; now all is finiſhed, *Pamphilia* bleſſed as her thoughts, heart, and ſoule wiſhed: *Amphilanthus* expreſſely contented, *Polarchos* truly happy, and ioyfull againe; this ſtill continuing all liuing in pleaſure, ſpeech is of the Germans iourney, *Amphilanthus* muſt goe, but intreates *Pamphilia* to goe as far as *Italy* with him, to viſit the matchles Queene his mother, ſhe conſents, for what can ſhe denye him? all things are prepared for the iourney, all now merry, contented, nothing amiſſe; greiſe forſaken, ſadnes caſt off, *Pamphilia* is the Queene of all content; *Amphilanthus* ioying worthily in her; And

P A M P H I L I A, T O A M P H I L A N T H V S.

I



When night's blacke Mantle could most darknesse proue,
And sleepe (deaths Image) did my senses hyre,
From Knowledge of my selfe, then thoughts did moue
Swifter then those, most switnesse neede require?

In sleepe, a Chariot drawne by wing'd Desire,
I saw; where sate bright *Venus* Queene of Loue,
And at her feete her Sonne, still adding Fire
To burning hearts, which she did hold aboue,

But one heart flaming more then all the rest,
The Goddesse held, and put it to my breast,
Deare Sonne now shut, said she, thus must we winne;

He her obeyd, and martyr'd my poore heart.
I waking hop'd as dreames it would depart,
Yet since, O me, a Louer I haue beene.

2

Deare eyes how well indeed, you doe adorne
That blessed Sphere, which gazing soules hold deare?
The loued place of sought for triumphs, neere
The Court of Glory, where Loues force was borne.

How may they terme you *Aprills* sweetest morne?
When pleasing lookes, from those bright lights appeare
A Sunne-shine day, from clowdes, and mists still cleare:
Kinde nursing fires for wishes yet vnborne.

Two Starres of Heauen sent downe to grace the Earth,
Plac'd in that Throne which giues all ioyes their birth,
Shining, and burning; pleasing yet their Charmes:

Which wounding euen in hurts are deem'd delights;
So pleasant is their force, so great their mights,
As happy they can triumph in their harmes.

A a a a

3 Yet

3

YEt is there hope, then Loue but play thy part,
Remember well thy selfe, and thinke on me;
Shine in those eyes which conquer'd haue my heart,
And see if mine, be slacke to answer thee.

Lodge in that breast, and pittie moouing see,
For flames which in mine burne in truest smart,
Exciling thoughts, that touch Inconstancy,
Or those which waste not in the constant Art.

Watch but my sleepe, if I take any rest,
For thought of you, my spirit so distrest,
As pale and famish'd, I for mercy cry.

Will you your seruant leane? thinke but on this,
Who weares Loue's Crowne, must not doe so amisse
But seeke their good, who on thy force doe lye.

4

FOrbeare darke night, my ioyes now budd againe,
Lately growne dead, while cold aspects, did chill
The roote at heart, and my chiefe hope quite kill,
And thunders strooke me in my pleasures waine.

Then I alas with bitter sobs, and paine,
Priuatly groan'd, my Fortunes present ill;
All light of comfort dimb'd, woes in prides fill,
With strange encrease of griefe, I grieu'd in vaine.

And most, when as a memory to good
Molested me, which still as witnes stood,
Of those best dayes, in former time I knew:

Late gone as wonders past, like the great Sow,
Melted and wasted, with what, change must know:
Now backe the life comes where as once it grew.

5

CAn pleasing sight misfortune euer bring?
Can firme desire a painefull torment trye?
Can winning eyes proue to the heart a sting?
Or can sweet lips in Treason hidden lye?

The Sunne most pleasing, blindes the strongest eye,
If two much look'd on, breaking the sights string;
Desires still crost must vnto mischief hie,
And as Despaire, a lucklesse chance may fling.

Eyes

Eyes hauing none, reiecting prooues a sting,
Killing the budd before the tree doth spring;
Sweet lipps, not louing, do as poyson proue:

Desire, fight, eyes, lipps; seeke, see, proue, and finde,
You loue may winn, but curses, if vnkinde,
Then shew you harmes dislike, and ioy in loue.

6

O Striue not still to heape disdaine on me,
Nor pleasure take, your cruelty to show
On haplesse me, on whom all sorrowes flow,
And byding make, as giuen, and lost by thee.

Alas; euen griefe is growne to pittie me,
Scorne cryes out gainst it selfe such ill to show,
And would giue place for ioyes delights to flow;
Yet wretched I, all torture beare from thee.

Long haue I suffer'd, and esteem'd it deare,
Snce such thy will, yet grew my paine more neere:
Wish you may ende, say so, you shall it haue;

For all the deapth of my heart-held despaire,
Is that for you, I feele not Death for care,
But now Ile seeke it, since you will not saue.

Song. 1.

THe Spring now come at last
To Trees, Fields, to Flowres,
And Meadowes makes to taste
His pride, while sad shovres
Which from mine eyes doe flow
Makes knowne with cruell paines,
Cold Winter yet remaines,
No signe of Spring wee knowe.

The Sunne which to the Earth
Giues heate, light, and pleasure,
Ioyes in Spring hateth Dearth,
Plenty makes his Treasure.
His heate to me is colde,
His light all darknesse is,
Since I am barr'd of blisse,
I heate, nor light behold

*A a a a 2**A Sheep-*

*A Shepherdesse thus said,
 Who was with griefe opprest,
 For truest Loue betrayd,
 Barred her from quiet rest :
 And weeping thus, said shee,
 My end approacheth neere,
 Now Willow must I weare,
 My Fortune so will bee.*

*With Branches of this tree
 Ile dresse my haplesse head,
 Which shall my witnesse bee,
 My hopes in Loue are dead :
 My cloathes imbroder'd all,
 Shall be with Garlands round,
 Some scatter'd, others bound ;
 Some tyde, some like to fall.*

*The Barke my Booke shall bee,
 Where dayly I will write,
 This tale of haples mee,
 True slaue to Fortunes spite.
 The roote shall be my bedd,
 Where nightly I will lye
 Wailing in constancy,
 Since all true loue is dead.*

*And these Lines I will leane,
 If some such Louer come,
 Who may them right conceiue,
 and place them on my Tombe :
 Shew hal still constant lou'd
 Now dead with cruell care,
 Kill'd with vnkind Dispaire,
 And change, her end heere prou'd.*

7

Loue leaue to vrge, thou knowest thou hast the hand
 'Tis Cowardize to strue where none resist,
 Pray thee leaue off, I yeeld vnto thy band,
 Doe not thus still in thine owne power persist.

Behold, I yeeld ; let forces be dismiss,
 I am thy Subiect conquer'd bound to stand
 Neuer thy foe, but did thy claime assist,
 Seeking thy due of those who did withstand.

But

But now it seemes thou would'st I should thee loue,
I doe confesse, 'twas thy will made mee choose,
And thy faire shewes made me a Louer proue,
When I my freedome did for paine refuse.

Yet this, Sir god, your Boy-ship I despise,
Your charmes I obey, but loue not want of eyes.

8.

L Edd by the power of griefe to wailings brought,
By false conceit of change fallen on my part;
I seeke for some small ease by lines which bought,
Increase the paine; griefe is not cur'd by Art.

Ah! how vnkindnesse moues within the heart,
Which still is true and free from changing thought:
What vnknowne woe it breeds, what endlesse smart,
With ceaselesse teares which causelesse are wrought.

It makes me now to shun all shining light,
And seeke for blackest clouds me light to giue:
Which to all others onely darknesse driue;
They on me shine, for Sunne disdaines my sight.

Yet though I darke doe liue, I triumph may,
Vnkindnes, nor this wrong shall loue allay.

9.

B Ecy you all pleas'd, your pleasures grieve nor me;
Doe you delight? I enuy not your ioy:
Haue you content? contentment with you be;
Hope you for blisse? hope still, and still enioy.

Let sad misfortune, haplesse me destroy,
Leaue crosses to rule me, and still rule free:
While all delights their contraries imploy,
To keepe good backe, and I but torments see.

Ioyes are becau'd me, harmes doe only tarry,
Despaire takes place, disdaine hath got the hand:
Yet firme loue holds my senses in such band,
As (since despised) I with sorrow marry.

Then if with griefe I now must coupled bee,
Sorrow Ile wed; Despaire thus gouernes mee.

10.

THe weary Traueller, who tyred, fought
In places distant farre, yet found no end
Of paine or labour, nor his state to mend:
At last with ioy is to his home backe brought.

Findes not more ease though he with ioy be fraught,
When past his feare content like soules ascend:
Then I, on whom new pleasures doe descend,
Which now as high as first-borne blisse is wrought.

He tyred with his paines, I with my minde;
He all content receiues by ease of lynbs:
I, greatest happinesse that I doe finde,
Beliefe for faith, while hope in pleasure swimmes.

Truth faith 'twas wrong conceit bred my despight,
Which once acknowledg'd, brings my hearts delight.

II.

You endlesse torments that my rest oppresse,
How long will you delight in my sad paine?
Will neuer Loue your fauour more expresse?
Shall I still liue, and euer feele disdain?

Alasse now stay, and let my grieve optaine
Some end; feede not my heart with sharpe distresse:
Let me once see my cruell fortunes gaine,
At least release, and long-felt woes redresse.

Let not the blame of cruelty disgrace
The honour'd title of your god-head Loue;
Giue not iust cause for me so say, a place
Is found for rage alone on me to moue.

O quickly end, and doe not long debate
My needfull ayd, lest helpe doe come too late.

12.

CLoy'd with the torments of a tedious night,
I wish for day; which come, I hope for ioy:
When crosse I finde, new tortures to destroy,
My woe-kild heart, first hurt by mischiefs might.

Then crye for night, and once more day takes flight.
And brightnesse gone, what rest should heere inioy
Vsurped is: Hate will her force imploy;
Night cannot Griefe intombe though blacke as spire.

My

My thoughts are sad, her face as sad doth seeme;
 My paines are long, her howers tedious are;
 My griefe is great, and endlesse is my care;
 Her face, her force, and all of woes esteeme.
 Then welcome Night, and farewell flattering day,
 Which all hopes breed, and yet our ioyes delay.

Song. 2.

All Night I weepe, all Day I cry, Ay me,
 I still doe wish, though yet deny, ay me:
 I sigh, I mourne, I say that still,
 I only am the store for ill, ay me.

In coldest hopes I freeze, yet burne, ay me,
 From flames I strive to flye, yet turne, ay me:
 From griefe I hast, but sorrowes hye,
 And on my heart all woes doe lye, ay me.

From contraries I seeke to run, ay me,
 But contraries I cannot shun, ay me:
 For they delight their force to trye,
 And to Despaire my thoughts doe lye, ay me.

Whither alasfe then shall I goe, ay me,
 When as Despaire all hopes outgoe, ay me:
 If to the Forrest Cupid hies,
 And my poore soule to his law tyes, ay me.

To the Court: O no, he cryes fye, ay me,
 There no true loue you shall espye, ay me:
 Leaue that place to falsest Lovers,
 Your true loue all truth discouers, ay me,

Then quiet rest, and no more proue, ay me,
 All places are alike to Lone, ay me:
 And constant be in this begun,
 Yet say, till Life with Loue be done, Ay me.

13.

DEare famish not what you your selfe gaue foode,
 Destroy not what your glory is to faue:
 Kill not that soule to which you spirit gaue,
 In pittie, not disdaine, your triumph stood.

An easie thing it is to shed the bloud
 Of one who at your will yeelds to the graue:
 But more you may true worth by mercy craue,
 When you preferue, not spoyle, but nourish good.

Your

Your sight is all the food I doe desire,
 Then sacrifice me not in hidden fire,
 Or stop the breath which did your praises moue.

Thinke but how easie 'tis a sight to giue,
 Nay, euen desert, since by it I doe liue,
 I but Camelion-like, would liue, and loue.

14.

Am I thus conquer'd? haue I lost the powers,
 That to withstand which ioyes to ruine me?
 Must I bee still, while it my strength deuoures,
 And captiue leads me prisoner bound, vnfree?

Loue first shall leane mens fant'sies to them free,
 Desire shall quench loues flames, Spring, hate sweet showres,
 Loue shall loose all his Darts, haue sight, and see
 His shame and wishings, hinder happy houres.

Why should we not Loues purblind charmes resist?
 Must we be seruile, doing what he list?
 No, seeke some host to harbour thee: I flye

Thy Babish tricks, and freedome doe professe;
 But O, my hurt makes my lost heart confesse:
 I loue, and must; so farewell liberty.

15.

TRuely (poore night) thou welcome art to me,
 I loue thee better in this sad attire
 Then that which rayseth some mens fant'sies higher,
 Like painted outsides, which foule inward be.

I loue thy graue and saddest lookes to see,
 Which seemes my soule and dying heart entire,
 Like to the ashes of some happy fire,
 That flam'd in ioy, but quench'd in misery.

I loue thy count'nance, and thy sober pace,
 Which euenly goes, and as of louing grace
 To vs, and mee, among the rest oppress,

Giues quiet peace to my poore selfe alone,
 And freely grants day leaue, when thou art gone,
 To giue cleare light, to see all ill redrest.

16.

Sleepe fye possesse me not, nor doe not fright
me with thy heauy, and thy deathlike might:
For counterfetting's vilder then death's sight;
And such deluding more my thoughts doe spight.

Thou suffer'st falsest shapes my soule t'affright,
Sometimes in likenesse of of a hopefull spright;
And oft times like my Loue, as in despight;
Ioying, thou canst with malice kill delight.

When I (a poore foole made by thee) thinke ioy
Doth flow, when thy fond shadowes doe destroy
My that while sencelesse selfe, left free to thee.

But now doe well, let me for euer sleepe,
And so for euer that deere Image keepe
Or still wake that my senses may be free.

17.

Sweet shades, why doe you seeke to giue delight
To me, who deeme delight in this vilde place:
But torment, sorrow, and mine owne disgrace,
To taste of ioy, or your vaine pleasing sight?

Shew them your pleasures who saw neuer night
Of grieve, where ioyings fawning smiling face
Appeares as day, where grieve found neuer space:
Yet for a sigh, a groane, or enuies spite.

But O: on me a world of woes doe lye,
Or els on me all harmes striue to relye,
And to attend like seruants bound to me.

Heate in desire, while frosts of care I proue,
Wanting my loue, yet surfet doe with loue,
Burne and yet freeze, better in Hell to be.

18.

Which should I better like of, day or night:
Since all the day, I liue in bitter woe:
Inioying light more cleere my wrongs to know,
and yet most sad, feeling in it all spite.

In night when darknesse doth forbid all light,
Yet see I grieve apparant to the show,
Follow'd by ieaousie, whose fond tricks flow,
And on vnconstant waues of doubt alight.

Bbbb

I can behold rage cowardly to feede
 Vpon foule error, which these humors breede,
 Shame doubt and feare, yet boldly will thinke ill.

All those in both I feele, then which is best
 Darke to ioy by day, light in night opprest?
 Leauē both and end, these but each other spill.

Song. 3.

STay my thoughts doe not aspire,
 To vaine hopes of high desire;
 See you not all meanes bereft,
 To ioy no ioy is left,
 Yet still me thinkes my thoughts doe say,
 Some hopes doe line amid dismay.

Hope then once more, Hope for ioy,
 Bury feare which ioyes destroy,
 Thought hath yet some comfort giuen,
 Which despaire hath from vs drinen:
 Therefore deerely my thoughts cherish,
 Neuer let such thinking perish.

'Tis an idle thing to plaine,
 Odder farre to dye for paine;
 Thinke and see how thoughts doe rise,
 Winning where there no hope lies,
 Which alone is louers treasure,
 For by thoughts we loue doe measure.

Then kinde thought my fantasie guide,
 Let me neuer haplesse slide;
 Still maintaine thy force in me,
 Let me thinking still be free;
 Nor leaue thy might untill my death,
 But let me thinking yeeld up breath.

19.

Come darkeſt Night, becomming sorrow beſt,
 Light leaue thy light, fit for a lightſome ſoule:
 Darkneſſe doth truly ſute with me oppreſt,
 Whom abſence power doth from mirth controule.

The very trees with hanging heads condole
 Sweet Summers parting, and of leaues diſtreſt,
 In dying colours make a grief-full role;
 So much (alas) to ſorrow are they preſt.

Thus

Thus of dead leaues, her farewell carpets made,
Their fall, their branches, all their mournings proue,
With leauelesse naked bodies, whose hues vade
From hopefull greene to wither in their loue.

If trees, and leaues for absence mourners be,
No maruell that I grieve, who like want see.

20.

THe Sunne which glads the earth at his bright sight,
When in the morne he shoves his golden face,
And takes the place from tedious drowsie Night.
Making the world still happy in his grace.

Shewes happinesse remains not in one place,
Nor may the Heauens alone to vs giue light,
But hide that cheerefull face, though no long space,
Yet long enough for tryall of their might.

But neuer Sun-set could be so obscure,
No Desart euer had a shade so sad:
Nor could black darknesse euer proue so bad,
As paines which absence makes me now indure.

The missing of the Sunne a while makes Night,
But absence of my ioy sees neuer light.

21.

When last I saw thee, I did not thee see,
It was thine Image which in my thoughts lay
So liuely figur'd, as no times delay
Could suffer me in heart to parted be.

And sleepe so fauourable is to me,
As not to let thy lou'd remembrance stray:
Lest that I waking might haue cause to say,
There was one minute found to forget thee.

Then, since my faith is such, so kinde my sleepe,
That gladly thee presents into my thought,
And still true Louer-like thy face doth keepe,
So as some pleasure shadow-like is wrought.

Pitty my louing, nay of conscience giue
Reward to me in whom thy selfe doth liue.

22.

Like to the Indians scorched with the Sunne,
The Sunne which they doe as their God adore :
So am I vs'd by Loue, for euermore
I worship him, lesse fauours haue I wonne.

Better are they who thus to blacknesse run,
And so can onely whitenesse want deplore:
Theu I who pale and white am with griefes store,
Nor can haue hope, but to see hopes vndone.

Besides their sacrifice receiu'd in sight,
Of their chose Saint, mine hid as worthlesse rite,
Grant me to see where I my offerings giue.

Then let me weare the marke of *Cupids* might,
In heart, as they in skin of *Phæbus* light,
Not ceasing offerings to Loue while I liue.

23.

When euery one to pleasing pastime hies, (delight
Some hunt, some hauke, some play while some
In sweet discourse, and musicke shewes ioyes might :
Yet I my thoughts doe farre aboute these prize.

The ioy which I take is, that free from eyes
I sit and wonder at this day-like night,
So to dispose themselues as void of right,
And leaue true pleasure for poore vanities.

When others hunt, my thoughts I haue in chafe;
If hauke, my minde at wished end doth flye :
Discourse, I with my spirit talke and cry;
While others musicke choose as greatest grace.

O God say I, can these fond pleasures mone,
Or musicke bee but in sweet thoughts of Loue :

24.

Once did I heare an aged father say
Vnto his sonne, who with attention heares
What Age and wise experience euer cleares
From doubts of feare, or reason to betray.

My sonne (said hee) behold thy father gray,
I once had as thou hast, fresh tender yeares,
And like thee sported destitute of feares;
But my young faults made me too soone decay.

Lowe

Loue once I did, and like thee, fear'd my Loue,
 Led by the hatefull threed of Iealousie,
 Striuing to keepe, I lost my liberty,
 And gain'd my grieve, which still my sorrowes moue.

In time shun this, to loue is no offence,
 But doubt in Youth, in Age, breeds penitence.

Song. 4.

Sweetest Loue returne againe,
 Make not too long stay;
 Killing mirth and forcing paine;
 Sorrow leading way:
 Let vs not thus parted be,
 Loue, and absence nere agree.

But since you must needs depart,
 And me haplesse leaue;
 In your iourney take my heart,
 Which will not deceine:
 Yours it is, to you it flies,
 Ioying in those loued eyes.

So in part we shall not part,
 Though we absent be,
 Tyme, nor place, nor greatest smart,
 Shall my bands make free:
 Tyed I am, yet thinke it gaine,
 In such knots I feele no paine.

But can I liue, hauing lost
 Chiefest part of me?
 Heart is fled, and sighs is crost,
 These my fortunes be:
 Yet deare heart goe, soone returne,
 As good there as heere to burne.

25.

POore eyes bee blinde, the light behold no more,
 Since that is gone which is your deare delight:
 Rauish'd from you by greater power and might,
 Making your losse a gaine to others store.

Oreflow and drowne, till fight to you restore
 That blessed Starre, and as in hatefull spight,
 Send forth your teares in floods to kill all sight,
 And lookes, that lost wherein you ioy'd before.

Bbbb 3

Bury

Pamphilia to

Bury the se beames which in some kindled fires,
And conquer'd haue their loue-burnt hearts desires,
Losing, and yet no gaine by you esteem'd;

Till that bright Starre doe once againe appeare,
Brighter then *Mars* when hee doth shine most cleare;
See not then by his might be you redeem'd.

26.

DEare cherish this, and with it my soules will,
Nor for it ran away doe it abuse:
Alas it left (poore me) your brest to choose,
As the best shrine, where it would harbour still.

Then fauour shew, and not vnkindly kill
The heart which fled to you, but doe excuse
That which for better did the worse refuse;
And pleas'd Ile be, though heartlesse my life spill.

But if you will bee kinde and iust indeed,
Send me your heart, which in mine's place shall feede
On faithfull loue to your deuotion bound,

There shall it see the sacrifices made
Of pure and spotlesse Loue, which shall not vade,
While soule and body are together found.

27.

Fle tedious Hope, why doe you still rebell:
Is it not yet enough you flatter'd me,
But cunningly you seeke to vse a Spell
How to betray; must these your Trophees bee?

I look'd from you farre sweeter fruite to see,
But blasted were your blossomes when they fell:
And those delights expected from hand's free,
Wither'd and dead, and what seemd blisse proues hell.

No Towne was won by a more plotted slight,
'Then I by you, who may my fortune write,
In embers of that fire which ruin'd me:

Thus Hope your falshood calls you to be tryde,
You'r loth, I see, the tryall to abide;
Proue true at last, and gaine your liberty.

28. Griefe

28.

Griefe, killing griefe, haue not my torments beene
Already great and strong enough? but still
Thou dost increase, nay glory in mine ill,
And woes new past, afresh new woes begin?

Am I the onely purchase thou canst win?
Was I ordain'd to giue despaire her fill,
Or fittest I should mount misfortunes hill,
Who in the plaine of ioy cannot liue in?

If it be so, Griefe come as welcome guest,
Since I must suffer for anothers rest;
Yet this (good Griefe) let me intreat of thee,

Vse still thy force, but not from those I loue
Let me all paines and lasting torments proue;
So I misse these, lay all thy waights on me.

29.

Flye hence, O Ioy, no longer heere abide,
Too great thy pleasures are for my despaire
To looke on, losles now must proue my fate;
Who not long since on better foode relide.

But foole, how oft had I Heau'ns changing spi'de
Before of mine owne fate I could haue care:
Yet now past time I can too late beware,
When nothings left but sorrowes faster ty'de.

While I enioyd that Sunne, whose sight did lend
Me ioy, I thought that day could haue no end:
But soone a night came cloath'd in absence darke;

Absence more sad, more bitter then is gall,
Or death, when on true Louers it doth fall;
Whose fires of loue, disdaine reasts poorer sparke.

30.

You blessed shades, which giue me silent rest,
Witness but this when death hath clos'd mine eyes,
And separated me from earthly tyes;
Being from hence to higher place adrest.

How oft in you I haue laine heere oppress?
And haue my miseries in wofull cries
Deliu'ed forth, mounting vp to the Skyes?
Yet helpelesse, backe return'd to wound my brest.

Which

Which wounds did but striue how to breed more harm
To me, who can be cur'd by no one charme
But that of Loue, which yet may me releue;

If not, let Death my former paines redeeme,
My trusty friends, my faith vntouch'd, esteeme,
And witnesse I could loue, who so could grieue.

Song. 5.

Time onely cause of my vnrest,
By whom I hop'd once to be blest,
How cruell art thou turn'd?
That first gan'st life vnto my loue,
And still a pleasure not to moue,
Or change, though euer burn'd.

Haue I thee slack'd, or left vnto
One louing rite, and so haue wonne,
Thy rage, or bitter changing?
That now no minutes I shall see,
Wherein I may least happy be,
Thy fauours so estranging.

Blame thy selfe and not my folly,
Time gaue time but to be holy,
True Loue such ends best loueth:
Vnworthy Loue doth seeke for ends,
A worthy Loue, but worth pretends;
Nor other thoughts it proueth.

Then stay thy swiftnes cruell Time,
And let me once more blessed clime
to ioy, that I may praise thee:
Let me pleasure sweetly tasting,
Ioy in Loue, and faith not wasting,
and on Fames wings Ile raise thee.

Neuer shall thy glory dying,
Bee vntill thine owne vntying,
that Tyme no longer liueth,
'Tis a gaine such time to lend,
Since so thy fame shall neuer end,
But ioy for what she giueth.

31.

After long trouble in a tedious way,
Of Loues vnrest, laid downe to ease my paine,

Ho-

Hoping for rest, new torments I did gaine
Possessing me, as if I ought t'obey.

When Fortune came, though blinded, yet did stay,
And in her blessed armes did me inchain:
I, cold with griefe, thought no warmth to obtaine,
Or to dissolue that yce of ioyes decay.

Till rise (said she) Reward to thee doth send
By me the seruant of true Louers ioy:
Bannish all clouds of doubt, all feares destroy;
And now on Fortune, and on Loue depend.

I her obey'd, and rising felt that Loue
Indeed was best, when I did least it moue.

32.

How fast thou fliest, O Time, on Loues swift wings,
To hopes of ioy, that flatters our desire:
Which to a Louer still contentment brings;
Yet when we should inioy, thou dost retire.

Thou stay'st thy pace (false Time) from our desire
When to our ill thou hast'nt with Eagles wings:
Slow only to make vs see thy retire
Was for Despaire, and harme, which sorrow brings.

O slake thy pace, and milder passe to Loue,
Be like the Bee, whose wings she doth but vse
To bring home profit, masters good to proue,
Laden, and weary, yet againe pursues.

So lade thy selfe with hony of sweet ioy,
And do not me (the Hiue of Loue) destroy.

33.

How many eyes (poore Loue) hast thou to guard
Thee from thy most desired wish, and end?
Is it because some say th'art blinde, that barr'd
From sight, thou should'st no happinelle attend?

Who blame thee so, small Iustice can pretend,
Since twixt thee and the Sunne no question hard
Can be; his sight but outward, thou can'st bend
The heart, and guide it freely thus vnbar'd.

Art thou, while we both blinde and bold, off dare
Accuse thee of the harmes our selues should finde:

Cccc

Who

Who led with folly, and by rashnesse blinde
Thy sacred power doe with a child's compare.

Yet Loue, this boldnesse pardon; for admire
Thee sure we must, or be borne without fire.

34.

Take heed mine eyes, how you your looks doe cast,
Lest they betray my hearts most secret thought:
Be true vnto your selues; for nothing's bought
More deare then Doubt, which brings a Louers fast.

Catch you al watching eyes ere they be past,
Or take yours fix't, where your best Loue hath sought
The pride of your desires; let them be taught
Their faults for shame they could no truer last.

Then looke, and looke with ioy, for conquest won,
Of those that search'd your hurt in double kinde:
So you kept safe, let them themselues looke blinde,
Watch, gaze, and marke till they to madnesse run.

While you mine eyes enioy full sight of Loue,
Contented that such happinesse moue.

35.

False Hope which feeds but to destroy and spill
What it first breeds, vnnaturall to the blrth
Of thine owne wombe, conceiuing but to kill
And plenty giues to make the greater dearth.

So Tyrants doe, who falsly ruling Earth,
Outwardly grace them, and with profits fill,
Aduance those who appointed are to death;
To make their greater fall to please their will.

Thus shadow they their wicked vile intent,
Colouring euill with a show of good:
While in faire shoves their malice so is spent;
Hope kill's the heart, and Tyrants shed the blood.

For Hode deluding brings vs to the pride
Of our desires the farther downe to slide.

36.

How well (poore heart) thou witnesse canst, I loue,
How oft my grief hath made thee shed forth teares,

Drops

Drops of thy dearest blood; and how oft feares
Borne testimony of the paines I proue ?

What torments hast thou suffer'd, while about
Ioy thou tortur'd wert with racks, which longing bears:
Pinch'd with desires, which yet but wishing reares
Firme in my faith, in constancie, to moue.

Yet is it said, that sure loue cannot be,
Where so small shew of passion is descri'd ;
When thy chiefe paine is, that I must it hide
From all, saue onely one, who should it see.

For know, more passion in my heart doth moue,
Then in a million that make shew of loue.

Song. 6.

You happy blessed eyes,
Whish in that ruling place,
Haue force both to delight, and to disgrace,
Whose light allures and tyes
All hearts to your command:
O looke on me who doe at mercy stand.

'Tis you that rule my life,
'Tis you my comforts giue,
Then let not scorne to me my ending driue:
Nor let the frownes of strife
Haue might to hurt those lights;
Which while they shine they are true lowes delights.

See but when Night appears
And Sunne hath lost his force,
How his losse doth all ioy from vs dinorce:
And when he shines, and cleares
The Heauens from cloudes of Night,
How happy then is made our gazing sight ?

But more then Sun's faire light
Your beames doe seeme to me,
Whose sweetest lookes doe tye, and yet make free:
Why should you then so spight
Poore me? as to destroy
The only pleasure that I taste of ioy.

Shine then, O dearest lights
With fauour and with loue
And let no cause, your cause of frownings moue:

*But as the soules delights,
So blesse my then blest eyes,
Which vnto you their true affection eyes.*

*Then shall the Sunne giue place,
As to your greater might,
Teelding that you doe show more perfect light.
Then but grant this grace,
Vnto your Lowe-side slaue,
To shine on me, who to you all faith gane.*

*And when you please to frowne,
Vse your most killing eyes
On them, who in vnt ruth and fals hood lies,
But (Deare) on me cast downe
Sweet lookes, for true desire;
That banish doe all thoughts of faigned fire.*

37.

Night, welcome art thou to my minde distrest,
Darke, heauy, sad, yet not more sad then I:
Neuer could'st thou finde fitter company
For thine owne humour, then I thus opprest.

*If thou beest darke, my wrongs still vnredrest
Saw neuer light, nor smallest blisse can spyce:
If heauy ioy from mee to fast doth hie,
And care out-goes my hope of quiet rest.*

*Then now in friendship ioyne with haplesse me,
Who am as sad and darke as thou canst be,
Hating all pleasure or delight of life,
Silence and grieffe, with thee I best doe loue.*

*And from you three I know I cannot moue,
Then let vs liue companions without strife.*

38.

What pleasure can a banish'd creature haue
In all the pastimes that inuented are
By wit or learning? Absence making warre
Against all peace that may a bidding craue.

*Can wee delight but in a welcome graue,
Where we may bury paines? and so be farre
From loathed company, who alwaies iarre
Vpon the string of mirth that pastime gaue.*

The knowing part of ioy is deem'd the heart,
If that be gone what ioy can ioy impart
When senselesse is the feeler of our mirth?

No, I am banish'd and no good shall finde,
But all my fortunes must with mischief binde;
Who but for misery did gaine a birth.

39.

IF I were giuen to mirth, twould be more crosse,
Thus to be robbed of my chiefeft ioy:
But silently I beare my greatest losse;
Who's vs'd to sorrow, griefe will not destroy.

Nor can I as those pleasant wits in ioy
My owne fram'd wordes which I account the drosse
Of purer thoughts, or reckon them as mosse;
While they (wit^sick) themselues to breath imploy.

Alas, thinke I, your plenty shewes your want;
For where most feeling is wordes are more scant;
Yet pardon me, liue and your pleasure take.

Grudge not if I (neglected) enuy show,
'Tis not to you that I dislike doe owe;
But (crost my selfe) wish some like me to make.

40.

IT is not Loue which you poore fooles doe deeme,
That doth appeare by fond and outward shewes,
Of kissing, toying, or by swearings gloze:
O no, these are farre off from loues esteeme.

Alas, they are not such that can redeeme
Loue lost, or winning keepe those chosen blowes:
Though oft with face and lookes loue ouerthrowes;
Yet so slight conquest doth not him beseeeme.

'Tis not a shew of sighes or teares can proue
Who loues indeed, which blasts of faigned loue,
Increase or dye, as fauours from them slide.

But in the soule true loue in safety lies
Guarded by faith, which to desert still hies:
And yet kinde lookes do many blessings hide.

41.

You blessed Starres, which doe Heauen's glory show,
 And at your brightnesse make our eyes admire :
 Yet enuy not, though I on earth below,
 Inioy a sight which moues in me more fire.

I doe confesse such beauty breeds desire
 You shine, and clearest light on vs bestow :
 Yet doth a sight on Earth more warmth inspire
 Into my louing soule his grace to know.

Cleare, bright, and shining, as you are, is this
 Light of my ioy : fix't stedfast, nor will moue
 His light from me, nor I change from his loue ;
 But still increase as th'earth of all my blisse.

His sight giue life vnto my loue-rould eye,
 My loue content, because in his loue lies.

42.

If euer loue had force in humane brest,
 If euer he could moue in pensiu heart:
 Or if that he such powre could but impart
 To breed those flames, whose heat brings ioyes vnrest.

Then looke on me; I am to these adrest,
 I am the soule that feelles the greatest smart :
 I am that heartlesse Trunck of hearts depart ;
 And I that One, by loue, and grieve opprest.

None euer felt the truth of loues great misse
 Of eyes till I depriued was of blisse;
 For had he seene, he must haue pittie show'd.

I should not haue beene made this Stage of woe,
 Where sad Disasters haue their open show :
 O no, more pittie he had sure bestow'd.

Song. 7.

Sorrow, I yeeld, and griene that I did misse;
 Will not thy rage be satisfied with this ?

*As sad a Diuell as thee,
 Made me vnhappy be:*

*Wilt thou not yet consent to leaue, but still
 Strive how to show thy cursed diuelish skill ?*

*I mourne, and dying am, what would you more?
My soule attends, to leaue this cursed shoare
Where harmes doe onely flow,
Which teach me but to know
The saddest houres of my lifes unrest,
And tyred minutes with griefes hand opprest.*

*Yet all this will not pacifie thy spight,
No, nothing can bring ease but my last night,
Then quickly let it be,
While I unhappy see
That time so sparing, to grant Louers blisse,
Will see for time lost, there shall no grieve misse.*

*Nor let me euer cease from lasting grieve,
But endlesse let it be without reliefe;
To winn againe of Loue,
The fauour I did proone,
And with my end please him, since dying, I
Haue him offended, yet unwillingly.*

43.

O Dearest eyes, the lights, and guides of Loue,
The ioyes of Cupid, who himselfe borne blinde,
To your bright shining, doth his tryumphs binde;
For, in your seeing doth his glory moue.

How happy are those places where you prooue
Your heauenly beames, which makes the Sun to find
Enuy and grudging, he so long hath shin'd
For your cleare lights, to match his beames about.

But now alas, your sight is heere forbid,
And darkenes must these poore lost roomes possesse,
So be all blessed lights from hence forth hid,
That this blacke deede of darkenesse haue excesse.

For why should Heauen afford least light to those,
Who for my misery such darkenesse chose.

44.

How fast thou hast st O Spring with sweetest speed)
To catch thy water which before are runne,
And of the greater Riuers welcome woone,
Ere these thy new-borne streames these places feede.
Yet

Yet you doe well, lest staying here might breede
 Dangerous fouds, your sweetest bankes t'oreuna,
 And yet much better my distresse to shunn,
 Which maks my tears your swiftest course succeed.

But best you doe when with so hasty flight
 You fly my ills, which now my selfe outgoe,
 Whose broken heart can testifie such woe,
 That so orecharg'd, my life-bloud, wasteth quite.

Sweet Spring then keepe your way be neuer spent,
 And my ill dayes, or griefes, assunder rent.

45.

Good now be still, and doe not me torment,
 With multitude of questions, be at rest,
 And onely let me quarrell with my breast,
 Which stil lets in new stormes my soule to rent.

Iye, will you still my mischiefes more augment?
 You say, I answere crosse, I that confest
 Long since, yet must I euer be oppress,
 With your tongue torture which wil ne're be spent?

Well then I see no way but this will fright,
 That Deuill spech; alas, I am possit,
 And madd folkes senseles are of wisdomes right,

The hellish spirit, Absence, doth arrest.
 All my poore senses to his cruell might,
 Spare me then till I am my selfe, and blest

46.

Loue thou hast all, for now thou hast me made
 So thine, as if for thee I were ordain'd,
 Then take thy conquest, nor let me be pain'd
 More in thy Sunne, when I doe seeke thy shade.

No place for helpe haue I left to inuade,
 That shew'd a face where least ease might be gain'd;
 Yet found I paine increase, and but obtain'd,
 That this no way was to haue loue allay'd

When hott, and thirsty, to a Well I came,
 Trusting by that to quench part of my paine,
 But there I was by Loue afresh imbrac'd

Drinke

Drinke I could not, but in it I did see
My selfe a lining glasse as well as thee;
For loue to see himselfe in, truly plac'd.

47.

O Stay mine eyes, shed not these fruitlesse teares,
Since hope is past to win you back againe,
That treasure which being lost breeds all your paine;
Cease from this poore betraying of your feares.

Thinke this too childish is, for where grieve reares
So high a powre for such a wretched gaine:
Sighes nor laments should thus be spent in vaine;
True sorrow neuer outward wailing beares.

Be rul'd by me, keepe all the rest in store,
Till no roome is that may containe one more;
Then in that Sea of teares drowne haplesse me,

And Ile provide such store of sighes, as part
Shall be enough to breake the strongest heart:
This done, we shall from torments freed be.

48.

How like a fire doth Loue increase in me?
The longer that it lasts the stronger still;
The greater, purer, brighter, and doth fill
No eye with wonder more then hopes still bee.

Bred in my breast, when fires of Loue are free
To vse that part to their best pleasing will,
And now vnpossible it is to kill
The heate so great where Loue his strength doth see.

Mine eyes can scarce sustaine the flames, my heart
Doth trust in them my passions to impart,
And languishingly striue to shew my loue.

My breath not able is to breath least part
Of that increasing fuell of my smart;
Yet loue I will, till I but ashes proue.

Pamphilia.

Dddd

Song.

Sonnet.

Let grieve as farre be from your dearest breast
 As I doe wish, or in my hands to ease;
 Then should it banish'd be, and sweetest rest
 Be plac'd to giue content by Loue to please.

Let those disdaines which on your heart doe cease,
 Doubly returne to bring her soules unrest:
 Since true loue will not that belou'd displease;
 Or let least smart to their minds be address.

But oftentimes mistakings be in loue.
 Be they as farre from false accusing right,
 And still truth gouerne with a constant might
 So shall you only wished pleasures proue.

And as for me, she that shewes you least scorne,
 With all despite and hate, be her heart torne.

Song.

O Me, the time is come to part,
 And with it my life-killing smart:
 Fond Hope leaue me, my deare must goe,
 To meete more ioy, and I more woe.

Where still of mirth in ioy thy fill,
 One is enough to suffer ill:
 My heart so well to sorrow vs'd,
 can better be by new griefes bruis'd.

Thou whom the Heauens themselues like made,
 should neuer sit in mourning shade:
 No, I alone must mourne and end,
 Who haue a life in grieve to spend.

My swiftest pace to wailings bent,
 Shewes ioy had but a short time lent,
 To bide in me where woes must dwell,
 And charme me with their cruell spell.

And yet when they their witchcrafts trye,
 They only make me wish to dye:
 But ere my faith in loue they change,
 In horrid darknesse will I range.

Song.

SAY Venus how long haue I lou'd, and seru'd you heere?
 Yet all my passions scorn'd or doubted; although cleere;
 Alas thinke loue deserueth loue, and you haue lou'd,
 Looke on my paines and see if you the like haue prou'd:
 Remember then you are the Goddesse of Desire,
 and that your sacred powre hath touch'd and felt this fire.

Perswade these flames in me to cease, or them redresse
 in me (poore me) who stormes of loue haue in excesse,
 My restless nights may show for me, how much I lone,
 My sighes unfaigned, can witnes what my heart doth proue:
 My saddest lookes doe show the grieffe my soule indures,
 Yet all these torments from your hands no helpe procures.

Command that wayward Childe your Son to grant your right,
 and that his Bow and shafts he yeeld to your faire sight,
 To you who haue the eyes of ioy, the heart of loue,
 And then new hopes may spring, that I may pittie mone:
 Let him not triumph that he can both hurt and saue,
 And more, bragge that to your selfe a wound he gaue.

Rule him, or what shall I expect of good to see?
 Since he that hurt you, he (alas) may murther mee.

Song.

I That am of all most crost,
 Having, and that had haue lost,
 May with reason thus complaine,
 Sincc loue breeds loue, and Loues paine.

That which I did most desire,
 To allay my louing fire,
 I may haue, yet now must misse,
 Sincc another Ruler is.

Would that I no Ruler had,
 Or the seruice not so bad,
 Then might I with blisse enioy
 That which now my hopes destroy.

And that wicked pleasure got,
 Brings with it the sweetest lot:
 I that must not taste the best,
 Fed, must starue, and restless rest.

Dddd 2.

Song.

Song.

Loue as well can make abiding
 In a faithfull Shepheards brest
 As in Princes: whose thoughts sliding
 Like swift Riuers neuer rest.

Change to their minds is best feeding,
 To a Shepheard all his care,
 Who when his Loue is exceeding,
 Thinks his faith his richest fare.

Beauty but a slight inuiting,
 Cannot stirre his heart to change;
 Constancie his chiefe delighting,
 Strines to flee from fant'sies strange,

Fairnesse to him is no pleasure,
 If in other then his loue;
 Nor can esteeme that a treasure,
 Which in her smiles doth not moue.

This a Shepheard once confessed,
 Who lowd well, but was not lowd:
 Though with scorne & grieve oppressed
 could not yet to change be mowd.

But himselfe he thus contented,
 While in loue he was accurst:
 This hard hap he not repented,
 Since best Louers speed the worst.

Song.

Dearest if I by my deseruing,
 May maintaine in your thoughts my loue,
 Let me it still enioy;
 Nor faith destroy:
 But pittie Loue where it doth moue.

Let no other new Lone inuite you,
 To leaue me who so long haue seru'd:
 Nor let your power decline
 But purely shine
 On me, who haue all truth preferu'd.

Or had you once found my heart straying,
Then would not I accuse your change,
But being constant still
It needs must kill

One, whose soule knowes not how to range.

Yet may you Lones sweet smiles recover,
Sinte all loue is not yet quite lost,

But tempt not Lone too long

Lest so great wrong

Make him thinke he is too much crost.

Song.

Fairest and still truest eyes,
Can you the lights be, and the spies
Of my desires?

Can you shine cleare for Lones delight,
And yet the breeders be of spight,
And lealous fires?

Marke what looks doe you behold,
Such as by Iealonsie are told

They want your Lone.

See how they scayckle in distrust,
Which by a beate of thoughts vniust
In them doe mooue.

Learn to guide your course by Art,
Change your eyes into your heart,

And patient be :

Till fruitlesse Ielonsie giue leaue,
By safest absence to receiue

What you would see.

Then let Lone his triumph haue,
And Suspition such a graue,

As not to mooue.

While wished freedome brings that blisse

That you enioy what all ioy is

Happy to Lone.

Sonnet. I.

IN night yet may we see some kinde of light,
When as the Moone doth please to shew her face,
And in the Sunns roome yeelds her light, and grace,
Which otherwise must suffer dullest night :

Dddd 3.

So

So are my fortunes barr'd from true delight,
Cold, and vncertaine, like to this strange place,
Decreasing, changing in an instant space,
And euen at full of ioy turn'd to despight.

Iustly on Fortune was bestowd the Wheele,
Whose fauours fickle, and vnconstant reele,
Drunke with delight of change and sudden paine;

Where pleasure hath no settled place of stay,
But turning still, for our best hopes decay,
And this (alas) we louers often gaine.

2.

Loue like a Iugler comes to play his prize,
And all mindes draw his wonders to admire,
To see how cunningly he (wanting eyes)
Can yet deceiue the best sight of desire.

The wanton Childe, how he can faine his fire
So prettily, as none sees his disguise,
How finely doe his trickes; while we fooles hire
The badgc, and office of his tyrannies.

For in the end'e such Iugling he doth make,
As he our hearts instead of eyes doth take;
For men can onely by their sights abuse,

The sight with nimble, and delightfull skill,
But if he play, his gaine is our lost will,
Yet Child-like we cannot his sports refuse.

3.

Most blessed night, the happy time for Loue,
The shade for Louers, and their Loues delight,
The raigne of Loue for seruants free from spight,
The hopefull seasons for ioyes sports to mooue.

Now hast thou made thy glory higher prooue,
Then did the God, whose pleasant Reede did smite
All *Argus* eyes into a death-like night,
Till they were safe, that none could Loue reprove.

Now thou hast cloasd those eyes from prying sight
That nourish Icalousie, more then ioyes right,
While vaine Suspition fosters their mistrust,
Making

Making sweet sleepe to master all suspect,
Which els their priuate feares would not neglect,
But would embrace both blinded, and vniust.

4.

CRuell Suspicion, O! be now at rest,
Let daily torments bring to thee some stay,
Alas, make not my ill thy ease-full pray,
Nor giue loose raines to Rage, when Loue's opprest.

I am by care sufficiently distrest,
No Racke can stretch my heart more, nor a way
Can I finde out, for least content to lay
One happy foot of ioy, one step that's blest.

But to my end thou fly'st with greedy eye,
Seeking to bring grieffe by base Iealousie;
O, in how strange a Cage am I kept in?

No little signe of fauour can I prooue,
But must be way'd, and turn'd to wronging loue,
And with each humour must my state begin.

5.

How many nights haue I with paine endur'd?
Which as so many Ages I esteem'd,
Since my misfortune, yet no whit redeem'd
But rather faster ry'de, to grieffe assur'd.

How many houres haue my sad thoughts endur'd
Of killing paines? yet is it not esteem'd
By cruell Loue, who might haue these redeem'd,
And all these yecres of houres to ioy assur'd.

But fond Childe, had he had a care to saue,
As first to conquer, this my pleasures graue,
Had not beene now to testifie my woe.

I might haue beene an Image of delight,
As now a Tombe for sad misfortunes spight,
Which Loue vnkindly, for reward doth show.

6.

MY paine still smother'd in my griued brest,
Seekes for some ease, yet cannot passage finde,
To be dischargd of this vnwelcome guest,
When most I strive, more fast his burthens binde.

Like

Like to a Ship on *Goodwins* cast by winde,
 The more shee strue, more deepe in Sand is prest,
 Till she be lost: so am I in this kind
 Sunck, and deuour'd, and swallow'd by vnrest.

Lost, shipwrackt, spoyld, debar'd of smallest hope,
 Nothing of pleasure left, saue thoughts haue scope,
 Which wander may; goe then my thoughts and cry:

Hope's perish'd, Loue tempest-beaten, Ioy lost,
 Killing Despaire hath all these blessings crost;
 Yet Faith still cries, Loue will not falsifie.

7.

AN end fond Ielousie, alas I know
 Thy hiddenest, and thy most secret Art,
 Thou canst no new inuention frame but part,
 I haue already seene, and felt with woe.

All thy dissemblings, which by faigned showe,
 Wonne my belife, while truth did rule my heart,
 I with glad minde embrac'd, and deemd my smart
 The spring of ioy, whose streames with blisse should
 (flow.

I thought excuses had beene reasons true,
 And that no falshood could of thee ensue,
 So soone belife in honest mindes is wrought;

But now I finde thy flattery, and skill,
 Which idely made me to obserue thy will,
 Thus is my learning by my bondage bought.

8.

POore Loue in chaines, and fetters like a thiefe
 I met ledd forth, as chaste *Diana's* gaine
 Vowing the vntaught Lad should no reliefe
 From her receiue, who gloried in fond paine.

She call'd him thiefe, with vowes he did maintaine
 He neuer stole, but some sad flight of grieve
 Had giuen to those who did his power disdain,
 In which reuenge his honour was the chiefe.

Shee said he murther'd and therefore must dye,
 He that he caus'd but Loue, did harmes deny,
 But while she thus discoursing with him stood;
 The

The Nymphes vnti'de him and his chaines tooke off,
Thinking him safe; but he (loose) made a scoffe;
Smiling and scorning them, flew to the wood.

9.

PRay doe not vse these wordes, I must be gone;
Alasse doe not foretell mine ills to come:
Let not my care be to my ioyes a Tombe;
But rather finde my losse with losse alone.

Cause me not thus a more distressed one,
Not feeling blisse, because of this sad doome
Of present crosse; for thinking will orecome
And loose all pleasure, since grieve breedeth none.

Let the misfortune come at once to me,
Nor suffer me with grieve to punish'd be;
Let mee be ignorant of mine owne ill:

Then now with the fore-knowledge quite to lose
That which with so much care and paines Loue chose
For his reward, but ioy now, then mirth kill.

10.

Folly would needs make mee a Louer be,
When I did little thinke of louing thought;
Or cuer to be tyde, while shee told me
That none can liue, but to these bands are brought.

I (ignorant) did grant, and so was bought,
And sold againe to Louers slavery:
The duty to that vanity once taught,
Such band is, as wee will not seeke to free.

Yet when I well did vnderstand his might,
How he inflam'd and forc'd one to affect:
I loud and smarted, counting it delight
So still to waste, which Reason did reiect.

When Loue came blind-fold, and did challenge me.
Indeed I lou'd, but wanton Boy not hee,

Song.

THe Spring time of my first louing,
Finds yet no winter of remouing;
Nor frosts to make my hopes decrease:
But with the Summer still increase.

Eccc

The

*The trees may teach vs Loue's remaining,
Who suffer change with little paining:
Though Winter make their leaues decrease,
Yet with the Summer they increase.*

*As birds by silence shew their mourning
in cold, yet sing at Springs returning:
So may Loue nipt a while decrease,
but as the Summer soone increase.*

*Those that doe loue but for a season,
Doe falsifie both Loue and Reason:
For Reason wills, if Loue decrease,
It like the Summer should increase.*

*Though Loue sometimes may be mistaken,
the truth yet ought not to be shaken:
Or though the heate a while decrease,
It with the Summer may increase.*

*And since the Spring time of my louing
Found neuer Winter of remouing:
Nor frosts to make my hopes decrease,
Shall as the Summer still increase.*

Song.

Loue a child is euer crying,
Please him, and he strait is flying;
Giue him, he the more is craving,
Neuer satisfi'd with hauing.

*His desires haue no measure,
Endlesse folly is his treasure:
What he promiseth, he breaketh,
Trust not one word that he speaketh.*

*Hee vowes nothing but false matter,
And to couzen you hee'l flatter:
Let him gain the hand, hee'll leane you,
And still glory to deceiue you.*

*Hee will triumph in your wailing,
And yet cause be of your failing:
These his vertues are, and slighter
Are his guifts; his fauours lighter.*

*Fathers are as firme in staying,
Wolues no fiercer in their praying.
As a childe then leaue him crying,
Nor seeke him so giu'n to flying.*

B*Eing past the paines of Loue,
Freedome gladly seekes to moue:
Sayes that Loues delights were pretty,
But to dwell in them were pittie.*

*And yet truly sayes, that Loue
Must of force in all hearts moue:
But though his delights are pretty,
To dwell on them were a pittie.*

*Let Loue slightly passe like Loue,
Neuer let it too deepe moue:
For though Loues delights are pretty,
To dwell in them were great pittie.*

*Loue no pittie hath of Loue,
Rather grieues then pleasures moue:
So though his delights are pretty,
To dwell in them would be pittie.*

*Those that like the smart of Loue,
In them let it freely moue:
Els though his delights are pretty,
Doe not dwell in them for pittie.*

O*Pardon Cupid, I confesse my fault,
Then mercy grant me in so iust a kinde:
For treason neuer lodged in my minde
Against thy might, so much as in a thought.*

*And now my folly I haue dearely bought,
Nor could my soule least rest of quiet finde;
Since Rashnes did my thoughts to Error binde,
Which now thy fury, and my harme hath wrought.*

I *curse that thought and hand which that first fram'd,
For which by thee I am most iustly blam'd:
But now that hand shall guided be aright,*

*And giue a Crowne vnto thy endlesse praise,
Which shall thy glory and thy greatnesse raise,
More then these poore things could thy honor spight.*

A Crowne of Sonnets dedicated
to LOVE.

IN this strange Labyrinth how shall I turne,
Wayes are on all sides, while the way I misse:
If to the right hand, there in loue I burne,
Let mee goe forward, therein danger is.

If to the left, suspition hinders blisse;
Let mee turne backe, shame cries I ought returne:
Nor faint, though crosses which my fortunes kisse,
Stand still is harder, although sure to mourne.

Thus let mee take the right, or left hand way,
Goe forward, or stand still, or back retire:
I must these doubts indure without allay
Or helpe, but trauell finde for my best hire.

Yet that which most my troubled sense doth moue,
Is to leaue all and take the threed of Loue.

2.

IS to leaue all and take the threed of Loue,
Which line straight leades vnto the soules content,
Where choice delights with pleasures wings do moue,
And idle fant'sie neuer roome had lent.

When chaste thoughts guide vs, then our minds are bent
To take that good which ills from vs remoue:
Light of true loue brings fruite which none repent;
But constant Louers seeke and wish to proue.

Loue is the shining Starre of blessings light,
The feruent fire of zeale, the root of peace,
The lasting Lampe, fed with the oyle of right,
Image of Faith, and wombe for ioyes increase.

Loue is true Vertue, and his ends delight,
His flames are ioyes, his bands true Louers might.

3.

HIs flames are ioyes, his bandes true Louers might,
No staine is there, but pure, as purest white,
Where no cloud can appeare to dimme his light,
Nor spot defile, but shame will soon requite.

Heere

Heere are affections tryde by Loues iust might
As Gold by fire, and black discern'd by white;
Error by truth, and darknes knowne by light,
Where Faith is vallu'd, for Loue to requite.

Pleafe him, and ferue him, glory in his might
And firme hee'le be, as Innocency white, (light
Cleere as th'ayre, warme as Sun's beames, as day
Iust as Truth, constant as Fate, ioyd to requite.

Then Loue obey, strue to obserue his might
And be in his braue Court a glorious light.

4.

ANd be in his braue Court a glorious light
Shine in the eyes of Faith, and Constancy
Maintaine the fires of Loue, still burning bright,
Not slightly sparkling, but light flaming be.

Neuer to slake till earth no Starres can see,
Till Sun, and Moone doe leaue to vs darke night,
And second *Chaos* once againe doe free
Vs, and the World from all diuisions spight.

Till then affections which his followers are,
Gouerne our hearts, and prooue his powers gaine,
To taste this pleasing sting, seeke with all care
For happy smarting is it with small paine.

Such as although it pierce your tender heart,
And burne, yet burning you will loue the smart.

5.

ANd burne, yet burning you will loue the smart,
When you shall feele the waight of true desire,
So pleasing, as you would not wish your part
Of burthen should be missing from that fire.

But faithfull and vnfaigned heate aspire
Which sinne abollisheth, and doth impart
Salues to all feare, with vertues which inspire
Soules with diuine loue, which shewes his chaste Art.

And guide he is to ioyings, open eyes
He hath to happinesse, and best can learne
Vs, meanes how to deserue this he deserues,
Who blinde, yet doth our hidn't thoughts discern.

Eccc 3

Thus

Thus we may gaine since liuing in blest Loue,
He may our Prophet, and our Tutor prooue.

6.

HE may our Prophet, and our Tutor prooue,
In whom alone we doe this power finde,
To ioyne two hearts as in one frame to moue
Two bodies, but one soule to rule the minde

Eyes which must care to one deare Obiect binde,
Eares to each others speach as if aboue
All else, they sweete, and learned were; this kind
Content of Louers witnesseth true loue.

It doth enrich the wits, and make you see
That in your selfe which you knew not before,
Forcesing you to admire *such* gifts should be
Hid from your knowledge, yet in you the store.

Millions of these adorne the throane of Loue,
How blest are they then, who his fauours proue?

7.

HOW blest'd be they then, who his fauours proue;
A life whereof the birth is iust desire?
Breeding sweete flame, which harts inuite to moue,
In these lou'd eyes, which kindle *Cupids* fire,

And nurse his longings with his thoughts intire,
Fix't on the heat of wishes form'd by Loue,
Yet whereas fire destroyes, this doth aspire,
Increase, and foster all delights aboue.

Loue will a Painter make you, such, as you
Shall able be to draw, your onely deare,
More liuely, perfect, lasting, and more true
Then rarest Workeman, and to you more neere.

These be the least, then all must needs confesse,
He that shuns Loue, doth loue himselfe the lesse.

8.

HE that shuns Loue, doth loue himselfe the lesse,
And cursed he whose spirit, not admires
The worth of Loue, where endlesse blessednes
Raignes, & commands, maintain'd by heau'nly fires.
Made

Made of Vertue, ioynd by Truth, blowne by Desires,
Strengthened by Worth, renew'd by carefulnesse,
Flaming in neuer-changing thoughts: bryers
Of Iealousie shall here misse welcomnesse.

Nor coldly passe in the pursutes of Loue
Like one long frozen in a Sea of yce:
And yet but chastly let your passions moone,
No thought from vertuous Loue your minds intice.

Neuer to other ends your Phant'sies place
But where they may returne with honor's grace.

9.

BVt where they may returne with Honor's grace,
Where *Venus* follies can no harbour winne,
But chased are, as worthlesse of the face,
Or stile of Loue, who hath lasciuious beene.

Our hearts are subiect to her Sonne, where sinne
Neuer did dwell, or rest one minutes space;
What faults he hath in her did still beginne,
And from her breast he suck'd his fleeting pace.

If Lust be counted Loue, 'tis falsely nam'd,
By wickednesse, a fairer gloss to set
Vpon that Vice, which else makes men asham'd,
In the owne Phrase to warrant, but beget

This Childe for Loue, who ought like Monster borne,
Be from the Court of Loue, and Reason torne.

10.

BEe from the Court of Loue, and reason torne,
For Loue in Reason now doth put his trust,
Desert and liking are together borne
Children of Loue, and Reason, Parents iust,

Reason aduiser is, Loue ruler must
Be of the State, which Crowne he long hath worn;
Yet so, as neither will in least mistrust
The gouernment where no feare is of scorn.

* Then reuerence both their mights thus made of one,
But wantonnesse, and all those errors shun,
Which wrongers be, Impostures, and alone
Maintainers of all follies ill begunne.

Fruite

Fruit of a fower, and vnwholesome grownd
Vnprofitably pleasing, and vnfound.

11.

VNprofitably pleasing, and vnfound.
When Heauen gaue liberty to fraile dull earth,
To bring foorth plenty that in ills abound,
Which ripest, yet doe bring a certaine death.

A timelesse, and vnseasonable birth,
Planted in ill; in worse time springing found,
Which Hemlocke like might feed a fickle-wits mirth
Where vnru'd vapours swamme in endlesse round.

Then ioy we not in what we ought to shunne,
Where shady pleasures shew, but true borne fires
Are quite quench'd out, or by poore ashes won,
Awhile to keepe those coole, and wann desires.

O no, let Loue his glory haue, and might
Be giu'n to him, who triumphs in his right.

12.

B E giu'n to him, who triumphs in his right;
Nor fading be, but like those blossomes faire,
Which fall for good, and lose their colours bright,
Yet dye not, but with fruit their losse repaire:

So may Loue make you pale with louing care,
When sweet enioying shall restore that light,
More cleere in beauty, then we can compare,
If not to *Venus* in her chosen might.

And who so giue themselves in this deare kinde,
These happinesse shall attend them still,
To be supplide with ioyes enrich'd in minde,
With treasures of content, and pleasures fill.

Thus loue to be diuine, doth here appeare,
Free from all foggs, but shining faire and cleare.

13.

F R E E from all foggs, but shining faire, and cleare,
Wise in all good, and innocent in ill,
Where holy friendship is esteemed deare,
With Truth in loue, and Iustice in our Will.

In

In Loue these titles onely haue their fill
Of happy life-maintainer, and the meere
Defence of right, the punisher of skill,
And fraude, from whence directions doth appeare.

To thee then, Lord commander of all hearts,
Ruler of our affections, kinde, and iust,
Great King of Loue, my soule from faigned smarts,
Or thought of change, I offer to your trust,

This Crowne, my selfe, and all that I haue more,
Except my heart, which you bestow'd before.

14.

EXcept my heart, which you bestowd before,
And for a signe of Conquest gaue away
As worthlesse to be kept in your choice store;
Yet one more spotlesse with you doth not stay.

The tribute which my heart doth truly pay,
Is faith vntouch'd, pure thoughts discharge the score
Of debts for me, where Constancy beares sway,
And rules as Lord, vnharmd by Enuies fore.

Yet other mischeifes faile not to attend,
As enemies to you, my foes must be,
Curst Iealousie doth all her forces bend
To my vndoing, thus my harmes I see.

So though in Loue I feruently doe burne,
In this strange Labyrinth how shall I turne?

Song. 1.

*S*weet, let me enjoy thy sight
More cleare, more bright then morning Sun,
Which in Spring-time gines delight
And by which Summers pride is won.
Present sight doth pleasures moue
Which in sad absence we must misse:
But when met againe in loue,
Then twice redoubled is our blisse.

*Yet this comfort absence gines,
And only faithfull louing tries,
That though parted, Loues force lines
As iust in heart, as in our eyes:*

F f f f

But

But such comfort banish quite,
 Farre sweeter is it, still to finde
 Favour in thy loued sight,
 Which present smiles with ioyes combinde.

Eyes of gladnesse, lipps of Boue,
 And hearts from passion not to turne,
 But in sweet affections mooue,
 In flames of Faith to line, and burne.
 Dearest then, this kindnesse giue,
 And grant me life, which is your sight,
 Wherein I more blessed line,
 Then graced with the Sunnes faire light.

2.

Sweet Siluia in a shady wood,
 With her faire Nimphs layd downe,
 Saw not farre off where Cupid stood,
 The Monarch of Loues Crowne,
 All naked, playing with his wings,
 Within a Mirtle Tree,
 Which sight a sudden laughter brings,
 His Godhead so to see.

An fondly they began toiest,
 With scoffing, and delight,
 Not knowing he did breed unrest,
 And that his will's his right:
 When he perceining of their scorne,
 Grew in such desperate rage,
 Who but for honour first was borne,
 Could not his rage assuage.

Till shooting of his murthering dart,
 Which not long lighting was,
 Knowing the next way to the heart,
 Did through a poore Nymph passe:
 This shot the others made to bow,
 Besides all those to blame,
 Who scorner be, or not allow
 Of powerfull Cupids name.

Take heede then nor doe idly smile,
 Nor Loues commands despise,
 For soone will be your strength beguile,
 Although he want his eyes.

Come

3

Come merry Spring delight vs,
For Winter long did spight vs,
In pleasure still perseuer,
Thy beauties ending neuer :

Spring, and grow
Lasting so,
With ioyes increasing euer.

Let cold from hence be banish'd,
Till hopes from me be vanish'd,
But blesse thy daynties growing
In fulnesse freely flowing :

Sweet Birds sing
For the Spring,
All mirth is now bestowing.

Philomel in this Arbour
Makes now her louing Harbour,
Yet of her state complaining,
Her Notes in mildnesse straying,
Which though sweet,
Yet doe meet.

Her former luckelesse paining.

4.

Louers learne to speake but truth,
Swear not, and your oathes forgoe,
Giue your age a constant youth,
Vow no more then what you'le doe.

Thinke it sacriledge to breake
What you promise, shall in loue
And in teares what you doe speake
Forget not, when the ends you proue.

Doe not thinke it glory is
To entice, and then deceiue,
Your chiefe honors lye in this,
By worth what wonne is, not to leaue.

'Tis not for your fame to try,
What we weake, not oft refuse,
In our bounty our faults lye,
When you to doe a fault will chuse.

Fff f 2

Fye

*Eye leaue this, a greater gaine,
tis to keepe when you haue won,
Then what purchas'd is with paine,
Soone after in all scorne to shun.*

*For if worthlesse to be priz'd,
Why at first will you it moue?
And if worthy, why dispis'd?
You cannot sweare, and lie, and lone.*

*Loue alasfe you cannot like,
Tis but for a fashion mou'd,
None can chuse, and then dislike,
Vnlesse it be by fashood prou'd.*

*But your choyce is, and your lone.
How most number to deccieue,
As if honors claime did moue
Like Popish Law, none safe to leaue.*

*Flye this folly, and retorne
Vnto truth in Loue, and try,
None but Martir's happy burne,
More shamefull ends they haue than lye.*

I.

MY heart is lost, what can I now expect,
An euening faire after a drowfie day?
Alas, fond Phant'sie, this is not the way,
To cure a mourning heart, or salue neglect:

They who should helpe, doe me, and helpe reiect,
Embracing loose desires, and wanton play,
While wanton base delights, doe beare the sway,
Aud impudency raignes without respect.

O *Cupid* let they Mother know her shame,
'Tis time for her to leaue this youthfull flame,
Which doth dishonor her, is ages blame,
And takes away the greatnes of thy name.

Thou God of Loue, she only Queene of lust,
Yet striues by weakning thee, to be vniust.

2.

L Are in the Forrest I did *Cupid* see
Cold, wet, and crying, he had lost his way,
And being blinde was farther like to stray;
Which sight, a kind compassion bred in me.

I kindly tooke, and dry'd him, while that he,
(Poore Child) complain'd, he sterued was with stay
And pin'd for want of his accustom'd prey,
For none in that wilde place his Host would be.

I glad was of his finding, thinking sure,
This seruice should my freedome still procure,
And in my armes I tooke him then vnarm'd,

Carrying him safe vnto a Myrtle bowre,
But in the way he made me, feele his powre,
Burning my heart, who had him kindly warm'd.

3.

I *no* still iealous of her husband *Ioue*,
Descended from aboue, on earth to try,
Whether she there could find his chosen Loue,
Which made him from the Heau'ns so often flye.

Close by the place where I for shade did lye,
She chafing came, but when shee saw me moue,
Haue you not seene this way (saide she) to hye
One, in whom vertue neuer grownde did proue?

Hee, in whom Loue doth breed, to stirre more hate,
Courting a wanton Nymph for his delight;
His name is *Iupiter*, my Lord, by Fate,
Who for her, leaues Me, Heauen, his Throne, and
(light.

I saw him not (saide I) although heere are
Many, in whose hearts, Loue hath made like warre,

4.

When I beheld the Image of my deare,
With greedy lookes mine eies would that way
Feare, and Desire, did inwardly contend; (bend,
Feare to be mark'd, Desire to draw still neere.

F f f f ;

And

And in my soule a Spirit would appeare,
Which boldnes warranted, and did pretend
To be my *Genius*; yet I durst not lend,
My eyes in trust, where others seem'd so cleare.

Then did I search, from whence this danger rose,
If such vnworthynesse in me did rest,
As my staru'd eyes must not with sight be blest,
When Iealousie her poyson did disclose.

Yet in my heart vnseene of Iealous eye,
The truer Image shall in triumph lye.

5.

Like to huge Clowdes of smoake which well may
The face of fairest day, though for a while: (hide
So wrong may shaddow me, till truth doe smile,
And Iustice Sunne-like hath those vapours tyde.

O doating Time, canst thou for shame let slid,
So many minutes, while ills doe beguile
Thy age, and worth, and falshoods thus defile
Thy auncient good, where now but crosses bide?

Looke but once vp, and leaue thy toyling pace
And on my miseries thy dimme eye place,
Goe not so fast, but giue my care some ende,

Turne not thy glasse (alas) vnto my ill
Since thou with sand it canst not so farre fill,
But to each one my sorrowes will extend.

6.

O That no day would euer more appeare,
But cloudy night to gouerne this sad place,
Nor light from Heauen these haples roomes to grace
Since that light's shadow'd which my Loue holds
(deare.

Let thickest mists in enuy master here,
And Sunne-borne day for malice show no face,
Disdaining light, where *Cupid*, and the race
Of Louers are despisd, and shame shines cleere.

Let me be darke, since barr'd of my chiefe light,
And wounding Iealousie commands by might,
But Stage-play-like disguised pleasures giue:

To

To me it seemes, as ancient fictions make
The Starrs, all fashious, and all shapes partake,
While in my thoughts true forme of Loue shall liue.

7.

NO time, no roome, no thought, or writing can
Giue rest, or quiet to my louing heart,
Or can my memory, or Phant'sie scan,
The measure of my still renewing smart.

Yet whould I not (deare Loue) thou should'st depart,
But let my passions as they first began,
Rule, wound, and please, it is thy choysest Art,
To giue disquiet, which seemes ease to man.

When all alone, I thinke vpon thy paine,
How thou dost trauell our best selues to gaine,
Then houerly thy lessons I doe learne;

Thinke on thy glory, which shall still ascend,
Vntill the world come to a finall end,
And then shall we thy lasting powre discern.

8.

HOW Glowworme-like the Sun doth now appeare,
Cold beames doe from his gloriou face descend
Which shewes his daies, and force draw to an ende,
Or that to leaue taking, his time grows neere.

The day his face did seeme but pale, though cleare,
The reason is, he to the North must end
His light, and warmth must to that Climat bend,
Whose frozen parts could not loues heat hold deare

Alas, if thou bright Sunne to part from hence
Griue so, what must I haplesse w^b from thence,
Where thou dost goe my blessing fall attend;

Thou shalt enioy that sight for which I dye,
And in my heart thy fortunes do enuy,
Yet griue, I'll loue thee, for this state may mend.

9.

MY Muse now happy lay thy selfe to rest,
Sleep in the quiet of a faithfull loue,
Write you no more, but let the Phant'sies mooue
Some other hearts, wake not to ew vnrest.

But

Pamphilia, to

But if you Study be those thoughts adrest
To truth, which shall eternall goodnes prooue;
Enioying of true ioy the most, and best
The endles gaine which neuer will remoue.

Leaue the discourse of *Venus*, and her sonne
To young beginners, and their braines inspire
With storyes of great Loue, and from that fire,
Get heat to write the fortunes they haue wonne.

And thus leaue off; what's past shewes you can loue,
Now let your Constancy your Honor proue.

FINIS.

26051

Wroth, M.

